
HONI SOIT QUI MAL Y PENSE
DIEU ET MON DROIT
THE HOLY
BIBLE:
Containing the Old
TESTAMENT
AND THE NEW:
Newly Imprinted out of the orig.
and Diligently compared with the former
translations diligently com-
pared and revised,
By His Majesties Speciall
LONDON:
Printed by the Company
of STATIONERS.
1617.


C R
DIEV ET MON DROIT

¶ To the most high and mighty Prince, JAMES, by the grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible wish Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

GReat and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soveraign) which Almighty God the Father of all mercies bestowed upon the people of England, when first he sent your Majesties Royall person to rule and reigne over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our Sion, that upon the setting of that bright Occidentall Star Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darknesse would so overshadow this land, that men should have been in doubt which way they were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsetled State: the appearance of your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the government established in your Highnesse, and your hopefull Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad.

But amongst all our joyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the preaching of Gods sacred Word amongst us, which is the inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruit thereof extendeth it self not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternall happinesse which is above in heaven.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous predecessour of your Highnesse did leave it: Nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a man, in matters of the truth of Christ, and propagating it far and neer, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all your Majesties loyall and religious people unto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold you with comfort, and they blesse you as those, whom God hath exalted, perfect, and establish for the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of your Majesty towards the house of God, doth not slack or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in forreine parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given a deadly blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed) and every day at home, by planting and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in your Majestie: but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then that earnest and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Work, which now with all humility we present unto your Majestie. For when your Highnesse out of deep judgement apprehended, how convenient it was, That out of the originall sacred Tongues, together with conferring of the Labours, both in our owne and other forreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there might be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English tongue; your Majestie did not only desire to urge and to excite those, to whom it was committed, that the Work might be hastened, and that we travailing each in our severall charge, might be helped by the mutuall communication of our labours, and by conference one with another, wherein we should need; but your Highnesse was graciously pleased, for the furtherance thereof, to promise unto us, that we should want no helps which this Kingdome could afford: and withall, laying your Royall commandement upon us, that nothing should be wanting unto us, for the full accomplishing of our desires, which by any meanes we should make known unto your Highnesse, you would cause it to be supplied, which did not only encourage us, but also made us to hope, that we should proceed in such a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to your Majestie, not onely as to our King and Soveraign, but as to the principall moover and Authour of the Work: Humbly craving of your most sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince, as your Highnesse is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and encourage us, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that, if on the one side we shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poore instruments to make Gods holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darknesse; or if on the other side we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own waies, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and measured at their Anvile; we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocencie of a good conscience, having walked the wayes of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord: And sustained without, by the powerfull protection of your Majesties grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours, against bitter censures, and unreasonable imputations.

The Lord of heaven and earth blesse your Majesty with many and happy dayes, that as his heavenly hand hath enriched your Highnesse with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happinesse and true felicity, to the honour of that great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

¶ The Names, and order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

Genesis hath Chapters	50	The Proverbs hath Chapters	31
Exodus	40	Ecclesiastes	12
Leviticus	27	The Song of Solomon	8
Numbers	36	Isaiah	66
Deuteronomie	34	Jeremiah	52
Josua	24	Lamentations	5
Judges	21	Ezekiel	48
Ruth	4	Daniel	12
I. Samuel	31	Hosea	14
II. Samuel	24	Joel	3
I. Kings	22	Amos	9
II. Kings	25	Obadiah	1
I. Chronicles	29	Jonah	4
II. Chronicles	36	Micah	7
Ezra	10	Nahum	3
Nehemiah	13	Habakkuk	3
Hester	10	Zephaniah	3
Job	42	Haggai	2
Psalms	150	Zecharjah 14	Malachi 4

¶ The Books of the New Testament.

Matthew hath Chapters	28	II. Thessalonians hath Chapters	3
Mark	16	I. Timothie	6
Luke	24	II. Timothie	4
John	21	Titus	3
The Acts	28	Philemon	1
The Epistle to the Romans	16	To the Hebrews	13
I. Corinthians	16	The Epistle of James	5
II. Corinthians	13	I. Peter	5
Galathians	6	II. Peter	3
Ephesians	6	I. John	5
Philippians	4	II. John	1
Colossians	4	III. John	1
I. Thessalonians	5	Jude 1	Revelation 22

¶ THE

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES, called GENESIS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of heaven and earth,* 3 *of light,* 6 *firmament,* 14 *sun, moon, and stars,* 20 *fish and fowl,* 24 *cattell,* 26 *and of man in Gods image:* 29 *also the appointment of food.*

IN the beginning God created the heaven, and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form, and void, and darkneſſe *was* upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God divided the light from the darkneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, & the darkneſſe he called, Night: and the evening and the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be a firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which *were* under the firmament, from the waters which *were* above the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the firmament, Heaven: and the evening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the dry land, Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth graſſe: the herb yeelding ſeed, *and* the fruit-tree yeelding fruit after his kinde whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelf, upon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herb yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeed *was* in it ſelf, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for ſignes, and for ſeaſons, and for dayes, and yeers.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night, *he made* the ſtars alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth;

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, & to divide the light from the darkneſs: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl *that* may flie above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and every winged fowl after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the ſeas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 ¶ And God ſaid, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beaſt of the earth after his kinde: and it was ſo.

25 And God made the beaſt of the earth after his kinde, and cattell after their kinde, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

26 ¶ And God ſaid, Let us make man in our image, after our likeneſſe: and let them have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattell, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him, male and female created he them.

28 And God bleſſed them, and God ſaid unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and ſubdue it: and have dominion over the fiſh of the ſea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 ¶ And God ſaid, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing ſeed, which *is* upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding ſeed; to you it ſhall be for meat.

30 And to every beaſt of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there *is* life, *I have given* every green herb for meat: and it was ſo.

31 And God ſaw every thing that he had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the ſixth day.

CHAP. II.

1 *The firſt ſabbath.* 8 *The garden of Eden.* 17 *The forbidden fruit.* 19 *The creatures named.* 21 *The woman made, and marriage inſtituted.*

THus the heavens and the earth were finiſhed, and all the hoſt of them.

2 And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created: in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground.

6 But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium, and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it, and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam, to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof;

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of man.

24 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 Eve deceived. 6 Man fell. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised seed. 16 Man punished. 21 clothed, 22 and cast out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made, and he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?

2 And the woman said unto the serpent, We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die.

5 For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shall be as Gods, knowing good and evil.

6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her, and he did eat.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked: and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden.

9 And the LORD God called unto Adam, and said unto him, Where art thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid me.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this that thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou art cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her

her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow, and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken; for dust thou *art*, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wives name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now, lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 19 *Lamech and his two wives.*

AND Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the LORD.

2 And she again bare his brother Abel: and Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering unto the LORD.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had respect unto Abel, and to his offering.

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou do well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door: and unto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the LORD said unto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? and he said, I know not: am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yeeld unto thee her strength: a fugitive, and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment *is* greater then I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shal be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to passe, *that* every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seven fold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived, and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other, Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of *such as have* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-Cain, an instruter of every artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: for God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed, in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam to Noah.* 24 *The translation and godlinesse of Enoch.*

THis *is* the book of the generation of Adam: in the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

2 Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty yeers, and begat *a son* in his own

likenesse, after this image, and called his name Seth.

4 And the dayes of Adam, after he had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeers: and he begat sons and daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam lived, were nine hundred and thirty yeers: and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five yeers, and begat Enos.

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelve yeers, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety yeers, and begat Cainan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Cainan, eight hundred and fifteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos, were nine hundred and five yeers, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan lived seventy yeers, and begat Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeers, and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Jared.

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared, eight hundred and thirty yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel, were eight hundred ninety and five yeers, and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two yeers, and he begat Enoch.

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch, eight hundred yeers, and he begat sons and daughters.

20 And all ſ dayes Jared, were nine hundred sixty and two yeers, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five yeers, and begat Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixty and five yeers.

24 And Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty & seven yeers, and begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech, seven hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah, were nine hundred sixty and nine yeers, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two yeers, and begat a son.

29 And he called his name Noah, saying, This *ſame* ſhall comfort us concerning our work, and toil of our hands, becauſe of the ground which the LORD hath curſed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah, five hundred ninety and five yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech, were ſeven hundred ſeventy and ſeven yeers, and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred yeers old: and Noah begat Sem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wickedneſſe of the world enſueth the flood.* 8 *Noah findeth grace.* 13 *The order, form, and end of the ark.*

AND it came to paſſe when men began to multiply on ſ face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them:

2 That the ſons of God ſaw the daughters of men that they were fair, and they took them wives of all which they choſe.

3 And the LORD ſaid, My ſpirit ſhall not alwayes ſtrive with man, for that he alſo is fleſh: yet his dayes ſhall be an hundred and twenty yeers.

4 There were giants in the earth in thoſe dayes: and alſo after that, when the ſons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them: the ſame became mighty men, which *were* of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God ſaw that the wickedneſſe of man was great in the earth, and *that* every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely evil continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD ſaid, I will deſtroy man, whom I have created, from the face of the earth, both man and beaſt, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air: for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ Theſe *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a juſt man, *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three ſons: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth alſo was corrupt before God: and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked upon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all fleſh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God ſaid unto Noah, The end of all fleſh is come before me, for ſ earth is filled with violence through them, & behold, I will deſtroy them with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher-wood: rooms ſhalt thou make in ſ ark, and ſhalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this *is the faſhion* which thou ſhalt make it of: the length of ſ ark *ſhall be* three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and ſ height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window ſhalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit ſhalt thou finiſh it above; and the door of the ark ſhalt thou ſet in the ſide thereof; with lower, ſecond and third ſtories ſhalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to deſtroy all fleſh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven, *and* every thing that is in the earth ſhall die.

18 But with thee will I eſtabliſh my covenant: and thou ſhalt come into the ark, thou, and thy ſons, and thy wife, and thy ſons wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all fleſh, two of every *ſort* ſhalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee: they ſhall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of every creeping thing of the earth after his kinde, two of every sort shall come unto thee to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee: and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his family entereth the ark.* 17 *The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND the LORD said unto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every clean beast thou shalt take to thee by sevens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven dayes, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth fourty days and fourty nights: and every living substance that I have made, will I destroy from off the face of the earth.

5 And Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeers old, when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark; the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe, after seven dayes, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yeer of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seventeenth day of the moneth, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened.

12 And the rain was upon the earth fourty dayes and fourty nights.

13 In the self same day entered Noah, and Sem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark.

14 They, & every beast after his kinde, and all the cattell after their kinde, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kinde, and every fowl after his kinde, every bird of every sort.

15 And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the flood was fourty dayes upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that *were* under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattell, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed, which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattell, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that *were* with him in the ark.

24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty dayes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 13 *Noah goeth forth of the ark,* 20 *buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *Gods promise to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the ark: and God made a winde to passe over the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountains also of the deep, and the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end of the hundred and fifty dayes the waters were abated.

4 And the ark rested in the seventh moneth, on the seventeenth day of the moneth, upon the mountains of Ararat.

5 And the waters decreased continually, untill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountains seen.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made.

7 And he sent forth a raven, which went forth to and fro, untill the waters were dried up from off the earth.

8 And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark: for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark.

10 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo, in her mouth *was* an olive-leaf pluckt off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seven dayes, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the six hundreth and one yeer, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the moneth, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dry.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dried.

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons wives with thee.

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattell, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, and multiply upon the earth.

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons wives with him:

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, *and* whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kindes, went forth out of the ark.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for mans sake, for the imagination of mans heart *is* evil from his youth: neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done.

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime, and harvest, and cold, and heat, and summer, and winter, and day, and night, shall not cease.

CHAP. IX.

God blesseth Noah. 9 *The covenant* 13 *by the rain-bowe.* 20 *Noah planteth a vineyard,* 21 *he is drunken,* 25 *curseth Canaan,* 26 *blesseth Shem,* 28 *and dieth.*

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitfull, and multiplie, and replenish the earth.

2 And the fear of you, and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

3 Every moving thing that liveth, shal be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things.

4 But flesh with the life thereof, *which is* the blood thereof, shall you not eat.

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require: at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man: at the hand of every mans brother will I require the life of man.

6 Whoso sheddeth mans blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitfull and multiply: bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying,

9 And I, behold, I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you:

10 And with every living creature that *is* with you, of the fowl, of the cattel, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth.

11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth.

12 And God said, This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you, and every living creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do set my bowe in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth.

14 And it shall come to passe, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bowe shall be seen in the cloud,

15 And I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you, and every living creature of all flesh: and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh.

16 And the bowe shall be in the cloud, and I will look upon it, that I may remember the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that *is* upon the earth.

17 And God said unto Noah, This *is* the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh, that *is* upon the earth.

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah that went forth of the ark, were Shem, & Ham, and Japhet: and Ham is the father of Canaan.

19 These *are* the three sons of Noah: and of them was the whole earth overspread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a vineyard.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakednesse of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Japhet took a garment, and laid *it* upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakednesse of their father; and their faces *were* backward, and they saw not their fathers nakednesse.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japhet, and he shal dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty yeers.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fifty yeers, and he died.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Noah's generations.* 2 *The sons of Japhet.* 6 *and of Ham.* 8 *Nimrod the first monarch.* 21 *The sons of Shem.*

NOw these *are* the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham and Japhet: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japhet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

3 And the sons of Gomer: Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue: after their families, in their nations.

6 ¶ And the sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

7 And the sons of Cush: Seba, & Havilah, and Sabtah, & Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, & Dedan.

8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

11 Out of that land went forth Ashur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah,

12 And Resen, between Nineveh and Calah: the same is a great city.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

14 And Pathrusim, & Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat Sidon his first-born, and Heth,

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgasite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar unto Gaza, as thou goest unto Sodoma, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also § father of all the children of Eber, § brother of Japhet the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The children of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat Salah, and Salah begat Eber.

25 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth divided, and his brothers name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

27 And Hadoram, & Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 *One language in all the world.* 3 *Babel is built.* 5 *The confusion of tongues.* 10 *The generations of Shem.* 27 *and Terah.*

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.

2 And it came to passe as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thorowly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for morter.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came down to see the city, and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people *is* one, and they *have* all one language: and this they begin to do, and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one anothers speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These *are* the generations of Shem: Shem *was an* hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad, two years after the flood.

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad, five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Salah, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber, four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg, four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty yeers, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty yeers, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty yeers, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty yeers, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen yeers, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy yeers, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five yeers: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

2 God blesseth Abram with a promise of Christ: 7 Canaan promised him: 11 He feigns his wife to be his sister, 14 whom Pharaoh taking, restoreth.

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, & from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five yeers old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, & the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kil me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her*, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt. 7 They part asunder: 10 Lot goeth to Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram: 18 He buildeth an altar.

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanites and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before § LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, & to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbered.

17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of the kings.* 12 *Lot taken,* 14 *is reſcued by Abram.* 18 *Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram,* 20 *who giveth tithes.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shidab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeers they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote § Rephaims in Aſteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderneſs.

7 And they returned and came to En-Miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, & ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre § Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner; and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth.

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save onely that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abram is encouraged.* 4 *A ſon is promiſed:* 6 *He is juſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed again: and confirmed by a ſigne.* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vi-

Sion,

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu, two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug, two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor.

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor, two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran: and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Caldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no childe.

31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from Ur of the Caldees, to go into the land of Canaan: and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the dayes of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God blesseth Abram with a promise of Christ:* 7 *Canaan promised him:* 11 *He feigns his wife to be his sister,* 14 *whom Pharaoh taking, restoreth.*

NOw the LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, & from thy fathers house, unto a land that I will shew thee.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great, and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I will blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him, and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers son, and all their substance that they had gathered, & the souls that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan: and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed thorow the land, unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the Name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there: for the famine was grievous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when he was come neer to enter into Egypt, & he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kil me, but they will save thee alive.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with me for thy sake, and my soul shall live, because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and she-asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt:* 7 *They part asunder:* 10 *Lot goeth to Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram:* 18 *He buildeth an altar.*

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him into the south.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai:

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And

7 And there was a ſtrife between the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: and the Canaanites and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram ſaid unto Lot, Let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, betweene me and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be brethren.

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy ſelfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD deſtroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comeſt unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot choſe him all the plain of Jordan: and Lot journeyed eaſt, and they ſeparated themſelves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, & pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and ſinners before § LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Abram, after that Lot was ſeparated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and ſouthward, and eaſtward, and weſtward.

15 For all the land which thou ſeeſt, to thee will I give it, & to thy ſeed for ever.

16 And I will make thy ſeed as the duſt of the earth: ſo that if a man can number the duſt of the earth, then ſhall thy ſeed alſo be numbered.

17 Ariſe, walk thorow the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelled in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and builded there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The battell of the kings.* 12 *Lot taken,* 14 *is reſcued by Abram.* 18 *Melchizedek bleſſeth Abram,* 20 *who giveth tithes.*

AND it came to paſſe in the dayes of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellaſar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

2 That *theſe* made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birſha king of Gomorrah, Shidab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All theſe were joyned together in the vale of Siddim, which is the ſalt ſea.

4 Twelve yeers they ſerved Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth yeer they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeer came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and ſmote § Rephaims in Aſteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned and came to En-Miſhpat, which is Kadeſh, & ſmote all the country of the Amalekites, and alſo the Amorites that dwelt in Hazezon-Tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, (the ſame is Zoar) and they joyned battell with them in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellaſar: four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ſlime-pits: and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountain.

11 And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abrams brothers ſon (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had eſcaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre § Amorite, brother of Eſhcol, and brother of Aner; and theſe were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *ſervants*, born in his own houſe, three hundred and eighteen, and purſued *them* unto Dan.

15 And he divided himſelf againſt them, he and his ſervants by night, and ſmote them, and purſued them unto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damaſcus.

16 And he brought back all the goods, and alſo brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women alſo, and the people.

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the ſlaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Saveh, which is the kings dale.

18 And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the prieſt of the moſt high God.

19 And he bleſſed him, and ſaid, Bleſſed be Abram of the moſt high God, poſſeſſour of heaven and earth.

20 And bleſſed be the moſt high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand: and he gave him tithes of all.

21 And the king of Sodom ſaid unto Abram, Give me the perſons, and take the goods to thy ſelf.

22 And Abram ſaid to the king of Sodom, I have lift up my hand unto the LORD the moſt high God, the poſſeſſour of heaven and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed even to a ſhoe latchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save *onely* that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eſhcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abram is encouraged.* 4 *A ſon is promiſed:* 6 *He is juſtified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promiſed again, and confirmed by a ſigne.* 12 *and a viſion.*

AFter theſe things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vi-

ſaying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy ſhield, and thy exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram ſaid, Lord GOD, what wilt thou give me, ſeeing I go childeleſſe? and the ſteward of my houſe *is* this Eliezer of Damaſcus.

3 And Abram ſaid, Behold, to me thou haſt given no ſeed: and lo, one born in my houſe is my heir.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, ſaying, This ſhall not be thine heir; but he that ſhall come forth out of thine own bowels ſhal be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and ſaid, Look now towards heaven, and tell the ſtars, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid unto him, So ſhall thy ſeed be.

6 And he believed in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid unto him, I am the LORD that brought thee out of Ur of the Caldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid unto him, Take me an heifer of three yeers old, and a ſhe-goat of three yeers old, and a ram of three yeers old, and a turtle-dove, & a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all theſe, and divided them in the midſt, and laid each piece one againſt another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon the carcaſes, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the ſun was going down, a deep ſleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horrour of great darkneſſe fell upon him.

13 And he ſaid unto Abram, Know of a ſurety, that thy ſeed ſhall be a ſtranger in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerve them, and they ſhall afflict them four hundred yeers.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhall ſerve, will I judge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe, that when the ſun went down, and it was *dark*, behold, a ſmoaking furnace, and a burning lamp that paſſed between thoſe pieces.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, ſaying, Unto thy ſeed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates,

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, & the Canaanites, and the Girgaſhites, and the Jebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Sarai giveth Hagar to Abram.* 4 *Hagar being afflicted, runneth away:* 7 *An angel ſendeth her back.* 15 *Iſhmael is born.*

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaid, a Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, Behold, now the LORD hath reſtrained me from bearing: I pray thee go in unto my maid: it may be that I may obtain children by her: and Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife took Hagar her maid the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeers in the land of Canaan, and gave her to her huſband Abram, to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in unto Hagar, and ſhe conceived: and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy boſom; and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceived, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid *is* in thine hand, do to her as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

7 ¶ And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderneſſe, by the fountain in the way to Shur.

8 And he ſaid, Hagar, Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? and whither wilt thou go? and ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Return to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelf under her hands.

10 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbered for multitude.

11 And the angel of the LORD ſaid unto her, Behold, thou art with childe, and ſhalt bear a ſon, and ſhalt call his name Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

12 And he will be a wilde man: his hand will be againſt every man, and every mans hand againſt him, and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake unto her, Thou God ſeeſt me: for ſhe ſaid, Have I alſo here looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherefore the well was called Beerlahairoi: behold, it is between Cadeſh and Bered.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſon: and Abram called his ſons name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And Abram was fourſcore and ſix yeers old when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The covenant is renewed.* 5 *Abrams name changed.* 10 *Circumciſion inſtituted.* 15 *Sarais name changed.* 17 *Iſaac promiſed.* 23 *Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.*

AND when Abram was ninety yeers old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid unto him, I am the Almighty God, walk before me, and be thou perfect.

2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

3 And

3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations.

5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for a father of many nations have I made thee.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful: and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee.

7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee.

8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession, and I will be their God.

9 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant therefore, thou, and thy seed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my covenant which ye shall keep between me and you, and thy seed after thee; every man-childe among you shall be circumcised.

11 And ye shall circumcise the flesh of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you.

12 And he that is eight dayes old shall be circumcised among you, every man-childe in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed.

13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shal be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man-childe, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name, Sarai, but Sarah *shall* her name *be*.

16 And I will blesse her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will blesse her, and she shall be *a mother* of nations: kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall *a childe* be born unto him that is an hundred yeers old? and shall Sarah that is ninety yeers old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee.

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, *and* with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitfull, & will multiply him exceedingly: twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee, at this set time, in the next yeer.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abrahams house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self same day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninety yeers old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son *was* thirteen yeers old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the self same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproved for laughing.* 17 *The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh intercession for it.*

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sate in the tent door, in the heat of the day.

2 And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and lo, three men stood by him: and when he *saw them*, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, passe not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your selves under the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morsell of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that you shall passe on: for therefore are you come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead *it*, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf, tender & good, & gave it unto a young man: and he hasted to dresse it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? and he said, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; And lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent door, which was behinde him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her self, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then

15 Then Sarah denied saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do,

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?

19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement, that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:

21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neer, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

26 And the LORD said, If I finde in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for *lack* of five? and he said, If I finde there fourty and five: I will not destroy *it*.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be fourty found there: and he said, I will not do *it* for fourties sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there: and he said, I will not do *it*, if I finde thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold, now I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shal be twenty found there: and he said, I will not destroy *it* for twenties sake.

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but *this* once: Peradventure ten shall be found there: and he said, I will not destroy *it* for tens sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Lot entertaineth two angels.* 4 *The Sodomites smitten with blindnesse.*
18 *Lot commeth to Zoar.* 23 *Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed.* 25 *Lots wife is a pillar of salt.*

AND there came two angels to Sodom at even: and Lot sate in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing *them* rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with the face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, *even* the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 And they called unto Lot, and said, unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I have two daughters, which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one *fellow* came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, *even* Lot, and came neer to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men that *were* at the door of the house with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to finde the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get you out of this place, for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here, lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold

bold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life, look not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh not so, my lord.

19 Behold, now thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life, and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neer to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing, that I will not overthrow this city for the which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The sun was risen upon the earth, when Lot entered into Zoar.

24 Then the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven,

25 And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked back from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he stood before the LORD.

28 And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo, the smoak of the country went up as § smoak of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembred Abraham, & sent Lot out of the midst of § overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in § which Lot dwelled.

30 ¶ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and he dwelled in a cave, he and his two daughters.

31 And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

32 Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

33 And they made their father drink wine that night, and the first-born went in and lay with her father: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also, and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

35 And they made their father drink wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and he perceived not when she lay down, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

38 And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife: 3 Abimelech is reproved for her: 9 he rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproveth her.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south-country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neer her: and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she her self said, He is my brother: in § integrity of my heart, and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought on me, and on my kingdom a great sin? Thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely § fear of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wifes sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother: and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe, when God caused me to wander from my fathers house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew unto me: at every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.

14 And

14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and women-servants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.

16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand *pieces* of silver: behold, he *is* to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reproved.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid-servants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Isaac is born:* 4 *He is circumcised.* 6 *Sarah's joy.* 9 *Hagar and Ishmael are cast forth.* 15 *Hagar in distresse,* 17 *the angel comforteth her.* 22 *Abimelech's covenant with Abraham.*

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah as he had spoken.

2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.

3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight dayes old, as God had commanded him.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeers old, when his son Isaac was born unto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that hear will laugh with me.

7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children suck? for I have born *him* a son in his old age.

8 And the childe grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, *even* with Isaac.

11 And the thing was very grievous in Abrahams sight, because of his son.

12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman, In all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the childe, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bowe shot: for she said, Let me not see the death of the childe. And she sat over against *him*, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech and Phichol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest:

23 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsly with me, nor with my son, nor with my sons son, *but* according to the kindnesse that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water which Abimelechs servants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep, and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech: and both of them made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ew-lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ew-lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ew-lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witnesse unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they sware both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, & Phichol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines land many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac,* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 15 *Abraham is blessed again.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am.

2 And

2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only *son* Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his asse, & took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide you here with the asse, and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son: and he took fire in his hand, and a knife; & they went both of them together.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he saide Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing at all unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, behinde *him* a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went, and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place, Jehovah-jireh, as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By my self have I sworn, saith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine onely son,

17 That in blessing, I will bless thee, and in multiplying, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea shore: and thy seed shall possesse the gate of his enemies.

18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to passe after those things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor,

21 Huz his first-born, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor Abrahams brother.

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1. *The age and death of Sarah.* 3 *The purchase of Machpelah,* 19 *where Sarah was buried.*

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty yeers old: *these were* the yeers of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba: the same is Hebron, in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buriyng place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord, thou art a mighty prince amongst us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, *even* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar:

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field: for as much money as it is worth, he shall give it me for a possession of a buriyng place amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelled amongst the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, *even* of all that went in at the gates of his city, saying,

11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *give it*, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver: what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver which he had named, in the audience

audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession, in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gates of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a burying place, by the sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Abraham sendeth his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac: 50 He obtaineth Rebekah: 62 Isaac meeteth her.*

AND Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh:

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me into this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my fathers house, & from the land of my kinred, and which spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land: he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath: onely bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the evening, *even* the time that women go out to draw *water*.

12 And he said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnes unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abrahams brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, untill they have done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ear-ring of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy fathers house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor:

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, *Blessed be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran and told *them of* her mothers house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man unto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the ear-ring, and bracelets upon his sisters hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he unginded his camels, and gave straw.

straw and provender for the camels, and water to wash his feet, and the mens feet that were with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, I am Abrahams servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and men-servants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me sweare, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell:

38 But thou shalt go unto my fathers house, and to my kinred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way: and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kinred, and of my fathers house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kinred: and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from mine oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go:

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to passe, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink;

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my masters son.

45 And before I had done speaking in my heart, Behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, & let down her pitcher from her shoulder, & said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, & she made ✡ camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the ear-ring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down mine head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way, to take my masters brothers daughter unto his son.

49 And now, if you will deal kindely and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answerred and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee: take her, and go, and let her be thy masters sons wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to passe, that when Abrahams servant heard their words, he worshipped the LORD, bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother, and to her mother, precious things.

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, & tarried all night, & they rose up in the morning, and he said, Send me away unto my master.

55 And her brother & her mother said, Let ✡ damsell abide with us a few dayes, at the least ten: after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way: send me away, that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abrahams servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possesse the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the south countrey.

63 And Isaac went out to meditate in the field, at the eventide: and he lift up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lift up her eyes, & when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? and the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered her self.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers death.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Abrahams sons by Keturah:* 7 *His age, death,* 9 *and burial.* 12 *Ismaels generations.* 19 *Isaac prayeth for Rebekah.* 24 *Esau and Jacob, birth.*

THen again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah:

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and De-

dan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, & Abida, and Eldaah: all these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country.

7 And these are the dayes of the years of Abrahams life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen yeers.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, & full of yeers; and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons, Isaac and Ishmael, buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre:

10 The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai-roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abrahams son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarahs hand-maid, bare unto Abraham:

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, & Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes, according to their nations.

17 And these are the yeers of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven yeers: and he gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: and he died in the presence of all his brethren.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abrahams son: Abraham begat Isaac

20 And Isaac was fourty yeers old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him: and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment: and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esaus heel: and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was threescore yeers old when she bare them.

27 And the boyes grew: and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did eat of his venison: but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field, and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red, pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day: and he sware to him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles, and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Isaac goeth to Gerar:* 2 *God blesseth him:* 26 *Abimelechs covenant with him.* 34 *Esaus wives.*

AND there was a famine in the land besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham: and Isaac went unto Abimelech, king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will blesse thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed will I give all these countreys, and I will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father.

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countreys; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed:

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife: lest, *said he*, the men of the place should slay me for Rebekah, because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to passe, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou

thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife; and thou shouldest have brought guiltinesse upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man, or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same yeer an hundred fold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and went forward, and grew, until he became very great.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of servants, and the Philistims envied him.

15 For all the wells which his fathers servants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us: for thou art much mightier then we.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after § death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.

20 And § herdmen of Gerar did strive with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well, Esek, because they strove with him.

21 And they digged another well, and strove for that also: and he called the name of it, Sitnah.

22 And he removed from thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitfull in the land.

23 And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, & multiply thy seed, for my servant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs servants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol § chief captain of his army.

27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?

28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

33 And he called it Shebah: therefore the name of the city is Beer-sheba, unto this day.

34 ¶ And Esau was fourty yeers old when he took to wife Judith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which were a grief of minde unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Esau is sent for venison.* 6 *Jacob being instructed,* 15 *obtaineth the blessing.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison,* 34 *and obtaineth a blessing:* 41 *He threateneth Jacob.*

AND it came to passe, that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bowe, and go out to the field, & take me *some* venison:

4 And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat, that my soul may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may blesse thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is an hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver, and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, Upon me be thy curse, my son: onely obey my voice, and go fetch me *them*.

14 And he went and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took goodly raiment of her eldest son Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the

the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And he gave the savoury meat, and the bread which he had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born: I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it to me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacobs voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esaus hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* near to me, and I will eat of my sons venison, that my soul may bless thee: and he brought *it* near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kisse me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed.

28 Therefore God give thee of the dew of heaven, and the fatnesse of the earth, and plenty of corn and wine.

29 Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, & let thy mothers sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who *art* thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first-born Esau.

33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* he that hath taken venison, and brought *it* me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, & said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright, and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants: and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lift up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatnes of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above.

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother: and it shall come to passe, when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob, because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand, then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah: and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran,

44 And tarry with him a few dayes, until thy brothers fury turn away;

45 Until thy brothers anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Isaac blesseth Jacob, and sendeth him to Padan-Aram.* 6 *Esau marrieth to daughter of Ishmael.* 10 *The vision Jacobs ladder.* 18 *The stone of Beth-el.* 20 *Jacobs vow.*

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 Arise, go to Padan-Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went

me any more, (for my days are fulfilled) that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, & brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to passe, that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the first-born.

27 Fulfill her week, and we will give thee this also, for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other yeers.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him yet seven other yeers.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath looked upon my affliction: now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joyned unto me, because I have born him three sons: therefore was his name called Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name Judah, and left bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Rachel giveth Bilhah unto Jacob: 4 She beareth Dan and Naphtali: 9 Leah giveth Zilpah, who beareth 9 Gad and Asher: 22 Rachel beareth Joseph.*

AND when Rachel saw that she bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die.

2 And Jacobs anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold my maid Bilhah, go in unto her, and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy sons mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sons mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to night, for thy sons mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me: for surely I have hired thee with my sons mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, & bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry: now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah.

22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, & bare a son; and said, God hath taken away my reproach:

24 And she called his name Joseph, & said, The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to passe, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives & my children for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him, Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattell was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath

blessed

blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? and Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will passe through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell; and all the brown cattell among the sheep, and the spotted, and speckled among the goats, and of such shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousnesse answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, & brown amongst the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ring-straked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown amongst the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons.

36 And he set three dayes journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the hasell, and chesnut-tree, and pilled white streaks in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattell ring-straked, speckled and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-straked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to passe, whensoever the stronger cattell did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put them not in: so the feebler were Labans, and the stronger Jacobs.

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid-servants, and men-servants, and camels, and asses.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Jacob departeth secretly. 22 Laban pursueth him. 26 and complaineth of the wrong. 36 Jacobs complaint of Laban. 43 Laban and Jacobs covenant.

AND he heard the words of Labans sons, saying: Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory.

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it was not toward him as before.

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee.

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock,

5 And said unto them, I see your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before; but the God of my father hath been with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father.

7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ring-straked shall be thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-straked.

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattell of your father, and given them to me.

10 And it came to passe at the time that the cattel conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, & saw in a dream, and behold, the rams which leaped upon the cattell were ring-straked, speckled, and grisled.

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream, saying, Jacob; and I said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see all the rams which leap upon the cattell are ring-straked, speckled, and grisled: for I have seen all that Laban doth unto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, where thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet any portion or inheritance for us in our fathers house?

15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do.

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons, and his wives upon camels.

18 And he carried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan-Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep: and Rachel had stolen the images that were her fathers.

20 And Jacob stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.

21 So he fled with all that he had: and he rose up and passed over the river, and set his face toward the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day, that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven dayes journey, and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now

Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, & carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me? that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp.

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly, in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all the household stuff of thine? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts, I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was, in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night, and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and their cattel are my cattel: & all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones: and they took stones, and made an heap, and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-Sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me & thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed.

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou take other wives besides my daughters, no man is with us; See, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee:

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

Jacob's vision: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of him: 9 His prayer for deliverance: 24 He wrestleth with an angel, is named Israel, and halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid: and distressed him: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands.

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which said unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two women servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day; because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 18 Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women, and the children; and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

Jacob had pitched the tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, & carried away my daughters captives, taken with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away so secretly, and steal away from me, and didst not tell me that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp?

28 And hast not suffered me to kiss my sons and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in so doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take thou heed, that thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now though thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house; yet wherefore hast thou stolen my gods?

31 And Jacob answered, and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee: for Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them.

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maid-servants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban searched all the tent, but found them not.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household-stuff? set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house: I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle: and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked thee yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and their cattle are my cattle: all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?

44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou: and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a pillar.

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat there upon the heap.

47 And Laban called it Jegar-sahadutha: but Jacob called it Galeed.

48 And Laban said, This heap is a witness between me & thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;

49 And Mizpah: for he said, The Lord watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold this pillar, which I have cast betwixt me and thee:

52 This heap be witness, and this pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by the fear of his father Isaac.

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice upon the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jacob wishes: 3 His message to Esau: 6 He is afraid of him: 9 His prayer for deliverance: 24 Prevaileth with an angel: is called Israel, and halteth.*

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him.

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he called the name of that place Mahanaim.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now:

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan, and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, & the mother with children.

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother;

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels, with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals.

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves, and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behinde us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall you speak unto Esau, when you finde him

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behinde us: for he thinkt will appease him with the present that goeth before me, & afterward I will see his face, peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him: and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night and took his two wives, and his two women-servants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and sent them over the brook, & sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joynt while he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? and he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God, and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Penuel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh, in the sinew that shrank.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The kindnesse of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. 18 Jacob buyeth a field, and buildeth an altar.

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men: and he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lift up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near, and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, That are to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thy self.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should over-drive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me finde grace in the eyes of my lord.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir.

17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth.

18 ¶ And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-Aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

19 And he bought a parcell of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechems father, for an hundred pieces of money.

20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-Elohe-Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah ravished by Shechem: 4 He sues to marry her.* 13 *Circumcision offered,* 20 *is accepted by the Shechemites,* 25 *who are slain by Jacobs sons, and their city spoiled.*

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land.

2 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her.

3 And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsell, and spake kindly unto the damsell.

4 And Shechem spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsell to wife.

5 And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; (now his sons were with his cattell in the field) and Jacob held his peace, until they were come.

6 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field, when they heard it, and the men were grieved, and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Jacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us; and take our daughters unto you.

10 And ye shall dwell with us, and the land shall be before you: dwell, and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said unto her father, and unto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me, I will give.

12 Ask me never so much dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsell to wife.

13 And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem, and Hamor his father deceitfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister.

14 And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised: for that were a reproach unto us.

15 But in this will we consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors son.

19 And the young man deferred not to do the thing; because he had delight in Jacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, & communed with the men of their city, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with us, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

22 Only herein will the men consent unto us, for to dwell with us, to be one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and every beast of theirs, be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us.

24 And unto Hamor, and unto Shechem his son, hearkened all that went out of the gate of his city: and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, Simeon, and Levi, Dinahs brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor, and Shechem his son, with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, & that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, Ye have troubled me, to make me to

Ruth

think among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the Canaanites, and the Perizzites? and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Jacob is sent to Bethel: 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 9 And is blessed at Bethel. 16 Rachel travailing, dieth. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 28 Isaac ageth, dieth, and is buried.*

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee, when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise and go up to Bethel; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and all their ear-rings which *were* in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which *was* by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terrour of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan, (that *is* Bethel) he, and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-bethel: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

8 But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Bethel under an oak: and the name of *it* was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I *am* God almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, *even* a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Bethel; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel travelled, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Bethlehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that *is* the pillar of Rachel's grave, unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah: Reuben, Jacob's first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel: Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's hand-maid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's hand-maid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old, and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Esau three wives: 9 His sons. 21 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.*

NOw these *are* the generations of Esau who *is* Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite;

3 And Bashemath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebajoth.

4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz; and Bashemath bare Reuel;

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance which he had got in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

7 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: Esau *is* Edom.

9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of the Edomites in mount Seir.

40 These are the names of Esau [here:] according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Joseph is hated of his brethren:* 5 *His two dreams:* 18 *His brethren conspire his death:* 21 *Reuben dissuadeth him:* 25 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.*

AND Jacob dwelt in the land wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These *are* the generations of Jacob: Joseph being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad *was* with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he *was* the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told *it* his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed:

7 For, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and

and behold, the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars made obeysance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? shall I and thy mother, and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them: and he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks; and bring me word again: so he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and behold he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21 And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him.

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread: and they lift up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing spicery, and balm, and myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt.

26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it, if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him: for he is our brother, and our flesh: and his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant-men; and they drew and lift up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat: an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons, and all his daughters rose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning: thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt, unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, and captain of the guard.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Judah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah.* 6 *Onan is slain.* 12 *Judah deceived.* 27 *Tamar bare twins.*

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah.

2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah, and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er Judah's first-born was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, Remain a widow at thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown: (for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did:) and Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 ¶ And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheep-shearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments

off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for he saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot, because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: (for he knew not that she *was* his daughter in law) and she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock: and she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand: and he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she arose, and went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way side? and they said, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this *place*.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also behold she is with childe by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man whose these are, am I with childe: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged *them*, and said, She hath been more righteous than I: because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travell, that behold twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass when she travelled, that *the one* put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? *this* breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called Pharez.

30 And afterward came out his brother that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house.* 7 *Falsely accused by his mistress.* 13 *He is falsly accused.* 19 *and cast into prison.*

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptians house for Joseph's sake: and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand: and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat: and Joseph was a goodly person, and well-favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his masters wife cast her eyes upon Joseph, and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his masters wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what *is* with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in his house than I: neither hath he kept back any thing from me, but thee, because thou *art* his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time, that Joseph went in to the house to do his business, and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, & fled, & got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us, to mock us: he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice.

15 And it came to pass when he heard that I lifted up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me.

18 And it came to pass, as I lift up my voice, and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife which she spake unto him, saying, After this

manner

dresser did the servant to me: the ſame wrath was kindled.

20 And Joſephs maſter took him, and put him into the priſon, a place where the kings priſoners were bound: and he was there in the priſon.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joſeph, and ſhewed him mercy, and gave him favour in the ſight of the keeper of the priſon.

22 And the keeper of the priſon committed to Joſeph his hand all the priſoners that *were* in the priſon: and whatſoever they did there, he *was* the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the priſon looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand, becauſe the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made it to proſper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The butler and baker of Pharaoh in priſon:* 4 *Joſeph hath the charge of them:* 5 *He interpreteth their dreams:*
20 *They come to paſſe.*

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that the butler of the king of Egypt, and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth againſt two of his officers, againſt the chief of the butlers, and againſt the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the houſe of the captain of the guard, into the priſon, the place where Joſeph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joſeph with them, and he ſerved them: and they continued a ſeaſon in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the priſon.

6 And Joſeph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and behold, they *were* ſad.

7 And he aſked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the ward of his lords houſe, ſaying, Wherefore look ye ſo ſadly to day?

8 And they ſaid unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joſeph ſaid unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joſeph, and ſaid to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine *were* three branches: and it *was* as though it budded, and her bloſſoms ſhot forth; and the cluſters thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and preſſed them into Pharaohs cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Joſeph ſaid unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes.

13 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and reſtore thee unto thy place: and thou ſhalt deliver Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou waſt his butler.

14 But think on me when it ſhall be well with thee, and ſhew kindneſs, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this houſe:

15 For indeed I was ſtolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here alſo have I done nothing, that they ſhould put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker ſaw that the interpretation was good, he ſaid unto Joſeph, I alſo was in my dream, and behold, I had three white baſkets on my head:

17 And in the uppermoſt baſket there was of all manner of bake-meats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the baſket upon my head.

18 And Joſeph anſwered and ſaid, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baſkets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes ſhall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and ſhall hang thee on a tree; and the birds ſhall eat thy fleſh from off thee.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe the third day, which was Pharaohs birth-day, that he made a feaſt unto all his ſervants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his ſervants.

21 And he reſtored the chief butler unto his butlerſhip again; and he gave the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But he hanged the chief baker: as Joſeph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joſeph, but forgat him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 *Pharaoh: two dreams:* 9 *Joſeph interpreteth them:* 33 *His counſel:* 38 *He is advanced:* 50 *His children.* 54 *The famine beginneth.*

AND it came to paſſe at the end of two full yeers, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he ſtood by the river.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river ſeven well-favoured kine, and fat-fleſhed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And behold, ſeven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed, and ſtood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill-favoured and lean-fleſhed kine did eat up the ſeven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he ſlept, and dreamed the ſecond time: and behold, ſeven ears of corn came up upon one ſtalk, rank and good.

6 And behold, ſeven thin ears, and blaſted with the eaſt-winde, ſprung up after them.

7 And the ſeven thin ears devoured the ſeven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and behold, *it was* a dream.

8 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that his ſpirit was troubled, and he ſent, and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wiſe men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then ſpake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, ſaying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his ſervants, and put me in ward, both in the captain of the guards houſe, me and the chief baker.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good:

23 And, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them:

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians, but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art:

40 Thou shalt be over mine house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he

in Egypt; the God hath enabled me so to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenteousness, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the store-houses, and sold unto the Egyptians: and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn, because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt: 6 They are imprisoned.

NOw when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him.

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governour over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan, to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men; thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren, sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and fet him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them altogether into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die: and they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear: therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore behold also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them: for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept; and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money; for behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying;

30 The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men, we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men: leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, & be gone,

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that you are not spies, but that you are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that behold every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

Jacob is hardly perswaded to send Benjamin. 15 *Joseph entertaineth his brethren:* 31 *He maketh them a feast.*

AND the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to passe when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send *him*, we will not go down, for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man asked us straitly of our state, and of our kinred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the tenour of these words: could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise, and go, that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must *be* so now, do this: take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrhe, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks: carry it again in your hand, peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin, and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready: for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Josephs house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Josephs house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in: that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Josephs house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to passe, when we came to the inne, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every mans money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace *be* to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Josephs house, and gave *them* water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand, into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet alive: and they bowed down their head, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mothers son, and said, Is this your younger brother of whom ye spake unto me? and he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yern upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that *is* an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamins messe was five times so much as any of theirs: and they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 Joseph policies to stay his brethren. 14 Judahs humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every mans money in his sacks mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sacks mouth of the youngest, and his corn-money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 Assoon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they, and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not *yet* far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men, and when thou doest overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouthes, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lords house, silver or gold?

9 With whom *soever* of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and *we* also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my servant, and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack, to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamins sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his asse, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Josephs house, (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this ye have done? wote ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear our selves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lords servants: both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, O my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lords ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father an old man, and a childe of his olde age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for *if* he should leave his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the mans face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two *sons*.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore, when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad *is* not with us; (seeing that his life is bound up in the lads life)

31 It shall come to passe, when he seeth that the lad *is* not with us, that he will die, and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide in stead of the lad, a bond-man to my lord, and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father?

CHAP. XLV.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren: 5 He comforteth them in Gods providence: 9 He sendeth for his father: 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 25 Jacob is revived at the news.

THen Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph: doth my father yet live? and

and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me: I pray you: and they came near; and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be sowing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save you alive by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine) lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And you shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that you have seen; and ye shall haste, and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover, he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan:

18 And take your father, and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded; this do ye; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn, and bread, and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan, unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governour over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Jacob encouraged by God at Beersheba:* 5 *Moves to which his company goeth into Egypt:* 8 *The number of his family:* 28 *Joseph meeteth him.*

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beersheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughters, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's first-born.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hezron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons

daughters, were sixty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher: Jimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter: and these she bare unto Jacob: even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi, and Rosh, Muppim, and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ And the sons of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sons of Naphtali: Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons wives, all the souls were threescore and six.

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me.

32 And the men *are* shepherds: for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen. For every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Joseph bringeth his brethren, 7 and father before Pharaoh; 11 He giveth them habitation and maintenance. 29 Jacob foreseeth Joseph to bury him with his fathers.

1 Then Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father, and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? and they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land we are come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, according to *their* families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for our money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When

18 When that yeer was ended, they came unto him the second yeer, and said unto him; We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattel; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies and our lands.

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Onely the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sowe the land.

24 And it shall come to passe in the increase, that you shall give the fift part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your houshold, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us finde grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs servants.

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part: except the land of the priests onely, which became not Pharaohs.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the countrey of Goshen, and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen yeers: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred fourty & seven yeers.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindely and truly with me: bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their burying place: and he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he sware unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the beds head.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Joseph visiteth his father,* 3 *and reporteth the promise,* 23 *and prophesieth their return to Canaan.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God almighty appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me:

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, & I will give this land to thy seed after thee, for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben, and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from Padan, Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Bethlehem.

8 And Israel beheld Josephs sons, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this *place*: and he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, *so that* he could not see.) and he brought them near unto him; and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, I had not thought to see thy face, and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israels right hand, and brought *them* neer unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, & laid *it* upon Ephraims head, who *was* the younger, and his left hand upon Manassehs head, guiding his hands wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first-born.

15 ¶ And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers, Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers, Abraham, and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his fathers hand, to remove it from Ephraims head unto Manassehs head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this *is* the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know *it*, my son, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater then he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel bless, saying, God make thee as Ephraim & as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover, I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bowe.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Jacob calleth his sons to bless them:* 3 *Their blessing in particular:* 29 *He chargeth them about his burial:* 33 *He dieth.*

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather your selves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob, and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first-born, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excell; because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi *are* brethren; instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret: unto their assembly mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

7 Cursed be their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou *art he* whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand *shall be* in the neck of thine enemies; thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion: who shall rouze him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a law-giver from between his feet, until Shiloh come: and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his asses colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships: and his border *shall be* unto Zidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong asse, couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread *shall be* fat, and he shall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let loose; he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph *is* a fruitfull bough, even a fruitfull bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot *at him*, and hated him.

24 But his bowe abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty *God* of Jacob; from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

25 *Even* by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, & of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitours: unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills, they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on ¶ crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall raven as a wolf; in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, & this is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them: every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers, in the cave that *is* in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying place.

31 (There they buried Abraham & Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife, & there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yeelded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 *The mourning for Jacob.* 7 *The funerall.* 15 *Joseph comforteth his brethren:* 24 *He prophesieth their return:* 26 *His death.*

AND Joseph fell upon his fathers face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And fourty dayes were fulfilled for him, (for so are fulfilled the dayes of those which are embalmed) and the Egyptians mourned for him three score and ten dayes.

4 And when the dayes of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My

5 My father made me sweare, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, & their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-Mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Josephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sin: for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespasse of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me: but God meant it unto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindely unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his fathers house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten yeers.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraims children of the third generation: the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought up upon Josephs knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, & bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, & to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten yeers old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *EXODUS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Israel multiplies.* 8 *though oppressed.* 15 *The midwives godliness.*

NOw these are the names of the children of Israel which came into Egypt, every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob, were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt *already*.

6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more, and mightier than we.

10 Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe, that when there fall out any warre, they joyn also unto our enemies, & fight against us, & so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them task-masters, to vex them with their burdens: and they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

12 But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah)

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them upon the stools, if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born, ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAP. II.

1 *Moses is born,* 3 *and cast into the flags:* 5 *He is found, and brought up by Pharaohs daughter:* 11 *He slayeth an Egyptian.* 23 *God respecteth the Israelites cry.*

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took *to wife* a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she hid him three moneths.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags, by the rivers brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash her self at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river side: and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the childe: and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrews children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I go, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Go: and the maid went, and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said unto her, Take this childe away, & nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the childe, & nursed it.

10 And the childe grew, and she brought him unto Pharaohs daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, & looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way, and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their fathers flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us, and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that we may eat bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage: and they cried, and their cry came up unto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

CHAP. III.

1 *Moses keepeth Jethros flock:* 2 *God appeareth to him in a burning bush:* 9 *and sendeth him to deliver Israel.*

NOw Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, *even* to Horeb.

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground.

6 Moreover he said, I am the God

of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face: for he was afraid to look upon God.

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason of their task-masters; for I know their sorrows:

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land, unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them; The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this is my Name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

16 Go and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt,

17 And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt, unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and you shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go (we beseech thee) three dayes journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders, which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

21 And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to passe, that when ye go, ye shall not go empty:

22 But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters, and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Moses rod is turned into a serpent:* 6 *His hand is leprous.* 21 *Gods message to Pharaoh.*

AND Moses answered and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice; for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: and he put forth his hand, & caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob hath appeared unto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they will believe the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not believe also these two signes, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry land.

10 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blinde? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord! send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou will send.

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh

cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I have put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people go.

22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my son, even my first-born.

23 And I say unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me: and if thou refuse to let him go, behold, I will slay thy son, even thy first-born.

24 ¶ And it came to pass by the way in the inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the fore-skin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

26 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people believed: and when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

Pharaoh chiding with Moses and Aaron, 5 increaseth Israels task: 15 He checketh their complaint: 19 They cry out upon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold a feast unto me in the wilderness.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel go.

3 And they said, The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three dayes journey into the desert, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God, lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their works? Get you unto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and ye make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

8 And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof: for they be idle: therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God.

9 Let there more work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vain words.

10 ¶ And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw.

11 Go ye, get you straw where you can finde it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

13 And the task-masters hasted them, saying, Fulfill your works, your daily tasks, as when there was straw.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task in making brick, both yesterday, and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants?

16 There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of your daily tale.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said unto them, The LORD

look

made your savour to stink, to provoke you to slay us.

22 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou so evil intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAP. VI.

1 God renewing his promise by the Name JEHOVAH, 14 The genealogy of Reuben, 16 and of Levi.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I *am* the LORD:

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them.

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I *am* the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments:

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: I *am* the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who *am* of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *be* the families of Reuben.

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these *are* the families of Simeon.

16 ¶ And these *are* the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi *were* an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izehar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath *were* an hundred thirty and three years.

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi: these *are* the families of Levi according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram *were* an hundred and three and thirty years.

21 ¶ And the sons of Izehar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Sithri.

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

24 And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I *am* the LORD: speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say unto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I *am* of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is restored unto favour by Pharaoh? 8 The rod is turned into a serpent: 20 the water of the river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses *was* fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart *is* hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that *is* in mine hand upon the waters which *are* in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall loathe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels* of wood and in *vessels* of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that *were* in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that *were* in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

27 And if thou refuse to let *them* go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs:

28 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading troughs:

29 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by great judgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men and the sorcerers: now the magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their enchantments:

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come; and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in my hand upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

18 And the fish that *is* in the river shall die, and the river shall stink, and the Egyptians shall loath to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he lift up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that *was* in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians could not drink of the water of the river; and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments: and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned, and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Frogs are sent.* 16 *The dust is turned into lice.* 20 *The swarms of flies.* 25 *Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go.* 32 *but yet is hardened.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs:

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Intreat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Glory over me: when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, to destroy the frogs from thee, and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, To-morrow. And he said, *Be it* according to thy word: that thou mayest know that there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there

was respite, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice, throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not: so there were lice upon man and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, & he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there, to the end thou mayest know that I *am* the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put a division between my people and thy people: to morrow shall this signe be.

24 And the LORD did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses, and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do: for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us?

27 We will go three dayes journey into the wilderneſſe, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderneſſe: onely you shall not go very far away: intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD:

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The murrain of beasts.* 8 *The plague of boils and blains.* 13 *The message about the hail.* 22 *The plague of hail.* 27 *Pharaoh sueth to Moses.* 35 *but yet is hardened.*

THen the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattel which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall *be a* very grievous murrain.

4 And the LORD shall sever between the cattell of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattell of Egypt died: but of the cattell of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not *one* of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heaven, in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth *with* blains, upon man and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boils: for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thy heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people: that thou mayest know, that *there is* none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my

my power; and that my Name may be declared throwout all the earth.

17 As yet exalteſt thou thy ſelf againſt my people, that thou wilt not let them go?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cauſe it to rain a very grievous hail, ſuch as hath not been in Egypt ſince the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattel, and all that thou haſt in the field; for upon every man and beaſt which ſhall be found in the field, and ſhall not be brought home, the hail ſhall come down upon them, and they ſhall die.

20 He that feared the word of ℣ LORD amongſt ℣ ſervants of Pharaoh made his ſervants and his cattel flee into houſes.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the LORD, left his ſervants and his cattel in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be haill in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beaſt, and upon every herb of the field, throwout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD ſent thunder and haill, and the fire ran along upon the ground, and the LORD rained haill upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haill, and fire mingled with the haill, very grievous, ſuch as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, ſince it became a nation.

25 And the haill ſmote throwout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beaſt; and the haill ſmote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Onely in the land of Goſhen, where the children of Iſrael *were*, was there no haill.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh ſent, and called for Moſes and Aaron, and ſaid unto them, I have ſinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous, and I & my people are wicked.

28 Intreat the LORD (*for* it is enough) that there be no more mighty thunderings and haill; and I will let you go, and ye ſhall ſtay no longer.

29 And Moſes ſaid unto him, Aſſoon as I am gone out of the city, I will ſpread abroad my hands unto the LORD; *and* the thunder ſhall ceaſe, neither ſhall there be any more haill: that thou mayeſt know how that the earth *is* the LORDS.

30 But as for thee, and thy ſervants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

31 And the flax, and the barley was ſmitten: for the barley *was* in the ear, and the flax *was* bolled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not ſmitten: for they were not grown up.

33 And Moſes went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ſpread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and haill ceaſed, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh ſaw that the rain, and the haill, and the thunders were ceaſed, he ſinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he, and his ſervants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Iſrael go, as the LORD had ſpoken by Moſes.

CHAP. X.

1 *God threatneth to ſend locuſts.* 7 *Pharaoh moved by his ſervants, inclineth to let the Iſraelites go.* 12 *The plague of the locuſts.* 21 *The plague of darkneſs.* 27 *Pharaohs hardneſſe.*

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his ſervants, that I might ſhew theſe my ſignes before him:

2 And that thou mayeſt tell in the eares of thy ſon, & of thy ſons ſon, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my ſignes which I have done amongſt them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moſes and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuſe to humble thy ſelf before me? let my people go, that they may ſerve me.

4 Elſe, if thou refuſe to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring the locuſts into thy coaſt.

5 And they ſhall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to ſee the earth: and they ſhal eat the reſidue of that which is eſcaped, which remaineth unto you from the haill, and ſhall eat every tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they ſhall fill thy houſes, and the houſes of all thy ſervants, and the houſes of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have ſeen, ſince the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himſelf, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs ſervants ſaid unto him, How long ſhall this man be a ſnare unto us? let the men go, that they may ſerve the LORD their God: knoweſt thou not yet that Egypt is deſtroyed?

8 And Moſes and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he ſaid unto them, Go, ſerve the LORD your God: *but* who *are* they that ſhall go?

9 And Moſes ſaid, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our ſons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds will we go: for we *muſt hold* a feaſt unto the LORD.

10 And he ſaid unto them, Let the LORD be ſo with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Look to it, for evil is before you.

11 Not ſo: go now ye *that are* men, and ſerve the LORD, for that you did deſire: and they were driven out from Pharaohs preſence.

12 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locuſts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the haill hath left.

13 And Moſes ſtretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an eaſt winde upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it

was morning the eaſt-winde brought the locuſts.

14 And the locuſts went up over all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſts of Egypt: very grievous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they covered ¶ face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened; and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left, and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, thorow all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I have ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my ſin, onely this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty ſtrong weſt-winde, which took away the locuſts, and caſt them into the Red-ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darknes over ¶ land of Egypt, even darkneſſe which may be felt.

22 And Moſes ſtretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moſes, and ſaid, Go ye, ſerve the LORD; onely let your flocks and your herds be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo go with you.

25 And Moſes ſaid, Thou muſt give us alſo ſacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may ſacrifice unto ¶ LORD our God.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall go with us: there ſhall not an hoof be left behinde; for thereof muſt we take to ſerve the LORD our God: and we know not with what we muſt ſerve the LORD, untill we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh ſaid unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy ſelf, ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow their neighbours jewels. 4 The death of the firſt-born threatned.

AND the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt: afterwards he will let you go hence: when he ſhall let you go, he ſhall ſurely thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the eares of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of ſilver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in ¶ ſight of Pharaohs ſervants, and in the ſight of the people.

4 And Moſes ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, About midnight will I go out into the midſt of Egypt.

5 And all the firſt-born in the land of Egypt ſhall die, from the firſt-born of Pharaoh that ſitteth upon his throne, even unto the firſt-born of the maid-ſervant that is behinde the mill, and all the firſt-born of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall be a great cry throwout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall be like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dog move his tongue againſt man or beaſt: that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſervants ſhall come down unto me, and bow down themſelves unto me, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

9 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken unto you, that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moſes and Aaron did all theſe wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael go out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

3 The paſſeover is inſtituted. 29 The firſt-born are ſlain. 31 The Iſraelites are driven out of the land.

AND ¶ LORD ſpake unto Moſes and Aaron in the land of Egypt, ſaying,

2 This moneth ſhall be unto you the beginning of moneths: it ſhall be to you the firſt moneth of the yeer.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Iſrael, ſaying, In the tenth day of this moneth they ſhall take to them every man a lamb according to the houſe of their fathers, a lamb for an houſe.

4 And if the houſhold be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his houſe take it according to the number of the ſouls: every man according to his eating ſhall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb ſhall be without blemiſh, a male of the firſt yeer: ye ſhall take it out from the ſheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye ſhall keep it up untill the fourteenth day of the ſame moneth: and the whole aſſembly of the congregation of Iſrael ſhall kill it in the evening.

7 And they ſhall take of the blood, and ſtrike it on the two side-poſts, and on the upper door-poſt of the houſes wherein they ſhall eat it.

8 And they ſhall eat the fleſh in the night roſt with fire, ¶ unleavened bread,

and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire; his head, with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; and that which remaineth of it until the morning, ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORDS passeover.

12 For I will passe thorow the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgement: I am the LORD.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where you are: and when I see the blood, I will passe over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and you shall keep it a feast to the LORD thorowout your generations: you shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven dayes shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that onely may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first moneth, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the moneth at even.

19 Seven dayes shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you a lamb, according to your families, and kill the passeover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side-posts with the blood that is in the basin: and none of you shall go out at the door of his house, until the morning.

23 For the LORD will passe thorow to smite the Egyptians: and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side-posts, the LORD will passe over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to passe, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say unto you, What mean you by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS passeover, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron; so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon, and all the first-born of cattel.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not an house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said; and be gone, and bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them, and flocks, and herds, even very much cattel.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, was four hundred and thirty yeers.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the four hundred and thirty yeers, even the self same day it came to passe, that all

the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a night to be much observed unto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: this is that night of the LORD to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations.

43 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passeover: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But every mans servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreigner, and an hired servant shall not eat thereof.

46 In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not carry forth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, neither shall ye break a bone thereof.

47 All the congregation of Israel shall keep it.

48 And when a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep the passeover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neer, and keep it: and he shall be as one that is born in the land: for no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shall be to him that is home-born, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe the self same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The first-born are sanctified to God.* 3 *The memorial of the passover commanded:* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and of fire.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Sanctifie unto me all the first-born, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of bondage: for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there shall no leavened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this moneth.

6 Seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day *shall be* a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shal be eaten seven dayes: and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt shew thy son in that day, saying, *This is done* because of that which the LORD did unto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it shall be for a signe unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes: that the LORDS law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from yeer to yeer.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee, and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee:

12 That thou shalt set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix: every firstling that cometh of a beast, which thou hast: the males shall be the LORDS.

13 And every firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck: and all the first-born of man amongst thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 And it came to passe, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that the LORD slew all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both the first-born of man, and the first-born of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the first-born of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for a token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was neer: for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see warre, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about through the way of the wilderness of the Red-sea: and the children of Israel went up harnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light to go by day and night.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The Israelites journeying,* 5 *are pursued:* 10 *They murmuring,* 13 *are comforted:* 21 *They passing the Red-sea,* 23 *the Egyptians are drowned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea: over against

against Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They *are* entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, that the Egyptians may know that I *am* the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 ¶ And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, (all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 *Is* not this the word that we *did* tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? for it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And, lo, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 ¶ And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them,

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry *land*, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, *even* all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea, the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses sing. 22 The people want water. 25 Bitter waters sweetened.

THen sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he *is* my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of war: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red-sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together, the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my lust shall be satisfied upon them: I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone; till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them; but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, & they went out into the wilderness of Shur; and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25 And he cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them,

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

27 ¶ And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three score and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Israelites sin 2 murmure for bread: 4 God promiseth it: 13 and sendeth quails and manna.*

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month, after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness:

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you: and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on the sixt day they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, At even then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and what are we, that ye murmure against us?

8 And Moses said, This shall be when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him: and what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and behold, the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 I have heard the murmurings of the children

children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

13 And it came to passe, that at even the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it every man according to his eating; an omer for every man, according to the number of your persons, take ye every man for them which are in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, he that gathered much, had nothing over, and he that gathered little, had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it untill the morning, & it bred wormes, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to passe that on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath said, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which you will bake to day, and seethe that ye will seethe, and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept untill the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day: for to day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Six dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seventh day, which is the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out some of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long refuse ye to keep my commandments, and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two dayes: abide ye every man in his place: let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it was like coriander seed white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded: fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna fourty yeers, untill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat manna untill they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The people murmure for water at Rephidim.* 5 *Moses is sent to the rock in Horeb.* 8 *Amalek fighting with Israel, is overcome.*

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wildernesse of Sin after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, & pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide you with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD amongst us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Chuse us out men, & go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill, with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to paſſe when Moſes held up his hand, that Iſrael prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moſes hands were heavie, and they took a ſtone, and put it under him, and he ſate thereon: and Aaron and Hur ſtayed up his hands, the one on the one ſide, and the other on the other ſide, and his hands were ſteady untill the going down of the ſun.

13 And Joſhua diſcomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the ſword.

14 And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, Write this for a memoriall in a book, and rehearſe it in the eares of Joſhua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moſes built an altar, and called the name of it, JEHOVAH Niſſi.

16 For he ſaid, Becauſe the LORD hath ſworn that the LORD will have warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moſes his wife and two ſons. 7 Moſes entertaineth him. 13 Jethros counſell is accepted.

WHen Jethro the prieſt of Midian, Moſes father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moſes, and for Iſrael his people, and that the LORD had brought Iſrael out of Egypt:

2 Then Jethro Moſes father in law took Ziporah Moſes wife, after he had ſent her back,

3 And her two ſons, of which the name of the one was Gerſhom: for he ſaid, I have been an alien in a ſtrange land.

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer: for the God of my father, ſaid he, was mine help, and delivered me from the ſword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro Moſes father in law came with his ſons and his wife unto Moſes, into the wilderneſſe, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he ſaid unto Moſes, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two ſons with her.

7 ¶ And Moſes went out to meet his father in law, and did obeiſance, & kiſſed him: and they aſked each other of their welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moſes told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Iſraels ſake, and all the travell that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

9 And Jethro rejoyced for all the goodneſſe which the LORD had done to Iſrael, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Jethro ſaid, Bleſſed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they deale proudly, he was above them.

12 And Jethro Moſes father in law took a burnt-offering and ſacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Iſrael, to eat bread with Moſes father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that Moſes ſate to judge the people: and the people ſtood by Moſes, from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moſes father in law ſaw all that he did to the people, he ſaid, What is this thing that thou doeſt to the people? why ſitteſt thou thy ſelf alone, and all the people ſtand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moſes ſaid unto his father in law, Becauſe the people come unto me to enquire of God.

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I do make them know the ſtatutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moſes father in law ſaid unto him, The thing that thou doeſt is not good.

18 Thou wilt ſurely wear away, both thou and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavie for thee: thou art not able to perform it thy ſelf alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counſell, and God ſhall be with thee: be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayeſt bring the cauſes unto God:

20 And thou ſhalt teach them ordinances and laws, and ſhalt ſhew them the way wherein they muſt walk, and the work that they muſt do.

21 Moreover, thou ſhalt provide out of all the people able men, ſuch as fear God, men of truth, hating covetouſneſſe, and place ſuch over them, to be rulers of thouſands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

22 And let them judge the people at all ſeaſons: and it ſhall be that every great matter they ſhall bring unto thee, but every ſmall matter they ſhall judge: ſo ſhall it be eaſier for thy ſelf, and they ſhall bear the burden with thee.

23 If thou ſhalt do this thing, and God command thee ſo, then thou ſhalt be able to endure, and all this people ſhall alſo go to their place in peace.

24 So Moſes hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had ſaid.

25 And Moſes choſe able men out of all Iſrael, & made them heads over the people, rulers of thouſands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.

26 And they judged the people at all ſeaſons: the hard cauſes they brought unto Moſes, but every ſmall matter they judged themſelves.

27 ¶ And Moſes let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

3 Gods meſſage by Moſes out of mount Sinai. 8 The peoples anſwer. 10 The people are prepared againſt the third day. 16 The fearfull preſence of God upon the mount.

IN the third moneth, when the children of Iſrael were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the ſame day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephi-

dren, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 ¶ And Moses went up unto God, and the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel:

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words, which the LORD commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever: & Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrow, and let them wash their clothes,

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down, in the sight of all the people, upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 ¶ And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and lightenings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud, so that all the people that was in the camp trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break thorow unto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come neer to the LORD, sanctifie themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou charge dst us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said unto him, Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou and Aaron with thee: and let not the priests and the people break thorow to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The ten commandments.* 18 *The people are afraid.* 20 *Moses comforteth them.* 22 *Idolatry is forbid.* 24 *Of what sort the altar should be.*

AND God spake all these words, saying,

2 I am the LORD thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likenesse of *any thing* that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy selfe unto them nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day to keep it holy.

9 Six dayes shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day *is* the sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates:

11 For in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath-day, and hallowed it.

12 ¶ Honour thy father & thy mother, that thy dayes may be long upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not couet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-seruant, nor his maid-seruant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, Speak thou with vs, and we will heare: but let not God speak with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Ye haue seene that I haue talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will bleſſe thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift vp thy tool vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go vp by steps vnto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Lawes for men-seruants*, 7 *for women-seruants*, 12 *for man-slaughter*, 17 *and for cursers of parents*.

NOw these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, six yeers he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and he haue born him sons, or daughters; the wife & her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the seruant shall plainly say, I loue my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the iudges; he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore-post, and his master shall bore his eare through with an awl, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-seruant, she shall not go out as the men-seruants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her vnto a strange nation he shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, his food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three vnto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, & one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad vpon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maid with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shall pay as the iudges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-seruants tooth, or his maid-seruants tooth, he shal let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman that they die, then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman, the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall giue for the ransom of his life, whatsoeuer is laid vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a son, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-seruant, or a maid-seruant, he shall giue vnto their master thirty shekels, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or

If a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another's, that he dye: then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in: he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, and widows.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.*

IF a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he dye, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep: he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep: and it be stolen out of the mans house: if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, *to see* whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep, and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or dye, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto *any* god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down.

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it will come to passe, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquours: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam; on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3, 6 *Justice.* 4 *Charitablenesse.* 10 *The yeer of rest.* 12 *The sabbath.* 13 *Idolatry.* 14 *And the three feasts.* 20 ¶ *Warning prepareth to the obedient.*

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *judgement.*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 ¶ If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee lying under his burthen, and wouldest

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbours house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbours wife, nor his man-servant, nor his maid-servant, nor his ox, nor his asse, nor any thing that is thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightenings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoaking: and the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew neer unto the thick darkenesse where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my Name, I will come unto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewen stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakednesse be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Laws for men-servants*, 7 *for women-servants*, 12 *for man-slaughter*, 17 *and for cursers of parent*.

NOw these are the judgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six yeers he shall serve, and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and he have born him sons, or daughters; the wife & her children shall be her masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:

6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl, and he shall serve him for ever.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.

8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange nation he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.

10 If he take him another wife, her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish.

11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

12 ¶ He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver *him* into his hand; then I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; thou shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

18 ¶ And if men strive together, & one smite another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit: onely he shall pay for the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be thoroughly healed.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his servant, or his maid with a rod, and he die under his hand, he shall be surely punished:

21 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men strive, and hurt a woman with childe, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow, he shall be surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay upon him, and he shall pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish, he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.

27 And if he smite out his man-servants tooth, or his maid-servants tooth, he shal let him go free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die; then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgement shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a man-servant, or a maid-servant, he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or

If a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans ox hurt another's, that he die: then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it, and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of damage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, and widows.* 28 *Of reverence to magistrates.*

IF a man shal steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution: if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or asse, or sheep, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shal feed in another mans field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the sheaves of corn, or the standing corn, or the field be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money, or stuff to keep: and it be stolen out of the mans house, if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.

9 For all manner of trespasse, whether it be for ox, for asse, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his; the cause of both parties shall come before the judges, and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an asse, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and he die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witnesse, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or dies, the owner thereof being not with it, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid, that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow or fatherlesse childe.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down:

27 For that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it will come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy liquours: the first-born of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven dayes it shall be with his dam; on the eight day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Of slander and false witnesse.* 3 *Of justice.* 4 *Charitablenesse.* 10 *The year of rest.* 12 *The sabbath.* 13 *Idolatry.* 14 *and the three feasts.* 20 *Of keeping promised to the obedient.*

THou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witnesse.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil: neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest judgement.

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies ox or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and

would lade him, and wouldest forbear to help him: thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth the wise, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 And six yeers thou shalt sowe thy land, & shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh yeer thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poor of thy people may eat, and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 Six dayes thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine asse may rest, and the son of thy hand-maid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the yeer.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven dayes, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the moneth Abib; for in it thou camest out from Egypt: and none shall appear before me empty:

16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering, which is in the end of the yeer, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yeer all thy males shall appear before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shall the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.

19 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

20 ¶ Behold, I send an angel before thee, to keep thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, provoke him not; for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my Name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt (indeed) obey his voice, and do all that I speak, then I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and an adversary unto thy adversaries.

23 For mine angel shall go before thee, and bring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God: and he shall bless thy bread and thy water: and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ There shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

27 I will send my fear before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come: and I will make all thine enemies turn their backs unto thee.

28 And I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

29 I will not drive them out from before thee in one yeer, lest the land become desolate, and the beasts of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red-sea, even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will deliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses in the mount. 3 Obedience promised. 4 An altar built. 9 Gods glory appeareth. 15 Moses is fourty dayes and fourty nights in the mount.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel: and worship ye afar off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neer the LORD: but they shall not come nigh neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, & all the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said, will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

9 ¶ Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and Seventy of the elders of Israel,

10 And

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a saphir-stone, and as it were the body of heaven in his clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there, and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, untill we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and a cloud covered the mount:

16 And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, & the cloud covered it six dayes: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The offering for the tabernacle.* 10 *The form of the ark.* 17 *The mercy-seat.* 23 *The table.* 31 *and candlestick.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them, gold, and silver, and brasse:

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair:

5 And rams skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood:

6 Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense:

7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the brest-plate.

8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the patern of the tabernacle, and the patern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof: and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.

15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be, for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover with: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shew-bread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made, his shaft, and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowls made like unto almonds,

almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And in the candlestick *shall be* four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all these vessels.

40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The tabernacles curtains,* 14 *covering,* 15 *boards, sockets, bars,* 31 *the vail,* 36 *and hanging for the door.*

MOreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain *shall be* eight and twenty cubits; and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and *other* five curtains *shall be* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, & couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtains of goats *hair*, to be a covering upon the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain *shall be* thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven *shall be* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain, that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of braſſe, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rams skins died red, and a covering above of badgers skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and an half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two tenons *shall there be* in one board, set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south-side southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourty sockets of silver under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side *there shall be* twenty boards.

21 And their fourty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two sides.

24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners.

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim-wood: five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward.

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold, for places for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the mount.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shall it be made.

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pil-

lars

pars of shittim wood overlaid with gold: their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place.

35 And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the candlestick over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work.

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1. The altar of burnt-offering, and vessels thereof. 9. The tabernacle's court inclosed with hangings and pillars.

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim-wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass.

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar beneath, that the net may be even to the midst of the altar.

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with brass.

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it.

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side.

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets *shall be* of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, *shall be* of silver.

11 And likewise for the north side in length, there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars, and their twenty sockets of brass: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And on the other side *shall be* hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court *shall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle-work: and their pillars *shall be* four, and their sockets four.

17 All the pillars round about the court *shall be* filleted with silver: their hooks *shall be* of silver, and their sockets of brass.

18 ¶ The length of the court *shall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court *shall be* of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten, for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations, on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1. Aaron and his sons are set apart for their office. 2. 40 Their garments.

6 *The ephod.* 15 *The breast-plate.* 30 *Urim and Thummim.*

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aarons sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breast-plate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder-pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod, which

which is upon it, ſhall be of the ſame, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou ſhalt take two onyx-ſtones, and grave on them the names of the children of Iſrael:

10 Six of their names on one ſtone, and the other ſix names of the reſt on the other ſtone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in ſtone, *like* the engravings of a ſignet ſhalt thou engrave the two ſtones, with the names of the children of Iſrael: thou ſhalt make them to be ſet in ouches of gold.

12 And thou ſhalt put the two ſtones upon the ſhoulders of the ephod, for ſtones of memorial unto the children of Iſrael. And Aaron ſhall bear their names before the LORD upon his two ſhoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou ſhalt make ouches of gold:

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends: of wreathen work ſhalt thou make them, and faſten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the breſt-plate of judgement with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou ſhalt make it: of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, and of fine twined linen ſhalt thou make it.

16 Fourſquare it ſhall be, *being* doubled: a ſpan *ſhall be* the length thereof, and a ſpan ſhall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou ſhalt ſet in it ſettings of ſtones, even four rows of ſtones: *the firſt row ſhall be* a ſardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this ſhall be the firſt row.

18 And the ſecond row *ſhall be* an emerald, a ſapphir, and a diamond.

19 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyſt.

20 And the fourth row, a beryl, and an onyx, and a jaſper: they ſhall be ſet in gold in their incloſings.

21 And the ſtones ſhall be with the names of the children of Iſrael, twelve, according to their names, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, every one with his name ſhall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate *chains* at the ends, of wreathen work, of pure gold.

23 ¶ And thou ſhalt make upon the breſt-plate two rings of gold, and ſhalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breſt-plate.

24 And thou ſhalt put the two wreathen *chains* of gold in the two rings *which are* on the ends of the breſt-plate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chains*, thou ſhalt faſten in the two ouches, and put them on the ſhoulder pieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou ſhalt make two rings of gold, and thou ſhalt put them upon the two ends of the breſt-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the ſide of the ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou ſhalt make, and ſhalt put them on the two ſides of the ephod underneath, towards the forepart thereof, over againſt the *other* coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they ſhall bind the breſt-plate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breſt-plate be not looſed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall bear the names of the children of Iſrael, in the breſt-plate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy *place*, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breſt-plate of judgement, the urim and the thummim; and they ſhall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall bear the judgement of the children of Iſrael upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the midſt thereof: it ſhall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of ſcarlet, round about the hem thereof, and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it ſhall be upon Aaron to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy *place* before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, *like* the engravings of a ſignet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the miter; upon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts; and it ſhall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle-work.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's ſons thou ſhalt make coats, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his ſons with him; and ſhalt anoint them, and conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter unto me in the prieſt's office.

42 And thou ſhalt make them linen breeches to cover their naked fleſh; from the loins even unto the thighs they ſhall reach.

43 And they ſhall be upon Aaron and upon his ſons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to miniſter in the holy place; that they bear not iniquity, and die. *It ſhall be a* ſtatute for ever unto him, and his ſeed after him.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests.* 38 *The continuall burnt-offering.* 45 *God promiseth to dwell among the children of Israel.*

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them, to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priests office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish:

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened, tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened, anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breſt-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests office shall be theirs, for a perpetuall statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul *that is* above the livers, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and burn *them* upon the altar.

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, & his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it *is* a sin-offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about upon the altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* unto his pieces, and unto his head.

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it *is* a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it *is* a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, & of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, & his sons garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram, the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons, and shalt wave them *for a* wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn *them* upon the altar for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the breſt of the ram of Aarons consecration, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the breſt of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, *even* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sons.

28 And it shall be Aarons and his sons by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead, shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate, and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eat *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder

mainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee; seven dayes shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin-offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctifie it.

37 Seven dayes thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctifie it: and it shall be an altar most holy, whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first yeer day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning: and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil: and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 *This shall be* a continuall burnt-offering throughout your generations, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel: and *the tabernacle* shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctifie the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctifie also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priests office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell amongst the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongst them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The altar of incense.* 11 *The ransom of souls.* 17 *The brazen laver.* 22 *The holy anointing oil.* 34 *The composition of the perfume.*

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim-wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, (foursquare shall it be) and two cubits *shall be* the height thereof: the horns thereof *shall be* of the same.

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof: and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it, under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it: and they shal be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail, that *is* by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy-seat that *is* over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning: when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetuall incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt-sacrifice, nor meat-offering, neither shall ye pour drink-offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a yeer, with the blood of the sin-offering of atonements: once in the yeer shall he make atonement upon it, throughout your generations: it *is* most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them, that there be no plague amongst them, when *thou* numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: a shekel is twenty gerahs: an half shekel *shall be* the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty yeers old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give lesse then half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, that it may be a memoriall unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a laver of brasse, and his foot also of brasse, to wash *withall*: and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shal wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neer to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shal wash their hands & their feet, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, *even* to him, and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe five hundred shekels, & of sweet cynamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty *shekels*, and of sweet calamus two hundred & fifty *shekels*,

24 And

14 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26 And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony:

27 And the table, and all his vessels, and the candlestick, and his vessels, and the altar of incense:

28 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon mans flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy unto you.

33 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth *any* of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; *these* sweet spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure *and* holy.

36 And thou shalt beat *some* of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoever shall make like unto that to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab called.* 12 *The observation of the Sabbath is again commanded.* 18 *Moses receiveth the two tables.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 See, I have called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship,

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan: and in the hearts of all that are wise-hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee:

7 The tabernacle of the congregation, and the ark of the testimony, and the mercy seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the tabernacle:

8 And the table and his furniture, and the pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense:

9 And the altar of burnt-offering, with all his furniture, & the laver & his foot:

10 And the clothes of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office:

11 And the anointing oil, and sweet incense, for the holy *place*: according to all that I have commanded thee, shall they do.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily, my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a signe between me and you, throughout your generations, that *ye* may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctifie you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Six dayes may work be done, but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doth *any* work in the sabbath-day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for a* perpetuall covenant.

17 It *is a* signe between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six dayes the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone written with the finger of God.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Aarons calf.* 7 11 *Gods anger appeased.* 15 *Moses tables:* 20 *He destroyeth the calf.* 22 *Aarons excuse.* 25 *The idolaters slain.* 30 *Moses prayeth for the people.*

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden ear-rings which *are* in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring *them* unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden ear-rings which were in their ears, and brought *them* unto Aaron.

4 And he received *them* at their hand,

and

and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven: and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, *There is* a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, & he cast the tables out of his hands, & brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink *of it*.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame, among their enemies,)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the LORD's side? *let him come* unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 For Moses had said, Consecrate your selves to day to the LORD, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt, forgive their sin; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: Behold, mine angel shall go before thee: Nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord will not go with the people.* 4 *They mourn thereat.* 9 *The Lord talketh with Moses:* 12 *He desireth to see the glory of God.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Depart, *and go up* hence, thou *and* the people, which thou hast brought up out of the

the land of Egypt unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite:

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiff-necked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiff-necked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel strip themselves of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle, and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the tabernacle of the congregation: and it came to passe, that every one which sought the LORD, went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to passe, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, & *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here, that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I, and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The Name of the Lord proclaimed. 8 Moses intreateth God to go with them.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone, like unto the first: and I will write upon *these* tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thy self there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first: and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull, and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity, and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the childrens children, unto the third, and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, & bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, go among st us (for it is a stiff-necked people) and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people, amongst which thou art, shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I drive out before thee,

ther, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite;

12 Take heed to thy self, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee:

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God:

15 Lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice;

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: seven dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling amongst thy cattel, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six dayes thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the yeers end.

23 ¶ Thrice in the yeer shall all your men-children appear before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God thrice in the yeer.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left unto the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land, thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milk.

27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenour of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the LORD fourty dayes, and fourty nights: he did neither eat bread, nor drink water: and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments.

29 ¶ And it came to passe, when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone: and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail on his face.

34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out: and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face was shining: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

The sabbath. 4 *The free gifts for the tabernacle.* 30 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the work.*

AND Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them.

2 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of rest to the LORD: whosoever doth work therein, shall be put to death.

3 Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day.

4 ¶ And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying,

5 Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the LORD: whosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD; gold, and silver, and brass,

6 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair,

7 And rams skins dyed red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood,

8 And oil for the light, and spices for anointing oil, and for the sweet incense,

9 And onyx-stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the brest-plate.

10 And every wise-hearted among you shall come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded;

11 The tabernacle, his tent, and his covering, his taches, and his boards, his bars, his pillars, and his sockets;

12 The ark, and the staves thereof, with the mercy-seat, & the vail of the covering;

13 The table, and his staves, and all his vessels, and the shew-bread;

14 The candlestick also for the light, and his furniture, and his lamps, with the oil for the light,

15 And the incense altar, and his staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the door at the entering in of the tabernacle,

16 The altar of burnt-offering, with his brazen grate, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver, and his foot;

17 The

17 The hangings of the court, the pillars and their sockets, and the hanging for the door of the court,

18 The pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords,

19 The clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 ¶ And all the congregation departed from the presence of Moses.

21 And they came, every one whom his heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and they brought the LORD'S offering to the work of the tabernacle of the congregation, and for all his service, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing-hearted, and brought bracelets, and ear-rings, and rings, and tablets, all jewels of gold: and every man that offered offered an offering of gold unto the LORD.

23 And every man with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them.

24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass, brought the LORD'S offering: and every man with whom was found shittim wood for any work of the service, brought it.

25 And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, both of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine linen.

26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom, spun goats hair.

27 And the rulers brought onyx stones, and stones to be set for the ephod, and for the breast-plate;

28 And spice, and oil for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense.

29 The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the LORD, every man and woman, whose heart made them willing, to bring for all manner of work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel, the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah;

31 And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship;

32 And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33 And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Aholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning works.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The workmen of the tabernacle commanded, and receive gifts.* 3 *They bring too much.* 8 *The curtains.* 9 *The boards and sockets.*

THEN wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the LORD put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all manner of work, for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up, to come unto the work to do it.

3 And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought, for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made.

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD hath commanded to make.

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise-hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another; and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the cou-

pling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of braſſe to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams-ſkins died red, and a covering of badgers ſkins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of ſhittim-wood, ſtanding up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the ſouth-ſide ſouthward.

24 And fourty ſockets of ſilver he made under the twenty boards: two ſockets under one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty ſockets of ſilver: two ſockets under one board, and two ſockets under another board.

27 And for the ſides of the tabernacle weſtward, he made ſix boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two ſides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteen ſockets of ſilver, under every board two ſockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of ſhittim-wood; five for the boards of the one ſide of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other ſide of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the ſides weſtward.

33 And he made the middle bar to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold: and he caſt for them four ſockets of ſilver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* *The mercy-ſeat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his veſſels.*

17 *The candleſtick with his lamps.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made the ark of ſhittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, *to be ſet by* the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one ſide of it, and two rings upon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaves into the rings by the ſides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-ſeat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, in the two ends of the mercy-ſeat:

8 One cherub on the end on this ſide, and another cherub on the other end on that ſide: out of the mercy-ſeat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* covered with their wings over the mercy-ſeat, with their faces one to another: *even* to the mercy-ſeatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of ſhittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he caſt for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaves to bear the table.

15 And he made the ſtaves of ſhittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the veſſels which were upon the table, his diſhes, and his ſpoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candleſtick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candleſtick: his ſhaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the ſame.

18 And ſix branches going out of the ſides thereof: three branches of the candleſtick out of the one ſide thereof, and three branches of the candleſtick out of the other ſide thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the faſhion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: ſo thorowout the ſix branches going out of the candleſtick.

20 And in the candleſtick were four

bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, & his snuffers, & his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was four-square, and two cubits was the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under § crown thereof by the two corners of it upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anoynting oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *The court.*
21 *The peoples offering.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was four square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar: the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, & the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of § altar to bear it withal: he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.

11 And for the north-side the hangings were an hundred cubits: their pillars were twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side were hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the gate, were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars were of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all § pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him was Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, that is, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

pling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain, which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brasse to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams-skins died red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim-wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and an half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side southward.

24 And fourty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their fourty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other:

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work:

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold: and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an hanging for the tabernacle door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-work,

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapiters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brasse.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The ark.* *The mercy-seat with cherubims.* 10 *The table with his vessels.*

17 *The candlestick with his lamps.* 25 *The alter of incense.*

AND Bezaleel made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and an half was the length of it, and a cubit and an half the breadth of it, and a cubit and an half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 ¶ And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat:

8 One cherub on the end on this side, and another cherub on the other end: even of that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces one to another: even to the mercy-seat ward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and an half the height thereof.

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers to cover withall, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the candlestick of pure gold, of beaten work made he the candlestick, his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowls made he after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so thorowout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls

bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

23 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

24 And he made his seven lamps, with his snuffers, & his snuff-dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense-altar of shittim-wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was four-square; and two cubits was the height of it: the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it under & crown thereof by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal.

28 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

29 ¶ And he made the holy anoynting oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The altar.* 8 *The laver.* 9 *The court.*
21 *The peoples offering.*

AND he made the altar of burnt-offering of shittim-wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* four square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it: the horns thereof were of the same: and he overlaid it with brasse.

3 And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the flesh-hooks, & the fire-pans: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compasse thereof beneath unto the midst of it.

5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staves.

6 And he made the staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with brasse.

7 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of & altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the laver of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the looking-glasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward the hangings of the court *were* of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits:

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of silver.

11 And for the north-side *the hangings* were an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

12 And for the west-side *were* hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver.

13 And for the east-side eastward, fifty cubits.

14 The hangings of the one side of the *gate* were fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand, and that hand, *were* hangings of fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the court round about *were* of fine twined linen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the court was needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.

19 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brasse four: their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of silver.

20 And all & pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of brasse.

21 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted according to the commandment of Moses, *for* the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

22 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

25 And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation, *was an* hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

26 A bekah for every man, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty *men*.

27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: an hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the brasse of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.

30 And therewith he made the sockets to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brasen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar,

31 And the sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *The vestments of Aaron.* 30 *The plate of the holy crown.* 32 *All is viewed and approved by Moses.*

AND of the blue, and purple, and scarlet clothes they made cloathes of service to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

2 And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, & scarlet, & fine twined linen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, & in the purple, & in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, with cunning work.

4 They made shoulder-pieces for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it was of the same according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6 ¶ And they wrought onyx stones inclosed in ouches of gold, graven as signets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel.

7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled.

10 And they set in it four rowes of stones: the *first row was* a sardius, a topaz, & a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row, an emerald, a saphir, and a diamond.

12 And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

13 And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name according to the twelve tribes.

15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chains they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.

19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the ephod inward.

20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the fore part of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

21 And they did binde the brest-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work all of blue.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined linen.

25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates;

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work for Aaron, & for his sons,

28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, & scarlet, of needle work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all *that* the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat;

36 The table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the shew bread,

37 The pure candlestick *with* the lamps thereof, *even with* the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing

anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door;

39 The brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot.

40 The hangings of the court, the pillars and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation:

41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

The tabernacle rearing, & anointing. 13 *and the priests sanctifying commanded:* 16 *All is done accordingly.* 34 *The tabernacle covered.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, & cover the ark with the vail.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month, in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, & offered upon it the burnt offering, and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation, and the altar, and put water there to wash *withal*.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 *The burnt-offerings*, 3 *of the herd*, 10 *of the flocks*, 14 *and of the fowls.*

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD; and the priests Aarons sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

8 And the priests Aarons sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

9 But the inwards and his legs shall he wash in water; and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt-sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward, before the LORD: and the priests Aarons sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt-sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt-sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meat-offering*, 4 *baked*, 7 *in a pan*, 12 *or of the first-fruits in the ear.*

13 *The salt of the meat-offering.*

AND when any will offer a meat-offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon:

2 And he shall bring it to Aarons sons the priests: and he shall take therefrom his handfull of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons': it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat-offering baken in the oven, it shall be an unleavened cake of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baked in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meat-offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat-offering baken in the frying-pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aarons and his sons': it is a thing most holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat-offering which ye shall bring unto the LORD shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits green ears of corn, dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it is a meat-offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The peace-offering of the herd.* 6 *of the flock.* 7 *either lamb.* 12 *or goat.*

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd; whether it be a male or female, he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, & kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flanks: and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt-sacrifice, which *is* upon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD:

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aarons sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, *and* the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the back-bone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

14 And he shal offer thereof his offering, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth *the* inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire for a sweet savour: all the fat *is* the LORDS.

17 *It shall be a* perpetuall statute for your generations, throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat, nor blood.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *The sin-offering of ignorance.* 3 *for priest.* 13 *congregation.* 22 *ruler.* 27 *and for any of the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying:

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul shall sin thorow ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin which he hath sinned, a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin-offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullocks head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed, shall take of the bullocks blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the vail of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which *is* at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin-offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards:

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* upon them, which *is* by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt-offering.

11 And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty:

14 When the sin which they have sinned against, is known, then the congregation shal offer a young bullock for the sin

was to bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

14 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

15 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the vail.

17 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

18 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

19 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

20 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

21 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

22 Or if his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish:

23 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

24 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering.

25 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

26 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

27 Or if his sin which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge; then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

28 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering.

29 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

30 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

31 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

32 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering, in the place where they kill the burnt-offering.

33 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

34 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1, 2, 4 For sundry sins. 6 The trespass-offering of the flock. 7 of fowls. 11 of flour: 14 also for sacrilege. 17 and sins of ignorance.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withall, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing:

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb, or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung

out

upon the bottom of the skin in the burnt-offering, and shall burn it there upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: it is a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the children of the priests shall eat thereof: in the holy place shall it be eaten: it is most holy.

7 As the sinne-offering is, so is the trespasse-offering: there is one law to them: the priest that maketh reconciliation therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pannes, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering, mingled with oyle, or dry, shall all the sonnes of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 ¶ And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oyle, and unleavened wafers anointed with oyle, and cakes mingled with fine flour, fried.

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered; he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a free-will offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be abominable, and the soule that eateth of it shall beare his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soule that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soule shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soule that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soule shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat.

24 And the fat of the dead, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soule that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowle or of beast, in any of your habitations.

27 Whatsoever soule it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soule shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sonnes by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

35 This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sonnes, out of the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, in the day when he brought them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sinne-offering, and of the trespasse-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The trespasse-offering for sinne done wittingly.* 6 *Rules for the burnt-offering,* 8 *meat-offering,* 10 *consecration of priests.* 34 *and the sin-offering.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soule sinne, and commit a trespasse against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and lieth concerning it, and sweareth falsly: in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

4 Then it shall be because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or

offering shall thou offer for a sweet smell unto the LORD.

12 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead, shall offer it: it is a statute for ever unto the LORD: it shall be wholly burnt.

13 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: in the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

16 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof, shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

18 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden, shall be broken: and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

19 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

20 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP. VII.

The laws for trespass-offering, 11 and peace-offering, 12 for thanksgiving, 16 vow, or free-will-offering, 22, 26 Blood is forbidden, 28 The priests part in peace-offerings.

LIkewise this is the law of the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offerings shall they kill the trespasse-offering; and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it all the fat thereof, the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the livers, with the kidneys it shall be take away.

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar, for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespasse-offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin-offering is, so is the trespasse-offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any mans burnt-offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt-offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat-offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the frying-pan, and in the pan, shall be the priests that offereth it.

10 And every meat-offering mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour fried.

13 Besides he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one cake of every oblation for an heave-offering unto the LORD, & it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of peace-offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner fat of ox, or of sheep, or of goat,

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of it self, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl, or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall

bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, (a) with the breast it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave-offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aarons and his sons.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave-offering of the sacrifices of your peace-offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace-offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave-breast, and the heave-shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest, and unto his sons, by a statute for ever, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them, to minister unto the LORD in the priests office;

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, (b) by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sons. 14, 18 *Their offerings.* 22 *The ram of consecration.* 31 *The time and place of consecration.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, & two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him: also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head; also upon the mitre, even upon his forefront did he put a golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aarons head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he slew it; and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it: & Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces: and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water: and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aarons right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, & the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, & the right shoulder;

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all upon Aarons hands,

and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

22 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

23 And Moses took the breast waved it for a wave-offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

24 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him; and consecrated Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

25 And Moses said unto Aaron and his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the consecration basket, as I commanded: saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

26 But that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

27 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for seven days shall he consecrate you.

28 As he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

29 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

30 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Aaron's sin-offering,* 12 *and burnt-offering for himself and the people.* 23 *The people blessed.* 24 *Fire from heaven.*

AND it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering; and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering.

4 Also a bullock, and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipt his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat-offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock & the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, (which he sprinkled upon the altar round about,

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram, the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts, and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, & peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, & blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAP. X.

1 *Nadab and Abihu burnt.* 8 *Priests forbid wine.*

AND Nadab & Abihu the sons of Aaron took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, & offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This

it is that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified: and Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left, Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, & eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breast and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, & thy sons due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder and the wave-breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar the sons of Aaron, which were left *alive*, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in within the holy places: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering, and their burnt-sacrifice before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 Of beasts clean; 9 of fishes; 13 of fowls; 20 of creeping things; 24 of unclean beasts; 39 of dead carcases; 41 of creeping things; 44 Israel is exhorted to holiness.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is cloven footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven footed, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which *is* in the waters, they *shall be* an abomination unto you.

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but you shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the ospray,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kinde;

15 Every raven after his kinde;

16 And the owl, & the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

17 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kinds, and the bald locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grasshopper after his kinde.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not cloven footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the tortois after his kinde,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

31 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even.

32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessell it be wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, wherein any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which such water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk, in every such vessell, shall be unclean.

35 And every thing whereupon any part of their carcase falleth, shall be unclean, whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain, or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shal not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of a woman: 6 Her offering for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man-childe, then she shall be unclean seven dayes; according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty dayes: she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid-childe, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male, or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAP. XIII.

Tokens to discern the leprosie.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of

of the flesh a rising, scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of leprosie; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosie: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven dayes:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes more.

6 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it *is* but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be seen of the priest again.

8 And if the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosie in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosie break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosie cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wherefoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean *that hath the plague*: it is all turned white: he *is* clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh *is* unclean: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean: *he hath* the plague: he *is* clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also in which, *even* in the skin thereof, was a boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it: behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it: and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it *is* a leprosie broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

26 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin; but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven dayes:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if he be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it *is* the plague of leprosie.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not in the skin, but it be somewhat dark; it *is* a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it *is* an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin; and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean, it *is a* dry scall, *even a* leprosie upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven dayes.

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave: and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall, seven dayes more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin, after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and behold, if the scall be spread in the skin,

skin: the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots.

39 Then the priest shall look: and behold if bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head or bald forehead a white reddish sore, it is a leprosie sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosie appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean: his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 The garment also that the plague of leprosie is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish, or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosie, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up that which hath the plague seven dayes.

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosie; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof in woollen, or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosie; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven dayes more.

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it is, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen, or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, and to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Of cleansing the leper.* 33 *The sign of leprosie in an house.* 48 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: he shall be brought unto the priest.

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in the leper;

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed, in an earthen vessel, over running water.

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosie seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be cleansed: after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first yeer without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer him for a trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespasse-offering: it is most holy.

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespasse-offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness: and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespasse-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, and a log of oil,

22 And two turtle-doves or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get: and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespasse-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD.

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespasse-offering.

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get:

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that oweth the house shall come, and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me, there is as it were a plague in the house.

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house.

37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven dayes.

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, & shall look and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shall plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, & after it is plaistered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house: it is a fretting leprosie in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the morter of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

48 And

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house, two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, over running water.

51 And he shall take the cedar-wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie and scall,

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when *it is* unclean, & when *it is* clean: this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

2.19 *Uncleanesse of issues:* 13, 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue, he *is* unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his uncleanesse.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sat that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue, spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, & bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until ¶ even.

11 And whomsoever he toucheth that hath the issue, (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessell of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessell of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eight day he shall take to him two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest.

15 And ¶ priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and ¶ other for a burnt-offering: and ¶ priest shall make an atonement for him before ¶ LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, & be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also, with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselves* in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 ¶ And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall put apart seven dayes: and whosoever toucheth her, shall be unclean until ¶ even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation, shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon, shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her uncleanesse shall be as the dayes of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon, shall be unclean, as the uncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things, shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himself* in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her self seven dayes: and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eight day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, & bring them unto the priest, to the door of ¶ tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering,

offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanesse, that they die not in their uncleanesse, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of *him* whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith;

33 And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The priests sin-offering.* 20 *The scape-goat.* 29 *The sixt of the expiations.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat which *is* upon the ark, that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place: with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which *is* for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vail:

13 And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that *is* upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle *it* with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesse of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation that remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleannesse.

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* upon the horns of the altar round about.

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesse of the children of Israel.

20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat:

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confesse over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goats, and shall send *him* away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness:

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities, unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness.

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went in to the holy place, and shall leave them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering, and the burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall he burn upon the altar.

26 And he that let go the goat for the scape-goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp.

27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

29 And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: that in the seventh month on the

the tenth day of the moneth ye shall afflict your souls, and do no work at all, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD.

31 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

32 And the priest whom he shall anoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests office in his fathers stead, shall make the atonement, & shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

33 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins once a yeer. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of beasts offered. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying:

3 What man soever *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the LORD.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

7 And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, that offereth a burnt-offering, or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers

that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood, I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar, to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soul.

12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth and taketh any beast, or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even pour out the blood thereof, and cover it with dust.

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh; the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

15 And every soul that eateth that which died *of it self*, or that which is torn *with beasts*, whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Unlawfull marriages. 19 And unlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall do my judgements, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I *am* the LORD.

6 ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is neer of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: I *am* the LORD.

7 The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

8 The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it *is* thy fathers nakedness.

9 The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

10 The nakedness of thy sons daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *even* their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs *is* thine own nakedness.

11 The nakedness of thy fathers wives daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister) thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

12 Thou

10 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy sisters daughter, or of thy daughters daughter: for theirs are thine own nakedness.

11 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister: for she is thy mothers near kinswoman.

12 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy fathers sister: thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thy aunt.

13 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy sons wife: thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

14 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brothers wife: it is thy brothers nakedness.

15 Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sons daughter, or her daughters daughter, to uncover her nakedness: for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness.

16 Neither shalt thou take a wife to her sister to vex her, to uncover her nakedness besides the other in her life time.

17 Also thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

18 Moreover, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy self with her.

19 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed passe thorow the fire to Molech, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

20 Thou shalt not lie with mankinde as with womankinde: it is abomination.

21 Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy self therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it is confusion.

22 Defile not you your selves in any of these things: for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

23 And the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, & the land it self vomiteth out her inhabitants.

24 Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you:

25 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:)

26 That the land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spued out the nations that were before you.

27 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them, shall be cut off from among their people.

28 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selves therein: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry laws.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

3 ¶ Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to your selves molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will.

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore every one that eateth it, shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard: thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steal, neither deal falsely, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And ye shall not swear by my Name falsely, neither shalt thou profane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumbling block before the blinde, but shalt fear thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not go up and down as a tale bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, & not suffer sin upon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not avenge nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shal keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a divers kinde: thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shal a garment mingled of linen & woollen come upon thee.

20 ¶ And who ever lieth carnally with a woman that is a bond-maide betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her: she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free:

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespasse offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD, for his sin

sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised: three years shall it be as uncircumcised unto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD withal.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood: neither shall ye use inchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths and reverence my sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, & honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be as one born amongst you, and thou shalt love him as thy self, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of giving seed to Molech. 6 wizards, 9 cursing parents. 11 and of incest.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them: I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctifie your selves therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shall be* upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

11 And the man that lieth with his father's wife, hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* upon them.

13 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickedness: they shall burn with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickedness among you.

15 And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shall be* upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness, it *is* a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sisters nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.

18 And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness: he hath discovered the fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 And if a man shall lie with his aunts wife, he hath uncovered his uncles nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childeless.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife, *it is* an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brothers nakedness, they shall be childeless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them:

them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

24 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I *am* the LORD your God, which have separated you from *other* people.

25 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts, and unclean, and between unclean fowls, and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD *am* holy, and have severed you from *other* people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shall be* upon them.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the priests mourning,* 7, 13 *and marriage.*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, & say unto them, There shall none be defiled for *a* dead among his people:

2 But for his kin that is near unto him, *that is* for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the Name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD which sanctify you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane her self by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God: for the crown of the anointing oil of his God *is* upon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the LORD do sanctify him.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever *he be* of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

18 For whatsoever man *he be* that hath a blemish, he shall not approach: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing superfluous,

19 Or a man that is broken-footed, or broken-handed,

20 Or crook-backt, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvie, or scabbed, or hath his stones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the most holy, and of the holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish, that he profane not my sanctuary: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to all the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The priests when to abstain from holy things.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy Name *in those things* which they hallow unto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a running issue, he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing *that is* unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him,

5 Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath:

6 The soul which hath touched any such, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he wash his flesh with water.

7 And

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food.

8 That which dieth of it self, or is torn with beasts he shall not eat, to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctifie them.

10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priests, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy things.

11 But if a priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, & he that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

12 If the priests daughter also be married unto a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priests daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her fathers house, as in her youth, she shal eat of her fathers meat, but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

15 And they shall not prophane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of trespasse, when they eat their holy things: for I the LORD do sanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whatsoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his free-will-offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering;

19 Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the beeves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a free-will-offering in beeves or sheep, it shall be perfect, to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein.

22 Blinde, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvie, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 Either a bullock, or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous, or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a free-will-offering: but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a stranges hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat is brought forth, then it shall be seven dayes under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And whether it be cow, or ewe, ye shall not kill it & her young both in one day.

29 And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will.

30 On the same day it shall be eaten up, ye shall leave none of it until the morrow: I am the LORD.

31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD.

32 Neither shall ye prophane my holy Name, but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

Of sundry feasts. 26 *The day of atonement.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 Six dayes shall work be done, but the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD, in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 In the fourteenth day of the first moneth, at even, is the LORDS passeover.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven dayes ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven dayes: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest:

11 And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

12 And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf, an he-lamb without blemish of the first yeer, for a burnt offering unto the LORD.

13 And the meat-offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour, mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, for a sweet savour: and the drink-

drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of a hin.

14 And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave-offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baken with leaven; they are the first-fruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD.

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings.

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the LORD for the priest.

21 And ye shall proclaim on the self same day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonements, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, the same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day:

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD for seven days in the year: it shall be a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths;

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIV.

The blasphemer is stoned. 17 The law of manslaughter. 18 And of damage.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil-olive, beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening

nance the morning before the LORD continually: it *shall be a* statute for ever in your generations.

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, *even* an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And it shall be Aarons and his sons, and they shall eat it in the holy place: for *it is* most holy unto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among § children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel strove together in the camp.

11 And the Israelitish womans son blasphemed the Name of the LORD, & cursed, and they brought him unto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And they put him in ward, that the minde of §LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God, shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shall make it good, beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXV.

8 *The jubile.* 14 *Of oppression.* 35 *Of compassion of the poor.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six yeers thou shalt sowe thy field, and six yeers thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seventh yeer *shall be* a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath to the LORD: thou shalt neither sowe thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a yeer of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you: for thee, and for thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for the stranger that journeth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beasts that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of yeers unto thee, seven times seven yeers, and the space of the seven sabbaths of yeers shall be unto thee forty and nine yeers.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seventh moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yeer, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land, unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you, and ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth yeer be unto you: ye shall not sowe neither reap that which groweth of it self in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile, it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 In the yeer of this jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shall not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeers after the jubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour: and according unto the number of yeers of the fruits he shall sell unto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeers thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeers thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according to* the number *of the yeers* of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another, but thou shalt fear thy God: for I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them: and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yeeld her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And

40 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh yeer? behold, we shall not sowe, nor gather in our increase.

41 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixt yeer, and it shall bring forth fruit for three yeers.

22 And ye shall sowe the eighth yeer, and eat yet of old fruit untill the ninth yeer: untill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all ℣ land of your possession, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if ℣ man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:

27 Then let him count the yeers of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, untill the yeer of jubile: and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole yeer after it is sold: within a full yeer may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yeer, then the house that is in the walled city shall be stablished for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, *and* the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession shall go out in the yeer of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt relieve him, *yea, though he be a* stranger, or a sojourner, that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God, that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee, thou shalt not compell him to serve as a bond-servant:

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the yeer of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he & his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bond-maids which thou shalt have, shalbe of the heathen ℣ are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men, and bond-maids.

45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you ℣ of them shal ye buy, & of their families that *are* with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them for* a possession, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:

48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again: one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncles son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family, may redeem him: or, if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him, from ℣ yeer that he was sold to him, unto the yeer of jubile, and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of yeers, according to ℣ time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeers behinde, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few yeers unto the yeer of jubile, then he shall count with him: *and* according unto his yeers shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerly hired servant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these *yeers*, then he shall go out in the yeer of jubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Of idolatry.* 3 *A blessing promised.*
14 *A curse threatened.*

YE shall make you no idols, nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shal ye set up any

Image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go thorow your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

12 And I will walk among you, & will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments;

15 And if ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

16 I also will do this unto you: I will even appoint over you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sowe your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken unto me, then I will punish you seven times more for your sins.

19 And I will break the pride of your power, and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

21 ¶ And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I will also send wilde beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your high wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by these things, but will walk contrary to me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrell of my covenant: and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you also, in fury, and I, even I will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation, and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

36 And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts, in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them, and they shall flee as fleeing from a sword, and they shall fall, when none pursueth.

37 And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity, in your enemies lands: & also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me:

41 And that I also have walked contrary unto them, & have brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, & they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity:

42 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant

Ifaac

jews, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember, and I will remember the land.

43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them: and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their auncestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes, and judgements, and lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

a *The estimation of vowes.* 16 *and their redemption.* 28 *Nothing devoted may be redeemed.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them: When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: of the male from twenty yeers old, even unto sixty yeers old: even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

5 And if it be from five yeers old, even unto twenty yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if it be from a moneth old, even unto five yeers old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty yeers old and above, if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he be poorer then thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy.

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, who art the priest: so shall it be.

13 But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall adde a fift part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall adde the fift part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: an homer of barley-seed *shall be valued at* fifty shekels of silver.

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeer of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if he sanctifie his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the yeers that remain, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, will in any wise redeem it, then he shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him.

20 And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field devoted: the possession thereof shall be the priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie unto the LORD a field, which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the yeer of the jubile, and he shall give thine estimation in that day as a holy thing unto the LORD.

24 In the yeer of the jubile, the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Onely the firstling of the beasts, which should be the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it: whether it be ox or sheep: it is the LORDS.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 Notwithstanding, no devoted thing that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath both of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

29 None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: it is holy unto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeem

ought of his tithes, he shall adde thereto the fift part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 These are the commandments which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOURTH BOOK OF *MOSES*, called *NUMBERS*.

CHAP. I.

1, 17 *Men of war numbered.* 47 *The Levites are exempted.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeer after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their poll:

3 From twenty yeers old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe: every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* § renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed *by their* names.

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, by their poll.

19 As § LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wildernes of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israels eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon, their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to § number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

23 Those that *were* numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, *were* forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbered of the tribe of Judah, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph; *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali throwout their generations, after their families by the house of their fathers, according the number of the names, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty yeers old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel:

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, & over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 And when the tabernacle setteth forwardthe Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throwout their hosts.

53 But the levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard with the ensign of their fathers house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east-side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, thorowout their armies: and Nahshon the son of Amminadab *shall be* captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall be* captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 Then the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall be* captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, thorowout their armies: these shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south-side *shall be* the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fourty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall be* Shelumiel the son Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fourty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, thorowout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward, with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camps:

they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall be* Elishama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall be* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall be* Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall be* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall be* on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall be* the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall be* Pagiel the son of Ocran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall be* Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred: they shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

The Levites service. 40 The first-born freed. 44 The overplus redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron & to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers: by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred.

23 The

23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation, *shall be* the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old, and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And their charge *shall be* the ark, and the table, and the candlesticks, and the altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the chief of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them according to the number of all the males, from a month old, and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northwards.

36 And under the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses and Aaron and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered, at the commandment of the LORD throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the first-born of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattell of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first born males, by the number of names from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Levites instead of their cattell; and the Levites shall be mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and three score and thirteen of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites:

47 Thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: (the shekel *is* twenty gerahs.

48 And thou shalt give the money wherewith the odde number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Levites service* 17 *and office.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath, from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 This *shall be* the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, *about* the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vaile, and cover the ark of testimony with it;

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread, they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withall: and the continuall bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a

cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dishes, and all the oil-vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all § instruments of ministery, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of badgers skins, & shall put *them* on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, *even* the censers, the flesh-hooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that, the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. These things *are* the burden of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest *pertaineth* the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat-offering, and the anointing oil, *and* the overlight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off § tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among § Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die: when they approach unto the most holy things, Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throwout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty yeers old and upward, until fifty yeers old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

24 This *is* the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, & for burdens.

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court which is by the tabernacle, & by the altar round about, & their cords, and all the instruments of their service, & all that is made for them: so shall they serve.

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge *shall be* under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty yeers old and upward even unto fifty yeers old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth in to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boards of the tabernacle, & the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty yeers old and upward even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses & Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throwout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirty yeers old and upward even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throwout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the

families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families by the house of their fathers;

43 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that entereth in to the service for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 Even those that were numbered of them, after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

47 From thirty yeers old and upward, even unto fifty yeers old, every one that came to do the service of the ministery, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation:

48 Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

Restitution is to be made in trespasse.

11 *The triall of jealousie.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead:

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them, that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespasse against the LORD, & that person be guilty;

7 Then they shall confesse their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespasse with the principall thereof, and adde unto it the fift part thereof, and give *it* unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespasse unto, let the trespasse be recompensed unto the LORD, *even* to the priest; beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

10 And every mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any mans wife go aside, & commit a trespasse against him,

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither she be taken *with the manner*:

14 And the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of jealousie come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of jealousie, an offering of memoriall, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her neer, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the jealousie-offering: and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath, and say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanesse *with another* in stead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, & the priest shall say unto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousie-offering out of the womans hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar.

26 And the priest shall take an handfull of the offering, even the memoriall thereof, and burn *it* upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to passe, that if she be defiled, and have done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell,

and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies: when a wife goeth aside to another in stead of her husband, and is defiled.

30 Or when the spirit of jealousie cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law:

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAP. VI.

1. *The law of the Nazarite.* 22 *The form of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate *themselves* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselves* unto the LORD:

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquour of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation there shall no rasour come upon his head: until the dayes be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the dayes of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first yeer for a trespasse-offering: but the dayes that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of congregation.

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first yeer without blemish for a burnt-offering, and one ew-lamb of the first yeer without blemish for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish for peace-offerings,

15 And a basket of unleavened breads cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering and his burnt-offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering and his drink-offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.

20 And the priest shall wave them *for* a wave-offering before the LORD: it is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast and heave-shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation besides that that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1. 10 *The princes offerings.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses.*

AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them:

2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:

3 And brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen: a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the

[illegible]

congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen he gave unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service.

8 And four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them, *was that* they should bear upon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the princes offered for dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering each prince on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

12 ¶ And he that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the son of Amminadab, of the tribe of Judah.

13 And his offering was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them were full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

17 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nahshon ‡ son of Amminadab.

18 ¶ On the second day, Nethaneel the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred & thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten *shekels*, full of incense.

21 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

22 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day Eliab the son of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun, *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

27 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ‡ first year, for a burnt-offering:

28 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering.

29 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Eliab the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of ‡ first year, for a burnt-offering:

34 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering.

35 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

40 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day Eliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one silver charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

46 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This *was* the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day Elishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

52 One kid of ‡ goats for a sin-offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On

34 ¶ On the eighth day offered Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur, prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

35 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, of an hundred & thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

36 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels* full of incenſe:

37 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of § firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

38 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering:

39 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſon of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin offered.

61 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, a ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

62 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of § firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

64 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Abidan the ſon of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day, Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, prince of the children of Dan offered.

67 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

68 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of § firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

70 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer § ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleventh day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, prince of the children of Aſher offered.

73 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

74 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

76 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſon of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelfth day, Ahira the ſon of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali offered.

79 His offering *was* one ſilver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, one ſilver bowl of ſeventy ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

80 One golden ſpoon of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the firſt yeer, for a burnt-offering:

82 One kid of § goats for a ſin-offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the firſt yeer. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſon of Enan.

83 This *was* the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Iſrael: twelve chargers of ſilver, twelve ſilver bowls, twelve ſpoons of gold:

85 Each charger of ſilver *weighing* an hundred and thirty *ſhekels*, each bowl ſeventy: all the ſilver veſſels weighed two thouſand and four hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoons *were* twelve, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* apiece, after the ſhekel of the ſanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoons *was* an hundred and twenty *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt-offering *were* twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the firſt yeer twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for ſin-offering, twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace-offerings, *were* twenty and four bullocks, the rams ſixty, the he-goats ſixty, the lambs of the firſt yeer ſixty. This *was* the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to ſpeak with him; then he heard the voice of one ſpeaking unto him from off the mercy-ſeat that *was* upon the ark of teſtimony, from between the two cherubims: and he ſpake unto him.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *How the lamps are to be lighted.* 5 *The conſecration of the Leviſes:* 23 *The age and time of their ſervice.*

AND the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and ſay unto him, when thou lighteſt the lamps, the ſeven lamps ſhall give light over againſt the candleſtick.

3 And Aaron did ſo; he lighted the lamps thereof over againſt the candleſtick, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

4 And this work of the candleſtick *was* of beaten gold, unto the ſhaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof was beaten work: according unto the patern which the LORD had ſhewed Moſes, ſo he made the candleſtick.

5 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,

6 Take the Leviſes from among the children of Iſrael, and cleanſe them.

7 And thus ſhalt thou do unto them, to cleanſe them: ſprinkle water of puriſying upon them, and let them ſhave all their fleſh, and let them waſh their clothes, and ſo make themſelves clean.

8 Then

8 Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, *even* fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin-offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: & the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites.

11 And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the LORD, for an offering of the children of Israel, that they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, & the other for a burnt-offering unto §LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open every womb, *even in stead* of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 For all the first-born of the children of Israel *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

19 And I have given the Levites *as a* gift to Aaron and to his sons; from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them.

21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD; and Aaron made an atonement for them, to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth unto the Levites: from twenty and five yeers old and upward, they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 And from the age of fifty yeers they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service: thus shalt thou do unto the Levites, touching their charge.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The passeover re-enjoyned.* 15 *A cloud guideth the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderneſſe of Sinai, in the first moneth of § second yeer, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keep the passeover at his appointed season.

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keep it.

4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep § passeover.

5 And they kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at even, in the wilderneſſe of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certain men, who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passeover on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said unto him, We *are* defiled by § dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of §LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said unto them, Stand still, and I will hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your posterity, shal be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passeover unto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth at even they shall keep it, and eat it with unleavened bread & bitter *herbs*.

12 They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it: according to all the ordinances of the passeover, they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passeover, even the same soul shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not § offering of §LORD in his appointed season: that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shal sojourn among you, and will keep the passeover unto the LORD: according to the ordinance of the passeover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, *namely*, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was upon the tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed, and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in the tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; according to the commandment of the LORD they abode in their tents, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and that the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a month, or a yeer, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 The use of the silver trumpets. 11 The Israelites removing. 33 Moses blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest use them for the calling of the assembly, and for the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with them all the assembly shall assemble themselves to thee at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one trumpet, then the princes which are heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then § camps that lie on the east parts, shall go forward.

6 When you blow an alarm the second time, then the camps that lie on the south-side, shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys.

7 But when the congregation is to be gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets: and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets, and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeer, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai: and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: & over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, was Eliab the son of Helon.

17 And the tabernacle was taken down: and the sons of Gershon, and the sons of Merari set forward, bearing § tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, was Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammiud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh, was Gamaliel the son of Pedazur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps throughout their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, was Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Enan.

28 Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward.

29 ¶ And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, We are journeying unto the place

place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come then with me, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto him, I will not go thither; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

CHAP. XI.

Manna loathed. 16 Seventy elders. 31 Quails given in wrath.

AND when the people complained, it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting, and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick.

6 But now our soul is dried away: there is nothing at all, besides this manna, before our eyes.

7 And the manna was as coriander seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

8 And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

9 And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

10 ¶ Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou should say unto me, Carry them in thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth the sucking child, unto the land which thou sworest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavie for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down, and talk with thee there: and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thy self alone.

18 And say thou unto the people, Sanctifie your selves against to morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? for it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days:

20 But even a whole moneth, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have despised the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, Is the LORDS hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come to pass unto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; (and they were of them that were written, but

were

went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesie in the camp.

28 And Joshua § son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORDS people were prophets, & that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he, and the elders of Israel.

31 ¶ And there went forth a winde from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a dayes journey on this side, and as it were a dayes journey on the other side round about the camp, and as it were two cubits *high* upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quails: he that gathered least, gathered ten homers: and they spread *them* all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah; because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 The sedition of Miriam and Aaron. 20 Miriams leprosie healed.

AND Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken onely by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And § LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out, ye three, unto the tabernacle of the congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron, and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make my self known unto him in a vision, *and* will speak unto him in a dream:

7 My servant Moses *is* not so, who *is* faithfull in all mine house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, *white as* snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord! I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mothers womb.

13 And Moses cried unto § LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven dayes? let her be shut out from the camp seven dayes, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven dayes: & the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names, 17 instructions, 21 26 & acts of the spies.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses, by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nabbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the son of Nun, Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this *way* southward, and go up into the mountain:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many;

19 And

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents or in strong holds;

20 And what the land is, whether it be fat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of ¶ first ripe grapes)

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the land, from the wilderneſſe of Zin, unto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they aſcended by the ſouth, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheſhai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: (now Hebron was built ſeven yeers before Zoan in Egypt.

23 And they came unto the brook of Eſhcol, & cut down from thence a branch with one cluſter of grapes, & they bare it between two upon a ſtaſe, & they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the brook Eſhcol, becauſe of the cluſter of grapes which the children of Iſrael cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from ſearching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went, & came to Moſes, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Iſrael unto the wilderneſſe of Paran, to Kadeſh, & brought back word unto them, & unto all the congregation, and ſhewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and ſaid, We came unto the land whither thou ſenteſt us, and ſurely it floweth with milk and honey: and this *is* the fruit of it.

28 Neverthleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwell in the land; and the cities are walled, and very great: and moreover, we ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the ſouth: and the Hittites, and the Jebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwell by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Jordan.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, and ſaid, Let us go up at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to overcome it.

31 But the men that went up with him, ſaid, We be not able to go up againſt the people for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had ſearched unto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land throw which we have gone to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we ſaw in it, *are* men of a great ſtature.

33 And there we ſaw the giants, the ſons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own ſight as graſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The people murmuring,* 26 *are deprived of entering into the land.*

AND all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole congregation ſaid unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought us into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wives, and our children ſhould be a prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun, & Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake unto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, & give it us, a land which floweth with milk & honey.

9 Onely rebell not ye againſt the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land, for they are bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

10 But all the congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid unto Moſes, How long will this people provoke me? and how long will it be ere they believe me, for all the ſignes which I have ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhall hear *it*, (for thou broughteſt up this people in thy might from among them:)

14 And they will tell it to ¶ inhabitants of this land: *for* they have heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeen face to face, and that thy cloud ſtandeth over them, & that thou goeſt before them, by day-time in a pillar of a cloud, & in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then nations which have heard the fame of thee, will ſpeak, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he ſware unto them, therefore he hath ſlain them in the wilderneſſe.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is long-ſuffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and tranſgreſſion, and by no means clearing *the guilty*, viſiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, unto the third and fourth generation.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquity of this people, according unto ¶ greatneſs of thy mercy, and as thou haſt forgiven this people, from Egypt, even until now.

20 And the LORD ſaid, I have pardoned according to thy word:

21 But

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wildernesse, and have tempted me now these ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I sware unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me, see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wildernesse by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I bear with* this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

28 Say unto them, As truely as I live, saith the LORD, as ye have spoken in mine eares, so will I do to you;

29 Your carcases shall fall in this wildernesse, and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty yeers old and upward, which have murmured against me.

30 Doubtlesse ye shall not come into the land concerning which I sware to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wildernesse.

33 And your children shall wander in the wildernesse fourty yeers, and beare your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wildernesse.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *even* fourty dayes (each day for a yeer) shall ye bear your iniquities, *even* fourty yeers, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wildernesse they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmure against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, lived *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gate them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do you transgresse the commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because ye are turned away from the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill top: nevertheless the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwelt in the hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The law of sundry offerings.* 32 *The sabbath-breaker.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a free will-offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD, bring a meat-offering of a tenth deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering, shalt thou prepare with the burnt-offering, or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by

by the offering of a sweet savour unto the LORD: as ye do, so shall it be done.

15 One ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, & also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law, and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave-offering unto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave-offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 Even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin-offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin-offering.

28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart, and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, & do all my commandments, & be holy unto our God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah: 31 His punishment.

NOw Korah, son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, & Dathan, and Abiram the sons of Eliab, and On the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took men,

2 And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown.

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, & the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face.

5 And he spake unto Korah, and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy, and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen, will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; take you censers, Korah, and all his company;

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be, that the man whom the LORD doth chuse, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi;

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself, to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And

10 And he hath brought thee neer to him, and all thy brethren the ſons of Levi with thee: and ſeek ye ꝧ prieſthood alſo?
11 For which cauſe both thou and all thy company are gathered together againſt the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmure againſt him?
12 ¶ And Moſes ſent to call Dathan and Abiram the ſons of Eliab: which ſaid, We will not come up.
13 Is it a ſmall thing that thou haſt brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderneſſe, except thou make thy ſelf altogether a prince over us?
14 Moreover, thou haſt not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, or given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou put out the eyes of theſe men? we will not come up.
15 And Moſes was very wroth, & ſaid unto the LORD, Reſpect not thou their offering: I have not taken one aſſe from them, neither have I hurt one of them.
16 And Moſes ſaid unto Korah, Be thou and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to morrow.
17 And take every man his cenſer, and put incenſe in them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his cenſer, two hundred and fifty cenſers; thou alſo and Aaron, each of you his cenſer.
18 And they took every man his cenſer, and put fire in them, & laid incenſe thereon, & ſtood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, with Moſes & Aaron.
19 And Korah gathered all the congregation againſt them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation
20 And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, and unto Aaron, ſaying,
21 Separate your ſelves from among this congregation, that I may conſume them in a moment.
22 And they fell upon their faces, and ſaid, O God, the God of the ſpirits of all fleſh, ſhall one man ſin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation?
23 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
24 Speak unto the congregation, ſaying, Get you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.
25 And Moſes roſe up, and went unto Dathan and Abiram: and the elders of Iſrael followed him,
26 And he ſpake unto the congregation, ſaying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of theſe wicked men, & touch nothing of theirs, leſt ye be conſumed in all their ſins
27 So they gat up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, & Abiram on every ſide: and Dathan & Abiram came out, & ſtood in the door of their tents, & their wives, and their ſons, and their little children.
28 And Moſes ſaid, Hereby ye ſhall know that the LORD hath ſent me to do all theſe works: for *I have* not *done them* of mine own minde.
29 If theſe men die the common death of all men, or if they be viſited after the viſitation of all men, then the LORD hath not ſent me:
30 But if the LORD make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and ſwallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they go down quick into the pit: then ye ſhall underſtand that theſe men have provoked the LORD.
31 ¶ And it came to paſſe as he had made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words, that the ground clave aſunder that was under them:
32 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſes, and all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods.
33 They, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into the pit, and the earth cloſed upon them: and they periſhed from among the congregation.
34 And all Iſrael that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they ſaid, Leſt the earth ſwallow us up alſo.
35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and conſumed the two hundred and fifty men that offered incenſe.
36 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
37 Speak unto Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the prieſt, that he take up the cenſers out of the burning, and ſcatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.
38 The cenſers of theſe ſinners againſt their own ſouls, let them make them broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are hallowed, and they ſhall be a ſigne unto the children of Iſrael.
39 And Eleazar the prieſt took the brazen cenſers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a covering of the altar:
40 *To be* a memoriall unto the children of Iſrael, that no ſtranger, which is not of the ſeed of Aaron, come neer to offer incenſe before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD ſaid to him by the hand of Moſes.
41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the congregation of the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, ſaying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD.
42 And it came to paſſe when the congregation was gathered againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.
43 And Moſes and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.
44 ¶ And the LORD ſpake unto Moſes, ſaying,
45 Get you up from among this congregation, that I may conſume them as in a moment: and they fell upon their faces.
46 ¶ And Moſes ſaid unto Aaron, Take a cenſer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put on incenſe, and go quickly unto the congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from ꝧ LORD: the plague is begun.
47 And Aaron took as Moſes commanded, and ran into the midſt of the congregation: and behold, the plague was begun among ꝧ people: and he put on incenſe, and made an atonement for the people.
48 And

48 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Aarons rod budding,* 10 *is left for a monument.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every mans name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before the testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall chuse, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers houses, *even* twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe, that on the morrow, Moses went into the tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aarons rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels, & thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoever cometh any thing neer unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: shall we be consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The charge of the priests and Levites:* 9, 21 *Their portion.* 25 *The heave-offering to the priests, &c.*

AND the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee, shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: and thou and thy sons with thee shal bear the iniquity of your priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joyned unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of all the tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall be joyned unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

5 And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar, that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I have taken your brethren, the Levites from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserved* from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every meat-offering of theirs, and every sin-offering of theirs, and every trespasse-offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee, and for thy sons.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, every male shall eat it: it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heave-offering of their gift, with all the wave-offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto thee, and to thy sons, and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house, shall eat of it.

12 All the best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, the first-fruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine: every one that is clean in thine house, shall eat of it.

14 Every thing devoted in Israel, shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth the matrice in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men, or beasts, shall be thine: neverthelesse, the first-born of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeem, according to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, which is twenty gerahs.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the first-

sprinkling of a sheep, or the sprinkling of a goat thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave-offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And behold, I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, lest they bear sin and die.

23 But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithe of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the LORD, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the LORD of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the LORD of all the best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the best of it: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation.* 11 *The uncleanness of the dead.* 14 *The manner of purification of the unclean.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight; her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness is yet upon him.

14 This is the law, when a man dieth in a tent: all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon

upon the tent, and upon all the goods: 15 And upon the vessel that was open, which hath no bonde upon it, is unclean. 16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven dayes.

17 And for the unclean they shall take of the ashes of the burnt sinne offering, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel: 18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels that were there, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that toucheth a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave.

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purifie himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purifie himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetuall statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean untill even.

22 And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth, shall be unclean: and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean untill even.

CHAP. XX.

Moses bringeth water out of a rock.
22 Aaron dieth.

THen came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh; and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses, and against Aaron. 3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God we had died when our brethren died before the LORD! 4 And why have ye brought up the congregation of the LORD into this wilderness, for us and our cattel to die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the doore of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the assembly together, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth his waters, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation, and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he said unto them, Hear now ye rebellious; must we fetch you water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lift up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice: and the water came out abundantly, and the congregation drunk, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, Because ye believed me not, to sanctifie me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them.

13 This is the water of Meribah, because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, unto the king of Edom, Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travell that hath befallen us,

15 How our fathers went down into Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and hath brought us forth out of Egypt: and behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border.

17 Let us passe, I pray thee, thorow thy country: we will not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the vineyards, neither will we drink of the water of the wels: we will go by the kings high-way, we will not turn to the right hand, nor to the left, until we have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not passe by me, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattell drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without doing any thing else) go thorow on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, journeyed from Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron, and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor.

26 And strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son, and Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, even all the house of Israel.

CHAP. XXI.

The people plagued with fiery serpents.
7 are healed by a brazen serpent.

AND when king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard of it, that Israel came by the way of the spies,

then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them, and their cities; and he called the name of the place Hormah.

4 ¶ And they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red-sea, to compasse the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people spake against God, and against Moses. Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt, to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us: and Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to passe, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And Moses made a serpent of brasse, and put it upon a pole, & it came to passe, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brasse, he lived.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitcheth at Ije-Abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sun-rising.

12 ¶ From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 ¶ From thence they removed, & pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the coasts of the Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab & the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, what he did in the Red-sea, and in the brooks of Arnon;

15 And at the stream of the brooks that goeth down to the dwelling of Ar, and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well, whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¶ Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well, sing ye unto it:

18 The princes digged a well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of the law-giver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, which looketh toward Jeshimon.

21 ¶ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me passe through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king-way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to passe through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, & went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Heshbon: let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Wo to thee, Moab, thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters into captivity, unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

30 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, and we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, which reacheth unto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

33 ¶ And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive: and they possessed his land.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Balaks first message for Balaam's cursing:* 15 *His second message obtained him:* 36 *Balak entertained him.*

AND the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grasse of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

9 He said, What men are these with thee? And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

10 Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt, which cover the face of the earth: come now, curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out.

11 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

12 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

13 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us.

14 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and honourable than they.

15 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

16 For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

17 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

18 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say unto me more.

19 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them; but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that thou shalt do.

20 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

21 And his anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

22 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

23 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

24 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again.

25 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

26 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

27 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

28 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

29 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

30 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face.

31 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? Behold, I went out to withstand thee, because thy way is perverse before me:

32 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

33 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again.

34 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

35 And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him, unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

36 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore comest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

37 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

38 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

39 And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes which were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Balaam's sacrifice. 7, 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt-offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying, Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8 How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?

9 For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

14 And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak.

17 And when he came to him, lo, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor:

19 God is not a man, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless: and he hath blessed; and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel: according to this time it shall be said of Jacob and of Israel, What hath God wrought!

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

27 ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Balaam prophesieth of Israel's happiness. 15 And of Christ. 20 Of Amalek. 21 Of the Kenites. 23 And of the Chittims.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said, which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys, are they spread forth, as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 God brought him forth out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones in sunder, and pierce them through with his arrows.

9 He couched, he lay down as a lion,

...saith a great God? saith the God of his ...
...and he is the God that feareth thee, and ...
...serve him in truth with all your heart: for ye ...
...what great things he hath done for you.

20 ¶ And Balak also was very wroth against Balaam, and smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

21 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

22 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also unto thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

23 If Balak would give me his house full of silver & gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

24 And now behold, I go unto my people: come therefore, and I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.

25 ¶ And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

26 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:

27 I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of all the children of Sheth.

28 And Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

29 Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

30 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations: but his latter end shall be, that he perish for ever.

31 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is the dwelling place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

32 Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wasted, until Ashur shall carry thee away captive.

33 And he took up his parable, and said, Alas! who shall live, when God doth this?

34 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, & shall afflict Ashur, and shall afflict Heber, & he also shall perish for ever.

35 And Balaam rose up, and went, and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

C H A P. XXV.

1 Israel whoredom and idolatry. 6 Zimri and Cozbi slain. 10 God therefore giveth Phinehas an everlasting priesthood. 16 The Midianites to be vexed.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal-peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman, in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand;

8 And he went after the man of Israel into the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:

13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 Now the name of the Israelite that was slain, even that was slain with the Midianitish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, & smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague, for Peor's sake.

C H A P. XXVI.

1 Israel numbered. 52 The inheritance of land divided.

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest

Jordan with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people from twenty years old and upwards; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites.

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab.

9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel and Dathan and Abiram: this is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding, the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and fifteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Puah, the family of the Puhites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sardites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead are the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hepher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them were fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families:

43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites:

45 Of

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These are the families of the sons of Aser according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites:

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand, and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the lesse inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given: according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lots according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram, Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them, were twenty and three thousand all males from a moneth old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses & Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 5 *The law of inheritances.*

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his fathers brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman of his family, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation) to sanctifie me at the water before their eyes: that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirites of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

27 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him;

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgement of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation:

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be observed.* 9 *The offering on the sabbath,* 11 *on the new moons,* 16 *at the passover,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire for a sweet savour, unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer unto the LORD; two lambs of the first year without spot, day by day, for a continuall burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6 It is a continuall burnt-offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even: as the meat-offering of the morning, and as the drink-offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof:

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months, ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year, without spot;

12 And three tenth deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock; and two tenth deals of flour, for a meat-offering, mingled with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering unto one lamb; for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering unto the LORD shall be offered, beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven dayes shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the LORD; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be flour mingled with oil: three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou offer for every lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer these beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continuall burnt-offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven dayes the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: it shall be offered beside the continuall burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the LORD, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work:

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer them beside the con-

[illegible] offering [illegible] drink-offerings, and his burnt-offering, (these shall be over and above your monthly and your stated drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of trumpets. 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and at the feast of tabernacles.

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

2 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram:

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt-sacrifice of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.

8 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year: they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram:

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

13 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot,

18 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish,

21 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

22 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish,

24 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish,

27 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish,

30 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

31 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

33 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

34 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 But ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year without blemish:

37 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lamb, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

38 And one goat for a sin-offering; beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.

39 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts; besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1. Vows are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maids vow: 6 of a wives vow: 9 of a widows vow or hers that is divorced.

AND Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or sweat an oath to binde his soul with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the LORD, and binde *her self* by a bond, being in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father hear her vow and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth not any of her vows or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul;

7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her.

9 But every vow of a widow, & of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their soule, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bounde her soul by a bond with an oath;

11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void, on the day he heard them: whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her.

13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may stablish it, and her husband may make it void.

14 But if the husband altogether holdeth his peace at her from day to day; then he confirmeth all her vows, or all her bonds which are upon her: he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them.

15 But if he shall any ways make them void, after that he hath borne *their* iniquity.

16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, *being yet* in her youth in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled: and the men slain. 13 Moses is wroth for saving the women.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selves unto the warre, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian beside the rest of them that were slaine, namely, Evi and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattell, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they took all the spoile, and all the prey both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan neer Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battell.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel through the counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for your selves.

19 And

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven dayes: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purifie both your selves, and your captives on the third day and on the seventh day.

20 And purifie all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battell, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brasse, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go thorow the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make go thorow the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the warupon them, who went out to battell, and between all the congregation.

28 And levie a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battell: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the sheep, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand beeves;

34 And threescore & one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all of women that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand & seven and thirty thousand & five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheep, was six hundred & threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORDS tribute was threescore and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORDS tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORDS heave-offering, unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels half, which Moses divided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep:

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves;

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred:

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even of the children of Israels half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast: and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came neer unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten of jewels of gold, chains and bracelets, rings, ear-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses & Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil every man for himself.)

54 And Moses & Eleazar the priest took the gold, of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, & brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on this side Jordan.*
33 *Moses assigneth them the land.*
39 *They conquer it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: & when they saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;

2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,

4 Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy servants have cattell.

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children

of God, and ye the children of Reuben, shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

9 For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me:

12 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, the Kenezite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we our selves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27 But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel:

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30 But if they will not pass over armed with you, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth-shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baal-meon, (their names being changed,) and Shibmah: and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel

were out with an high hand, in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements.)

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-perez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they removed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jaakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite, (which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan,) heard of the coming of the children of Israel.)

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in Ije-Abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth, even unto Abel-shittim, in the plains of Moab.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

52 Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places:

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein; for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families: and to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance: every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth; according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit.

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreover, it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land:* 16 *The names of the men that divide it.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof,)

3 Then your south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom: and your south border shall be the outmost coast of the salt-sea eastward.

4 And your border shall turn from the south to the ascent of Akrabbim, and pass on to Zin: and the going forth thereof shall be from the south to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall go on to Hazar-Addar, and pass on to Azmon.

5 And the border shall fetch a compasse from Azmon unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea.

6 And as for the western border, you shall even have the great sea for a border: this shall be your west border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your *border* unto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall be at Hazar-Enan: this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar-Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain: and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt-sea: this shall be your land, with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received *their inheritance*, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes, and the half tribe, have received their inheritance on this side Jordan, near Jericho eastward, toward the sun-rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the son of Shiphtan.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud.

29 These *are they* whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel, in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourty cities for the Levites.* 6 *Six of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The laws of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan, near Jericho, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in: and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them.

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattell, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.

4 And the suburbs of the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, *shall* reach from the wall of the city, and outward a thousand cubits round about.

5 And ye shall measure from without the citie on the east side, two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits; and the city *shall be* in the midst: this shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the man-slayer, that he may flee thither: and to them ye shall adde fourty and two cities.

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites, shall be fourty and eight cities: them *shall ye give* with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give *shall be* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites, according to his inheritance which he inherits.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and

and thy unto them; Where ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan;

12 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person unawares.

13 And they that he unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgement.

14 And of these cities which ye shall give, six cities shall ye have for refuge.

15 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge.

16 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them; that every one that killeth any person unawares, may flee thither.

17 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 Or if he smite him with an hand-weapon of wood, (wherewith he may die) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

20 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when he meeteth him, he shall slay him.

21 Or if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, and he die;

22 Or in enmity smite him with his hand that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him.

23 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

24 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him that he die, and was not his enemy, neither sought his harm:

25 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer, and the revenger of blood according to these judgements.

26 And the congregation shall deliver the slayer out of the hand of the revenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it, unto the death of the high priest, which was anointed with the holy oil.

27 But if the slayer shall at any time come without the border of the city of his refuge, whither he was fled;

28 And the revenger of blood find him without the borders of the city of his refuge, and the revenger of blood kill the slayer; he shall not be guilty of blood:

29 Because he should have remained in the city of his refuge, until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest, the slayer shall return into the land of his possession.

30 So these things shall be for a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Whoso killeth any person, the murderer shall be put to death, by the mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testifie against any person, to cause him to die.

31 Moreover, ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death; but he shall be surely put to death.

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest.

33 So ye shall not pollute the land wherein ye are: for blood it defileth the land: and the land cannot be cleansed of the blood that is shed therein, but by the blood of him that shed it.

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye shall inhabit, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwell among the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The remedy of the inconvenience of the inheritance of daughters. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers sons.

AND the chief fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the chief fathers of the children of Israel:

2 And they said, The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters.

3 And if they be married to any of the sons of the other tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, wherinto they are received: so shall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

4 And when the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be put unto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are received: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath said well.

6 This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

7 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

8 And every daughter that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father: that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither shall the inheritance remove from

tribe

from one tribe to another: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad:

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their fathers brothers sons.

THE FIFT BOOK OF MOSES, called DEUTERONOMIE.

CHAP. I.

1 Moses in the end of the fourtieth year, briefly rehearsed the story, 6 of Gods promise, 24 of the anger for their incredulity, 41 and for their disobedience.



THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red sea, between Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

2 (There are eleven dayes journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnea.)

3 And it came to passe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleventh moneth, on the first day of the moneth, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them;

4 After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Ashtaroth in Edrei:

5 On this side Jordan, in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount.

7 Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possesse the land, which the LORD sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them.

9 And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you my self alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

12 How can I my self alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife?

13 Take you wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

15 So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17 Ye shall not respect persons in judgement; but you shall hear the small as well as the great; you shall not be afraid of the face of man: for the judgement is Gods: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19 And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which you saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and we came to Kadesh-barnea.

20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doth give unto us.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up and possesse it, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; fear not, neither be discouraged.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search us out the land, and bring us word again, by what way we must go up, and into what cities we shall come.

23 And the saying pleased me well: and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe:

24 And they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us.

26 Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God:

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28 Whither shall we go up? our brethren

them have discouraged our hearts, saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not believe the LORD your God,

33 Who went in the way before you, to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;

36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: encourage him, for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

39 Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it.

40 But as for you, turn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red-sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill.

42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake unto you, and you would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went presumptuously up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you in Seir, even unto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Israel not to meddle with the Edomites,* 7 *Moabites,* 17 *nor the Ammonites;* 24 *but fight the Amorite and subdue him.*

THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red-sea, as the LORD spake unto me, and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2 And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

3 Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth, because I have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; & ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

8 And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, Distresse not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battel: for I will not give thee of their land for a possession; because I have given Ar unto the children of Lot for a possession.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times past, a people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims;

11 Which also were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

12 The Horims also dwelt in Seir beforetime; but the children of Esau succeeded them, when they had destroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their stead, as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you over the brook Zered: and we went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came from Kadesh-Barnea, until we were come over the brook Zered, was thirty and eight years; until all the generation of the men of war were wasted out from among the host, as the LORD sware unto them.

15 For indeed the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from among the host, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD spake unto me, saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar, the coast of Moab, this day,

19 And when thou comest nigh over against

against the children of Ammon, distresse them not, nor medle with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon any possession, because I have given it unto the children of Lot for a possession.

20 (That also was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummims;

21 A people great, and many, and tall as the Anakims: but the LORD destroyed them before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead:)

22 As he did to the children of Esau which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed the Horims from before them, and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead, even unto this day.

23 And the Avims which dwelt in Haserim, even unto Azzah, the Caphtorims, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.)

24 ¶ Rise ye up, take your journey, and passe over the river Arnon: behold, I have given into thy hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his land: begin to possesse it, & contend with him in battell.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the fear of thee upon the nations *that are* under the whole heaven, who shall hear report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me passe through thy land: I will go along by the high way, I will neither turne unto the right hand nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will passe through on my feet:

29 As the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me, untill I shall passe over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us passe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possesse, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he, and all his people, to fight at Jahaz.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men, and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattell we took for a prey unto our selves, and the spoil of the cities which we took.

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river of Arnon, and from the city that *is* by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Onely unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jabbok, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbad us.

CHAP. III.

1 *The conquest of Og king of Bashan.* 12 *The distribution of those lands to the two tribes and half.* 23 *Moses prayeth to enter into the land.* 26 *He is permitted to see it.*

THen we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he, and all his people, to battell at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Feare him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thine hand, and thou shalt do unto him, as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; besides unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children of every city.

7 But all the cattell, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to our selves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Arnon unto mount Hermon;

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir;)

10 All the cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salchah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in Rabbah of the children of Ammon? nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer, which *is* by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead, and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob, unto the coasts of Geshuri, and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan-Havoth-Jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machir.

16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead, even

unto the river Arnon, half the valley, and the border; even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon;

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdoth-Pisgah eastward.

18 ¶ And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possesse it: ye shall passe over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the warre.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that ye have much cattell) shall abide in your cities which I have given you:

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possesse the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan: and then shall ye return every man unto his possession which I have given you.

21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 ¶ And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatnesse, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and Lebanon.

26 But ¶ the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee, speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley over against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on this side Jordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, unto the statutes, and unto the judgements which I teach you, for to do them, that ye may live, and go in, and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 Ye shall not adde unto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God, are alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possesse it.

6 Keep therefore, and do them; for this is your wisdom, and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation is there so great, who hath God so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is in all things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes, and judgements so righteous, as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy self, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the dayes of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons sons:

10 Specially the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to feare me all the dayes that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neer, and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burnt with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darknesse, clouds, and thick darknesse.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude, only ye heard a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire)

16 Lest ye corrupt your selves, & make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that is on the earth, the likenesse of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likenes of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenes of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth:

19 And lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun, and the moon, and the stars, even all the host of heaven, shouldest be driven to worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, even out of Egypt, to be unto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and sware that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee *for an* inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed unto your selves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For the LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *even* a jealous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selves*, and make a graven image, or the likenesse of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger:

26 I call heaven and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto you go over Jordan to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your dayes* upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of mens hands, wood & stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt finde him, if thou seek him with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter dayes, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice;

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God:) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers, which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been *any such thing*, or like great thing *as* hath been heard like it?

33 Did *ever* people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by temptations, by signes, and by wonders, and by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched-out arm, and by great terrours, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyen?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else beside him.

36 Out of heaven he made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he shewed thee his great fire, and thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt;

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land *for an* inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandements, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy dayes* upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for ever.

41 ¶ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sunrising;

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past; and fleeing unto one of these cities, he might live:

43 *Namely*, Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country of the Reubenites, and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites, and Golan in Bashan of the Manassites.

44 ¶ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they were come forth out of Egypt:

47 And they possessed his land, and the land of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, which were on this side Jordan toward the sun-rising;

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the brink of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which *is* Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward, even unto the sea of the plain under the springs of Pisgah.

CHAP. V.

1 *The covenant in Horeb.* 6 *The ten commandments.* 22 *All the people request Moses to receive the law from God.*

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2 The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt do no murder.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders,

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die.

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, (as we have,) and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken.

29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever.

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do them in the land which I give them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: you shall not turn aside to the right hand, or to the left.

33 You shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAP. VI.

1 The end of the law is obedience. 3 With joy and delight thereto.

NOw these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it:

2 That thou might fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes, and his commandments which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy sons son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 ¶ Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one LORD.

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt binde them for a signe upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thine house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive-trees, which thou plantedst not, when thou shalt have eaten and be full,

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt sweare by his Name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 You shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right & good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, & that thou mayest go in and possesse the good land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers;

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders great and sore upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his houshold, before our eyes:

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to feare the LORD our God for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousnesse, if we observe to do all these commandments, before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAP. VII.

God commandeth with the nations to for-bidden, 4 for fear of idolatry, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the care of God in his mercy and truth.

WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them: thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break downe their images, and cut downe their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor chuse you, because ye were more in number than any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people:)

8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bond-men, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, if ye hearken to these judgements, and keep and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee the covenant and the mercy, which he sware unto thy fathers.

13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bl[esse] the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which he sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

15 And the LORD will take away from

the all sicknesse, and will put none of the evill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) upon thee: but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee: thine eye shall have no pity upon them: neither shalt thou serve their gods: for that *will be* a snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signes, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven: there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold *that is* on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; for it is a cursed thing.

CHAP. VIII.

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live and multiply, and go in and possesse the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know, that man doth not live by bread only; but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains, and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig-trees, and pomegranats; a land of oil-olive and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brasse.

10 When thou hast eaten, and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;

13 And *when* thy heards, and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver, and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God (which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage,

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wildernesse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where there was no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wildernes with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;)

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power, and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them: I testifie against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

Moses dissuadeth them from the opinion of their own righteousness, by rehearsing their several rebellions.

HEar, O Israel, thou art to passe over Jordan this day, to go in to possesse nations greater & mightier then thy selves, cities great and fenced up to heaven,

9 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak?

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which goeth over before thee; as a consuming fire he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face: so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 Speak not thou in thine heart after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnesse the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the uprightnesse of thine heart, dost thou go to possesse their land: but for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnesse; for thou art a stiff necked people.

7 ¶ Remember, and forget not how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernesse: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, untill ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 When I was gone up into the mount, to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount fourty dayes, and fourty nights, I neither did eat bread, nor drink water:

10 And the LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone, written with the finger of God; and on them were all words according to all the words which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to passe at the end of fourty dayes and fourty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me, Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff necked people.

14 Let me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 So I turned, and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, fourty dayes and fourty nights: I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 ¶ For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure wherewith the LORD was wroth against you, to destroy you. But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possesse the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell down before the LORD fourty dayes and fourty nights, as I fell down at the first, because the LORD had said, he would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnesse, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornesse of this people, nor to their wickednesse, nor to their sin:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

CHAP. X.

1 God shewing his readinesse to pardon, 10 and his bountifulnesse to his people, 12 requireth of them the fear of his name, 16 and the circumcision of their hearts.

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood.

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And

3 And I made an ark of ſhittim-wood, and hewed two tables of ſtone, like unto the firſt, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables according to the firſt writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD ſpake unto you in the mount out of the midſt of the fire in the day of the aſſembly: and the LORD gave them unto me.

5 And I turned my ſelf, and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made; and there they be, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶ And the children of Iſrael took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan, to Moſera: there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his ſon miniſtred in the prieſts office in his ſtead.

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD ſeparated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to ſtand before the LORD to miniſter unto him, and to bleſſe in his Name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promiſed him.

10 And I ſtayed in the mount, according to the firſt time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time alſo, and the LORD would not deſtroy thee.

11 And the LORD ſaid unto me, Ariſe, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in, and poſſeſſe the land, which I ſware unto their fathers to give unto them.

12 ¶ And now, Iſrael, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk in all his wayes, and to love him, and to ſerve the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy ſoul:

13 To keep the commandments of the LORD, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the LORDS thy God, the earth alſo, with all that therein is.

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he choſe their ſeed after them, even you, above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumciſe therefore the foreſkin of your heart, and be no more ſtiffnecked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not perſons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgement of the fatherleſſe and widow, and loveth the ſtranger, in giving him food & raiment.

19 Love ye therefore the ſtranger: for ye were ſtrangers in the land of Egypt.

20 Thou ſhalt fear the LORD thy God; him ſhalt thou ſerve, and to him ſhalt thou cleave, and ſweare by his Name.

21 He is thy praiſe, and he is thy God, that hath done for thee theſe great & terrible things which thine eyes have ſeen.

22 Thy fathers went down into Egypt with threeſcore and ten perſons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee as the ſtars of heaven for multitude.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience. 18 A careful ſtudy is required in Gods words.

THerefore thou ſhalt love the LORD thy God, and keep his charge, and his ſtatutes, and his judgements, and his commandments alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I ſpeak* not with your children, which have not known, and which have not ſeen the chaſtiſement of the LORD your God, his greatneſſe, his mighty hand, and his ſtretched-out arm,

3 And his miracles, and his acts, which he did in the midſt of Egypt, unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land,

4 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horſes, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red-ſea to overflow them, as they purſued after you, and *how* the LORD hath deſtroyed them unto this day,

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderneſſe untill ye came into this place,

6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the ſons of Eliab, the ſon of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them up, and their houſholds, and their tents, and all the ſubſtance that was in their poſſeſſion, in the midſt of all Iſrael:

7 But your eyes have ſeen all the great acts of the LORD which he did.

8 Therefore ſhall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be ſtrong, and go in, and poſſeſſe the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it;

9 And that ye may prolong *your dayes* in the land which the LORD ſware unto your fathers, to give unto them and to their ſeed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goeſt in to poſſeſſe it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou ſoweſt thy ſeed, and watereſt *it* with thy foot as a garden of herbs:

11 But the land whither ye go to poſſeſſe it, *is* a land of hills and valleys, *and* drinketh water of the rain of heaven:

12 A land which the LORD thy God careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* always upon it, from the beginning of the yeer, even unto the end of the yeer.

13 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe, if you ſhal hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, & to ſerve him with all your heart, & with all your ſoul,

14 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due ſeaſon, the firſt rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayeſt gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

15 And I will ſend graſſe in thy fields for thy cattel, that thou mayeſt eat & be full.

16 Take heed to your ſelves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aſide, and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them;

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled againſt you, and he ſhut up the

heaven that there be no rain, and that the land yeeld not her fruit: and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul and binde them for a signe upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the doore-posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the dayes of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandements which I command you to do them, to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his wayes, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

27 A blessing if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possesse it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champian over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe over Jordan to go in, to possesse the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgements which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

Idolatry to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods service to be kept. 15, 23 Blood is forbidden.

THese are the statutes and judgements which ye shall observe to do, in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye live upon the earth.

2 Ye shall utterly destroy all the places wherein the nations which ye shall possesse, served their gods, upon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree.

3 And you shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire, and you shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

5 But unto the place which the LORD your God shall chuse, out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither ye shall bring your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave-offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your free offerings, and the firstlings of your herd, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that you put your hand unto, ye, and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giveth you.

10 But when you go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and when he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

11 Then there shall be a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there: thither shall you bring all that I command you, your burnt-offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave-offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which you vow unto the LORD.

12 And ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as he hath no part nor inheritance with you.

13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall chuse in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

15 Notwithstanding, thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck and as of the hart.

16 Onely ye shall not eat the bloud, ye shall powre it upon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herd

of thy flock, nor any of thy wine which thou vowest, nor thy free-will offerings, or heave-offering of thy hand:

18 But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, thou and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid servant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: and thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God, in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

19 Take heed to thy self, that thou forsake not the Levite, as long as thou livest upon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy borders, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, (because thy soul longeth to eat flesh;) thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his Name there, be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

22 Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

23 Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

24 Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

25 Thou shalt not eat it; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee: when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

26 Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto the place which the LORD shall chuse.

27 And thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh.

28 Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possesse them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

30 Take heed to thy self, that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

31 Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

32 What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Exhorters to idolatry, 6 how they are to be stoned to death.
12 Idolatrous cities are not to be spared.

IF there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a signe, or a wonder;

2 And the signe or the wonder come to passe, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, (which thou hast not known) and let us serve them;

3 Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your soul.

4 Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and you shall serve him, and cleave unto him.

5 And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death (because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage) to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers;

7 Namely, of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth;

8 Thou shalt not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him, neither shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him:

9 But thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou shalt stone him with stones that he die, because he hath sought to thrust thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

12 ¶ If thou shalt hear *say* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath given thee to dwell there, saying,

13 Certain men, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known;

14 Then shalt thou enquire, and make search, and ask diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certain, *that* such abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, destroying it utterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof with the edge of the sword.

16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the LORD thy God: and it shall be an heap for ever, it shall not be built again.

17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turn from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and have compaſſion upon thee, and multiply thee, as he hath ſworn unto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to diſfigure themſelves in mourning. 3 What to be eaten, and what not. 22 Of tithes.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God; ye ſhall not cut your ſelves, nor make any baldneſſe between your eyes for the dead.

2 For thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to be a peculiar people unto himſelf, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eat any abominable thing.

4 Theſe are the beaſts which ye ſhall eat: the ox, the ſheep, and the goat,

5 The hart, and the roe-buck, and the fallow-deer, and the wilde goat, and the pygarg, and the wilde ox, & the chamois:

6 And every beaſt that parteth the hoof, and cleaveth the cleft into two claws, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eat.

7 Neverthleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the cloven hoof, as the camel, and the hare, and the coney: for they chew the cud, but divide not the hoof, *therefore* they *are* unclean unto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe he divideth the hoof, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* unclean unto you: ye ſhall not eat of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carcaſe.

9 ¶ Theſe ye ſhall eat, of all that *are* in the waters: all that have fins and ſcales ſhall ye eat.

10 And whatſoever hath not fins and ſcales, ye may not eat: it *is* unclean unto you.

11 ¶ Of all clean birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which ye ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,

14 And every raven after his kinde,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kinde,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the ſwan,

17 And the pellican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the ſtork, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that flieth, is unclean unto you: they ſhall not be eaten.

20 *But* of all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 ¶ Ye ſhall not eat of any thing that dieth of it ſelf: thou ſhalt give it unto the ſtranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat it, or thou mayeſt ſell it unto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people unto the LORD thy God. Thou ſhalt not ſeethe a kid in his mothers milk.

22 Thou ſhalt truly tithe all the increaſe of thy ſeed, that the field bringeth forth yeer by yeer.

23 And thou ſhalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he ſhall chooſe to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firſtlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks; that thou mayeſt learn to fear the LORD thy God alwayes.

24 And if the way be too long for thee, ſo that thou art not able to carry it, *or* if the place be too far from thee, which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe to ſet his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee:

25 Then ſhalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and ſhalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe.

26 And thou ſhalt beſtow that money for whatſoever thy ſoul luſteth after, for oxen, or for ſheep, or for wine, or for ſtrong drink, or for whatſoever thy ſoul deſireth: and thou ſhalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt rejoyce, thou, and thine houſhold.

27 And the Levite that is within thy gates, thou ſhalt not forſake him; for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

28 ¶ At the end of three yeers thou ſhalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increaſe the ſame yeer, and ſhalt lay it up within thy gates.

29 And the Levite, becauſe he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, which are within thy gates, ſhall come, and ſhall eat, and be ſatisfied; that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doeſt.

CHAP. XV.

1 The yeer of releaſe for the poor, 7 to be no let of lending or giving, 12 of the Hebrew ſervant. 19 All firſtlings of the eattel are to be ſanctified unto the Lord.

AT the end of *every* ſeven yeers thou ſhalt make a releaſe.

2 And this is the manner of the releaſe: every creditour that lendeth ought unto his neighbour, ſhall releaſe it; he ſhall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, becauſe it is called the LORDS releaſe.

3 Of a forreigner thou mayeſt exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother, thy hand ſhall releaſe:

4 Save when there ſhall be no poor among you: for the LORD ſhall greatly bleſſe thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to poſſeſſe it:

5 Onely if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all theſe commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For § LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee, and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ¶ If there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, & shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh yeer, the yeer of release is at hand, and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou giveſt him nought, and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be grieved, when thou giveſt unto him: because that for this thing the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For the poor shall never ceaſe out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thy hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy in the land.

12 § And if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and serve thee six yeers, then in the seventh yeer thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendeſt him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy wine-preſſe: of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee, thou shalt give unto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee and thine houſe, because he is well with thee:

17 Then thou shalt take an awl, and thruſt it thorow his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendeſt him away free from thee: for he hath been worth a double hired servant to thee, in serving thee six yeers: and the LORD thy God shall bleſſe thee in all that thou doeſt.

19 ¶ All § firſtling males that come of thy herd & of thy flock, thou shalt sanctifie unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firſtling of thy bullock, nor shear the firſtling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God yeer by yeer, in the place which the LORD shall chuſe, thou and thy houſhold.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it by lame, or blinde, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean person shall eat it alike, as the ro-buck, and as the hart.

23 Onely thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1, 9, 13. Severall feasts. 16 Every male must offer. 18 Of judges and juſtice.

OBſerve the moneth of Abib, and keep the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God: for in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the paſſeover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock, and the herd, in the place which the LORD shall chuſe to place his Name there.

3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it: ſeven dayes shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction, (for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haſte) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life.

4 And there shall be no leavened bread ſeen with thee in all thy coaſts ſeven dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh which thou sacrificedſt § firſt day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the paſſeover within any of the gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall chuſe to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the paſſeover at even, at the going down of the ſun, at the ſeaſon that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roſt, and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuſe, and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go into thy tents.

8 Six dayes thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the ſeventh day *shall be* a ſolemn aſſembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work *therein*.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the ſeven weeks from *ſuch time as* thou beginneſt *to put* the ſicle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feaſt of weeks unto the LORD thy God, with a tribute of a free-will-offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath bleſſed thee.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce before the LORD thy God: thou, and thy ſon, and thy daughter, and thy man-ſervant, & thy maid-ſervant, & the Levite that is within thy gates, and the ſtranger, and the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which § LORD thy God hath choſen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt: and thou shalt obſerve and do theſe ſtatutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obſerve the feaſt of tabernacles ſeven dayes, after that thou haſt gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoyce in thy feast, thou and thy son and thy daughter, & thy man-servant, & thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow that are within thy gates.

15 Seven dayes shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoyce.

16 ¶ Three times in a yeer shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgement, thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blinde the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees neer unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Things sacrificed must be sound. 2 and idolaters slain. 12 Contemners must die. 14 The election of a king.

THou shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evil-favouredneſſe: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickedneſſe in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, & enquired diligently, and behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man, or that woman (which have committed that wicked thing) unto thy gates, even that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witneſſe he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of ſwitnesses shall be first upon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, between stroke and stroke, being matters of controverſie within thy gates: then thou shalt arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.

9 And thou shalt come unto the Priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgement:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest, (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or unto the judge, even that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come unto the land which § LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possesse it, & shalt dwel therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall chuse. One from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a ſtranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he ſitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his dayes in his kingdom, he & his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the priests and Levites inheritance. 9 Abominations to be avoided. 15 Christ is to be heard.

THe priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor

inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have none inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep: and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The first-fruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sons for ever.

6 ¶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourned, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall chuse;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son, or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an inchanter, or a witch,

11 Or a charmer, or a consultour with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

12 For all that do these things, are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations which thou shalt possesse, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet, from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken.

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken.

18 I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words, which he shall speak in my Name, I will require it of him.

20 But the prophet which shall presume to speak a word in my Name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the Name of other gods, even that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a prophet speaketh in the Name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The cities of refuge:* 4 *The priviledge thereof for the manslayer.* 14 *The landmark is not to be removed.* 15 *Two witnesses at the least.* 16 *The punishment of a false witnesse.*

WHen the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses;

2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not in time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the helve, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live:

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast, (as he hath sworn unto thy fathers) and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day: to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his wayes) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, & rise up against him, and smite him mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pity him, but

thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbours *land*-mark, which they of old time have set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ One witnes shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter be stablished.

16 ¶ If a false witnesse rise up against any man, to testifie against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men, between whom the controversie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the priests, and the judges, which shall be in those dayes:

18 And the judges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnesse be a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 Then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shalt thou put the evil away from among you.

20 And those which remain, shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pity, *but* life *shall go* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell:* 5 *who are to be dismissed from the war.* 16 *What cities must be devoted.*

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, *and a* people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shalbe when ye are come nigh unto the battel, that the priest shall approach and speak unto the people,

3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, you approach this day unto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them.

4 For the LORD your God *is he* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

5 ¶ And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go, and return to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him also go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, & hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people: and they shall say, What man *is there* that is fearfull and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethrens heart faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the [illegible] have made an end of speaking [illegible] people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 ¶ When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, *that* all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it,

13 And when the LORD thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and the cattell, and all that is in the city, *even* all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thy self, and thou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth:

17 But thou shalt utterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should you sin against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an ax against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down, (for the tree of the field is mans *life*) to employ them in the siege.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* down, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, untill it be subdued.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The expiation of uncertain murder.* 15 *The first-born not to be disinherited on private affection.* 18 *A stubborn son is to be stoned.*

IF one be found slain in the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possesse it, lying in the field, *and* it is not known who hath slain him:

2 Then thy elders, and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which *are* round about him that is slain.

3 And it shall be, that the city which is next unto the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer, which hath not been wrought with, *and* which hath not drawn in the yoke,

4 And

4 And the elders of that city shal bring down § heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, & shall strike off the heifers neck there in the valley.

5 And the priests the sons of Levi shall come nere, (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bleſſe in the name of the LORD) and by their word shall every controversie, and every stroke be *tried*.

6 And all the elders of that city that are next unto the slain man, shall wash their hands over the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen *it*.

8 Be mercifull, O LORD, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood unto thy people of Israels charge: and the blood shall be forgiven them.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive,

11 And seest among § captives a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldest have her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails.

13 And she shal put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife.

14 And it shalbe if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man have two wives, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, *both* the beloved and the hated: and if the first-born son be theirs that was hated;

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved first-born before the son of the hated, *which is* indeed the first-born:

17 But he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the first-born, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first-born is his.

18 ¶ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son *is* stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he *is a* glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

22 ¶ And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day: for he that is hanged, is accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of humanity toward brethren.* 9 *To avoid confusion.* 13 *The punishment of him that slandereth his wife.*

THou shalt not see thy brothers oxe or his sheep go astray, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee, untill thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his asse, and so shalt thou do with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise: thou mayest not hide thy self.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse, or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thy self from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shal a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the egges, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thy house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an asse together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, *as of* woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest *thy self*.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech *against* her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsell,

and her mother; take and bring forth the tokens of the damsells virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate.

16 And the damsels father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And lo, he hath given occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: and yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginity: and they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsell, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing be true, *and* the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsell to the door of her fathers house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones, that she die, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsell *that is* a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man finde her in the city, and lie with her:

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones, that they die; the damsell, because she cried not, *being* in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damsell in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die.

26 But unto the damsell thou shalt do nothing, there is in the damsell no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damsell cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man finde a damsel *that is* a virgin, which is not betrothed, & lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall give unto the damsels father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her: he may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discover his fathers skirt.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Who may, or who may not enter into the congregation.* 15 *Of the fugitive servant.* 17 *Of filthinesse.* 18 *Of the unable sacrifice.* 19 *Of usury.*

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 An Ammonite, or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD, even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way when ye came forth out of Egypt, and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless, the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy dayes for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there be among you any man that is not clean, by reason of uncleanesse that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

11 But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad.

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thy self abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy, that he see no unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16 He shall dwel with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall chuse in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppresse him.

17 ¶ There shall be no whore of the daughters of Israel, nor a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20 Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon

upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee: and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform, *even* a free will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbours vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure: but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessell.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbours, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sicle unto thy neighbours standing corn.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of divorce. 6, 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manstealers. 8 Of leprosie. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice.

WHen a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to passe that she finde no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorcement, and give *it* in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go, & be another mans *wife*.

3 And *if* the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and giveth *it* in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that *is* abomination before the LORD, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to warre, neither shall he be charged with any businesse: *but* he shall be free at home one yeer, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandize of him, or selleth him: then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosie that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doest lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou doest lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteousnesse unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppresse an hired servant *that is* poor and needy, *whether he be* of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that *are* in thy land within thy gates:

15 At his day thou shalt give *him* his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shal be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgement of *§* stranger, *nor* of the fatherlesse, nor take a widows raiment to pledge.

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thy harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may blesse thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherlesse, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes not to exceed fourty. 4 The ox not to be muzzled. 5 Of raising seed to a brother. 11 Of the immodest woman. 13 Of unjust weights.

IF there be a controversie between men, and they come unto judgement, that *the judges* may judge them; then they shall justifie the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Fourty stripes he may give him, & not exceed: lest *if* he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out *the corn*.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husbands brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to

wife, and perform the duty of an husbands brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the first-born which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brothers wife, then let his brothers wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husbands brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel: he will not perform the duty of my husbands brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brothers wife come unto him, in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, & the wife of one draweth neer for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, & putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pity *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, *and* all that do unrighteously, *are* an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *even* all that were feeble behinde thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary: and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possesse it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 His confession that offereth the first-fruits. 16 Gods covenant with the people.

AND it shall be when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse to place his Name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those dayes, and say unto him, I professe this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the country which the LORD sware unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, & with a stretched out arm, & with great terribleness, and with signes, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou O LORD, hast given me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoyce in every good thing which the LORD thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is the* yeer of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherlesse, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherlesse, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten *them*.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, *and* have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his wayes, and to keep his statutes, and his com-

commandments, and his judgements, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the law upon stones.* 11 *The tribes on Gerizzim and Ebal.* 14 *The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when you shall passe over Jordan, unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be, when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed & hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizzim to blesse the people, when ye are come over Jordan: Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal, to curse: Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice:

15 Cursed *be* the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed *be* he that removeth his neighbours land-mark: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed *be* he that perverteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his fathers wife, because he uncovereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shal say, Amen.

21 Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: and all the people shall say, Amen.

24 Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

25 Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

26 Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

AND it shall come to passe, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, & overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be*, in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shal be* thy basket & thy store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee: if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see,

that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD ſware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD ſhall open unto thee his good treaſure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his ſeaſon, and to bleſſe all the work of thine hand: and thou ſhalt lend unto many nations, and thou ſhalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD ſhall make thee the head, and not the tail, and thou ſhalt be above onely, and thou ſhalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obſerve and to do *them*:

14 And thou ſhalt not go aſide from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand or to the left, to go after other gods, to ſerve them.

15 ¶ But it ſhall come to paſſe, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obſerve to do all his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which I command thee this day, that all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the city, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *ſhall be* thy basket & thy ſtore.

18 Curſed *ſhall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increaſe of thy kine, and the flocks of thy ſheep.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou comeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend upon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand unto for to do, until thou be deſtroyed, & until thou periſh quickly, becauſe of the wickedneſſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken me.

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleave unto thee, until he have conſumed thee from off the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extream burning, and with the ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee until thou periſh.

23 And the heaven that is over thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is under thee *ſhall be* iron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the rain of thy land powder and duſt: from heaven ſhall it come down upon thee until thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to be ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt go out one way againſt them, and flee ſeven wayes before them, and ſhalt be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcaſe ſhall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noon day, as the blinde gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and ſpoiled evermore, and no man ſhall ſave thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betroth a wife, and another man ſhall lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox ſhall be ſlain before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eat thereof: thine aſſe ſhall be violently taken away from before thy face, and ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheep ſhall be given unto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt have none to reſcue *them*.

32 Thy ſons and thy daughters ſhall be given unto another people, and thine eyes ſhall look, and fail with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thy hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all the labours ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eat up: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt be mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet over thee, unto a nation, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, and there ſhalt thou ſerve other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become an aſtoniſhment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whither § LORD ſhall lead thee.

38 Thou ſhalt carry much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards, and dreſſe *them*: but ſhalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*: for the worms ſhall eat them.

40 Thou ſhalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoint *thy ſelf* with the oil: for thine olive ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſons and daughters, but thou ſhalt not enjoy them: for they ſhall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſt conſume.

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get up above thee very high: and thou ſhalt come down very low.

44 He ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: he ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all theſe curſes ſhall come upon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be deſtroyed; becauſe thou hearkenedſt not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments, and his ſtatutes, which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhall be upon thee for a

gone, and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever:

47 Because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the abundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, untill he have destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand:

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattel, and the fruit of thy land, untill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or flocks of thy sheep, untill he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, untill thy high & fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throwout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throwout all thy land, which § LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee:

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eye shall be evil toward his brother, & toward the wife of his bosom, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicatenesse and tendernesse, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosom, and towards her son, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them, for want of all things, secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemy shall distresse thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearfull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *even* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover, he will bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sicknesse, and every plague which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, untill thou be destroyed.

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to passe, that as the LORD rejoyced over you, to do you good, and to multiply you: so the LORD will rejoyce over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought: and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from *the one* end of the earth even unto the *other*: and there thou shalt serve other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers have known, *even* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest: but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even: and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the fear of thine heart, wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bond-men, and bond-women, and no man shall buy you.

CHAP. XXIX.

2 Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the works they have seen. 29 *Secret things belong unto God.*

THese *are* the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt, unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land:

3 The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signes, and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And I have led you fourty yeers in the wilderneſſe: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have you drunk wine, or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battell, and we smote them:

8 And

8 And we took their land, and gave it
for an inheritance unto the Reubeanites,
and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe
of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this
covenant, and do them, that ye may
prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before
the LORD your God: your captains of
your tribes, your elders, and your officers,
with all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wives, and
thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the
hewer of thy wood, unto the drawer of
thy water:

12 That thou shouldest enter into co-
venant with the LORD thy God, and into
his oath, which the LORD thy God ma-
keth with thee this day:

13 That he may establish thee to day
for a people unto himself, & that he may
be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto
thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fa-
thers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you onely do I make
this covenant and this oath:

15 But with him that standeth here
with us this day, before the LORD our
God, and also with him that is not here
with us this day.

16 (For ye know how we have dwelt in
the land of Egypt, and how we came thor-
row the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye have seen their abominati-
ons, and their idols, wood and stone, sil-
ver and gold, which were among them.)

18 Lest there should be among you
man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose
heart turneth away this day from the
LORD our God, to go *and* serve the gods
of these nations: lest there should be
among you a root that beareth gall and
wormwood,

19 And it come to passe, when he heareth
the words of this curse, that he blesse him-
self in his heart, saying, I shal have peace,
though I walk in the imagination of mine
heart, to adde drunkennesse to thirst:

20 The LORD will not spare him, but
then the anger of the LORD, and his je-
alousie shall smoak against that man, & all
the curses that are written in this book
shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall
blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shal separate him unto
evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, ac-
cording to all the curses of the covenant,
that are written in this book of the law:

22 So that the generation to come of
your children, that shall rise up after you,
and the stranger that shall come from a
far land, shall say, when they see the
plagues of that land, and the sicknesses
which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is
brimstone, and salt, *and* burning, that it
is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse
groweth therein, like the overthrow of
Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Ze-
boim, which the LORD overthrew in his
anger, and in his wrath:

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore
hath the LORD done thus unto this land?
what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they
have forsaken the covenant of the L
God of their fathers, which he
with them when he brought them
out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served
gods, and worshipped them, gods
they knew not, and whom he had
given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD
kindled against this land, to bring
it all the curses that are written in
book.

28 And the LORD rooted them
their land, in anger, and in wrath, a
great indignation, and cast them
another land, *as it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* unto
LORD our God: but those things w
are revealed *belong* unto us, and to
children for ever, that we may do all
words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Great mercies promised to the pe-
nitent.* 11 *The commandment is not
farre off.* 15 *Death and life are set be-
fore them.*

AND it shall come to passe, when
these things are come upon thee,
blessing and the curse, which I have
before thee, and thou shalt call them
minde among all the nations whither
LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the L
thy God, and shalt obey his voice
cording to all that I command thee
day, thou and thy children, with all
heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the LORD thy God
turn thy captivity, and have com
upon thee, and will return and ga
thee from all the nations whither
LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto
outmost parts of heaven, from the
will the LORD thy God gather thee,
from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will b
thee into the land which thy fathers p
fessed, and thou shalt possesse it; and
will do thee good, and multiply the
above thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will ci
cumcise thine heart, and the heart of th
seed, to love the L O R D thy God, wi
all thine heart, and with all thy soul, th
thou mayest live.

7 And the L O R D thy God will pu
all these curses upon thine enemies, an
on them that hate thee, which persecute
thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey th
voice of the LORD, and do all his com-
mandments which I command thee this
day.

9 And the LORD thy God will make
thee plenteous in every work of thine
hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the
fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy
land, for good: for the LORD will again
rejoyce over thee for good, as he re-
joyced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice
of the LORD thy God, to keep his com-
mandments, and his statutes which are
written in this book of the law, *and* if
thou

thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It *is* not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither *is it* beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thine heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your dayes upon the land whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possesse it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moses encourageth the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua. 24 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites to keep: 28 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I *am* an hundred and twenty yeers old this day: I can no more go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, he will go over before thee, *and* he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possesse them: and Joshua he shall go over before thee, as the LORD hath said.

4 And the LORD shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them whom he destroyed.

5 And the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee, he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, & unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them, saying, At the end of *every* seven yeers, in the solemnity of the yeer of release, in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall chuse, thou shalt read this law before all Israel, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law:

13 And *that* their children which have not known *any thing*, may hear and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land, whither ye goover Jordan to possesse it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thy daies approach that thou must die: call Joshua, & present your selves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the tabernacle, in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go *to be* amongst them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, & I will forsake them, & I will hide my face from them, & they shall be devoured, & many evils and troubles shal befall them, so that they will say in that day, Are not these evils come upon us, because our God is not amongst us?

18 And I will surely hide my face in that day, for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be a witnesse for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I sware unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey, and they shall have eaten, and filled themselves,

selves, and waxen fat; then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to passe when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie against them as a witnes: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they go about, even now before I have brought them into the land which I sware.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Iehoshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death, ye will utterly corrupt *your selves*, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you: and evil will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercy and vengeance:* 46 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it:* 48 *God sendeth him up to mount Nebo to see the land, and die.*

GIve ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distill as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showres upon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatnesse unto our God.

4 *He is* the rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* judgement: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right *is he*.

5 They have corrupted themselves, their spot *is* not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people, and unwise? *is* not he thy Father *that* hath bought thee? hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeers of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the most High divided to nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bo of the people according to the nu of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Jacob *is* the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him in a desert land, in the waste howling wildernesse: he led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle stirreth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings:

12 So the LORD alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to suck honey out of the rock, and oil out of the flinty rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Jesurun waxed fat, and kicked: thou art waxed fat, thou art grown thou art covered *with fatnesse*: then he forsook God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

16 They provoked him to jealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods, *that came* newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindefull, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD saw *it*, he abhorred *them*, because of the provocation of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousie with *that which is* not god; they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousie with *those which are* not a people, I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in mine anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 *They shall be* burnt with hunger, and devoured with burning heat, and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terrour within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling *also*, with the man of gray hairs.

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, *and* lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end.

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their clusters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruell venim of asps.

34 Is not this laid up in store with me, *and* sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance and recompence, their foot shall slide in due time: for the day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste.

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants, when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and there is none shut up or left.

37 And he shall say, Where *are* their gods? their rock in whom they trusted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drinkofferings? let them rise up and help you, and be your protection.

39 See now, that I, *even* I am he, and there is no god with me: I kill, & I make alive; I wound, & I heal: neither is there any that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

41 If I whet my glittering sword, and mine hand take hold on judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, (and my sword shall devour flesh) *and that* with the blood of the slain, and of the captives from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoyce, O ye nations, *with* his people: for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be mercifull unto his land, *and* to his people.

44 ¶ And Moses came, and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and Hoshea the son of Nun.

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

46 And he said unto them, Set your hearts unto all the words which I testifie among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law.

47 For it *is* not a vain thing for you, because it is your life, and through this thing you shall prolong your dayes in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possesse it.

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that self same day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me, among the children of Israel, at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin: because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see *it* before *thee*, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The majesty of God.* 6 *The blessings of the twelve tribes.* 26 *The excellency of Israel.*

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of saints: from his right hand *went* a fiery law for them.

3 Yea, he loved the people; all his saints *are* in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law, even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben live, and not die, and let not his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah, & bring him unto his people: let his hands be sufficient for him; and be thou an help to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Levi he said, *Let* thy thummim and thy urim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou didst prove at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9 Who said unto his father, and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgements, and Israel thy law: they shall put incense before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ¶ *And* of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; *and* the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ¶ And

13 ¶ And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that couchett beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits *brought forth* by the sun, and for the precious things put forth by the moon,

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come upon § head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him *that was* separated from his brethren.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullock, & his horns *are like* the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Rejoyce, Zebulun, in thy going out, and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnesse: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be he* that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a lion, and teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, *in* a portion of the law-giver was he seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgements with Israel.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a lions whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possesse thou the west and the south.

24 ¶ And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children, let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brasse: and as thy dayes, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

26 ¶ There is none like unto the God of Jesurun, *who* rideth upon the heaven for thy help, and in his excellency on the skie.

27 The eternall God *is thy* refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine: also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people! saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency: and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Moses from the mount viewes the land:* 5 *His death,* 6 *burial,* 7 *age:* 8 *The mourning for him.*

AND Moses went up from the plains of Moab unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho: and the LORD shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan,

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ¶ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ¶ And Moses was an hundred and twenty yeers old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab three dayes: so the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom: for Moses had laid his hands upon him: & the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face:

11 In all the signes and the wonders which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

¶ THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joshua succeedeth Moses.* 5, 9 *God promiseth to assist Joshua.* 12 *The tribes put in minde of their promise.*

NOw after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, it came to passe that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead: now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, *even* to the children of Israel.

3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses.

4 From the wildernesse, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life:

as

I was with Moses, so I will be with
ee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.
6 Be strong, and of a good courage: for
unto this people shalt thou divide for an
heritance, the land which I sware unto
eir fathers to give them.
7 Onely be thou strong, and very cou-
ageous, that thou mayest observe to do
cording to all the law which Moses
y servant commanded thee: turn not
om it to the right hand, or to the left:
hat thou mayest prosper whithersoever
ou goest.
8 This book of the law shall not de-
art out of thy mouth, but thou shalt me-
itate therein day and night, that thou
ayest observe to do according to all
hat is written therein: for then thou
alt make thy way prosperous, and then
ou shalt have good successe.
9 Have not I commanded thee? Be
trong, and of a good courage, be not
fraid, neither be thou dismayed: for
he LORD thy God is with thee whi-
hersoever thou goest.
10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the of-
icers of the people, saying,
11 Passe thorow the host, and com-
mand the people, saying, Prepare you
victuals: for within three dayes ye shall
passe over this Jordan, to go in to pos-
esse the land which the LORD your God
iveth you to possesse it.
12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the
Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manas-
eh, spake Joshua, saying,
13 Remember the word which Moses
he servant of the LORD commanded you,
aying, The LORD your God hath given
ou rest, and hath given you this land:
14 Your wives, your little ones, and
our cattell shall remain in the land
hich Moses gave you on this side Jor-
an: but ye shall passe before your bre-
hren, armed, all the mighty men of va-
our, and help them:
15 Until the LORD have given your
rethren rest, as he hath given you, and
hey also have possessed the land which
he LORD your God giveth them: then
ye shall return unto the land of your pos-
ession, and enjoy it, which Moses the
LORDS servant gave you on this side
Jordan, toward the sun-rising.
16 ¶ And they answered Joshua, say-
ing, All that thou commandest us, we
will do: and whithersoever thou sendest
us, we will go.
17 According as we hearkened unto
Moses in all things, so will we hearken
unto thee: onely the LORD thy God be
with thee, as he was with Moses.
18 Whosoever he be that doth rebell
against thy commandment, and will not
hearken unto thy words in all that thou
commandest him, he shal be put to death:
onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth spies: 8 The covenant between her and them: 23 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun sent out
of Shittim two men to spie secretly,
saying, Go view the land, even Jericho:
and they went and came into an harlots
house, named Rahab, and lodged there.
2 And it was told the king of Jericho,
saying, Behold, there came men in hi-
ther to night of the children of Israel, to
search out the countrey.
3 And the king of Jericho sent unto
Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that
are come to thee, which are entered into
thine house: for they be come to search
out all the countrey.
4 And the woman took the two men, and
hid them, and said thus, There came men
unto me, but I wist not whence they were:
5 And it came to passe about the time
of shutting of the gate, when it was dark,
that the men went out: whither the men
went, I wot not: pursue after them
quickly, for ye shall overtake them.
6 But she had brought them up to the
roof of the house, and hid them with the
stalks of flax which she had laid in order
upon the roof.
7 And the men pursued after them the
way to Jordan, unto the foords: and as-
soon as they which pursued after them,
were gone out, they shut the gate.
8 ¶ And before they were laid down,
she came up unto them upon the roof.
9 And she said unto the men, I know
that the LORD hath given you the land,
and that your terrour is fallen upon us,
and that all the inhabitants of the land
faint because of you.
10 For we have heard how the LORD
dried up the water of the Red-sea for
you, when you came out of Egypt, & what
you did unto the two kings of the Amo-
rites that were on the other side Jordan,
Sihon & Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.
11 And assoon as we had heard these
things, our hearts did melt, neither did
there remain any more courage in any
man, because of you: for the LORD your
God, he is God in heaven above, and in
earth beneath.
12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare
unto me by the LORD, since I have
shewed you kindnesse, that ye will also
shew kindnesse unto my fathers house,
and give me a true token:
13 And that ye will save alive my fa-
ther, and my mother, and my brethren,
and my sisters, and all that they have, and
deliver our lives from death.
14 And the men answered her, Our
life for yours, if ye utter not this our bu-
sinesse. And it shall be when the LORD
hath given us the land, that we will deal
kindly and truly with thee.
15 Then she let them down by a cord
thorow the window: for her house was
upon the town-wall, and she dwelt upon
the wall.
16 And she said unto them, Get you
to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet
you: and hide your selves there three
dayes, untill the pursuers be returned, and
afterward may ye go your way.
17 And the men said unto her, We will
be blamelesse of this thine oath which
thou hast made us sweare:
18 Behold, when we come into the
land, thou shalt binde this line of skarlet
thread in the window, which thou didst
let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy
father,

father, and thy mother, & thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood *shall be* upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood *shall be* on our head, if *any* hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our businesse, then we will be quit of thine oath, which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three dayes, untill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befel them.

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAP. III.

1 Joshua cometh to Jordan. 2 The people instructed for the passage. 7 The Lord encourageth Joshua. 9 Joshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning, and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to passe after three dayes, that the officers went thorow the host;

3 And they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests & Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

4 Yet there shal be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not neer unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed *this* way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctifie your selves: for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you.

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take up the ark of the covenant, and passe over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee.

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to & brink of the water of Jordan, ye shal stand still in Jordan.

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of even the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

13 And it shall come to passe, when as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, *that* the waters of Jordan that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, when the people removed from their tents, to passe over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks at the time of harvest)

16 That the waters which came down from above, stood *and* rose up upon an heap, very far from the city Adam that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down towards the sea of the plain, *even* the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho.

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, untill all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan: 9 Twelve other set up therein: 10 The people passe over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua.

AND it came to passe, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man:

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place where ye shall lodge this night.

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take ye up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you, *that* when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean you by these stones?

7 Then ye shall answer them, That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD: when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jor-

were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there.

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests, which bare the ark of the covenant, stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark, stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About fourty thousand prepared for war, passed over before the LORD unto battell, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel, and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to passe, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lift up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And those twelve stones which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty, that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Circumcision renewed. 10 The passeover is kept at Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were by the sea, heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *even* all the men of war, died in the wildernesse by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wildernesse by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fourty yeers in the wildernesse, till all the people *that were* men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD, unto whom the LORD sware that he would not shew them the land which the LORD sware unto their fathers, that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised, for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe, when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the repreach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passeover on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land, on the morrow after the passeover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self same day.

12 ¶ And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yeer.

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Joshua *was* by Jericho, that he lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood a man over against him, with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?

14 And

24 And he ſaid, Nay, but *as* captain of the hoſt of the LORD am I now come. And Joſhua fell on his face to the earth, and did worſhip, and ſaid unto him, What ſaith my Lord unto his ſervant?

15 And the captain of the LORDS hoſt ſaid unto Joſhua, Looſe thy ſhoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou ſtandeſt is holy: and Joſhua did ſo.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Jericho is ſhut up.* 20 *The walls fall down.* 22 *Rahab is ſaved.* 26 *The builder of Jericho curſed.*

NOw Jericho was ſtraitly ſhut up, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid unto Joſhua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the city, all ye men of war, *and* go round about the city once: thus ſhalt thou do ſix dayes.

4 And ſeven prieſts ſhall bear before the ark ſeven trumpets of rams horns: and the ſeventh day ye ſhall compaſſe the city ſeven times, and the prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rams horn, *and* when ye hear the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhout with a great ſhout: and the wall of the city ſhall fall down flat, and the people ſhall aſcend up every man ſtraight before him.

6 ¶ And Joſhua the ſon of Nun called the prieſts, and ſaid unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let ſeven prieſts bear ſeven trumpets of rams horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid unto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the city, and let him that is armed, paſſe on before the ark of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Joſhua had ſpoken unto the people, that the ſeven prieſts bearing the ſeven trumpets of rams horns, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the prieſts that blew with the trumpets: and the rereward came after the ark, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſhout, nor make any noiſe with your voice, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall ye ſhout.

11 So the ark of §LORD compaſſed the city, going about *it* once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joſhua roſe early in the morning, and the prieſts took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And ſeven prieſts, bearing ſeven trumpets of rams horns, before the ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, *the prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they ſ[illegible] the city once, and returned into the [illegible] ſo they did ſix dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſ[illegible] day, that they roſe early about [illegible] of the day, & compaſſed the city [illegible] ſame manner, ſeven times: only [illegible] day they compaſſed the city ſeven [illegible]

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſ[illegible] time, when the prieſts blew [illegible] trumpets, Joſhua ſaid unto the [illegible] Shout, for the LORD hath given [illegible] city.

17 ¶ And the city ſhalbe accurſ[illegible] it, and all that *are* therein to the L[illegible] onely Rahab the harlot ſhall live, [illegible] all that *are* with her in the houſe, [illegible] ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſ[illegible]

18 And you in any wiſe k[illegible] ſelves from the accurſed thing, [illegible] make your ſelves accurſed, when [illegible] of the accurſed thing, and make th[illegible] of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

19 But all the ſilver, and gold, [illegible] ſels of braſſe, and Iron, are conſ[illegible] unto the LORD: they ſhall come [illegible] treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted wh[illegible] prieſts blew with the trumpets: [illegible] came to paſſe when the people h[illegible] ſound of the trumpet, and the p[illegible] ſhouted with a great ſhout, that [illegible] fell down flat, ſo that the people w[illegible] into the city, every man ſtraight [illegible] him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly deſtroyed [illegible] was in the city, both man and [illegible] young and old, and ox, and ſheep, [illegible] with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Joſhua had ſaid unto th[illegible] men that had ſpied out the countr[illegible] into the harlots houſe, and bri[illegible] thence the woman, and all that [illegible] as ye ſware unto her.

23 And the young men [illegible] ſpies, went in, and brought out Ra[illegible] her father, and her mother, and her [illegible] thren, and all that ſhe had: and [illegible] brought out all her kinred, and ſ[illegible] without the camp of Iſrael.

24 And they burnt the city wit[illegible] and all that was therein, only the ſ[illegible] and the gold, and the veſſels of bra[illegible] of iron, they put into the treaſury o[illegible] houſe of the LORD.

25 And Joſhua ſaved Rahab the h[illegible] alive, and her fathers houſhold, & all [illegible] ſhe had: and ſhe dwelleth in Iſrael [illegible] unto this day, becauſe ſhe hid the m[illegible] ſers which Joſhua ſent to ſpie out Je[illegible]

26 ¶ And Joſhua adjured *them* at [illegible] time, ſaying, Curſed be *the* man before [illegible] LORD, that riſeth up & buildeth this [illegible] Jericho: he ſhal lay the foundation th[illegible] of in his firſt-born, and in his young[illegible] ſon ſhall he ſet up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joſhua, [illegible] his fame was noiſed thorowout all [illegible] countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iſrael ſmitten at Ai.* 6 *Joſhua complaineth:* 10 *God inſtructeth him.* *Achan taken.* 22 *and put to death.*

BUt the children of Iſrael committed a treſpaſſe in the accurſed thing:

...han the son of Carmi the son of Zabdi, ...n son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, ...ush of the accursed thing: and the an... of the LORD was kindled against the ...ildren of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho ...o Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the ...st side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, ...ying, Go up and view the country. And ...e men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said ...to him, Let not all the people go up; ...t let about two or three thousand men ...go up and smite Ai; and make not all ...e people to labour thither, for they are ...w few.

4 So there went up thither of the peo... about three thousand men, and they ...d before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them ...bout thirty and six men: for they cha... them from before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the go... down: wherefore the hearts of the ...ople melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and ...ll on the earth upon his face before the ...k of the LORD, until the even-tide, ...e, and the elders of Israel, and put dust ...on their heads.

7 ¶ And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord ...OD, wherefore hast thou at all brought ...is people over Jordan, to deliver us ...to the hand of the Amorites, to destroy ...s? Would to God we had been content, ...d dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O LORD! what shall I say, when ...rael turneth their backs before their ...emies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the in...bitants of the land, shall hear of it, and ...all environ us round, and cut off our ...me from the earth: and what wilt thou ...unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ...et thee up; wherefore liest thou thus ...on thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have al... transgressed my covenant which I ...commanded them: for they have even ...ken of the accursed thing, and have also ...olen, and dissembled also, and they have ...ut it even amongst their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel ...ould not stand before their enemies, but ...rned their backs before their enemies, ...cause they were accursed: neither will ...e be with you any more, except ye destroy ...e accursed from amongst you.

13 Up, sanctifie the people, and say, ...anctifie your selves against to morrow: ...or thus saith the LORD God of Israel, ...There is an accursed thing in the midst ...of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand ...before thine enemies, until ye take away ...the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall ...be brought according to your tribes: and ...it shall be that the tribe which the LORD ...taketh, shall come according to the fami...lies thereof; and the family which the ...LORD shall take, shall come by hous...holds: and the households which the LORD ...shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shall be that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, he, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

16 ¶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken.

17 And he brought the family of Judah, and he took the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And he brought his household, man by man, and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done.

21 When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight; then I coveted them, and took them; and behold, they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ¶ So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God encourageth Joshua.* 3 *The stratagem whereby Ai was taken.* 30 *Joshua buildeth an altar.*

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thine hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai, and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho, and her king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattell thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto your selves: lay thee an ambush for the city behinde it.

3 ¶ So Joshua arose, and all the people of warre to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night:

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behinde the city: go not very far from the city: but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to passe, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have drawn them from the city, for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See I have commanded you.

9 ¶ Joshua therefore sent them forth, and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, & set them to lie in ambush between Bethel & Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the king of Ai saw it, that they hasted, & rose up early, and ✠ men of the city went out against Israel to battell, he, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain: but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him, behinde the city.

15 And Joshua, and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernesse.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Bethel, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thine hand toward Ai, for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran assoon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hasted, and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behinde them, they saw, and behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernesse, turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew ✠ men.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them, so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side, and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain, or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to passe, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernesse, wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back wherewith he stretched out the spear, till he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 Onely the cattell, and the spoil of that city, Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD, which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree, until even-tide: and assoon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 ¶ And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges stood on this side the ark, and on that side before the priests the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizim, & half of them over against mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bleſſe the people of Israel.

34 And afterward he read all the words of the law, the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all ✠ congregation of Israel, with the women, & the little ones, and ✠ strangers that were conversant among them.

CHAP. IX.

The kings combine against Israel. 3 *The Gibeonites by craft obtain a league,* 16 *for which they are condemned to perpetual bondage.*

AND it came to passe, when all the Kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite heard *thereof*;

2 That they gathered themselves together to fight with Joshua, and with Israel, with one accord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho, and to Ai,

4 They did work wilily, and went and made as if they had been embassadours, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes, and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua, unto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwel among us, and how shal we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, We *are* thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the Name of the LORD thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals with you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We *are* your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to go unto you: but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old, by reason of the very long journey.

14 And the men took of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation sware unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them: we will even let them live, lest wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we sware unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, We *are* very far from you? when ye dwell among us.

23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and there shall none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants how that the LORD thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore we were sore afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now behold, we *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, in the place which he should chuse.

CHAP. X.

1 Five kings war against Gibeon: 10 *God fighteth against them with hail-stones.* 12 *The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua.* 28 *Seven kings more are conquered.*

NOw it came to passe, when Adonizedek king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it (as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to Ai and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them,

2 That they feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the royal cities, & because it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adonizedek king of Jerusalem, sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon gathered themselves together, and went up, they, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, *and* went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Bethoron, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to passe as they fled from before Israel, *and* were in the going down to Bethoron, that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with hail-stones, then they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD, In the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon in the valley of Aialon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, untill the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? so the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to godown about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it, for to keep them.

19 And stay you not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them, suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to passe when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them, entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to passe, when they brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came neer, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees untill the evening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going down of the sun, *that* Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the caves mouth, *which* remain untill this very day.

28 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein, he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him unto Lachish, and encamped against it, & fought against it.

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish, and Joshua smote him and his people, untill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, & all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, & fought against it.

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that *were* therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the countrey of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, even unto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

Divers kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 *Hazor taken and burnt.* 16 *All the countrey taken by Joshua.* 21 *The Anakims cut off.*

AND it came to passe when Jabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the north of the mountains, & of the plains south of Cinneroth, and in the vale, and in the borders of Dor, on the west,

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, & to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they, and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that *is* upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrephothmaim, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying *them*: there was not any left to breathe, and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But as for the cities that stood still in their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor onely; *that* did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Goshen, and the vale, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the vale of the same:

17 *Even* from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, unto Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they took in battell.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them utterly, *and* that they might have no favour: but that he might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, & from all the mountains of Israel: Joshua destroyed *them* utterly, with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD said unto Moses, and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel according to their divisions by their tribes: and the land rested from war.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The countreys Moses took.* 7 *One and thirty kings Joshua took.*

NOw these *are* the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote,

and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which *is* upon the bank of the river of Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, unto the river Jabbok, which *is* the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plain to the sea of Cinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, *even* the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south under Ashdoth-Pisgah.

4 ¶ And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses the servant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 ¶ And these are the kings of the country, which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan, on the west, from Baal-Gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions:

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

9 ¶ The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

10 The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

12 The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

13 The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

15 The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

16 The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of Lasharon, one:

19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one:

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *The bounds of the land not yet ex-* *ed.* 8 *The inheritance of the two* *and half.* 14, 33 *Levites inheri-* 15 *Reubens inheritance.*

NOw Joshua was old, *and* stri- yeers, *and* the LORD sa him. Thou art old, and stricken in and there remaineth yet very muc to be possessed.

2 This *is* the land that yet re eth: all the borders of the Philis and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before E even unto the borders of Ekron n ward, *which* is counted to the Ca five lords of the Philistines; the G thites, and the Ashdothites, the Ash ites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land Canaanites, and Mearah that is be Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the b of the Amorites:

5 And the land of the Giblites Lebanon toward the sun-rising Baal-Gad under mount Hermon the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hil trey, from Lebanon unto Misre maim, *and* all the Sidonians, th I drive out from before the chil Israel: only divide thou it by lo the Israelites for an inheritance have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore divide this la an inheritance unto the nine tribe the half tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites Gadites have received their inhe which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the ser the LORD gave them:

9 From Aroer that *is* upon the the river Arnon, and the city that the midst of the river, and all the of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon the Amorites, which reigned in H bon, unto the border of the child Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the borders of Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah

12 All the kingdom of Og in Ba which reigned in Ashtaroth and in E who remained of the remnant of the ants: for these did Moses smite, and them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of rael expelled not the Geshurites, nor Maachathites: but the Geshurites a the Maachathites dwell among the raelites until this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them

15 ¶ And Moses gave unto the tri of the children of Reuben *inheritance* cording to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aro that is on the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Hesh-

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baal-meon,

18 And Jahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth:

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border *thereof*. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families; the cities and villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the tribe of Gad, *even* unto the children of Gad according to their families.

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon unto Aroer, that *is* before Rabbah;

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and his border, *even* unto the edge of the sea of Chinnereth, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave *inheritance* unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and *this was the possession* of the half tribe of Manasseh by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, *even* to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These *are the countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he had said unto them.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by privilege obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh, and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbs, for their cattell, and for their substance.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee, in Kadesh-barnea.

7 Fourty years old *was* I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh-barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word again, as it was in mine heart.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these fourty and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as *I was* in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day; (for thou heardest in that day, how the Anakims *were* there, and *that* the cities *were* great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before-time *was* Kirjath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The borders of the lot of Judah.* 13 *Caleb's portion and conquest:* 16 *Othniel's reward.*

reward. 18 Achsah's request. 63 The Jebusites are not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom, the wilderneſſe of Zin ſouthward was the uttermoſt part of the ſouth-coaſt.

2 And their ſouth border was from the ſhore of the ſalt-ſea, from the bay that looketh ſouthward.

3 And it went out to the ſouth-ſide to Maalehacrabbim, and paſſed along to Zin, and aſcended up on the ſouth-ſide unto Kadeſh-Barnea: and paſſed along to Hezron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compaſſe to Karkaa.

4 From thence it paſſed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coaſt were at the ſea: this ſhall be your ſouth-coaſt.

5 And the eaſt border was the ſalt-ſea, even unto the end of Jordan: and their border in the north-quarter was from the bay of the ſea, at the uttermoſt part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth-hoglah, and paſſed along by the north of Betharabah, and the border went up to the ſtone of Bohan the ſon of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and ſo northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the ſouth-ſide of the river: and the border paſſed towards the waters of En-ſhemeſh, and the goings out thereof were at En-rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the ſon of Hinnom, unto the ſouth-ſide of the Jebuſite; the ſame is Jeruſalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain, that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, weſtward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

10 And the border compaſſed from Baalah weſtward unto mount Seir, and paſſed along unto the ſide of mount Jearim (which is Cheſalon) on the north-ſide, and went down to Beth-ſhemeſh, and paſſed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the ſide of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and paſſed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the ſea.

12 And the weſt border was to the great ſea, and the coaſt thereof: this is the coaſt of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the ſon of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joſhua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three ſons of Anak, Sheſhai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-ſepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb ſaid, He that ſmiteth Kirjath-ſepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achſah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the ſon of Kenaz, brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achſah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to paſſe as ſhe came unto him, that ſhe moved him to aſk of her father a field, and ſhe lighted off her aſſe; and Caleb ſaid unto her, What wouldeſt thou?

19 Who anſwered, Give me a bleſſing: for thou haſt given me a ſouth-land, give me alſo ſprings of water. And he gave her the upper ſprings, and the nether ſprings.

20 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermoſt cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coaſt of Edom ſouthward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedeſh, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heſhmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-ſhual, and Beerſheba, and Biziothjah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Cheſil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sanſannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 And in the vale, Eſhtaol, and Zorah, and Aſnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socho, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadaſhah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

39 Lachiſh, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithliſh,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: ſixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Aſhan,

43 And Iphtah, and Aſhnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Mareſhah: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her towns, and her villages.

46 From Ekron even unto the ſea, all that lay near Aſhdod, with their villages.

47 Aſhdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great ſea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socho,

49 And

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-Sannah, which is Debir,
50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,
51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh: eleven cities with their villages.
52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and Kirjath-arba, (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,
56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and Eltekon: six cities with their villages.
60 Kirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the city of ſalt, and Engedi: ſix cities with their villages.
63 As for the Jebuſites, the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebuſites dwell with the children of Judah at Jeruſalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

The general borders of the ſons of Joſeph. 5 *The border of Ephraim.*

AND the lot of the children of Joſeph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the eaſt, to the wilderneſſe that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to Luz, and paſſeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,
3 And goeth down weſtward, to the coaſt of Japhleti, unto the coaſt of Beth-horon the nether, and to Gezer, and the goings out thereof are at the ſea.
4 So the children of Joſeph, Manaſſeh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim, according to their families, was *this*: even the border of their inheritance on the eaſt ſide, was Ataroth-Addar unto Beth-horon the upper.
6 And the border went out toward the ſea, to Michmethah on the north ſide, and the border went about eaſt-ward unto Taanath-Shiloh, and paſſed by it on the eaſt to Janohah:
7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah, weſtward, unto the river Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the ſea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of ſ children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the ſeparate cities for the children of Ephraim *were* among the inheritance of the children of Manaſſeh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and ſerve under tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The lot of Manaſſeh.* 7 *His coaſt.* 12 *The Canaanites not driven out.* 14 *Joſephs children obtain a lot.*

THERE was alſo a lot for the tribe of Manaſſeh: (for he was the firſt-born of Joſeph) *to wit*, for Machir the firſt-born of Manaſſeh the father of Gilead: becauſe he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Baſhan.
2 There was alſo *a lot* for the reſt of the children of Manaſſeh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Aſriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: theſe *were* the male children of Manaſſeh the ſon of Joſeph by their families.
3 ¶ But Zelophehad the ſon of Hepher, the ſon of Gilead, the ſon of Machir, the ſon of Manaſſeh, had no ſons, but daughters: and theſe *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milkah, and Tirzah.
4 And they came neer before Eleazar the prieſt, and before Joſhua the ſon of Nun, and before the princes, ſaying, The LORD commanded Moſes to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD, he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell ten portions to Manaſſeh, beſide the land of Gilead, and Baſhan, which *were* on ſ other ſide Jordan:
6 Becauſe the daughters of Manaſſeh had an inheritance among his ſons: and the reſt of Manaſſehs ſons had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coaſt of Manaſſeh was from Aſher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.
8 *Now* Manaſſeh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manaſſeh belonged to the children of Ephraim.
9 And the coaſt deſcended unto the river Kanah, ſouthward of the river: theſe cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manaſſeh: the coaſt of Manaſſeh alſo *was* on the north ſide of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the ſea.
10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and northward *it was* Manaſſehs, & the ſea is his border, & they met together in Aſher on the north, and in Iſſachar on the eaſt.
11 And Manaſſeh had in Iſſachar, and in Aſher, Bethſhean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countreys.
12 Yet the children of Manaſſeh could not drive out *the inhabitants* of thoſe cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.
13 Yet it came to paſſe, when the children of Iſrael were waxen ſtrong, that they put the Canaanites, to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

24 And 5 children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me *but* one lot, and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thy self there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwel in the land of the valley, have chariots of iron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her towns, and they who *are* of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, *even* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot *only*:

18 But the mountain shall be thine: for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoings of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The tabernacle is set up at Shiloh.* 2 *The land is described.*

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set up the tabernacle of the congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are you slack to go to possesse the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, & go thorow the land, and describe it, according to the inheritance of them, and they shal come *again* to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land *into* seven parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Levites have no part among you, for the priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad, and Reuben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk thorow the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came *again* to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel, according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the coast of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 And their border on the north side was from Jordan, and the border went up to the side of Jericho, on the north side, and went up thorow the mountains westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, near the hill that *lieth* on the south side of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that *lieth* before Beth-horon southward: and the outgoings thereof were at Kirjath-baal (which is Kirjath-jearim) a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out at the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that *lieth* before the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to En-rogel.

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went forth to Geliloth, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Bohan, the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabeh.

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north bay of the salt sea, at the south end of Jordan: this *was* the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba: twelve cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zela, Eleph, and Jebusi, (which is Jerusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kirjath: fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, according to their families.

C H A P.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The lott of Simeon.* 10 *Zebulun.* 17 *Issachar.* 24 *Asher.* 32 *Naphtali.* 40 *and Dan.* 49 *Joshua his lott.*

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

2 And they had in their inheritance, Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazar-shual, & Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, & Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteen cities, and their villages.

7 Ain-Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: four cities, and their villages.

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the south: this is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Judah *was* the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid.

11 And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that *is* before Jokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid eastward, toward the sun-rising, unto the border of Chisloth-Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

13 And from thence passeth on along on the east of Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon-Methoar to Neah,

14 And the border compasseth it on the north-side to Hannathon: and the out-goings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el

15 And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelve cities with their villages.

16 This *is* the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Issachar for the children of Issachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath,

20 And Rabbith, & Kishion, and Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Engannim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethshemesh, and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities & their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal, and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-Libnath;

27 And turneth toward the sun-rising to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north-side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto great Zidon:

29 And *then* the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre, and the coast turneth to Hosah: and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib,

30 Ummah also, and Aphek, & Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher, according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali, according to their families.

33 And their coast *was* from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel unto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan.

34 And then the coast turneth westward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south-side, and reacheth to Asher on the west-side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sun-rising.

35 And ‖ fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, & Hazor,

37 And Kedesh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Beth-shemesh: nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan, according to their families:

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Irshemesh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border before Japho.

47 And the coast of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is ‖ inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their

country, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of § LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding,* 7 *The Israelites appoint five cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THEN came neer the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath *had by* lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of § tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Asher, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari, by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron, being of the families of the Kohathites, *who* were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 ¶ For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And

28 And Kishion with her suburbs, and Beth-boron with her suburbs: four cities.
29 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibethon with her suburbs,
24 Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.
25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.
26 All the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.
27 ¶ And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manasseh, *they gave* Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beeshterah with her suburbs: two cities.
28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabareh with her suburbs,
29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs: four cities.
30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,
31 Helkah with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.
32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs: three cities.
33 All the cities of the Gershonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.
34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,
35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.
36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahazah with her suburbs,
37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.
38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,
39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.
40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.
41 All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children of Israel, were fourty and eight cities, with their suburbs.
42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.
43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.
44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers, and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.
45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two tribes and half are sent home:*
9 *They build the altar of testimony in their journey.*

THen Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,
2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.
3 Ye have not left your brethren these many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.
4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them, therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.
5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.
6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.
7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given *possession* in Bashan: but unto the *other* half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,
8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with silver, and with gold, & with brasse, & with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.
9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh returned and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.
10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.
11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan in the borders of Jordan, at ȳ passage of the children of Israel.
12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.
13 And the children of Israel sent unto the

months, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD, they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: so they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAP. XX.

1 *God commanding,* 7 *The Israelites appoint six cities of refuge.*

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares, *and* unwittingly, may flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities, shall stand at the entering of the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city: they shall take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, until he stand before the congregation for judgement, *and* until the death of the high priest that shall be in those dayes: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they appointed Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, and Kirjath-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned Bezer in the wilderness upon the plain, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead, out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan, out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

CHAP. XXI.

2, *Eight and fourty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.* 43 *God gave Israel rest.*

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel.

2 And they spake unto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattell.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, *which were* of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And the rest of the children of Kohath had *by* lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, & out of the tribe of Aser, & out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of Basan of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name,

10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had: (for theirs was the first lot)

11 And they gave them the city of Arba, the father of Anak, (*which city* is Hebron) in the hill-country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh, for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest, Hebron with her suburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayers; and Libnah with her suburbs,

14 And Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs,

15 And Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs,

16 And Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs: nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs,

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs: four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 ¶ For they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the slayer, and Gezer with her suburbs,

22 And

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her ſuburbs, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aiſalon with her ſuburbs, Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her ſuburbs: two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And unto the children of Gerſhon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gave* Golan in Baſhan with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſh-terah with her ſuburbs: two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Jarmuth with her ſuburbs, Engannim with her ſuburbs: four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Abdon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs: four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammoth-dor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs: three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites, according to their families, *were* thirteen cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And unto the families of the children of Merari, the reſt of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her ſuburbs, and Kartah with her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs: four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Beſer with her ſuburbs, and Jahzah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs: four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Jazer with her ſuburbs: four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were by* their lot, twelve cities.

41 All the cities of the Levites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourty and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were every one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Iſrael all the land which he ſware to give unto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware unto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 Their failed not aught of any good thing, which the LORD had ſpoken unto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The two tribes and half are ſent home: 9 They build the altar of ſtedfaſtneſſe in their journey.

THen Joſhua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh,

2 And ſaid unto them, Ye have kept all that Moſes the ſervant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren theſe many dayes unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given reſt unto your brethren, as he promiſed them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your poſſeſſion, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD gave you on the other ſide Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moſes the ſervant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to ſerve him with all your heart, and with all your ſoul.

6 So Joſhua bleſſed them, and ſent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* half of the tribe of Manaſſeh Moſes had given *poſſeſſion* in Baſhan: but unto the *other* half there-of gave Joſhua among their brethren on this ſide Jordan weſtward. And when Joſhua ſent them away alſo unto their tents, then he bleſſed them,

8 And he ſpake unto them, ſaying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattel, with ſilver, and with gold, & with braſſe, & with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the ſpoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh returned and departed from the children of Iſrael out of Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan, to go unto the countrey of Gilead, to the land of their poſſeſſion, whereof they were poſſeſſed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moſes.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to ſee to.

11 ¶ And the children of Iſrael heard ſay, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manaſſeh, have built an altar over againſt the land of Canaan in the borders of Jordan, at the paſſage of the children of Iſrael.

12 And when the children of Iſrael heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael gathered themſelves together at Shiloh, to go up to war againſt them.

13 And the children of Iſrael ſent unto the

the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, (although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then passe ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORDS tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if *it be* in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the LORD himself require *it*:

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, In time to come, your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us, and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, nor for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be a witnesse between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the patern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifice, but it *is* a witnesse between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, to build an altar for burnt-offerings, for meat-offerings, or for sacrifices, besides the altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespasse against the LORD: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes returned from the children of Reuben, & from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, & the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battel, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben & Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar, Ed: for it shall be a witnesse between us that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Joshuas exhortation before his death*
3 *by former benefits,* 5 *by promises,*
11 *and by threatenings.*

AND it came to passe a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old, and stricken in age.

2 And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, & for their heads, and their judges, and for their officers, & said unto them, I am old, and stricken in age.

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you: for the LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6

6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside there-from, to the right hand, or to the left;

7 That ye come not among these nations these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your selves unto them:

8 But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9 For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else, if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you: all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15 Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your selves to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAP. XXIIII.

Joshua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. A brief history of God's benefits from Terah.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and they presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, even Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and they served other gods.

3 And I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him thorowout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac, Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came unto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets & horsmen unto the Red-sea.

7 And when they cried unto the LORD, he put darknesse between you and the Egyptians, and brought the sea upon them, and covered them, and your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernesse a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan: and they fought with you, and I gave them into your hands, that ye might possesse their land, and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab arose, and warred against Israel, and sent, and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you,

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them: of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not, do ye eat.

14 ¶ Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity, and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods.

17 For the LORD our God he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people thorow whom we passed.

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn, and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selves, that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods, which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute, and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there, under an oak that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be there for a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver, and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

¶ THE BOOK OF *JUDGES*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The act of Judah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek justly requited.* 8 *Jerusalem taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.*

NOw after the death of Joshua, it came to pass that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up, and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, & they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings having their thumbs, and their great toes cut off, gathered *their meat* under my table: as I have done, so God hath requited me: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 (Now the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.)

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* Kirjath-arba:) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir (and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to pass when she came *to him*, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went up out of the city of palm-trees, with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it (and the name of the city was called Hormah).

18 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Judah, and

drove out the inhabitants of the mountain, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el (now the name of the city before was Luz)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Bethsheau, and her towns, nor Taanach, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass when Israel was strong, that they put ♁ Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor ♁ inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbah, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but he dwelt among the Canaanites the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, and of Bethanath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock and upward.

CHAP. II.

1 *An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim.* 6 *The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua.* 14 *Gods anger and pity towards them.* 20 *The Canaanites are left to prove Israel.*

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers, and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you: but they shall be *as thorns* in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lift up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place, Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man into his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim.

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, & followed other gods, of the gods of ♁ people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers, that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless, the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying

the commandments of the LORD: but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the dayes of the judge (for it repented the LORD, because of their groanings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.)

19 And it came to passe when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serve them, and to bow down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of § LORD was hot against Israel; & he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD, to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations to prove Israel: 5 Israel committed idolatry with them. 8 Othniel, 12 and Ehud deliver them.

NOw these are the nations which the LORD left to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan;

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof)

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And §children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, & Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites.

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgat the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and § children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight yeers.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, *even* Othniel the son of Kenaz, Calebs younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourty yeers. and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: for the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen yeers.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges (a cubit long) and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came, and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not § doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped, while they tarried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And

And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to passe over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; & there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore yeers.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad, and he also delivered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel.
18 Jael hideth Sisera.

AND the children of Israel again did evell in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty yeers he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetesse, the wife of Lapidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 And she dwelt under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement.

6 And she sent and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee to the river Kison, Sisera the captain of Jabins army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun and Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even nine hundred chariots of iron; and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, unto the river of Kison.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword; and there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit, Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened a bottle of milk, & gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Hebers wife took a nail of the tent, and took a hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for he was fast asleep and weary) so he died.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, untill they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAP. V.

1 The song of Deborah and Barak.

THen sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes: I, *even* I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, *even* that Sinai, from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the dayes of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the dayes of Jael the high-ways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked thorow by-wayes.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, untill that I Deborah

Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among fourty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governours of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak, ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgement, & walk by the way.

11 *They that are delivered* from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *even* the righteous acts *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah; awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek, after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governours, & out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben *there were* great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? *for* the divisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea-shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were a* people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach, by the waters of Megiddo, they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon: O my soul, thou hast troden down strength.

22 Then were the horse hoofs broken, by the means of the prancings, the prancings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the angel of the LORD) curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof: because they came not to the help of the LORD: to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be blessed, shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, *and* she gave him milk, she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmans hammer: and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken thorow his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, & cried thorow the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned answer to her self,

30 Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey, to every man a damsel or two? to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them *that take* the spoil?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that love him be as the sun when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest fourty years.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites oppressed.* 8 *are reproved by a prophet:* 11 *Gideon delivereth them:* 17 *His present consumed.*

AND the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: so the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which *are* in the mountains, & caves, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was, when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came up, or the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD.

7 And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, & brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, & out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drave them out from before you, & gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I *am* the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* unto Joash the Abi-Ezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the wine-presse, to hide *it* from the Midianites.

12 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my
Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then
is all this befallen us? and where *be* all
his miracles which our fathers told us
of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us
up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath
forsaken us, and delivered us into the
hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him,
and said, Go in this thy might, and thou
shalt save Israel from the hand of the
Midianites: have not I sent thee?

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord,
wherewith shall I save Israel? behold,
my family is poor in Manasseh, and I *am*
the least in my fathers house.

16 And the LORD said unto him,
Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt
smite the Midianites as one man.

17 And he said unto him, If now I
have found grace in thy sight, then shew
me a signe that thou talkest with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, until
I come unto thee, and bring forth my
present, & set it before thee. And he said,
I will tarry untill thou come again.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made rea-
dy a kid, & unleavened cakes of an ephah
of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, & he
put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out
unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto
him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened
cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and
pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put
forth the end of the staff that *was* in his
hand, and touched the flesh, and the un-
leavened cakes, and there rose up fire out
of the rock, and consumed the flesh, and
the unleavened cakes: then the angel of
the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon perceived that he
was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said,
Alas, O Lord GOD! for because I have
seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, Peace
be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there
unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-
shalom: unto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah
of the Abi-Ezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to passe § same night,
that the LORD said unto him, Take thy
fathers young bullock, even the second
bullock of seven yeers old, and throw
down the altar of Baal that thy father
hath, and cut down § grove that *is* by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD
thy God upon the top of this rock, in the
ordered place, and take § second bullock,
and offer a burnt-sacrifice with the wood
of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his
servants, and did as the LORD had said
unto him: and *so* it was, because he feared
his fathers houshold, and the men of the
city, that he could not do *it* by day, that
he did *it* by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city
arose early in the morning, behold, the
altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove
was cut down that *was* by it, and the se-
cond bullock was offered upon the altar
that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who
hath done this thing? And when they
enquired, and asked, they said, Gideon
the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said un-
to Joash, Bring out thy son that he may
die, because he hath cast down the altar
of Baal, and because he hath cut down the
grove that *was* by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood
against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will
ye save him? he that will plead for him,
let him be put to death whilest *it is yet*
morning: if he be a god, let him plead
for himself, because *one* hath cast down
his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him
Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against
him, because *he* hath thrown down his
altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the
Amalekites, and the children of the east,
were gathered together, and went over,
and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the spirit of the LORD came
upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, and
Abiezer was gathered after him

35 And he sent messengers thorowout
all Manasseh, who also was gathered after
him, and he sent messengers unto Asher,
and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali,
and they came up to meet them

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If
thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as
thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in
the floor: *and* if the dew be on the fleece
onely, and it be dry upon all the earth
beside: then shall I know that thou wilt
save Israel by my hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early
on the morrow, and thrust the fleece to-
gether, and wringed the dew out of the
fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not
thine anger be hot against me, and I will
speak but this once: let me prove, I pray
thee, but this once with the fleece: Let it
now be dry onely upon the fleece, and up-
on all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it
was dry upon the fleece onely, and there
was dew on all the ground.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons army: 16 His stratagem.

THen Jerubbaal (who is Gideon) and
all the people that were with him,
rose up early, and pitched beside the well
of Harod: so that the host of the Mi-
dianites were on the north-side of them
by the hill of Moreh in the valley.

2 And § LORD said unto Gideon, The
people that are with thee *are* too many
for me to give the Midianites into their
hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against
me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to proclaim in the
ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is
fearful and afraid, let him return, and de-
part early from mount Gilead: and there
returned of the people twenty and two
thousand, & there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon,
The people *are* yet too many: bring
them down unto the water, and I will try
them

them for thee there: and it shall be that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee: the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shal not go with thee: the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and ¶ LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself, likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the other people go every man unto his place.

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host, for I have delivered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to ¶ host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say, and afterwards shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the out-side of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And ¶ Midianites and ¶ Amalekites, and all the children of ¶ east lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, so the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, & smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that ¶ tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host.

15 ¶ And it was so when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise: for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every mans hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be, that as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon, and the hundred that were with him, came unto the side of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly set the watch, and they blew the trumpets and brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withall: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD set every mans sword against his fellow, even throughout all the host: and the host fled to Bethshittah in Zererath, and to the border of Abel-Meholah, unto Tabbath.

23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Bethbarah, and Jordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan.

25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb: and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-presse of Zeeb, and pursued Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon on the other side Jordan.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Ephraimites pacified.* 18 *Zebah and Zalmunna.* 33 *The Israelites idolatry and ingratitude.*

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? and they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb, and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me, for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah & Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your

with the thorns of the wildernesse, and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, When I come again in peace I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battel before the sun was up,

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even three-score and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, *and* slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah & Zalmunna said, Rise thou and fall upon us: for as a man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah & Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou and thy son, and thy sons son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would give me every man the ear-rings of his prey. (For they had golden ear-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the ear-rings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden ear-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that *were* about their camels necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, *even* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted up their heads no more: and the country was in quietnesse fourty years, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe assoon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the LORD their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Jerubbaal, *namely*, Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which he had shewed unto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Abimelech made king.* 7 *Jothams parable.* 22 *Gaals conspiracie.* 50 *Abimelech slain.* 56 *Jothams curse fulfilled.*

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mothers father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal (which are threescore and ten persons) reign over you, or that one reign over you? Remember also, that I am your bone, and your flesh.

3 And his mothers brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech: for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore & ten *pieces* of silver, out of the house of Baal-Berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons which followed him.

5 And he went unto his fathers house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, *being* threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: notwithstanding, yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together,

together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told *it* to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them, and they said unto the olive-tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive-tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatnesse, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig-tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But ¶ fig-tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetnes, & my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come, *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour ¶ cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal, and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And ye are risen up against my fathers house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech the son of his maid-servant king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal, and with his house this day, *then* rejoyce ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoyce in you.

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, & devour ¶ men of Shechem, and the house of Millo, and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, & devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeers over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech, and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the three-score and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in ¶ top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trod *the grapes*, and made merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?

29 And would to God this people were under my hand, then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed, and his brethren be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the city against thee.

32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and behold, *when* he, and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as thou shalt finde occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of ¶ gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and ¶ people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of ¶ mountains, as if *they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake again, and said, Behold there come people down by the middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of Meonenim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? Go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal & his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait

by the field, and looked, and beheld, the people came forth out of the city and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that was with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that were in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day, and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein, and beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entered into a hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him up to mount Zalmon, he, and all the people that were with him: and Abimelech took an ax in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoulder, and said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and fired the hold on fire upon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men, and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a mill-stone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men slay me not, and say, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham, the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tholah judgeth Israel. 3 Jair judgeth. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel: 15 upon their repentance God spareth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to defend Israel, Tolah the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty & three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair a Gileadite, and he judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass-colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-Jair, unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover, the children of Ammon passed over Jordan, to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliver* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go, and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jephthah covenanteth with Gilead. 12 His treaty with Ammon: 29 His vow: 32 His conquest: 34 He performs his vow.

NOw Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

1 2 And

2 And Gileads wife bare him sons; and his wives sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell me out of my fathers house? and why are ye come unto me now, when ye are in distresse?

8 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, & fight against § children of Ammon, and be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me; shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witnesse between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of § children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me, to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon, even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon:

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

16 But when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked thorow § wildernesse unto the Red-sea, and came to Kadesh:

17 Then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land: but the king of Edom would not hearken *thereto:* and in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not *consent:* and Israel abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along thorow the wildernesse, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the east-side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of for Arnon was the border of

19 And Israel sent messen Sihon king of the Amorites, the Heshbon, and Israel said unto us passe, we pray thee, thorow unto my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not passe thorow his coast: but thered all his people together, in Jahaz, and fought with Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Isr vered Sihon and all his people hand of Israel, and they smote Israel possessed all the land of the ites, the inhabitants of that coun

22 And they possessed all the the Amorites, from Arnon even Jabbok, and from the wilderness unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God hath dispossessed the Amorites fore his people Israel, and should possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse § wh moh thy god giveth thee to pos whomsoever § LORD our God out from before us, them will we

25 And now art thou any thing then Balak the son of Zippor Moab? did he ever strive against or did he ever fight against them,

26 While Israel dwelt in Hesh her townes, and in Aroer, and her and in all the cities that be along coasts of Arnon, three hundred why therefore did ye not recover within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned thee, but thou doest me wrong against me: the LORD the judge this day between the chi Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the ch of Ammon hearkened not unto th of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then § spirit of the LO upon Jephthah, & he passed over and Manasseh, and passed over Mi Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gi passed over unto § children of

30 And Jephthah vowed a vow the LORD, and said, If thou shalt fail deliver the children of Ammon mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that what cometh forth of the doors of my meet me, when I return in peace the children of Ammon, shall sur the LORDS, and I will offer it up burnt-offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto dren of Ammon, to fight against them the LORD delivered them into his ha

33 And he smote them from A even till thou come to Minnith, twenty cities, and unto the plain vineyards, with a very great slaug thus the children of Ammon were dued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to Mizpeh his house, and behold, his daughter out to meet him with timbrels and dances, and she was his onely child; side her he had neither son nor

35

35 And it came to passe when he saw her that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas my daughter, thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth: forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two moneths, that I may go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two moneths: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths, that she returned unto her father, who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four dayes in a yeer.

CHAP. XII.

The Ephraimites disturned by Shibboleth, 6 and slain. 7 Jephthah dieth. 8 Ibzan, 11 Elon, 13 and Abdon judge Israel.

AND the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: & when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into mine hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites are fugitives of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? if he said, Nay:

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said, Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites fourty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six yeers: then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven yeers.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite judged Israel, and he judged Israel ten yeers.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aijalon, in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite judged Israel.

14 And he had fourty sons, and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten asse-colts: and he judged Israel eight yeers.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon, in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAP. XIII.

The Philistines oppresse Israel. 2 An angel appears to Manoah and his wife. 15 Manoahs sacrifice. 24 Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of the Philistines fourty yeers.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, & bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine, nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing.

5 For lo, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and no rasour shall come on his head: for the childe shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son: and now drink no wine, nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing: for the childe shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didst send, come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the childe that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah, and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after

his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to passe: how shal we order the childe, and how shal we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine, neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her, let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee let us detain thee, untill we shall have made ready a kid for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt-offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to passe, we may do thee honour.

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid, with a meat-offering, and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderously, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to passe, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he *was* an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shal surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would as at this time have told us *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines:* 10 *His marriage feast,* 12 *and riddle:* 19 *He spoileth thirty Philistines.*

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father, or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, & honey in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, & came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets, and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that they said unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed

heifer ye had not found out my riddle
19 ¶ And the ſpirit of the LORD came
upon him, and he went down to Aſkelon,
and ſlew thirty men of them, and
took their ſpoil, and gave change of gar-
ments unto them which expounded the
riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he
went up to his fathers houſe.
20 But Samſons wife was *given* to his
companion, whom he had uſed as his
friend.

CHAP. XV.

*Samſon wife is denied him: 3 His
ſtorne and firebrands: 7 He ſmiteth
the Philiſtines: 14 He kills them with
a jaw-bone.*

But it came to paſſe within a while
after, in the time of wheat-harveſt,
that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid,
and he ſaid, I will go in to my wife into
the chamber. But her father would not
ſuffer him to go in.
2 And her father ſaid, I verily thought
that thou hadſt utterly hated her, there-
fore I gave her to thy companion: is not
her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhe? take
her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.
3 And Samſon ſaid concerning them,
Now ſhall I be more blameleſs then I Phi-
liſtines, though I do them a diſpleaſure.
4 And Samſon went and caught three
hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and
turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in
the midſt between two tails.
5 And when he had ſet the brands on
fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corn
of the Philiſtines, and burnt up both the
ſheaves, and alſo the ſtanding corn, with
the vineyards and olives.
6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſaid, Who hath
done this? and they anſwered, Samſon, the
ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe he had
taken his wife, and given her to his com-
panion. And the Philiſtines came up, and
burnt her and her father with fire.
7 ¶ And Samſon ſaid unto them, Though
ye have done this, yet will I be avenged
of you, and after that I will ceaſe.
8 And he ſmote them hip and thigh,
with a great ſlaughter; and he went down
and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.
9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went up, & pitch-
ed in Judah, & ſpread themſelves in Lehi.
10 And the men of Judah ſaid, Why are
ye come up againſt us? and they anſwer-
ed, To binde Samſon are we come up, to
do to him, as he hath done to us.
11 Then three thouſand men of Judah
went to the top of the rock Etam, and
ſaid to Samſon, Knoweſt thou not that
the Philiſtines are rulers over us? what
is this that thou haſt done unto us? And
he ſaid unto them, As they did unto me
ſo have I done unto them.
12 And they ſaid unto him, We are come
down to binde thee, that we may deliver
thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And
Samſon ſaid unto them, Swear unto me,
that ye will not fall upon me your ſelves.
13 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, No;
but we will binde thee faſt, and deliver
thee into their hand: but ſurely we will
not kill thee. And they bound him with
two new cords, and brought him up from
the rock.
14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the
Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the
ſpirit of the LORD came mightily upon
him, and the cords that were upon his arms
became as flax that was burnt with fire,
and his bands looſed from off his hands.
15 And he found a new jaw-bone of an
aſſe, and put forth his hand, and took it,
and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.
16 And Samſon ſaid, With the jaw-bone
of an aſſe, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw
of an aſſe have I ſlain a thouſand men.
17 And it came to paſſe, when he had
made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt a-
way the jaw-bone out of his hand, and
called that place Ramath-Lehi.
18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called
on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt given
this great deliverance into the hand of
thy ſervant: and now ſhall I die for
thirſt, and fall into the hand of the un-
circumciſed?
19 But God clave an hollow place that
was in the jaw, and there came water
thereout; and when he had drunk, his ſpi-
rit came again, and he revived: wherefore
he called the name thereof En-hakkore,
which is in Lehi unto this day.
20 And he judged Iſrael in the dayes
of the Philiſtines twenty years.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Samſon carries the gates of Gaza:
4 Deliah enticeth, 15 and over-
cometh him: 21 The Philiſtines put out
his eyes: 23 He puteth down the houſe
on them, and dieth.*

Then went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw
there an harlot, & went in unto her.
2 *And it was told* the Gazites, ſaying,
Samſon is come hither. And they com-
paſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him all
night, in the gate of the citie, and were
quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morn-
ing, when it is day, we ſhall kill him.
3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and a-
roſe at midnight, & took the doors of the
gate of the city, & the two poſts, & went
away with them, bar and all, and put them
upon his ſhoulders, & carried them up to
the top of an hill that is before Hebron.
4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward,
that he loved a woman in the valley of
Sorek, whoſe name was Deliah.
5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came
up unto her, & ſaid unto her, Entice him,
and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*,
and by what means we may prevail a-
gainſt him, that we may binde him to af-
flict him: and we will give thee every one
of us eleven hundred *pieces* of ſilver.
6 ¶ And Deliah ſaid to Samſon, Tell
me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength
lieth, and wherewith thou mighteſt be
bound to afflict thee.
7 And Samſon ſaid unto her, If they
binde me with ſeven green withs, that
were never dried, then ſhall I be weak,
and be as another man.
8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines
brought up to her ſeven green withs
which had not been dried, and ſhe bound
him with them.
9 Now there were men lying in wait,
abiding with her in the chamber: and ſhe
ſaid unto him, The Philiſtines *be* upon

thee, Samson. And he brake the withs as a threed of tow is broken, when it toucheth the fire: so his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they binde me fast with new ropes, that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his arms like a threed.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, & told me lies: tel me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to passe, when she pressed him daily with her words, & urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death,

17 That he told her all his heart, and said unto her, There hath not come a rasour upon mine head: for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mothers womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, & brought money in their hand.

19 And she made him sleep upon her knees, and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head, and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, & shake my self. And he wist not that ℣ LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brasse, & he did grinde in ℣ prison-house.

22 Howbeit, the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, & to rejoyce: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hands.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our countrey, which slew many of us,

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison-house, and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines *were* there: and *there were* upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may be once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars, upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines: and he bowed himself with *all his* might: and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein: so the dead which he slew at his death, were more than they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the buriall place of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty yeers.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Micah restoring the stolen money, his mother maketh images:* 7 *a Levite hired for his priest.*

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred *shekels* of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou curfedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the silver *is* with me, I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred *shekels* of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand, for my son to make a graven image, and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother, and his mother took two hundred *shekels* of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made thereof a graven image, and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem-Judah, of the family of Judah,

who was a Levite, & he sojourned there.
8 ¶ And the man departed out of the city from Bethlehem-Judah, to sojourn where he could finde *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, as he journeyed.
9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Bethlehem-Judah, and I go to sojourn where I may finde *a place*.
10 And Micah said unto him, Dwel with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten *shekels* of silver by the yeer, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in.
11 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was unto him as one of his sons.
12 And Micah consecrated the Levite, and the young man became his priest, and was in the house of Micah.
13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Danites seek an inheritance.* 7 *They search Laish.* 14 *and rob Micah of his priest and consecrated things.* 27 *They win Laish, and call it Dan.*

IN those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for unto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.
2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their coasts, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to espie out the land, and to search it: and they said unto them, Go, search the land: who when they came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, they lodged there.
3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned in thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?
4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his priest.
5 And they said unto him, Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go, shall be prosperous.
6 And the priest said unto them, Go in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye go.
7 ¶ Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, & saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt carelesse, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet, and secure, and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* far from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.
8 And they came unto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What *say* ye?
9 And they said, Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? be not slothfull to go, and to enter to possesse the land.
10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.
11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.
12 And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, unto this day: behold, *it is* behinde Kirjath-jearim.
13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, & came unto ¶ house of Micah.
14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what ye have to do.
15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, *even* unto the house of Micah, and saluted him.
16 And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.
17 And the five men that went to spie out ¶ land, went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took the graven image, and ¶ ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.
18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?
19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth, & go with us, & be to us a father and a priest: is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?
20 And the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.
21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattel, and the carriage before them.
22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neer to Micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.
23 And they cried unto the children of Dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?
24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What aileth thee?
25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.
26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were

who strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had: and came unto Laish, unto a people that were at quiet and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword: and burnt the city with fire.

28 And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man: and it was in the valley that lieth by Beth-rehob. and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit, the name of the city was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan the son of Gershom, the son of Manasseh, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micahs graven image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1, 2, A Levites concubine abused to death: 29 He divideth her into twelve pieces, and sendeth them to the twelve tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite, sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Bethlehem-Judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her fathers house to Bethlehem-Judah, and was there four whole monthes.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak friendly unto her, and to bring her again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house: and when the father of the damsell saw him, he rejoyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, retained him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsels father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: for the damsels father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsels father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsels father said unto him, Behold now, the day draweth towards evening, I pray you tarry all night, behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, (which is Jerusalem) and *there were* with him two saddled asses, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they *were* by Jebus, the day was far spent, and the servant said to his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe over to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw neer to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on, and went their way, and the sun went down upon them *when they were* by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to go in, and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Benjamites.

17 And when he had lift up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city: and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Bethlehem-Judah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: for I went to Bethlehem-Judah, but I am now going to the house of the LORD, and *there is* no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw & provender for our asses, and there is bread & wine also for me, and for thy hand-maid, and for the young man *which is* with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly: seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a maiden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken

him: so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night, untill the morning: and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands *were* upon the threshold.

28 And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going. But none answered: then the man took her up upon an asse, and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place.

29 ¶ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, and divided her, *together* with her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her into all the coasts of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deed done, nor seen, from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak *your minde*.

CHAP. XX.

1 *The Levite declares his wrong.* 12 *The Benjamites warring against Israel,* 18 *twice beat them,* 26 *at last are all destroyed, except six hundred.*

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, *even* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickednesse?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Benjamin, I, and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night, and thought to have slain me, *and* my concubine have they forced that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her thorowout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdnesse and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel: give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose, as one man, saying, We will not any of *us* go to his tent, neither will we any of *us* turn into his house:

9 But now this *shall be* the thing which we will do to Gibeah, *we will go up* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, thorowout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victuall for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men thorow all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickednesse is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which *are* in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel: but the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairbreadth, and not misse.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword, all these *were* men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battell against the children of Benjamin? and the LORD said, Judah shall *go up* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in aray, to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites that day twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel encouraged themselves, and set their battell again in aray, in the place where they put themselves in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD untill even, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up again to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neer against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men, all these drew sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day untill

gves, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God *was* there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battell against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in aray against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, *and* were drawn away from the city, & they began to smite of the people, *and* kil, as at other times in the high-wayes, of which one goeth up to the house of God, & the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Israel.

32 And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us, as at the first: but the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city unto the high-wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in aray at Baal-Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that evil was neer them.

35 And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew *themselves* along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed signe between the men of Israel & the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behinde them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

41 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

42 Therefore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderneſſe, but the battell overtook them; and them which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they enclosed the Benjamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them down with ease, over against Gibeah toward the sun-rising.

44 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wilderneſſe unto the rock of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high-wayes five thousand men; and pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin, were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword: all these *were* men of valour.

47 *But* six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe, unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Benjamins desolation bewailed.* 3 *Who provided them.*

NOw the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not a man of us give his daughter unto a Benjamite to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lift up their voices, and wept sore:

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, *Who is there* among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-Gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11. And

17 And this is the thing that ye shall do, ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man.

18 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

19 And the whole congregation sent *some* to speak to the children of Benjamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

20 And Benjamin came again at that time, and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-Gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

21 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain? seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin.

23 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

24 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

25 Then they said, Behold, *there is* a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, *in a place* which *is* on the north side of Bethel, on the east side of the high way that goeth up from Bethel to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

26 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards;

27 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

28 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that you should be guilty.

29 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

30 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence, every man to his inheritance.

31 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

CHAP. I.

Elimelech dying in Moab, 6, 14 Ruth accompanieth Naomi home.

NOw it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certain man of Bethlehem-Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife, Naomi, and the name of his two sons, Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem-Judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died; and she was left, and her two sons;

4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other, Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them, and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

6 ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the LORD had visited his people in giving them bread.

7 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

8 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mother's house: the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you that you may find rest each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them, and they lift up their voice, and wept.

10 And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way, for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, if I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

13 Would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieveth me much for your sakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

14 And they lift up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go: and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God, my God:

17 Where thou diest will I die, and there will I be buried: the LORD do so to me, and more also, if ought but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhe ſaw that ſhe was ſtedfaſtly minded to go with her, then ſhe left ſpeaking unto her.

19 ¶ So they two went, until they came to Bethlehem: and it came to paſſe when they were come to Bethlehem, that all the city was moved about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid unto them, Call me not Naomi, call me Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi? ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem in the beginning of barley-harveſt.

CHAP. II.

1 *Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz.* 8 *Boaz ſheweth her favour.*

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, and his Name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after *him* in whoſe ſight I ſhall finde grace. And ſhe ſaid unto her, Go my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and her hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* unto Boaz, who *was* of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid unto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you: and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz unto his ſervant, that was ſet over the reapers, Whoſe damſel *is* this?

6 And the ſervant that was ſet over the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damſel, that came back with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers amongſt the sheaves: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, *that* ſhe tarried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz unto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men, that they ſhall not touch thee? and when thou art athirſt, go unto the veſſels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then ſhe fell on her face, and bowed her ſelf to the ground, and ſaid unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou ſhouldeſt take knowledge of me, ſeeing I am a ſtranger?

11 And Boaz anſwered and ſaid unto her, It hath fully been ſhewed me all that thou haſt done unto thy mother in law, ſince the death of thine husband: and how thou haſt left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou kneweſt not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompenſe thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Iſrael, under whoſe wings thou art come to truſt.

13 Then ſhe ſaid, Let me finde favour in thy ſight, my lord; for that thou haſt comforted me, and for that thou haſt ſpoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz ſaid unto her, At meal time come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morſel in the vinegar. And ſhe ſate beſide the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and ſhe did eat, and was ſufficed, and left.

15 And when ſhe was riſen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, ſaying, Let her glean even among the ſheaves, and reproach her not:

16 And let fall alſo *some* of the handfuls of purpoſe for her, and leave *them*, that ſhe may glean *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So ſhe gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that ſhe had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And ſhe took *it* up, and went into the city: and her mother in law ſaw what ſhe had gleaned: and ſhe brought forth, and gave to her that ſhe had reſerved after ſhe was ſufficed.

19 And her mother in law ſaid unto her, Where haſt thou gleaned to day? and where wroughteſt thou? Bleſſed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And ſhe ſhewed her mother in law with whom ſhe had wrought, and ſaid, The man's name with whom I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi ſaid unto her daughter in law, Bleſſed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindneſſe to the living and to the dead. And Naomi ſaid unto her, The man is neer of kin unto us, one of our neer kinſmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid, He ſaid unto me alſo, Thou ſhalt keep faſt by my young men, until they have ended all my harveſt.

22 And Naomi ſaid unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they meet thee not in any other field.

23 So ſhe kept faſt by the maidens of Boaz to glean, unto the end of the barley-harveſt, and of wheat-harveſt, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 *By Naomies inſtruction,* 6 *Ruth goeth to Boaz.* 8 *Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinſman.*

THEN Naomi her mother in law ſaid unto her, My daughter, ſhall I not ſeek reſt for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now, is not Boaz of our kindred, with whoſe maidens thou waſt? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threſhing-floor.

3 Waſh thy ſelf therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: *but* make

not thy self known unto the man, untill he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down, and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and turned himself: and behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? and she answered, *I am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid: for thou *art* a neer kinsman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, than at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not, I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the city of my people doth know that thou art a vertuous woman.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neer kinsman: howbeit, there is a kinsman neerer then I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well, let him do the kinsmans part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, as the LORD liveth: lie down untill the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet untill the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the vail that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And when he held it, he measured six *measures* of barley, and laid it on her: and he went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six *measures* of barley gave he me, for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, untill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, untill he have finished the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz sueth into judgement the next kinsman: 6 He refuseth the redemption. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance.

THen went Boaz up to the gate, and sate him down there: and behold, the kinsman of whom Boaz spake, came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such an one, turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sate down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sate down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

4 And I thought to advertise thee, saying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem *it*, redeem *it*: but if thou wilt not redeem *it*, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem *it* besides thee, and I *am* after thee. And he said, I will redeem *it*.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy *it* also of Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem *it* for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem *it*.

7 Now this was *the manner* in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave *it* to his neighbour: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye *are* witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover, Ruth the Moabitesse, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye *are* witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, *We are* witnesses: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house, like Rachel, and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez (whom Tamar bare unto Judah) of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of *thy* life, and a nourisher of thy old age: for thy daughter in law which loveth thee, which is better to thee then seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi, and they called his name

Obed.

Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL, otherwise called, The first book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah and his two wives.* 9 *Hannahs prayer.* 19 *Samuel is born,* 24 *and presented to the Lord.*

NOw there was a certain man of Ramathaim-Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons & her daughters, portions.

5 But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: (for he loved Hannah, but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb.)

7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her: therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up, after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk: (now Eli the priest sate upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-childe, then I will give him unto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and there shall no rasour come upon his head.

12 And it came to passe, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah she spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowfull spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid finde grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more *sad*.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house at Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to passe, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, *saying*, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up, to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, *I will not go up* untill the childe be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry untill thou have weaned him, only the LORD establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck, untill she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child *was* young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the childe to Eli.

26 And she said, O my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I *am* the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this childe I prayed, and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD: as long as he liveth, he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAP. II.

1 *Hannahs song.* 12 *The sin of Elies sons.* 18 *Samuels ministery.* 20 *By Elies blessing Hannah is more fruitfull.* 22 *Eli reproveth his sons.* 28 *A prophecie against Elies house.*

AND Hannah prayed, & said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn

exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoyce in thy salvation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beside thee: neither *is* there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled, are girt with strength.

5 They that *were* full, have hired out themselves for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceased: so that the barren hath born seven, and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the begger from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkenesse: for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces: out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth, and he shall give strength unto his king, and exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the childe did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priests custom with the people was, *that* when any man offered sacrifice, the priests servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a flesh-hook of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he strook *it* into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the flesh-hook brought up, the priest took for himself: so they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priests servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest, for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take *as much* as thy soul desireth: then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before ¶ LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a childe, girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover, his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeer to yeer, when she came up with her husband, to offer the yeerly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORDS people to transgresse.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall entreat for him? Notwithstanding, they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the childe Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto ¶ house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifices and at mine offering which I have commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sons above me, to make your selves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me: for them that honour me I will honour; and they that despise me, shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall be* to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be a signe unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And I will raise me up a faithfull priest, that shall do according to *that* which is in my heart, & in my minde: and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walk before mine anointed for ever.

36 And it shall come to passe that every one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of silver, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, Put me (I pray thee) into one of the priests offices, that I may eat a piece of bread

CHAP. III.

1 The word of the Lord revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the childe Samuel ministred unto the LORD before Eli: and the word of LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see;

3 And ere the lamp of God went out in the temple of LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and he answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the childe.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down, and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD, for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speak, for thy servant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, at which both the eares of every one that heareth it, shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli all things which I have spoken concerning his house: when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him, that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knoweth: because his sons made themselves vile, and he refrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of Elies house shall not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for ever.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God do so and more also to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me, of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It is the LORD, let him do what seemeth him good.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken. Elier sons slain. 12 Elies death. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her travail with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battell, and pitched beside Eben-Ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the host in the field, about four thousand men.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *between* the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, *were* there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us: for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Wo unto us: who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit your selves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every

man into his rest: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day, with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

17 And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel fourty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife was with child, *near* to be delivered: and when she heard tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her, said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard *it*.

21 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; for the ark of God is taken.

CHAP. V.

1 *The ark brought into the house of Dagon.* 3 *Dagon falleth down.* 6, 8, 10 *They are smitten with emerods.*

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-Ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the ark of the LORD: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, *even* Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our God.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavie there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Philistines counsell to send back the ark.* 10 *They bring it on a new cart to Bethshemesh:* 19 *The people are smitten for looking into it.*

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priests & the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? Tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespasse-offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you, why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What *shall be* the trespasse-offering, which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that mar the land, and ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will

will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as the Egyptians & Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought wonderfully among them, did they not let the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch kine, on which there hath come no yoke, & tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calves home from them.

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart, and put the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespasse-offering in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Bethshemesh, then he hath done us this great evil, but if not, then we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so, and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home.

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, & the coffer with the mice of gold, and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Bethshemesh, and went along the high-way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoyced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Bethshemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone, and they clave the wood of the cart, & offered the kine a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse-offering unto the LORD: for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines, belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of country villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD; which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua the Bethshemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAP. VII.

3 *The Israelites repent at Mizpah.* 7 *Samuel praying, the Philistines are discomfited,* 13 *and subdued.* 15 *Samuel prosperously and religiously judgeth Israel.*

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long: for it was twenty yeers: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then put away your strange gods, and Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly unto the LORD: & Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel, & the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them, & they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name thereof Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: & the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, & the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines: & there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeer to yeer in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there he judged Israel, and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Israelites ask a king.* 6 *Samuel praying, is comforted.* 10 *The manner of a king.* 19 *God willeth Samuel to yeeld to the peoples importunitie.*

AND it came to passe when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* judges in Beersheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah,

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy wayes: now make us a king to judge us, like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: he will take your sons, and appoint *them* for himself, for his charets, and to be his horsemen: and *some* shall run before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands & captains over fifties: & *will set them* to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best *of them*, and give *them* to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his officers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your men-servants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep, and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel, and they said, Nay, but there shall be a king over us;

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And ¶ LORD said to Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his citie.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses,* 18 *comeih to Samuel.* 19 *Samuel certifieth Saul at the feast.* 25 *Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.*

NOw there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power.

2 And he had a son whose name was Saul, a choice young man and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then he: from his shoulders and upward *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost: and Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Benjamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return, lest my father leave *caring* for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, *there is* in this citie a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man: all that he saith, cometh surely to passe: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But behold, *if* we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now *called* a prophet, was beforetime called a seer)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said, come, let us go: so they went unto the citie, where the man of God *was*.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the citie, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them and said, He is: behold, *he is* before you: make haste now: for he came to day to the citie: for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

13 Assoon as ye be come into the citie, ye shall straightway finde him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat untill he come, because he doth blesse the sacrifice, *and* afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up, for about this time ye shall finde him.

14 And they went up into the citie: and when they were come into the citie, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear, a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold, the man whom I spake to thee of: this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew neer to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seers house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer: go up before me unto the high place, for ye shal eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three dayes ago, set not thy minde on them, for they are found: and on whom is all the desire of Israel? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul: and *Samuel* said, Behold, that which is left, set *it* before thee, *and* eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee, *since* I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come from the high place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to passe about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away: and Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he, and Samuel with him.

27 And *as* they were going down at the end of the citie, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant passe on before us, (and he passed on) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul anointed, 2 and confirmed by addition of three signes: 9 His heart changed, and he prophesieth: 17 is chosen at Mizpeh by lot.*

THen Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured *it* upon his head, and kissed him, and said, *Is it* not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt finde two men by Rachels sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

4 And they will salute thee, and give thee two *loaves* of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe, when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, & they shall prophesie:

6 And the spirit of the LORD will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, & shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be when these signes are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and behold, I will come down to thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven dayes shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of the prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe, when all they that knew him beforetime, saw that behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is

but is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? and he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said unto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you.

19 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities, and your tribulations: and ye have said unto him, *Nay*, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither. And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence: and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people, from the shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? and all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man save us? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash his condition to them of Jabesh: 4 Saul delivers them: 12 His kingdom confirmed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-Gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel: and then if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lift up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? and they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 And the spirit of God came upon Saul, when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, & hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul, and after Samuel, so it shall be done unto his oxen: and the fear of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-Gilead, To morrow by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have help. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained, were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal; and there they made Saul king before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace-offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuels integrity: 6 He reproveth the people of ingratitude: 16 He terrifieth them with thunder: 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy.

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your

voice

voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childehood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his anointed: whose ox have I taken? or whose asse have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his anointed is witnesse this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand: and they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, *It is* the LORD that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you, and your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the LORD, then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, & made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgat the LORD their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

10 And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, and have served Baalim, and Ashtaroth: but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.

11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, & delivered you out of the hand of your enemies, on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shal reign over us, when the LORD your God *was* your king.

13 Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, *and* whom ye have desired: and behold, the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the LORD your God.

15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, as *it was* against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat-harvest to-day? I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain, that ye may perceive and see that your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD, and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD, and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: (ye have done all this wickedness, yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with your heart:

21 And turn ye not aside, for *then should ye go* after vain things, which cannot profit, nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great Names sake, because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover, as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD, in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way.

24 Onely fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Saul selected band.* 5 *The Philistines host.* 8 *Saul sacrificeth:* 11 *Samuel reproveth him.* 19 *The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no Smith in Israel.*

SAul reigned one yeers, and when he had reigned two yeers over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; *whereof* two thousand were with Saul in Michmash, and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Gibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote the garison of the Philistines that *was* in Geba, and the Philistines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet throwout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together, to fight with Israel, thirty thousand charets, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude, and they came up, and pitched in Michmash eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed) then the people did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *some* of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead.

for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven dayes, according to the set time that Samuel *had* appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal: and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt-offering to me, and peace-offerings. And he offered the burnt-offering.

10 And it came to passe, that assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the LORD: I forced my self therefore, and offered a burnt-offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 But now thy kingdom shal not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual,

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears.

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battel, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Jonathan smiteth the Philistines garison. 36 Jonathan taken by lot; is saved by the people. 47 Sauls strength and family.

NOw it came to passe upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the youngman that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate-tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundred men:

3 And Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, Ichabods brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli the LORDS priest in Shiloh, wearing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¶ And between the passages by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines garison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other, Seneh.

5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many, or by few.

7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I *am* with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, behold, we will passe over unto *these* men, and we will discover our selves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you: then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us: then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this *shall be* a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me: for the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, *was* about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow*.

15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garison, and the spoilers, they also trembled,

trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down *one another*.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God: (for the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel)

19 ¶ And it came to passe while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise that was in the host of the Philistines went on and encreased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battell: and behold, every mans sword was against his fellow, *and there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews *that* were with the Philistines, before that time, which went up with them into the camp, *from the countrey* round about, even they also *turned* to be with the Israelites, that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel, which had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battel passed over unto Bethaven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food untill evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an honey-comb, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them on the ground, and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, & I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, Give a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground: for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed *them*.

48 And he gathered a host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the first-born Merab, and the name of the younger, Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, Sauls uncle:

51 And Kish was the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek. 8 Saul spareth Agag. 32 Samuel slayeth Agag.

1 Samuel also said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt.

3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto the Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah, until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it grieved Samuel, and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, he setteth him up a place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul said unto him, Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD.

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed.

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, when thou wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go, and utterly destroy the sinners, the Amalekites, and fight against them, until they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken, than the fat of rams.

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornesse is as iniquity and idolatry: because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou.

29 And also the strength of Israel will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul, and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring you hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, under pretence of a sacrifice, cometh to Bethlehem: 11 He anointeth David.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Bethlehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably; I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctifie yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD'S anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

8 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he *was* ruddy, *and* withall of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to look to. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this *is* he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

15 And Sauls servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants *which are* before thee, to seek out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which *is* with the sheep.

20 And Jesse took an asse laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battell, 4 Goliah cometh proudly forth to challenge combat.

NOW the Philistines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh which *belongeth* to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in Ephes-Dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battell in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side; and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there *was a* valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height *was* six cubits and a span.

5 And *he had* an helmet of brasse upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat *was* five thousand shekels of brasse.

6 And

6 And he had greaves of brasse upon his legs, and a target of brasse between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weavers beam, & his spears head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battell in aray? Am not I a Philistine, and you servants to Saul? chuse you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kil him, then shall ye be our servants, & serve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I defie the armies of Israel this day; give me a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem-Judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three sons that went to the battell, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shimmah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went, & returned from Saul to feed his fathers sheep at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philistine drew neer morning and evening, and presented himself fourty dayes.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren.

18 And carry these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, and look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the trench, as the host was going forth to the fight, and shouted for the battell.

21 For Israel & the Philistines had put the battell in aray, army against army.

22 And David left his carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, Behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath) Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid.

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defie Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should defie the armies of the living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; & Eliabs anger was kindled against David, & he said, Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride & the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And David said, What have I now done? is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no mans heart fail because of him; thy servant will go & fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth.

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his fathers sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse upon his head, also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, & he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. & David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherds bag which he had, even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew neer to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on, and drew neer unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdeigned him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wilde beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet David, that David hasted, and ran toward the army, to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine, with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him, but there was no sword in ✠ hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, & unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem: but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? and David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse, the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jonathans love to David:* 5 *his envie* 10 *seeks to kill him,* 17 *feareth his good successe.* 28 *Is feared, and Davids glory increaseth.*

AND it came to passe, when he had an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul.

2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stript himself of the robe that *was* upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, & behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over ✠ men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, & also in the sight of Sauls servants.

6 And it came to passe as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, & with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him, and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and *what* can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it: and David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of ✠ Philistines be upon

18 And David fled and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

David's fear. 4 He is assured of Jonathan's love. 12 Jonathan's covenant with David. 24 Saul's anger against David. 30 Jonathan's reproof of Saul. 35 Jonathan's token to David. 41 David and Jonathan's parting.

1 And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity? and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field unto the third *day* at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for there *is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, It *is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me *thyself*; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third *day*, and, behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, saying, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to him, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three *days*, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself when the business *was in hand*, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there *is* peace to thee, and no hurt; as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee; go thy way: for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he *is* not clean; surely he *is* not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, which *was* the second *day* of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me to be there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second *day* of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry *them* to the city.

41 And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David's lie to Ahimelech. 8 Doeg's malice. 10 David's flight to Achish. 13 His dissembling there.

1 Then came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherein I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give *me* five *loaves* in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three *days*, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread *is* in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it *is* here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou will take that, take *it*: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, *Is* not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scribbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man *is* mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 David's relations and followers. 3 His parents are preserved by the king of Moab. 5 Gad's message to David. 6 Saul's cruelty. 9 Doeg's malice. 11 Ahimelech and the priests are slain. 20 Abiathar escapeth to David.

1 David therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard *it*, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they abode with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him;)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds;

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as *at this* day?

9 Then answered Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he inquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here *am* I, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as *at this* day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as David, which *is* the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute *any thing* unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said unto Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 David delivereth Keilah. 6 Abiathar with the ephod cometh to David. 7 Saul's malice. 9 David's inquiry of God. 13 His flight. 15 Jonathan's visit to David. 19 The Ziphites' treason. 24 David escapeth. 26 Saul is called away by the Philistines.

1 Then they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshingfloors.

2 Therefore David inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver *thee up*.

13 Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 David spareth Saul in the cave. 8 He sheweth himself to him. 16 Saul's remorse. 20 David's oath to Saul.

1 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that they told him, saying, Behold, David *is* in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where *was* a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with *these* words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel's death. 2 Nabal's churlishness. 14 Abigail's wisdom. 23 Her humble petition. 32 David's thankfulness. 36 Nabal's death. 39 David's wife. 42 Abigail's marriage. 44 Michal's marriage.

1 And Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish and evil in his doings; and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: for we come in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ceased.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who *is* the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men *whom* I know not whence they *be*?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men; and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he reviled them.

15 But the men *were* very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he *is* such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them.

21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this *fellow* hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name *is*, so *is* he; Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let even it be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 And David said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in this instant there had surely been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told these things unto him, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives.

44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 David spareth Saul again. 6 He taketh his spear and cruse. 12 He reproveth Abner. 17 He sheweth himself to Saul. 21 Saul's confession. 25 David's return.

1 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed, and be guiltless?

10 David said moreover, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die; or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that *is* at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off; a great space being between them:

14 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who *art* thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye *are* worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that *was* at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice, and said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It *is* my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil *is* in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 David's flight to Achish. 5 He dwelleth in Ziklag. 8 His invasions. 10 His dissembling.

1 And David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him unto Achish, the son of Maoch, king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time which David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

8 And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so *will be* his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 David is appointed to go with Achish against Israel. 3 Saul's fear. 7 He seeketh to the witch of Endor. 11 Samuel's ghost. 15 Saul's doom. 20 His fear. 24 The witch's entertainment of him.

1 And it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called unto thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow shalt thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on *thy* way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof:

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they arose, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 David is sent back by the princes of the Philistines. 6 He returneth to Ziklag.

1 Now the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the hindmost with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews here? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest in the battle he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, *as* the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host *is* good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I *have been* before thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

*1 David's victory over the Amalekites.

and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, untill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety: 11 They renew their covenant. 18 Jonathan token to David. 24 Saul misseth David.

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity, and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes, and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide my self in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yeerly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindely with thy servant, for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, & let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into ℈ field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while I live, shew me the kindnesse of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindnesse from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the house of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of Davids enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19 And when thou hast stayed three dayes, then thou shalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self when the businesse was in hand, and shalt remain by the stone Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side *thereof*, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will send a lad, *saying*, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expresly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this side of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, *even* upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sate by Sauls side, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean, surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to passe on the morrow, *which was* the second day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked *leave of* me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he said, Let me go; I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman,

not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſon of Jeſſe to thine own confuſion, and unto the confuſion of thy mothers nakedneſſe?

31 For as long as the ſon of Jeſſe liveth upon the ground, thou ſhalt not be eſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now ſend and fetch him unto me, for he ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Jonathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid unto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a javelin at him to ſmite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay David.

34 So Jonathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the ſecond day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he ſaid unto his lad, Run, finde now the arrows which I ſhoot. And as the lad ranne he ſhot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had ſhot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make ſpeed, haſte ſtay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his maſter.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and ſaid unto him, Go carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And aſoon as the lad was gone, David aroſe out of *a place* toward the ſouth, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himſelf three times: and they kiſſed one another, and wept one with another, untill David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan ſaid to David, Go in peace, foraſmuch as we have ſworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my ſeed and thy ſeed for ever. And he aroſe, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *David obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread:* 8 *He taketh Goliaths ſword:* 10 *He fagneth himſelf mad.*

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the prieſt: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and ſaid unto him, *Why art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David ſaid unto Ahimelech the prieſt, The king hath commanded me a buſineſſe, and hath ſaid unto me, Let no man know any thing of the buſineſſe whereabout I ſend thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my ſervants to ſuch and ſuch a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is preſent.

4 And the prieſt anſwered David and ſaid, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men *have* kept themſelves at leaſt from women.

5 And David anſwered the prieſt, and ſaid unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about theſe three dayes, ſince I came out, and the veſſels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were ſanctified this day in the veſſell.

6 So the prieſt gave him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there but the ſhewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the ſervants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD: and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefeſt of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David ſaid unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand ſpear or ſword? for I have neither brought my ſword, nor my weapons with me, becauſe the kings buſineſſe required haſte.

9 And the prieſt ſaid, The ſword of Goliath the Philiſtine, whom thou ſleweſt in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other ſave that here. And David ſaid, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David aroſe, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achiſh the king of Gath.

11 And the ſervants of Achiſh ſaid unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not ſing one to another of him in dances, ſaying, Saul hath ſlain his thouſands, and David his ten thouſands?

12 And David laid up theſe words in his heart, and was ſore afraid of Achiſh the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himſelf mad in their hands, and ſcrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his ſpittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then ſaid Achiſh unto his ſervants, Lo, you ſee the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my preſence? ſhall this *fellow* come into mine houſe?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Companie reſort unto David:* 3 *He commendeth his parents to the king of Moab.* 6 *Saul complaineth of his ſervants unfaithfulneſſe.*

DAvid therefore departed thence, and eſcaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers houſe heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in diſtreſſes and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* diſcontented, gathered themſelves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he ſaid unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? and one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1 *David consulteth with Jonathan for his safety:* 11 *They renew their covenant.* 18 *Jonathan taken to David.* 24 *Saul missith David.*

AND David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what *is* mine iniquity, and what *is* my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And he said unto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing, either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not so.

3 And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, there *is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do *it* for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow *is* the new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the fields, unto the third day at even.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, David earnestly asked *leave* of me, that he might run to Bethlehem his city: for *there is* a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deal kindely with thy servant, for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, slay me thy self: for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, & let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have sounded my father about to-morrow any time, or the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee;

13 The LORD do so, and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not onely while I live, shew me the kindeſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *also* thou shalt not cut off thy kindeſſe from my houſe for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16 So Jonathan made *a covenant* with the houſe of David, *saying*, Let the LORD even require *it* at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him, as he loved his own ſoul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, To-morrow *is* the new moon: and thou shalt be miſſed, because thy ſeat will be empty.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didſt hide thy ſelf when the buſineſſe was in hand, and ſhalt remain by the ſtone Ezel.

20 And I will ſhoot three arrows on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a mark.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, ſaying, Go, finde out the arrows. If I expreſly ſay unto the lad, Behold, the arrows *are* on this ſide of thee, take them; then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and no hurt, *as* the LORD liveth.

22 But if I ſay thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows *are* beyond thee: go thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I have ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* between thee and me for ever.

24 ¶ So David hid himſelf in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king ſat him down to eat meat.

25 And the king ſat upon his ſeat as at other times, *even* upon a ſeat by the wall: and Jonathan aroſe, and Abner ſat by Sauls ſide, and Davids place was empty.

26 Nevertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him; he is not clean; ſurely he is not clean.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Davids place was empty: and Saul ſaid unto Jonathan his ſon, Wherefore cometh not the ſon of Jeſſe to meat, neither yeſterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan anſwered Saul, David earneſtly aſked *leave of* me *to go* to Bethlehem:

29 And he ſaid, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a ſacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: therefore he cometh not unto the kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Jonathan, and he ſaid unto him, Thou ſon of the perverſe rebellious woman, do

nor I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mothers nakednesse?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be stablished, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the moneth: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, finde out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cryed after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste stay not. And Jonathans lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And assoon as the lad was gone, David arose out of *a place* toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the Name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose, and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

CHAP. XXI.

1 David obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread: 8 He taketh Goliaths sword: 10 He feigneth himself mad.

THen came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of David, and said unto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse wherabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth, women have been kept from us about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a manner common; yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessell.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed *bread*: for there was no bread there but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 (Now a certain man of the servants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that *belonged* to Saul)

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapt in a cloth behinde the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into mine house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort unto David: 3 He commendeth his parents to the king of Moab. 6 Saul complaineth of his servants unfaithfulnesse.

DAvid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

2 And every one *that was* in distresses and every one that *was* in debt, and every one *that was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah under a tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites, will the son of Jesse give every one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds:

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and there is none that sheweth me that my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set over the servants of Saul) and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to Ahimelech the son of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then ¶ king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is so faithfull among all thy servants, as David, which is the kings son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, lesse or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the footmen that stood about him, Turn, and slay, the priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 And Nob the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David:

21 And Abiathar shewed David, that Saul had slain the LORDS priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew *it* that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned *the death of* all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David enquiring of the Lord, rescueth Keilah.* 7 *God sheweth him Saul's coming, and the Keilites treachery.*

THen they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And Davids men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again: and the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah: for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattell, and slew them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to passe when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, *that* he came down *with* an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah: and Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which *were* about six hundred, arose, and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go: and it was told

that David was escaped from Keilah, and he forbare to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph: and Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Sauls son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not finde thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jeshimon?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul, to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the kings hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be ye of the LORD, for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealeth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to passe, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jeshimon.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him, and they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David, and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come: for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Sela-Hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

David having cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life: 8 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Sauls acknowledgement.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheep-cotes by the way, where *was* a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Sauls robe privily.

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Davids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sauls skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master the LORDS anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on *his* way.

8 David also rose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behinde him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen, how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee, and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in mine hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou, and see, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee: yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom doest thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to passe when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? and Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day, how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch

much as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man finde his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. and Saul went home: but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Samuel dieth.* 10 *David provoked by Nabals churlishnesse, mindeth to destroy him.* 32 *Abigail pacifieth David.*

AND Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whose possessions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the Name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and she *was* a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man *was* churlish, and evil in his doings, and he *was* of the house of Caleb.

4 ¶ And David heard in the wildernesse that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name:

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth *in prosperity*, Peace *be* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine house, and peace *be* unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: now thy shepherds which were with us, we hurt them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men, and they will shew thee. wherefore let the young men finde favour in thine eyes, (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when Davids young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words, in the name of David, and ceased.

10 ¶ And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who *is* David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adayes, that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So Davids young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird you on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David about four hundred men: and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 ¶ But one of the young men told Abigail Nabals wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wildernesse to salute our master: and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields:

16 They were a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping sheep.

17 Now therefore know, and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household: for he is *such* a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid *them* on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so, as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 (Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wildernesse: so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.)

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the asse, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground,

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let *this* iniquity be, and let thine hand-maid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine hand-maid.

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he: Nabal is his name, and folly *is* with him: but I thine hand-maid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to *shed* blood, and from avenging thy self with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now this blessing which thine hand-maid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespasse of thine hand-maid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD: and evil hath not been found in thee *all* thy dayes,

29 Yet

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies them shall he sling out, as out of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe, when the LORD shall have done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel;

31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have deale well with my lord, then remember thine hand-maid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thou which hast kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house: see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king, and Nabals heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten dayes after, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, & hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent & communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine hand-maid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode upon an asse, with five damsells of her that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, & they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

CHAP. XXVI.

Saul cometh to Hachilah against David:
4 David espyeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his Spear and cruse.
13 David reproveth Abner.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wildernesse of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon by the way: but David abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner & the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS anointed, and be guiltlesse?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed: but, I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear, and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 ¶ Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off, (a great space being between them:)

14 And David cried to the people and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there

came out of the people las to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master the LORDS anointed: and now see where the kings spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Davids voice, and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD: for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the kings spear, and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness, and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS anointed.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing David to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 David beggeth Ziklag of Achish.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that *were* with him, unto Achish the son of Maoth king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, *even* David with his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse, Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royall city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full yeer and four moneths.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a rode to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish beleeved David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish his confidence in David. 7 The wretched to a witch: 15 The hearing his ruine pronounced. 21 The woman refresheth him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battell, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of my head for ever.

3 ¶ Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Be-

behold

...ood, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me him up whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up, and he is covered with a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done to him, as he spake by me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David:

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover, the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou and thy sons be with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee, and eat, that thou mayest have strength when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him, and he hearkened unto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants, and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *David marching with the Philistines* 3 *is disallowed by the princes:* 6 *Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which *is* in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews *here*? and Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this David the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me these days, or these years, and I have found no fault in him since he fell unto *me* unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battel, lest in the battel he be an adversary to us: for wherewith should he reconcile himself unto his master? should it not be with the heads of these men?

5 *Is* not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and thy going out, and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee, since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered & said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding, the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battel.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy masters servants that are come with thee: and soon as ye be

up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The Amalekites spoil Ziklag.* 4 *David pursueth them,* 11 *and overtaking them, recovereth the spoil:* 22 *His law to divide the spoil equally:* 26 *He sendeth presents to his friends.*

AND it came to passe, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captives: that *were* therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice, and wept, untill they had no more power to weep.

5 And Davids two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed: for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelechs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, pursue, for thou shalt surely overtake *them*, and without fail recover *all*.

9 So David went, he, and the six hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behinde, stayed.

10 But David pursued, he, and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat, and they made him drink water.

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, & two clusters of *raisins*: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three dayes, and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To whom *belongest* thou? and, whence *art* thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite, and my master left me, because three dayes agone I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion *upon* the south of the Cherethites, and upon the *coast* which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Sweare unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they *were* spread abroad upon all the earth, eating, and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, *which* they drave before those *other* cattell, and said, This *is* Davids spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor, and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that *were* with him: and when David came neer to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoil that we have recovered, save every man his wife, and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part *is* that goeth down to the battell, so shall his part *be* that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends, (saying, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD:)

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in south Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Jattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites,

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself, and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armour-bearer kill themselves:* 8 *The Philistines triumph over them.* 11 *The bodies being recovered, are burnt and the bones buried.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sons.

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me thorow, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel, that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish *it in* the house of their idols, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-Gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried *them* under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

THE SECOND BOOK OF *SAMUEL*, otherwise called, The second book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Sauls death:* 2 *is slain.* 17 *David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw it came to passe after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, & David had abode two dayes in Ziklag,

2 It came even to passe on the third day that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? & he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people also are fallen, and dead, and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear: and lo, the chariots and horsmen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behinde him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who *art* thou? and I answered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, on me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life *is* yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that *was* upon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that *were* with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel, because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And he answered, I *am* the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORDS anointed?

15 And David called one of the young men, and said, Go neer, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, Thy blood *be* upon thy head: for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORDS anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 (Also he bade them teach the children of Judah *the use of* the bow: behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon; lest the daughters

of the Philiſtines rejoyce, leſt the daughters of the uncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, neither let there be rain upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the ſlain, from the fat of the mighty, the bowe of Jonathan turned not back, and the ſword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleaſant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were ſwifter then eagles, they were ſtronger then lions.

24 Ye daughters of Iſrael, weep over Saul, who clothed you in ſcarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midſt of the battell! O Jonathan, thou waſt ſlain in thine high places.

26 I am diſtreſſed for thee, my brother Jonathan, very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me: thy love to me was wonderfull, paſſing the love of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war periſhed!

CHAP. II.

1 *David made king of Judah.*

AND it came to paſſe after this, that David enquired of the LORD, ſaying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD ſaid unto him, Go up. And David ſaid, Whither ſhall I go up? And he ſaid, Unto Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his two wives alſo, Ahinoam the Jezreelitreſſe, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did David bring up, every man with his houſhold: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the houſe of Judah: and they told David, ſaying, That the men of Jabeſh-Gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David ſent meſſengers unto the men of Jabeſh-Gilead, & ſaid unto them, Bleſſed be ye of the LORD, that ye have ſhewed this kindneſſe unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD ſhew kindneſſe and truth unto you: and I alſo will requite you this kindneſſe, becauſe ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be ſtrengthened, and be ye valiant: for your maſter Saul is dead: and alſo the houſe of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But Abner the ſon of Ner, captain of Sauls hoſt, took Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, & brought him over to Mahanaim,

9 And he made him king over Gilead, and over the Aſhurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Iſrael.

10 Iſhboſheth Sauls ſon was fourty years old when he began to reign over Iſrael, and reigned two years. But the houſe of Judah followed David.

11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the houſe of Judah, was ſeven years and ſix moneths.

12 ¶ And Abner the ſon of Ner, and the ſervants of Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the ſon of Zeruiah, and the ſervants of David went out, & met together by the pool of Gibeon: and they ſat down, the one on the one ſide of the pool, and the other on the other ſide of the pool.

14 And Abner ſaid to Joab, Let the young men now ariſe, and play before us. And Joab ſaid, Let them ariſe.

15 Then there aroſe, and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Iſhboſheth the ſon of Saul, and twelve of the ſervants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thruſt his ſword in his fellows ſide; ſo they fell down together: wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very ſore battell that day: & Abner was beaten, and the men of Iſrael, before the ſervants of David.

18 ¶ And there were three ſons of Zeruiah there, Joab, & Abiſhai, & Aſahel: and Aſahel was as lightof foot as a wilde roe.

19 And Aſahel purſued after Abner; and in going, he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behinde him, and ſaid, Art thou Aſahel? And he anſwered, I am.

21 And Abner ſaid to him, Turn aſide to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, & take thee his armour. But Aſahel would not turn aſide from following of him.

22 And Abner ſaid again to Aſahel, Turn thee aſide from following me: wherefore ſhould I ſmite thee to the ground? how then ſhould I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit, he refuſed to turn aſide: wherefore Abner, with the hinder end of the ſpear, ſmote him under the fifth rib, that the ſpear came out behinde him: and he fell down there, and died in the ſame place: and it came to paſſe, that as many as came to the place where Aſahel fell down and died, ſtood ſtill.

24 Joab alſo, and Abiſhai purſued after Abner: and the ſun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderneſſe of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themſelves together, after Abner, and became one troop, and ſtood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and ſaid, Shall the ſword devour for ever? knoweſt thou not that it will be bitterneſſe in the latter end? how long ſhall it be then ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren?

27 And Joab ſaid, As God liveth, unleſſe thou haſt ſpoken, ſurely then in the morning the people had gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people ſtood ſtill, and purſued after Iſrael no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked

that night thorow the plain: and passed over Jordan, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Davids servants nineteen men, and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abners men, so that three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Bethlehem: and Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAP. III.

1 *During the war, David still waxeth stronger.* 2 *Six sons born to him in Hebron.* 6 *Abner revolteth to David.* 22 *Joab hateth Abner.*

NOw there was long war between the house of Saul, and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his first-born was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse.

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail, the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur:

4 And the fourth, Adonijah, the son of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah, the son of Abital:

5 And the sixth, Ithream, by Eglah, David's wife: these were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was war between the house of Saul, and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my fathers concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Judah do shew kindnesse this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him:

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beersheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying: Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is: Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

14 And David sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying: Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her along weeping behinde her, to Bahurim: then said Abner unto him, Go, returne. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying: Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you.

18 Now then do *it*: for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying: By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the eares of David in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him: and David made Abner and the men that *were* with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise, and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord ℣ king, that they may make a league with thee, and ‡ thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the servants of David and Joab, came from *pursuing* a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them: (but Abner *was* not with David in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Joab and all the host that *was* with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee: why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou dost.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate, to speak with him quietly: and smote him there under the fifth *rib*, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard *it*, he said, I, and my kingdom *are* guiltlesse before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab, one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him. Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and § king lift up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, & all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat, while it was yet day, David sware, saying, So do God to me and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else till the sun be down.

36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel understood that day, that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king, and these men, the sons of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron. 9 David causeth them to be slain, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.

AND when Sauls son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all § Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other, Rechab, the sons of Rimmon, a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim: and were sojourners there until this day)

4 And Jonathan Sauls son had a son that was lame of his feet, *and* was five yeers old when the tidings came of Saul & Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came passe as she made haste to flee, that he fell, & became lame, and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would have fetched wheat, and they smote him under the fifth *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, he lay on his bed in his bedchamber: and they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and gat them away thorow the plain all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the son of Saul thine enemie, which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, As the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity,

10 When one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, (thinking to have brought good tidings) I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziglag, who *thought* that I would have given him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands, and their feet, and hanged them up over the pool in Hebron: but they took the head of Ishbosheth, and buried it in the sepulchre of Abner in Hebron.

CHAP. V.

1 The tribes at Hebron anoint David over Israel: 6 He taketh Zion: 17 He smiteth the Philistines.

THen came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone, and thy flesh.

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou *wast he* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.

3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron, and king David made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David was thirty yeers old when he began to reign, *and* he reigned forty yeers.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah seven yeers and six monethes: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three yeers, over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went to Jerusalem unto the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land; which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blinde and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Davids soul, he *shall be chief and captain*: wherefore they said, The blinde and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it, The city of David. and David built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And David went on, and grew great, and § LORD God of hosts was with him.

11 ¶ And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar-trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD

established him king over Israel: and for his kingdom was exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And David took him moe concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon,

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, & spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up; for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: but fetch a compasse behinde them, and come upon them over against § mulbery-trees.

24 And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulbery-trees, that then thou shalt bestir thy self: for then shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 *David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart:* 12 *He danceth before it,* 17 *and placeth it in a tabernacle.* 20 *Michals barrenneſſe.*

AGain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And David arose, and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *between* the cherubims.

3 And they set the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in Gibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio the sons of Abinadab drave the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, accompanying the ark of God; and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David & all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of *instruments* made of fir-wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to Nachons threshing-floor, Uzzah put forth his *hand* to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen shook *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God smote him there for *his* errour; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place Perez-Uzzah, to this day.

9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite three moneths; and the LORD blessed Obed-Edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that *pertained* unto him, because of the ark of God. So David went, and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom, into the city of David with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And David danced before the LORD with all *his* might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

15 So David, and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Sauls daughter looked thorow a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And they brought in the ark of the LORD, & set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the LORD.

18 And assoon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of *flesh*, and a flagon of *wine*: so all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bleſſe his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the hand-maids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelesly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, It was

son before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maid-servants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal ℣ daughter of Saul had no childe unto the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Davids purpose to build God an house,
4 is forbidden him. 12 Gods promise,
18 Davids thanksgiving.

AND it came to passe, when the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth within curtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying;

5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent, and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore, so shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

9 And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

10 (Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 I will be his father, and he shall be my son; if he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of

15 But my mercy shall not depart from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdom shall be stablished for ever before thee: thy throne shall be stablished for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who am I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD; but thou hast spoken also of thy servants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the manner of man, O Lord GOD?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy servant.

21 For thy words sake, and according to thine own heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And what one nation in the earth like thy people, *even* like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a Name, and to do for you great things, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations, and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy self thy people Israel *to be* a people unto thee for ever: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant)

29 Therefore now let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The Philistines and Moabites subdued.
3 Hadadezer and the Syrians smitten.
16 Davids officers.

AND after this it came to passe that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Methegammah out of ℣ hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and me-

them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he to put to death, & with one full line to keep alive: and so the Moabites became Davids servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven hundred horsmen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the charet-horses, but reserved of them for an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garisons in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 And from Berah, and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had wars with Toi) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicate of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13 And David got him a name, when he returned from smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garisons, and all they of Edom became Davids servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder.

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests, and Seraiah was the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Davids sons were chief rulers.

CHAP. IX.

1 David seeketh for Mephibosheth, 7 and restoreth him all that was Saul's: 9 He maketh Ziba his servant.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may shew him kindnesse for Jonathans sake?

2 And there was of the house of Saul a servant, whose name was Ziba: and when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant *is he*.

3 And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew the kindnesse of God unto him? and Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

4 And the king said unto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he *is* in the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then king David sent, and fet him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence: and David said, Mephibosheth? And he answered, Behold, thy servant.

7 ¶ And David said unto him, Feat not: for I will surely shew thee kindnesse, for Jonathan thy fathers sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

8 And he bowed himself, and said, What *is* thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy masters son all that pertained to Saul, and to all his house.

10 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy masters son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy masters son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons, and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do: as for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the kings sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba *were* servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the kings table, & was lame on both his feet.

CHAP. X.

1 Davids messengers are villanously entreated. 6 The Ammonites are overcome. 15 Shobach slain.

AND it came to passe after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindnesse unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants, for his father: and Davids servants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? Hath not David rather sent

his

his ſervants unto thee, to ſearch the city, and to ſpie it out, and to overthrow it? 4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids ſervants and ſhaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told it unto David, he ſent to meet them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the king ſaid, Tarry at Jericho untill your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtank before David, the children of Ammon ſent and hired the Syrians of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thouſand footmen, and of king Maacah a thouſand men, and of Iſhtob twelve thouſand men.

7 And when David heard of it, he ſent Joab, and all the hoſt of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Iſhtob, and Maacah, were by themſelves in the field.

9 When Joab ſaw that the front of the battel was againſt him before & behinde, he choſe of all the choice men of Iſrael, and put them in aray againſt the Syrians.

10 And the reſt of the people he delivered into the hand of Abiſhai his brother, that he might put them in aray againſt the children of Ammon.

11 And he ſaid, If the Syrians be too ſtrong for me, then thou ſhalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too ſtrong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let us play the men, for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which ſeemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battell againſt the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon ſaw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they alſo before Abiſhai, and entered into the city: ſo Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jeruſalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they gathered themſelves together.

16 And Hadarezer ſent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the river: and they came to Helam: and Shobach the captain of the hoſt of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Iſrael together, and paſſed over Jordan, and came to Helam: and the Syrians ſet themſelves in aray againſt David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Iſrael, and David ſlew the men of ſeven hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thouſand horſmen, and ſmote Shobach the captain of their hoſt, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were ſervants to Hadarezer ſaw that they were ſmitten before Iſrael, they made peace with Iſrael, and ſerved them: ſo the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Rabbah beſieged.* 2 *David commits adultery,* 6 *ſendeth for Uriah over it, but he would not.* 14 *Uriah ſlain.* 26 *David marrieth Bathſheba.*

AND it came to paſſe, that after a yeer was expired, at the time when kings go forth *to battell*, that David ſent Joab and his ſervants with him, and all Iſrael: and they deſtroyed the children of Ammon, and beſieged Rabbah. But David tarried ſtill at Jeruſalem.

2 ¶ And it came to paſſe in a morning-tide, that David aroſe from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the kings houſe: and from the roof he ſaw a woman waſhing her ſelf; and the woman was very beautifull to look upon.

3 And David ſent and enquired after the woman: and one ſaid, Is not this Bathſheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David ſent meſſengers, and took her, and ſhe came in unto him, and he lay with her, (for ſhe was purified from her uncleanneſſe) and ſhe returned unto her houſe.

5 And the woman conceived, and ſent and told David, and ſaid, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And David ſent to Joab, ſaying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab ſent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war proſpered.

8 And David ſaid to Uriah, Go down to thy houſe, and waſh thy feet. And when Uriah departed out of the kings houſe, there followed him a meſſe *of meat* from the king.

9 But Uriah ſlept at the door of the kings houſe, with all the ſervants of his lord, and went not down to his houſe.

10 And when they had told David, ſaying, Uriah went not down unto his houſe, David ſaid unto Uriah, Cameſt thou not from thy journey? why *then* didſt thou not go down unto thine houſe?

11 And Uriah ſaid unto David, The ark, and Iſrael, and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the ſervants of my lord are encamped in the open fields: ſhall I then go into mine houſe to eat, and to drink, and to lie with my wife? As thou livеſt, and as thy ſoul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David ſaid to Uriah, Tarry here to day alſo, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jeruſalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat & drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the ſervants of his lord, but went not down to his houſe.

14 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and ſent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, ſaying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hotteſt battell, and retire ye from him, that he may be ſmitten, and die.

16 And it came to paſſe when

observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king;

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the kings servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee: for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battell more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathan speaks of the ewe-lamb. 7 David reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 15 David prayeth for the childe.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor mans lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah, and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house, because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly, but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin, thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the childe also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD strake the childe that Uriahs wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the childe, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to passe on the seventh day, that the childe died, and the servants of David feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they said, Behold, while the childe was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the childe is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the childe was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the childe dead? and they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparell, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house, and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the childe, while it was alive, but when the childe was dead, thou didst rise, and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the childe was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the childe may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And Joab fought against Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royall city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their King's crown from off his head, (the weight whereof was a talent of gold, with the precious stones) and it was set on David's head, and he brought forth the spoil of the city in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them passe thorow the brick-kiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. XIII.

Amnon feigning himself sick, ravisheth Tamar: 15 He hating her, turneth her away: 23 Amnon slain.

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom the son of David had a faire sister, whose name was Tamar: and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamer; for she was a virgin, and Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab the son of Shimeah Davids brother: and Jonadab was a very subtill man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the kings son, leane from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy self sick: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dresse the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house; (and he was laid down) and she took flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay my brother, do not force me: for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king, for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 Then Amnon hated her exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the love wherewith he had loved her: and Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, There is no cause: this evil in sending me away is greater then the other that thou didst unto me: but he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministred unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had a garment of diverse colours upon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garments of diverse colours that she had on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, regard not this matter. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeers, that Absalom had sheepe-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's

34 And Absalom came to the king: and
ſaid, Behold now, thy ſervant hath ſheep-
ſhearers; let the king, I beſeech thee, and
his ſervants go with thy ſervant.

35 And the king ſaid to Abſalom, Nay,
my ſon, let us not all now go, leſt we be
chargeable unto thee. And he preſſed
him, howbeit he would not go, but bleſ-
ſed him.

36 Then ſaid Abſalom, If not, I pray
thee, let my brother Amnon go with us.
And the king ſaid unto him, Why ſhould
he go with thee?

37 But Abſalom preſſed him, that he
let Amnon and all the kings ſons go with
him.

38 ¶ Now Abſalom had commanded
his ſervants, ſaying, Mark ye now when
Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and
when I ſay unto you, Smite Amnon, then
kill him, fear not: have not I command-
ed you? be couragious, and be valiant.

39 And the ſervants of Abſalom did un-
to Amnon as Abſalom had commanded:
then all the kings ſons aroſe, and every
man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

40 ¶ And it came to paſſe while they
were in the way, that tidings came to Da-
vid, ſaying, Abſalom hath ſlain all the
kings ſons, and there is not one of them left.

41 Then the king aroſe, and tare his
garments, and lay on the earth: and all his
ſervants ſtood by with their clothes rent.

42 And Jonadab the ſon of Shimeah,
David's brother, anſwered and ſaid, Let
not my lord ſuppoſe that they have ſlain
all the young men the kings ſons: for
Amnon onely is dead: for by the appoint-
ment of Abſalom this hath been determi-
ned, from the day that he forced his ſi-
ſter Tamar.

43 Now therefore let not my lord the
king take the thing to his heart, to think
that all the kings ſons are dead: for Am-
non onely is dead.

44 But Abſalom fled. And the young
man that kept the watch lift up his eyes,
and looked, and behold there came much
people by the way of the hill ſide, be-
hinde him.

45 And Jonadab ſaid unto the king, Be-
hold, the kings ſons come: as thy ſervant
ſaid, ſo it is.

46 And it came to paſſe, aſſoon as he
had made an end of ſpeaking, that behold,
the kings ſons came, and lift up their
voice and wept: and the king alſo, and
all his ſervants wept very ſore.

47 ¶ But Abſalom fled, and went to
Talmai the ſon of Ammihud king of Ge-
ſhur: and David mourned for his ſon
every day.

38 So Abſalom fled, and went to Ge-
ſhur, and was there three yeers.

39 And *the ſoul of* king David longed
to go forth unto Abſalom: for he was
comforted concerning Amnon, ſeeing he
was dead.

CHAP. XIIII.

Joab ſendeth the woman of Tekoah to perſwade the King to fetch home Abſalom. 25. Abſaloms beauty, pride, and children.

1 NOw Joab the ſon of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was to-

2 And Joab ſent to Tekoah, and fetcht
thence a wiſe woman, and ſaid unto her, I
pray thee, feign thy ſelf to be a mourner,
and put on now mourning apparell, and
anoint not thy ſelf with oil, but be as a
woman that had a long time mourned for
the dead:

3 And come to the king, and ſpeak on
this manner unto him: ſo Joab put the
words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah
ſpake to the king, ſhe fell on her face to
the ground, and did obeiſance, and ſaid,
Help, O king.

5 And the king ſaid unto her, What
aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, I am in-
deed a widow-woman, and mine husband
is dead.

6 And thy hand-maid had two ſons,
and they two ſtrove together in the field,
and there was none to part them, but the
one ſmote the other, and ſlew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is ri-
ſen againſt thy hand-maid, and they ſaid,
Deliver him that ſmote his brother, that
we may kill him for the life of his bro-
ther, whom he ſlew, and we will deſtroy
the heir alſo: and ſo they ſhall quench
my coal which is left, and ſhall not leave
to my husband *neither* name nor remain-
der upon the earth.

8 And the king ſaid unto the woman,
Go to thine houſe, and I will give charge
concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah ſaid unto
the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity
be on me, and on my fathers houſe: and
the king and his throne *be* guiltleſſe.

10 And the king ſaid, Whoſoever ſaith
ought unto thee, bring him to me, and
he ſhall not touch thee any more.

11 Then ſaid ſhe, I pray thee, let the
king remember the LORD thy God, that
thou wouldeſt not ſuffer the revengers
of blood to deſtroy any more, leſt they
deſtroy my ſon. And he ſaid, As the
LORD liveth, there ſhall not one hair of
thy ſon fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman ſaid, Let thine
hand-maid, I pray thee, ſpeak one word
unto my lord the king. And he ſaid, Say on.

13 And the woman ſaid, Wherefore
then haſt thou thought ſuch a thing
againſt the people of God? For the king
doth ſpeak this thing as one which is
faulty, in that the king doth not fetch
home again his baniſhed.

14 For we muſt needs die, and are as
water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot
be gathered up again: neither doth God
reſpect any perſon, yet doth he deviſe
means, that his baniſhed be not expelled
from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to
ſpeak of this thing unto my lord the
king, *it is* becauſe the people have made
me afraid: and thy hand-maid ſaid, I
will now ſpeak unto the king: it may be
that the king will perform the request of
his hand-maid.

16 For the king will hear to deliver
his hand-maid out of the hand of the
man that would deſtroy me and my ſon
together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine hand-maid ſaid, The

word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king, to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

19 And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left, from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bad me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine hand-maid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, to day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

23 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

25 ¶ But in all Israel there was none so be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the hair was heavie on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the kings weight.

27 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the kings face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is neer mine, and he hath barly there: go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face: and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Absalom stealeth the hearts of Israel.*
10 *He maketh a conspiracie.* 13 *Flieth from Jerusalem:* 31 *He overthroweth Ahithophels counsell.*

AND it came to passe after this, that Absalom prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversie came to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city *art* thou? And he said, Thy servant *is* of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right; but there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, O that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause, might come unto me, & I would do him justice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after forty yeers, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go, and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 For thy servant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Davids counsellour, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to David, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants, that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for we shall else escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do* whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint.

16 And

16 And the king went forth, and all
his houshold after him: and the king left
ten women, which were concubines, to
keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all
the people after him, and tarried in a
place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on be-
side him; and all the Cherethites, and all
the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six
hundred men, which came after him from
Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the
Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with
us? return to thy place, and abide with
the king: for thou art a stranger, and
also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest but yesterday,
should I this day make thee go up and
down with us? seeing I go whither I
may, return thou, and take back thy bre-
thren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and
said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord
the king liveth, surely in what place my
lord the king shall be, whether in death or
life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and
pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed
over, and all his men, and all the little
ones that were with him.

23 And all the country wept with a
loud voice, & all the people passed over:
the king also himself passed over the
brook Kidron, and all the people passed
over toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo, Zadok also, and all the
Levites were with him, bearing the ark
of the covenant of God: and they set
down the ark of God; and Abiathar went
up, until all the people had done passing
out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok,
Carry back the ark of God into the city:
if I shall finde favour in the eyes of the
LORD, he will bring me again, and shew
me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no de-
light in thee: behold, here am I, let him
do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the
priest, Art not thou a seer? return into
the city in peace, and your two sons with
you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the
son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the
wilderness, until there come word from
you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar car-
ried the ark of God again to Jerusalem:
and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent
of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up,
and had his head covered, and he went
barefoot: & all the people that was with
him covered every man his head, and
they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahi-
thophel is among the conspirators with
Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I
pray thee, turn the counsell of Ahithophel
into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that when
David was come to the top of the mount,
where he worshipped God, behold, Hu-
shai the Archite came to meet him, with
his coat rent, and earth upon his head:

33 Unto whom David said, If thou
passest on with me, then thou shalt be a
burden unto me.

34 But if thou return to the city, and
say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant,
O king; as I have been thy fathers ser-
vant hitherto, so will I now also be thy
servant; then mayest thou for me defeat
the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee
Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore
it shall be, that what thing soever thou
shalt hear out of the kings house, thou shalt
tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them
their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadoks son, and
Jonathan Abiathars son, and by them ye
shall send unto me every thing that ye
can hear.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came in-
to the city, and Absalom came into Jeru-
salem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Zibas false suggestions.* 5 *Shimei curseth David.* 9 *David abstaineth, and restraineth others from revenge.* 20 *Ahithophels counsell.*

AND when David was a little past
the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the
servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a
couple of asses saddled, and upon them
two hundred loaves of bread, and an hun-
dred bunches of raisins, and an hundred
of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What
meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The
asses be for the kings houshold to ride on;
and the bread and summer-fruit for the
young men to eat, and the wine, that such
as be faint in the wildernesse may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy
masters son? And Ziba said unto the king,
Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he
said, To day shall the house of Israel re-
store me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold,
thine are all that pertained unto Mephi-
bosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech
thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight,
my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to
Bahurim, behold, thence came out a man
of the family of the house of Saul, whose
name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he
came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at
all the servants of king David: and all
the people, and all the mighty men were
on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cur-
sed, Come out, come out, thou bloody
man, and thou man of Belial:

8 The LORD hath returned upon
thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in
whose stead thou hast reigned; and the
LORD hath delivered the kingdom into
the hand of Absalom thy son: and be-
hold, thou art taken by thy mischief, be-
cause thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Ze-
ruiah unto the king, Why should this dead
dog curse my lord the king? let me go
over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Benjamite *do it*? let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine affliction, & that the LORD will requite good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hills side over against him, and cursed as he went, & threw stones at him, & cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people, the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy kindnesse to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not *serve* in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsell among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house, and Absalom went in unto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsell of Ahithophel which he counselled in those dayes, was as if a man had enquired at the oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with David, & with Absalom.

CHAP. XVII

1 *Ahithophels counsell is overthrown by Hushai.* 15 *Secret intelligence is sent unto David.* 23 *Ahithophel hangeth himself.* 25 *Amasa is made captain.*

MOreover, Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now chuse out twelve thousand men, and I will arise, and pursue after David this night.

2 And I will come upon him while he is weary and feeble handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now for the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do after his saying? if not, speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsell that Ahithophel hath given is not good at this time.

8 For (said Hushai) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be valiant men, and they *be* chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to passe, when some of them be overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a lion, shall utterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee, from Dan even to Beersheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and that thou go to battell in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place, where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and all the men that *are* with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom, and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: For the LORD had appointed to defeat the good counsell of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the elders of Israel, and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily passe over, lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; (for they might not be seen to come into the city) and a wench went and told them: and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth,

and ground corn thereon; and the
thing was not known.
30 And when Absaloms servants came
to the woman to the house, they said,
Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And
the woman said unto them, They be gone
over the brook of water. And when they
had sought, and could not finde them,
they returned to Jerusalem.
31 And it came to passe after they were
departed, that they came up out of the
well, and went and told king David, and
said unto David, Arise, and passe quickly
over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel
counselled against you.
32 Then David arose, and all the peo-
ple that were with him, and they passed
over Jordan: by the morning light there
lacked not one of them that was not gone
over Jordan.
33 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his
counsell was not followed, he saddled his
asse, and arose, and gat him home to his
house, to his city, and put his household in
order, and hanged himself, and died, and
was buried in the sepulchre of his father.
34 Then David came to Mahanaim:
and Absalom passed over Jordan, he, and
all the men of Israel with him.
35 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain
of the host, in stead of Joab: which A-
masa was a mans sonne, whose name was
Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abi-
gal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Ze-
ruiah Joabs mother.
36 So Israel and Absalom pitched in
the land of Gilead.
37 ¶ And it came to passe when David
was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the
sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children
of Ammon, and Machir the son of Am-
miel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gil-
adite of Rogelim,
38 Brought beds, and basins, and earthen
vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour,
and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles,
and parched pulse,
39 And honey, and butter, and sheep,
and cheese of kine, for David, and for the
people that were with him, to eat: for
they said, The people is hungry, and
weary, and thirsty in the wildernesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 David viewing the armies, giveth charge of Absalom. 9 Absalom is slain. 19 Tidings is brought to David.

AND David numbered the people that
were with him, and set captains of
thousands, and captains of hundreds over
them.
2 And David sent forth a third part of
the people under the hand of Joab, and a
third part under the hand of Abishai, the
sonne of Zeruiah Joabs brother, and a third
part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite:
and the king said unto the people, I will
surely go forth with you my self also.
3 But the people answered, Thou shalt
not go forth: for if we flee away, they
will not care for us; neither if half of us
die, will they care for us: but now thou
art worth ten thousand of us: therefore
now it is better that thou succour us out
of the city.
4 And the king said unto them, What
seemeth you best, I will do. And the king
stood by the gate side, and all the people
came out by hundreds, and by thousands.
5 And the king commanded Joab, and
Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deal* gently
for my sake with the young man, *even*
with Absalom. And all the people heard
when the king gave all the captains charge
concerning Absalom.
6 ¶ So the people went out into the
field against Israel: and the battell was
in the wood of Ephraim;
7 Where the people of Israel were
slain before the servants of David, and
there was there a great slaughter that day
of twenty thousand *men*.
8 For the battell was there scattered
over the face of all the countrey: and the
wood devoured more people that day,
then the sword devoured.
9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of
David. And Absalom rode upon a mule,
and the mule went under the thick boughs
of a great oak, and his head caught hold
of the oak, and he was taken up between
the heaven and the earth, and the mule
that *was* under him went away.
10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told
Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom
hanged in an oak.
11 And Joab said unto the man that
told him, And behold, thou sawest *him*,
and why didst thou not smite him there
to the ground, and I would have given
thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.
12 And the man said unto Joab, Though
I should receive a thousand *shekels* of sil-
ver in mine hand, *yet* would I not put
forth mine hand against the kings son:
for in our hearing the king charged thee
and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, Beware that
none *touch* the young man Absalom.
13 Otherwise I should have wrought
falshood against mine *own* life: for there
is no matter hid from the king, and
thou thy self wouldest have set thy self
against *me*.
14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry
thus with thee. And he took three darts
in his hand, and thrust them thorow the
heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive
in the midst of the oak.
15 And ten young men that bare Joabs
armour, compassed about and smote Ab-
salom, and slew him.
16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the
people returned from pursuing after Is-
rael: for Joab held back the people.
17 And they took Absalom, and cast
him into a great pit in the wood, & laid
a very great heap of stones upon him:
and all Israel fled every one to his tent.
18 ¶ Now Absalom in his life time
had taken and reared up for himself a
pillar, which *is* in the kings dale: for he
said, I have no son to keep my name in
remembrance: and he called the pillar
after his own name, and it is called un-
to this day, Absaloms place.
19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Za-
dok, Let me now run, and bear the king
tidings, how that the LORD hath aven-
ged him of his enemies.
20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt
not bear tidings this day, but thou shalt

bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the kings son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But howsoever let me, I pray thee, also run after Cushi. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ready?

23 But howsoever (*said he*) let me run: and he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and over-ran Cushi.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew neer.

26 And the watchman saw another man running, and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He *is* a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lift up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the kings servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king said *unto him*, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And behold, Cushi came, and Cushi said, Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? and Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom: would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *David ceaseth mourning:* 9 *His return:* 11 *He warns the priests to incite Judah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth & mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battell.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son.

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, & the lives of thy sons, & of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, & the lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou loveſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends: for thou haſt declared this day, that thou regardeſt neither princes nor ſervants: for this I perceive, that if Abſalom had liven, and all we had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, go forth, and ſpeak comfortably unto thy ſervants: for I ſwear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one man with thee this night, and that will be worſe unto thee, then all the evil that befell thee from thy youth untill now.

8 Then the king aroſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told unto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtrife throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now he is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battell: now therefore why ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the prieſts, ſaying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the king back to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeech of all Iſrael is come to the king, even to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones, and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring back the king?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa, *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God do ſo to me, and more alſo, if thou be not captain of the hoſt before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as *the heart of* one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* unto the king, Return thou, and all thy ſervants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan: and Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And Shimei the ſon of Gera, a Benjamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David,

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the ſervant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteen ſons, and his twenty ſervants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the kings houſhold, and to do what he thought good: and Shimei

son of Gera fell down before the king, as
soon as he was come over Jordan;
20 And said unto the king, Let not my
lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do
thou remember that which thy servant
did perversly the day that my lord the
king went out of Jerusalem, that the king
would take it to his heart.
20 For thy servant doth know that I
have sinned: therefore behold, I am come
the first this day of all the house of Jo-
seph to go down to meet my lord the king.
21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah an-
swered and said, Shall not Shimei be put
to death for this, because he cursed the
Lord's anointed?
22 And David said, What have I to
do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye
should this day be adversaries unto me?
shall there any man be put to death this
day in Israel? for do not I know, that I
am this day king over Israel?
23 Therefore the king said unto Shi-
mei, Thou shalt not die: and the king
sware unto him.
24 ¶ And Mephibosheth the son of Saul
came down to meet the king, and had
neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed
his beard, nor washed his clothes, from
the day the king departed, until the day
he came again in peace.
25 And it came to passe when he was
come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that
the king said unto him, Wherefore went-
est not thou with me, Mephibosheth?
26 And he answered, My lord, O king,
my servant deceived me; for thy servant
said, I will saddle me an asse, that I may
ride thereon, and go to the king, because
thy servant is lame:
27 And he hath slandered thy servant
unto my lord the king: but my lord, the
king is as an angel of God: do therefore
what is good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers house were but
dead men before my lord the king: yet
didst thou set thy servant among them
that did eat at thine own table: what
right therefore have I yet to cry any
more unto the king?
29 And the king said unto him, Why
speakest thou any more of thy matters? I
have said, Thou & Ziba divide the land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the
king, Yea let him take all, forasmuch as
my lord the king is come again in peace
unto his own house.
31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came
down from Rogelim, & went over Jordan
with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man,
even fourscore yeers old, & he had provi-
ded the king of sustenance while he lay at
Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai,
Come thou over with me, and I will feed
thee with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the king,
How long have I to live, that I should
go up with the king unto Jerusalem?
35 I am this day fourscore yeers old:
and can I discern between good and
evil? can thy servant taste what I eat, or
what I drink? can I hear any more the
voice of singing-men and singing-wo-
men? wherefore then should thy servant
be yet a burden unto my lord the king?
36 Thy servant will go a little way
over Jordan with the king: and why
should the king recompense it me with
such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn
back again, that I may die in mine own
city, and *be buried* by the grave of my
father and of my mother: but behold, thy
servant Chimham, let him go over with
my lord the king, and do to him what
shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham
shall go over with me, and I will do to
him that which shall seem good unto
thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require
of me, that will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jor-
dan: and when the king was come over,
the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him,
and he returned unto his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal,
and Chimham went on with him: and all
the people of Judah conduited the king,
and also half the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel
came to the king, and said unto the king,
Why have our brethren, the men of Ju-
dah, stolen thee away, and have brought
the king, and his houshold, and all Da-
vids men with him over Jordan?
42 And all ¶ men of Judah answered the
men of Israel, Because the king is neer of
kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for
this matter? have we eaten at all of the
kings cost? or hath he given us any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered the
men of Judah, and said, We have ten
parts in the king, and we have also more
right in David then ye: why then did ye
despise us, that our advice should not be
first had in bringing back our king? And
the words of the men of Judah were fier-
cer then the words of the men of Israel.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Sheba maketh a party in Israel.* 4 *Amasa is slain.* 14 *Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel.* 16 *A wise woman saveth the city.* 23 *Davids officers.*

AND there happened to be there a
man of Belial, whose name was
Sheba the son of Bichri, a Benjamite, and
he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no
part in David, neither have we inherit-
ance in the son of Jesse: every man to
his tents, O Israel.
2 So every man of Israel went up
from after David, *and* followed Sheba
the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah
clave unto their king, from Jordan even
to Jerusalem.
3 ¶ And David came to his house at
Jerusalem, and the king took the ten wo-
men his concubines, whom he had left to
keep the house, and put them in ward, and
fed them, but went not in unto them: so
they were shut up unto the day of their
death, living in widowhood.
4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, As-
semble me the men of Judah within three
dayes, and be thou here present.
5 So Amasa went to assemble the men
of Judah: but he tarried longer then the
set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm then did Absalom: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joabs men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone, which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? and Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that *was* in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and strake him not again, and he died: so Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that *is* for David, *let him go* after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel, unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Joab, battered the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come neer hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come neer unto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Joab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then he said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then he spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lift up his hand against the king; even against David; deliver him onely, & I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Joab: and he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent: and Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab *was* over all the host of Israel, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud *was* recorder.

25 And Sheva *was* scribe, and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite, *was a* chief ruler about David.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The famine ceaseth.* 12 *The bones of Saul and Jonathan buried.* 15 *Four battells against the Philistines.*

THen there was a famine in the days of David three yeers, yeer after yeer; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, & that devised against us, *that* we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel,

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul whom the LORD did chuse. And the king said, I will give *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the LORDS oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni & Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the dayes of harvest, in the first dayes, in the beginning of barley-harvest.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of barley-harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-Gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Bethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that God was intreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel, and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which was of the sons of the giant, (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battell, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to passe after this, that there was again a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battell in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan § son of Jaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, & on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number, and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, the brother of David, slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for Gods powerfull deliverance, and manifold blessings.

AND David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer:

3 The God of my rock; in him will I trust: *he is* my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who *is* worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When § waves of death compassed me, § floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry *did enter* into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoak out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also, & came down: and darknesse *was* under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: and he was seen upon the wings of the winde.

12 And he made darknesse pavilions round about him: dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven: and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightening, and discomfited them.

16 And the chanels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.

18 He delivered me from my strong enemy, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his judgements *were* before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also upright before him: and have kept my self from mine iniquity.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousnesse: according to my cleanness in his eyesight.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thy eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkneſſe.
30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all them that truſt in him.
32 For who *is* God, ſave the LORD? and who *is* a rock, ſave our God?
33 God *is* my ſtrength *and* power: and he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*: and ſetteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war: ſo that a bowe of ſteel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou haſt alſo given me the ſhield of thy ſalvation: and thy gentleneſſe hath made me great.
37 Thou haſt enlarged my ſteps under me: ſo that my feet did not ſlip.
38 I have purſued mine enemies, and deſtroyed them: and turned not again untill I had conſumed them.
39 And I have conſumed them, and wounded them, that they could not ariſe: yea, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou haſt girded me with ſtrength to battell: them that roſe up againſt me haſt thou ſubdued under me.
41 Thou haſt alſo given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might deſtroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to ſave: *even* unto the LORD, but he anſwered them not.
43 Then did I beat them as ſmall as the duſt of the earth: I did ſtamp them as the mire of the ſtreet, *and* did ſpread them abroad.
44 Thou alſo haſt delivered me from the ſtrivings of my people, thou haſt kept me *to be* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, ſhall ſerve me.
45 Strangers ſhall ſubmit themſelves unto me: aſſoon as they hear, they ſhall be obedient unto me.
46 Strangers ſhall fade away, and they ſhall be afraid out of their cloſe places.
47 The LORD liveth, and bleſſed *be* my rock, and exalted be the God of the rock of my ſalvation.
48 *It is* God that avengeth me, and *that* bringeth down the people under me:
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou alſo haſt lifted me up on high above them that roſe up againſt me: thou haſt delivered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and I will ſing praiſes unto thy Name.
51 He is the tower of ſalvation for his king: and ſheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David & to his ſeed for evermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David profeſſeth his faith in God: promiſes to be beyond ſenſe or experience.*

NOw theſe be the laſt words of David: David the ſon of Jeſſe ſaid, and the man who was raiſed up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the ſweet pſalmiſt of Iſrael ſaid,
2 The Spirit of the LORD ſpake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.
3 The God of Iſrael ſaid, The [illegible] of Iſrael ſpake to me, He that [illegible] ver men *muſt be* juſt, ruling [illegible] of God:
4 And *he ſhall be* as the light [illegible] morning, *when* the ſun riſeth, [illegible] morning without clouds, *as* the [illegible] graſſe *ſpringing* out of the earth [illegible] ſhining after rain.
5 Although my houſe be not [illegible] God: yet he hath made with me [illegible] laſting covenant, ordered in all [illegible] and ſure: for *this is* all my ſalvation, [illegible] all *my* deſire, although he make it [illegible] grow.
6 ¶ But *the ſons* of Belial *ſhall be* [illegible] them as thorns thruſt away, becauſe [illegible] cannot be taken with hands.
7 But the man *that* ſhall touch [illegible] muſt be fenced with iron, and the [illegible] a ſpear, and they ſhall be utterly [illegible] with fire in the *ſame* place.
8 ¶ Theſe *be* the names of the [illegible] men whom David had: The Tachm[illegible] that ſat in the ſeat, chief among the [illegible] ptains, (the ſame *was* Adino the [illegible] *he lift up his ſpear* againſt eight hun[illegible] whom he ſlew at one time.
9 And after him *was* Eleazar [illegible] of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the [illegible] mighty men with David, when [illegible] fied the Philiſtines *that* were [illegible] thered together to battell, and the [illegible] of Iſrael were gone away.
10 He aroſe and ſmote the Philiſ[illegible] untill his hand was weary, and his [illegible] clave unto the ſword: and the LO[illegible] wrought a great victory that day; and [illegible] people returned after him only to
11 And after him *was* Shammah [illegible] ſon of Agee the Hararite: and the [illegible] liſtines were gathered together into [illegible] troop, where was a piece of ground [illegible] of lentils: and the people fled from [illegible] Philiſtines.
12 But he ſtood in the midſt of [illegible] ground, and defended it, and ſlew [illegible] Philiſtines: and the LORD wrought [illegible] great victory.
13 And three of the thirty chief [illegible] down and came to David in the har[illegible] time, unto the cave of Adullam: and [illegible] troop of the Philiſtines pitched in [illegible] valley of Rephaim.
14 And David *was* then in an hold, [illegible] the gariſon of the Philiſtines *was* [illegible] in Bethlehem.
15 And David longed, and ſaid, O [illegible] one would give me drink of the water [illegible] the well of Bethlehem, which is by the [illegible]
16 And the three mighty men [illegible] thorow the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and [illegible] drew water out of the well of Beth[illegible] lehem, that was by the gate, and took [illegible] and brought *it* to David: nevertheleſſe [illegible] he would not drink thereof, but poured [illegible] it out unto the LORD.
17 And he ſaid, Be it far from me, O [illegible] LORD, that I ſhould do this: *is* not this [illegible] the blood of the men that went in [illegible] jeopardie of their lives? therefore he would [illegible] not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three [illegible] mighty men.
18 And Abiſai, brother of Joab [illegible] of Zeruiah, was chief among three

he lift up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit, he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two lion-like men of Moab: he went down also, and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow.

21 And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

22 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men.

23 He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

24 Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the Paltite, Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Hushathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heled the son of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai, out of Gibeah, of the children of Benjamin,

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of Gaash,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the sons of Jashen, Jonathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the son of Ahasbai, the son of the Maachathite, Eliam the son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armour-bearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joab numbers the people.* 10 *David of three plagues chuseth the pestilence.*

18 *The plague stayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

2 For the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beersheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Joab said unto the king, Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, (how many soever they be) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab, and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

5 ¶ And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Aroer on the right side of the city, that *lieth* in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-Hodshi; and they came to Dan-jaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, *even* to Beersheba.

8 So when they had gone thorow all the land, they came to Jerusalem, at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9 And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, David's seer, saying,

12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three days pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me.

14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for his mercies are great) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beersheba, seventy thousand men.

16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Jebusite.

17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: but these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD, in the threshing-floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

19 And David, according to ℣ saying of Gad, went up, as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing floor of thee, to build an altar unto ℣ LORD, that the plague may be stayed from ℣ people.

22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king: and Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor, and the oxen, for fifty shekels of silver.

25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS, commonly called, The third book of the KINGS,

CHAP. I.

1 *Abishag cherisheth David.* 5 *Adonijah usurpeth the kingdom.* 32 *Solomon is anointed.*

NOw king David was old, *and* stricken in years, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.

2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin, and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat.

3 So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag a Shunamite, and brought her to the king.

4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: and he prepared him chariots, and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him.

6 And his father had not displeased him at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? And he also *was* a very goodly man, and his *mother* bare him after Absalom.

7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah, helped *him*.

8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which *belonged* to David, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattel, by the stone of Zoheleth, which *is* by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah the kings servants.

10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king: and the king said, What wouldest thou?

17 And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne:

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slain oxen, and fat cattel, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all ℣ sons of the king & Abiathar the priest, and Joab ℣ captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called.

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel *are* upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I, and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders.

22 ¶ And lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan ℣ prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 For

25 For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen, and fat cattell, and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the kings sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, God save king Adonijah.

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bathsheba. And she came into the kings presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king sware and said, As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distresse,

30 Even as I sware unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead: even so will I certainly do this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon.

34 And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon.

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel, and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord ✠ king say so too.

37 As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord king David.

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king Davids mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoyced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah, and all the guests that *were* with him, heard it, as they had made an end of eating: and when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city, being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came, and Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan ✠ prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the kings mule.

45 And Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoycing, so that the city rang again: this is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover, the kings servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which hath given *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth but if wickednes shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 *Davids charge to Solomon:* 10 *His death.* 12 *Solomon succeedeth.* 13 *Adonijah is put to death.* 26 *Abiathar loseth the priesthood.*

NOw the dayes of David drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy self a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his wayes, to keep his statutes, *and* his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thy self:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart, and with all their soul, there

shall

shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled, because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou hast with thee Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltlesse, for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him, but his hoar head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the dayes that David reigned over Israel, were fourty yeers: seven yeers reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father, and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well! I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon to speak unto him for Adonijah: and the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the kings mother, and she sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunamite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunamite for Adonijah? Ask for him the kingdom also, (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and he fell upon him that he died.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields, for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord GOD before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD, that he might fulfill the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab (for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom) and Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay, but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, & fell upon him, & slew him, & he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent, and called for Shimei,

Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the end of three yeers, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachah king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon, that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is privie to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickednesse upon thine own head.

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out, and fell upon him that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAP. III.

1 *Solomon marrieth Pharaohs daughter:* 5 *His choice:* 16 *His judgement betweene two harlots.*

AND Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those dayes.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt-offerings did Solomon offer up on that altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in uprightnesse of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king in stead of David my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered, nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy self long life, neither hast asked riches for thy self, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy self understanding to discern judgement;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy dayes.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my wayes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt-offerings, and offered peace-offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a childe with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this womans childe died in the night, because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead childe in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my childe suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son: and this said, No, but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king.

23 Then

23 Then ſaid the king, The one ſaith, This *is* my ſon that liveth, and thy ſon *is* the dead: and the other ſaith, Nay, but thy ſon *is* the dead, and my ſon *is* the living.

24 And § king ſaid, Bring me a ſword. And they brought a ſword before § king.

25 And the king ſaid, Divide the living childe in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then ſpake the woman whoſe the living childe *was*, unto the king, (for her bowels yerned upon her ſon) and ſhe ſaid, O my lord, give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: but § other ſaid, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide *it*.

27 Then the king anſwered and ſaid, Give her the living childe, and in no wiſe ſlay it: ſhe *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Iſrael heard of § judgement which the king had judged, & they feared the king: for they ſaw that the wiſdom of God *was* in him, to do judgement.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Solomons princes: 7 His twelve officers: 20, 24 The peace and largeneſſe of his kingdom: 29 His wiſdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Iſrael.

2 And theſe *were* the princes which he had, Azariah the ſon of Zadok the prieſt,

3 Eliboreph and Ahiah, the ſons of Shiſha, ſcribes: Jehoſaphat the ſon of Ahilud the recorder;

4 And Benaiah the ſon of Jehoiada *was* over the hoſt: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the prieſts:

5 And Azariah the ſon of Nathan *was* over the officers: and Zabud the ſon of Nathan *was* principall officer, *and* the kings friend.

6 And Ahiſhar was over the houſhold: and Adoniram the ſon of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Iſrael, which provided victuals for the king and his houſhold: each man his moneth in a yeer made proviſion.

8 And theſe are their names: the ſon of Hur in mount Ephraim:

9 The ſon of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Bethſhemeſh, and Elon-Beth-hanan:

10 The ſon of Heſeb in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Socoh, and all the land of Hepher:

11 The ſon of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

12 Baana the ſon of Ahilud *to him pertained* Taanach, and Megiddo, and all Bethſhean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Jezreel, from Bethſhean to Abel-Mehola, even unto *the place that is* beyond Jokneam:

13 The ſon of Geber in Ramoth-Gilead: to him *pertained* the towns of Jair the ſon of Manaſſeh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *alſo pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Baſhan, threeſcore great cities, with walls and brazen barrs:

14 Ahinadab the ſon of Iddo had Mahanaim:

15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali, he alſo took Baſmath the daughter of Solomon to wife:

16 Baanah the ſon of Huſhai *was* in Aſher, and in Aloth:

17 Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Paruah in Iſſachar:

18 Shimei the ſon of Elah in Benjamin:

19 Geber the ſon of Uri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Baſhan; and he *was* the only officer which *was* in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Iſrael *were* many, according to the ſand which is by the ſea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philiſtines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought preſents, and ſerved Solomon all the dayes of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomons proviſion for one day was thirty meaſures of fine flower, and threeſcore meaſures of meal.

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the paſtures, and an hundred sheep, beſides harts, and roe-bucks, and fallow deer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the *region* on this ſide the river, from Tiphſah even to Azzah, over all the kings of this ſide the river: and he had peace on all ſides round about him.

25 And Judah and Iſrael dwelt ſafely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-ſheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

26 ¶ And Solomon had fourty thouſand ſtalls of horſes for his charets, and twelve thouſand horſemen.

27 And theſe officers provided victuals for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomons table, every man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley alſo and ſtraw for the horſes and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And God gave Solomon wiſdom and underſtanding exceeding much, and largeneſſe of heart, even as the ſand that *is* on the ſea ſhore.

30 And Solomons wiſdom excelled the wiſdom of all the children of the eaſt countrey, and all the wiſdom of Egypt.

31 For he was wiſer then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the ſons of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And he ſpake three thouſand proverbs: and his ſongs were a thouſand and five.

33 And he ſpake of trees, from the cedar-tree that *is* in Lebanon, even unto the hyſop that ſpringeth out of the wall: he ſpake alſo of beaſts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fiſhes.

34 And there came of all people to hear the wiſdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wiſdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Hiram ſending to congratulate Solomon, proffereth him timber to build the temple: 13 his workmen.

AND Hiram king of Tyre ſent his ſervants unto Solomon, (for he had heard that they had anointed him king

or the room of his father) for Hiram was ever a lover of David.

2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the Name of the LORD his God, for the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet.

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent.

5 And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy roome, he shall build an house unto my Name.

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants, and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things which thou sentest to me for: *and* I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9 *My* servants shall bring *them* down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in floats, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees and fir-trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram yeer by yeer.

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a levie out of all Israel, and the levie was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and Adoniram *was* over the levie.

15 And Solomon had threescore & ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains:

16 Besides the chief of Solomons officers which *were* over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, *and* hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The building of Solomons temple:* 11 *Gods promise unto it:* 37 *The time of building it.*

AND it came to passe in the four hundred and fourscore yeer, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeer of Solomons reign over Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house: twenty cubits *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and ten cubits *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house, he made windows of narrow lights.

5 ¶ And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, *against* the walls of the house round about, *both* of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* five cubits broad, and the middle *was* six cubits broad, and the third *was* seven cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that *the beams* should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer, nor axe, nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber *was* in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle *chamber*, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgements, and keep all my commandments to walk in them: then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered *them* on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built *them* for it within, *even* for the oracle, *even* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was fourty cubits *long*.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers; all *was* cedar, there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold, and so covered the altar *which was* of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle, and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, untill he had finished all the house: also the whole altar that *was* by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, *each* ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits *was* the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure, and one cise.

26 The height of ♆ one cherub *was* ten cubits, and so *was it* of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall; and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within, and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle, he made doors of olive-tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were a* fift part *of the wall*.

32 The two doors also *were* of olive-tree, and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, and overlaid *them* with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree, a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doors *were* of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door *were* folding, and the two leaves of the other door *were* folding.

35 And he carved *thereon* cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered *them* with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner co... three rows of hewed stones, and ... cedar-beams.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeer was the f... tion of the house of the LORD la... the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleventh yeer, ... moneth Bul (which *is* the eighth ... was the house finished thorowout ... parts thereof, and according to ... fashion of it: so was he seven ye... building it.

CHAP. VII.

1, 2 *The building of Solomons ... and the house for Pharaohs ...*

11 *Hirams work for the house.*

BUt Solomon was building his ... house thirteen yeers, and he fi... all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the ... of Lebanon; the length thereof ... hundred cubits, and the breadth th... fifty cubits, and the height thereof th... cubits, upon four rows of cedar pil... with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it *was* covered with cedar ... upon the beams, that *lay* on fourty ... pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And *there were* windows in th... rows, and light *was* against light in th... ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts ... square with the windowes: and light ... against light *in* three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars ... length thereof *was* fifty cubits: and ... breadth thereof thirty cubits: and ... porch was before them, and the *other* pi... lars, and ♆ thick beam were before ...

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for ♆ th... where he might judge, even the porch ... judgement: & it was covered with ce... from one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt ... another court within the porch which ... of the like work: Solomon made also a ... house for Pharaohs daughter (whom ... had taken *to wife*) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, ... cording to the measures of hewed stones, ... sawed with saws within and without even ... from the foundation unto the copings and ... so on the out-side, toward ♆ great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly ... stones, *even* great stones, stones of te... cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (ac... the measures of hewed stones) and cedar.

12 And the great court round about w... with three rows of hewed stones, and a ... row of cedar beams, both for the inner ... court of the house of the LORD, and for ... the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fe... Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He *was* a widows son of the tribe of ... Naphtali, & his father *was* a man of Tyre, ... a worker in brasse, and he was filled with ... wisdom, & understanding, and cunning to ... work all works in brasse: and he came ... to king Solomon, & wrought all his work.

15 For he cast two pillars of brasse, of ... eighteen cubits high a piece: and a line ... of twelve cubits did compasse either of ... them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten brasse to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter *was* five cubits; and the height of the other chapiter *was* five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, *and* wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters which *were* upon the top of the pillars: seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that *were* upon the top with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* upon the top of the pillars *were* of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars *had pomegranates* also above, over against the belly, which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars *was* lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the one brim to the other, *it was* round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about, *there were* knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward ℈ north, & three looking toward the west, & three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and ℈ sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brasse: four cubits *was* the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the bases was on this *manner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, & cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions & oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brasse: and the four corners thereof had under-setters: under the laver were under-setters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, *after* the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels *were* joyned to the base, and the height of a wheel *was* a cubit, and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels *was* like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* four under-setters to the four corners of one base: and the under-setters *were* of ℈ very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base *was there* a round compasse of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof, and ℈ borders thereof *were* of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lavers of brasse: one laver contained fourty baths: *and* every laver was four cubits: *and* upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house; and he set the sea on the right side of the house, eastward, over against the south.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the lavers, & the shovels, & the basins: so Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for ℈ house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowls of the chapiters, that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two net-works to cover the two bowls of the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two net-works, *even* two rows of pomegranates for one net-work, to cover the two bowls of the chapiters that *were* upon the pillars:

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases:

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea:

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basins: and all these vessels which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, *were* of bright brasse.

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* unto the house of the LORD: the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shew-bread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right *side*, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold.

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The temple dedicated.* 12, 54 *and blessed.* 22 *Solomons prayer:* 62 *His sacrifice of peace offerings.*

THen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast, in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seventh moneth.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him, *were* with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark, save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD;

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkenesse.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my Name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

17 And it was in the heart of David my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my Name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart.

19 Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son, that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:

23 And he said, LORD God of Israel, *there is* no god like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath, who keepest covenant & mercy with thy servants that walk before thee with all their heart:

24 Who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now, LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit on the throne of Israel; so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walk before me, as thou hast walked before me.

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father.

27 But will God indeed dwell on the earth? behold, the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain thee, how much lesse this house that I have builded?

28 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place of which thou hast said, My Name shall be there: that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall make towards this place.

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, & of thy people Israel, when they shall pray towards this place: and hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and when thou heares, forgive.

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

32 Then

32 Then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his head, and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee, and shall turn again to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication unto thee in this house:

34 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walk, and give rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar: if their enemy besiege them in the land of their cities, whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickenesse *there be*:

38 What prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and give to every man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou, even thou only knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may fear thee all the dayes that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched-out arm) when he shall come and pray towards this house:

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel, and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battell against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I have built for thy Name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not) & thou be angry with them, & deliver them to § enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversly, we have committed wickednesse:

48 And so return unto thee with all their heart, & with all their soul in § land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer, and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause,

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captives, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his wayes, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before § LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God, day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD *is* God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD your God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings: because the brazen altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receive the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven dayes and seven dayes, *even* fourteen dayes.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodnesse that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAP. IX.

1 Gods covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The mutuall presents of Solomon and Hiram: 25 His sacrifices.

AND it came to passe, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomons desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, & thy supplication that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my Name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightnes, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, *and* wilt keep my statutes, & my judgements:

5 Then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, as I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 *But* if you shall at all turn from following me, you, or your children, and will not keep my commandments, *and* my statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my Name, will I cast out of my sight, & Israel shall be a proverb, & a by-word among all people:

8 And at this house, *which* is high, every one that passeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse, and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of twenty yeers, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house,

11 (*Now* Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar-trees, and fir-trees, and with gold, according to all his desire) that then Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities *are* these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reason of the levy which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Bethoron the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsmen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen; but they *were* men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsmen.

23 These *were* the chief of the officers that *were* over Solomons work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But Pharaohs daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeer did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense upon the altar that *was* before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the shore of the Red-sea, in the land of Edom.

27 And Hiram sent in the navie his servants, ship-men that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And

26 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought *it* to king Solomon.

CHAP. X.

The queen of Sheba admireth the wiſdom of Solomon: 14 Solomons gold: 16 His targets.

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the Name of the LORD, ſhe came to prove him with hard queſtions.

2 And ſhe came to Jeruſalem with a very great train, with camels that bare ſpices, and very much gold, and precious ſtones: and when ſhe was come to Solomon, ſhe communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her queſtions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had ſeen all Solomons wiſdom, and the houſe that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the ſitting of his ſervants, and ‖ attendance of his miniſters, and their apparell, and his cupbearers, and his aſcent by which he went up unto the houſe of the LORD: there was no more ſpirit in her.

6 And ſhe ſaid to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts, and of thy wiſdom.

7 Howbeit, I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had ſeen *it*: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wiſdom and proſperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happy *are* theſe thy ſervants, which ſtand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wiſdom.

9 Bleſſed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to ſet thee on the throne of Iſrael: becauſe the LORD loved Iſrael for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgement and juſtice.

10 And ſhe gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of ſpices very great ſtore, and precious ſtones: there came no more ſuch abundance of ſpices as theſe which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 And the navie alſo of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious ſtones.

12 And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the houſe of the LORD, and for the kings houſe, harps alſo and pſalteries for ſingers: there came no ſuch almug-trees, nor were ſeen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her deſire *whatſoever* ſhe aſked, beſides that which Solomon gave her of *his* royall bounty: ſo ſhe turned and went to her own country, ſhe, and her ſervants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeer, was ſix hundred threeſcore and ſix talents of gold,

15 Beſides *that he had* of the merchantmen, and of the traffique of the ſpice-merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governours of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: ſix hundred *ſhekels* of gold went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred ſhields of beaten gold: three pound of gold went to one ſhield: and the king put them in the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivorie, and overlaid it with the beſt gold.

19 The throne *had* ſix ſteps, and the top of the throne *was* round behinde: and *there were* ſtayes on either ſide on the place of the ſeat, and two lions ſtood beſide the ſtayes.

20 And twelve lions ſtood there on the one ſide, and on the other, upon the ſix ſteps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking veſſels *were* of gold, and all the veſſels of the houſe of the foreſt of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none were of ſilver: it was nothing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the king *had* at ſea a navie of Tharſhiſh, with the navie of Hiram: once in three yeers came the navie of Tharſhiſh, bringing gold, and ſilver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wiſdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth ſought to Solomon, to hear his wiſdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his preſent, veſſels of ſilver, and veſſels of gold, and garments, and armour, and ſpices, horſes, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together charets and horſmen, and he had a thouſand and four hundred charets, and twelve thouſand horſmen, whom he beſtowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Jeruſalem.

27 And the king made ſilver *to be* in Jeruſalem as ſtones, and cedars made he *to be* as the ſycamore-trees, that *are* in the vale for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a charet came up, and went out of Egypt for ſix hundred *ſhekels* of ſilver, and an horſe for an hundred and fifty: and ſo for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria did they bring *them* out by their means.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wives and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry: 9 God threatneth him. 23 God ſtirred up Rezon. 26 And Jeroboam.

BUt king Solomon loved many ſtrange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians, *and* Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD ſaid unto the children of Iſrael, Ye ſhall not go in to them, neither ſhall they come in unto you, *for* ſurely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto theſe in love.

3 And

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense, and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes which I have commanded thee, I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding, in thy dayes I will not do it, for David thy fathers sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdom: but will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servants sake, and for Jerusalems sake which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the kings seed in Edom.

15 For it came to passe when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, after he had smitten every male in Edom:

16 (For six moneths did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he, and certain Edomites of his fathers servants with him to go into Egypt: Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs houshold among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? and he answered, Nothing: howbeit, let me go in any wise.

23 ¶ And God stirred him up an adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, besides the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ¶ And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons servant, (whose mothers name was Zeruah, a widow-woman) even he lift up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king, Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe, for my servant Davids sake, and for Jerusalems sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, & Milcom § god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my wayes, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the dayes of his life, for David my servants sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his sons hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my Name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou

cording to all that thy ſoul deſireth, and ſhalt be king over Iſrael.

38 And it ſhall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my wayes, and do that is right in my ſight, to keep my ſtatutes, and my commandments, as David my ſervant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a ſure houſe, as I built for David, and will give Iſrael unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the ſeed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon ſought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam aroſe, and fled into Egypt unto Shiſhak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until § death of Solomon.

41 ¶ And the reſt of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wiſdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jeruſalem over all Iſrael, was forty years.

43 And Solomon ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Iſraelites aſſembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam: 6 He refuſing the old mens counſell, 16 ten tribes revolt. 26 Jeroboams idolatry.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Iſrael were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to paſſe when Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the preſence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

3 That they ſent & called him: and Jeroboam, and all § congregation of Iſrael came and ſpake unto Rehoboam, ſaying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous ſervice of thy father, and his heavie yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will ſerve thee.

5 And he ſaid unto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam conſulted with the old men that ſtood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and ſaid How do you adviſe, that *I* may anſwer this people?

7 And they ſpake unto him, ſaying, If thou wilt be a ſervant unto this people this day, and wilt ſerve them, and anſwer them, and ſpeak good words to them, then they will be thy ſervants for ever.

8 But he forſook the counſell of the old men, which they had given him, and conſulted with the young men that were grown up with him, *and* which ſtood before him.

9 And he ſaid unto them, What counſell give ye, that we may anſwer this people, who have ſpoken to me, ſaying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, ſpake unto him, ſaying, Thus ſhalt thou ſpeak unto this people that ſpake unto thee, ſaying, Thy father made our yoke heavie, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus ſhalt thou ſay unto them, My little *finger* ſhall be thicker then my fathers loins.

11 And now, whereas my father did lade you with an heavie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, ſaying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king anſwered the people roughly, and forſook the old mens counſell that they gave him:

14 And ſpake to them after the counſel of the young men, ſaying, My father made your yoke heavie, and I will adde to your yoke: my father *alſo* chaſtiſed you with whips, but I will chaſtiſe you with ſcorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cauſe was from the LORD, that he might perform his ſaying, which the LORD ſpake by Ahijah the Shilonite, unto Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

16 ¶ So when all Iſrael ſaw that § king hearkened not unto them, the people anſwered § king, ſaying, What portion have we in David? neither *have we* inheritance in the ſon of Jeſſe: to your tents, O Iſrael: now ſee to thine own houſe, David. So Iſrael departed unto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Iſrael which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam ſent Adoram, who *was* over the tribute, and all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones § he died: therefore king Rehoboam made ſpeed to get him up to his charet, to flee to Jeruſalem.

19 So Iſrael rebelled againſt the houſe of David unto this day.

20 And it came to paſſe when all Iſrael heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they ſent, and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Iſrael: there was none that followed § houſe of David, but the tribe of Judah onely.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſembled all the houſe of Judah with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourſcore thouſand choſen mens which were warriors, to fight againſt the houſe of Iſrael, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah, the man of God, ſaying:

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the ſon of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the houſe of Judah, and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, ſaying,

24 Thus ſaith the LORD, Ye ſhall not go up, nor fight againſt your brethren the children of Iſrael: return every man to his houſe, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam ſaid in his heart,

Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsell, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sin: for the people went *to worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like unto the feast that *is* in Judah, and he offered upon the altar, (so did he in Bethel) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, even in the moneth which he had devised of his own heart: and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeroboams hand withereth.* 7 *The prophet departeth from Bethel.*

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the LORD unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to passe when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: and his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the kings hand was restored again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the
God, Come home with me, and
thy self, and I will give thee a
8 And the man of God said unto
If thou wilt give me half thine
will not go in with thee, neither
eat bread, nor drink water in this
9 For so was it charged me
word of the LORD, saying, Eat no
nor drink water, nor turn again
same way that thou camest.
10 So he went another way, and
ed not by the way that he came to
11 Now there dwelt an old
in Bethel, and his sons came and
him all the works that the man of
had done that day in Bethel: the
which he had spoken unto the king
they told also to their father.
12 And their father said unto
What way went he? for his sons
what way the man of God went,
came from Judah.
13 And he said unto his sons,
me the asse, so they sadled him
and he rode thereon,
14 And went after the man of
found him sitting under an oak:
said unto him, Art thou the man of
camest from Judah? and he said, I
15 Then he said unto him, Come
with me, and eat bread.
16 And he said, I may not return
thee, nor go in with thee: neither
eat bread, nor drink water with
this place,
17 For it was said to me by the
of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no
nor drink water there, nor turn
go by the way that thou camest.
18 He said unto him, I *am* a
also as thou *art*, and an angel spake
me by the word of the LORD, say
Bring him back with thee into
house, that he may eat bread, and
water: *but* he lied unto him.
19 So he went back with him, and
eat bread in his house, and drank
20 ¶ And it came to passe, as they
the table, that the word of the LORD
unto the prophet that brought him
21 And he cried unto the man of
that came from Judah, saying, Thus
the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast
obeyed the mouth of the LORD, and
not kept the commandment which
LORD thy God commanded thee,
22 But camest back, & hast eaten
and drunk water in the place of the
the LORD did say to thee, Eat no
and drink no water; thy carcase shall
come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.
23 ¶ And it came to passe after he
eaten bread, and after he had drunk,
he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for
prophet whom he had brought back.
24 And when he was gone, a lion
him by the way, & slew him: and his
case was cast in the way, & the asse
by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.
25 And behold, men passed by, and
the carcase cast in the way, and the
standing by the carcase: and they
and told it in the city where the
prophet dwelt,

26 And

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the asse, and the lion standing by the carcase; the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the asse.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the asse, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places, which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Abijah being sick, Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shilo. 17 Abijah dieth, and is buried.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, & disguise thy self, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam, and get thee to Shiloh: behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the childe.

4 And Jeroboams wife did so, & arose, and went to Shiloh, & came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were set, by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus & thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign her self to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thy self to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavie tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, & molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behinde thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut up, and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and when thy feet enter into the city, the childe shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he onely of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when she came to the threshold of the door, the childe died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Jeroboam reigned, *were* two and twenty yeers: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah: Rehoboam was fourty and one yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammonitesse.

22 And Judah did evil in ſ sight of the LORD, & they provoked him to jealousie

with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves on every high hill, and under every green tree.

24 And there were also sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the nations, which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ¶ And it came to passe in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, *that* Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 And he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brazen shields, & committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the kings house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Abijams wicked reign:* 7 *Asa succeedeth.* 23 *Jehoshaphat succeedeth Asa.* 25 *Nadabs wicked reign.* 27 *Baasha executeth Abijahs prophecy.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat, reigned Abijam over Judah.

2 Three yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheleſſe, for Davids sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam & Jeroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And fourty and one yeers reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his father had made.

13 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from *being* queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt *it* by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheleſſe, Asa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And he brought in the things of his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vesſels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their dayes.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out, or come in to Asa king of Judah.

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold, that *were* left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Benhadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Hezion king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league between me and thee, *and* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah, (none was exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded: and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, & Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? nevertheleſſe, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second yeer of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two yeers.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah of the

house of Iſſachar, conſpired againſt him, and Baaſha ſmote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philiſtines, (for Nadab and all Iſrael laid ſiege to Gibbethon)

28 Even in the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah did Baaſha ſlay him, and reigned in his ſtead.

29 And it came to paſſe when he reigned, that he ſmote all the houſe of Jeroboam: he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had deſtroyed him, according unto the ſaying of § LORD, which he ſpake by his ſervant Ahijah § Shilonite:

30 Becauſe of § ſins of Jeroboam which he ſinned, and which he made Iſrael ſin, by his provocation, wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Iſrael to anger.

31 ¶ Now the reſt of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

32 And there was war between Aſa and Baaſha king of Iſrael all their dayes.

33 In the third yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah to reign over all Iſrael in Tirzah, twenty and four yeers.

34 And he did evil in the ſight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin.

CHAP. XVI.

1 § Jehu his prophecy againſt Baaſha. 8 Zimri his conſpiracy. 15 Omri made king. 21 prevaileth againſt Tibni.

THen the word of the LORD came to Jehu the ſon of Hanani againſt Baaſha, ſaying,

2 Foraſmuch as I exalted thee out of the duſt, and made thee prince over my people Iſrael, and thou haſt walked in the way of Jeroboam, and haſt made my people Iſrael to ſin, to provoke me to anger with their ſins:

3 Behold, I will take away the poſterity of Baaſha, and the poſterity of his houſe: and will make thy houſe like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat.

4 Him that dieth of Baaſha in the city ſhall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of his in the fields ſhall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the reſt of the acts of Baaſha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

6 So Baaſha ſlept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

7 And alſo by the hand of the prophet Jehu the ſon of Hanani came the word of the LORD againſt Baaſha, and againſt his houſe, even for all the evil that he did in the ſight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the houſe of Jeroboam, and becauſe he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth & ſixth yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Elah § ſon of Baaſha to reign over Iſrael in Tirzah two yeers.

9 And his ſervant Zimri (captain of half his chariots) conſpired againſt him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himſelf drunk in the houſe of Arza ſteward of his houſe in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in, and ſmote him, and killed him, in the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, and reigned in his ſtead.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe when he began to reign, aſſoon as he ſat on his throne, that he ſlew all the houſe of Baaſha: he left him not one that piſſeth againſt a wall, neither of his kinſfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri deſtroy all the houſe of Baaſha, according to the word of the LORD, which he ſpake againſt Baaſha, by Jehu the prophet,

13 For all the ſins of Baaſha, and the ſins of Elah his ſon, by which they ſinned, and by which they made Iſrael to ſin, in provoking the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the reſt of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

15 ¶ In the twenty and ſeventh yeer of Aſa king of Judah, did Zimri reign ſeven dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped againſt Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philiſtines.

16 And the people that were encamped, heard ſay, Zimri hath conſpired, and hath alſo ſlain the king: wherefore all Iſrael made Omri the captain of the hoſt, king over Iſrael that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Iſrael with him, and they beſieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to paſſe when Zimri ſaw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings houſe, and burnt the kings houſe over him with fire, and died,

19 For his ſins which he ſinned in doing evil in the ſight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his ſin which he did, to make Iſrael ſin.

20 Now the reſt of the acts of Zimri, and his treaſon that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Iſrael divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath, to make him king: and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, prevailed againſt the people that followed Tibni the ſon of Ginath: ſo Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and one yeer of Aſa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Iſrael, twelve yeers: ſix yeers reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of ſilver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill Samaria.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worſe than all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and in his ſin wherewith he made Iſrael to ſin, to provoke the LORD God of Iſrael to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the reſt of the acts of Omri,

which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth yeer of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two yeers.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel, the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid ℣ foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Elijah propheseth against Ahab: 17 He raiseth the widows son.*

AND Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, As the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these yeers, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thy self by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith that *is* before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, & bread & flesh in ℣ evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to passe after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drink

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand,

12 And she said, As the LORD liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrell, and a little oil in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me & my son, that we may eat *it*, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not, go, *and* do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring *it* unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, untill the day *that* the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house did eat *many* dayes.

16 *And* the barrell of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the son of the woman the mistresse of the house, fell sick: and his sickneſſe was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee? O thou man of God, art thou come unto me to call my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son?

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosome, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?

21 And he stretched himself upon the childe three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childes soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah, and the soul of the childe came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Elijah metteth Obadiah: 17 He reproveth Ahab, and convinceth Baals prophets: 41 He obtaineth rain.*

AND it came to passe after many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeer, saying, Go, shew thy self unto Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. and *there was* a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which *was* the governour of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them

by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grasse to save the horses and mules alive, that we loese not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to passe throwout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab to slay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not *there*, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*.

12 And it shall come to passe, *assoon* as I am gone from thee, that the spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot finde thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*; and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew my self unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to passe when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel, but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, *and* gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebels table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? If the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, *even* I only remain a prophet of the LORD, but Baals prophets *are* four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them chuse one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dresse the other bullock, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the Name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Chuse you one bullock for your selves, and dresse *it* first, for ye *are* many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning even untill noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered, and they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to passe at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he *is* a god, either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, *or* peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried loud, and cut themselves after their manner, with knives, and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to passe when mid-day was past, and they prophesied untill the *time* of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice *that there was* neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come neer unto me. And all the people came neer unto him. And he repaired the altar of ✝ LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to passe at the time of the offering of the *evening* sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came neer, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou *art* God in Israel, and *that* I *am* thy servant, and *that* I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-sacrifice, and the

wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD he *is* the God, the LORD he *is* the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 ¶ And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink, for there *is* a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink, and Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees.

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, *There is* nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to passe at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a mans hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare *thy chariot*, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to passe in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and winde, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah, and he girded up his loines, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Elijah threatened by Jezebel, 4 is comforted by an angel.* 19 *Elisha followeth Elijah.*

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withall, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do *to me*, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to morrow about this time.

3 And when he saw *that*, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Bersheba, which *belongeth* to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a dayes journey into the wildernes, and came and sat down under a juniper-tree: and he requested for himself that he might die, and said, *It is* enough now, O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold then, an angel touched him, and said unto him arise *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head: and he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise, *and* eat, because the journey *is* too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat fourty dayes, and fourty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, & stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, & a great and strong winde rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks, before the LORD: but the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the winde, an earthquake, but the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the cave: and behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword, and *even* I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wildernes of Damascus: and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria:

16 And Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abelmeholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room.

17 And it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu, shall Elisha slay.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred unto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Benhadad besiegeth Samaria.* 13 *By direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain.* 22 *The Syrians come again: he in Aphek.* 28 *and are smitten again.* 35 *Ahab judgeth himself.*

AND Benhadad king of Syria gathered all his host together, and thirty and two kings were with him, and horses, and charets: and he went up, and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

3 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also, and thy children, even the goodliest are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying: I am thine, and all that I have.

5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold, and I denied him not.

8 And all the elders, and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first, I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Benhadad sent unto him, and said, The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harnesse boast himself, as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to passe, when Benhadad heard this message, (as he was drinking, he, and the kings in the pavilions) that he said unto his servants, Set your selves in aray. And they set themselves in aray against the city.

13 ¶ And behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? and he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Who shall order the battell? and he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred & thirty two: & after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Benhadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he, and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Benhadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them:

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Benhadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, & said unto him, Go, strengthen thy self, and mark, and see what thou doest: for at the return of the yeer the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hils, therefore they were stronger then we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and charet for charet: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger then they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to passe at the return of the yeer, that Benhadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to Aphek, to fight against Israel.

27 And ¶ children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids: but ¶ Syrians filled their country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hils, but he is not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven dayes: & so it was, that in the seventh day the battell was joyned: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek into the city, and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are mercifull kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Benhadad saith, I pray thee let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he

said, Go ye, bring him: then Benhadad came forth to him: and he caused him to come up into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* said unto him, The cities which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then *said Ahab*, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, assoon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And assoon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, & said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting, he wounded *him*.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battell, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: If by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busie here, and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So *shall* thy judgement *be*: thy self hast decided *it*.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face, and the king of Israel discerned him that he *was* of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavie and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ahab is denied Naboths vineyard.* 5 *Jezebel causeth Naboth to be condemned.* 17 *Elijah denounceth judgements against Ahab and Jezebel.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which *was* in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it *is* neer unto mine house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house, heavie, and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread.

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money, or else, if it please thee, I will give thee *another* vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Doest thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? Arise *and* eat bread, and let thy heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahabs name, and sealed *them* with his seal, & sent the letters unto the elders, & to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear witnesse against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and then carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, *even* the elders, and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, *and* as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set him on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men children of Belial, & sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to passe, when Ahab heard ⸗ Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy self to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee,

and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up, and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam § son of Nebat, & like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked *me to* anger, & made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 ¶ But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his dayes: *but* in his sons dayes will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced, is slain at Ramoth-Gilead.* 41 *Jehoshaphats reign,* 45 *and acts:* 51. *Ahaziahs evil reign.*

AND they continued three yeers without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeer, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battell to Ramoth-Gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, & said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and they said, Go up, for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place, in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the Name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd. And the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesie no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall perswade Ahab, that he may go up, and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? and one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will perswade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt perswade him, and prevail also: go forth and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went neer, & smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which *way* went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

26 And § king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, & carry him back unto Amon § governour of the city, & to Joash the kings son.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this *fellow* in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and enter into the battel, but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battel.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to passe when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to passe, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harnesse: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

35 And the battel increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host, about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own countrey.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah, in the fourth yeer of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered, & burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, & his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion-Geber.

49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two yeers over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according unto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE *KINGS*, commonly called, The fourth book of the *KINGS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Moab rebelleth.* 2 *Ahaziah sending to Baal-zebub, hath his judgement by Elijah.* 5 *Elijah bringeth fire from heaven on Ahaziahs messengers.*

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, after the death of Ahab.

2 ¶ And Ahaziah fell down through a latteſſe in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, & said unto us, Go

turn again unto § king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins: and he said, It *is* Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then § king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty: and he went up to him; (and behold, he sate on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also, he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty: and he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty: and the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties, with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers, to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second yeer of Jehoram § son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

CHAP. II.

1, 12 *Jordan divided.* 9 *Elijah translated:* 12 *Elisha succeeds him.* 19 *Waters healed.* 23 *Children destroyed.*

AND it came to passe when the LORD would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwinde, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath sent me to Bethel: and Elisha said unto him, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

3 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho: and he said, As the LORD liveth, & as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that *were* at Jericho, came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan: and he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither & thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when* I *am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder: and Elijah went up by a whirlwinde into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and he cried, My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsmen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah, that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho, saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha: and they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek

seek thy master lest peradventure the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, & cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him, till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men, and they sought three dayes, and found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith ℣ LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha, which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up, thou bald-head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Jehoram reigns 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Elisha obtaineth water, and promise of victory.

NOw Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeer of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve yeers.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother, for he put away the Image of Baal that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless, he cleaved unto ℣ sins of Jeroboam ℣ son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheep-master, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams with ℣ wooll.

5 But it came to passe when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And King Jehoram went out of Samaria ℣ same time, & numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battell? and he said, I will go up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way thorow the wildernesse of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compasse of seven dayes journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattell that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas, that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israels servants answered and said, Here *is* Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on ℣ hands of Elias.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay, for ℣ LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to passe when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see winde, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattell, and your beasts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD, he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wels of water, and mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to passe in the morning when the meat-offering was offered, that behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they gathered all that were able to put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood.

23 And they said, This *is* blood: the kings are surely slain, and they have smitten one another; now therefore, Moab to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up, and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: but they went forward smiting the Moabites even in *their* country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it, and they stopped

all the wells of water: and felled all the good trees: onely in Kir-haraseth left they the stones thereof: howbeit the slingers went about it and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battell was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break thorow even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt-offering upon the wall: and there was great indignation against Israel, and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

C H A P. IIII.

1 Elisha multiplieth the widows oil: 8 giveth a son to the good Shunammite: 18 raiseth again her son: 38 healeth the deadly pottage.

NOw there cried a certain woman of the wives of the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead, and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: and the creditour is come to take unto him my two sons to be bond men.

2 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? and she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow thee vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, *even* empty vessels, borrow not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee, and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her, and upon her sons: who brought *the vessels* to her, and she poured out.

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessell. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessell more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And it fell on a day that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread: and so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* an holy man of God, *which* passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall, and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been carefull for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? and she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? and Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no childe, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine hand-maid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the childe was grown, it fell on a day that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, she sate on her knees till noon, and *then* died.

21 And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the door* upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, & one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, *It shall be* well.

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward: slack not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

25 So she went, and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to passe, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the childe? and she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came neer to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? Did I not say, Do not deceive me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the childe said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he rose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the childe, but *there was* neither voice, nor hearing: wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The childe is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the childe was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the childe, & put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands, and he stretched himself upon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro, and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the childe neesed seven times, and the childe opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her: and when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her self to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot: and he said, Pour out for the people that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof: and he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitour said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

2 Naaman is cured of his leprosie. 15 Elisha refuseth Naamans gifts: 20 Gehazi is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and she waited on Naamans wife.

3 And she said unto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* with the prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would recover him of *his* leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go now, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, & took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, Behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosie? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his charet, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said: Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana & Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better then all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, & be clean? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came neer, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it*? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little childe, and he was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he, and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth but in Israel: now therefore I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt-offering, nor sacrifice unto other gods but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and

and he leaneth on my hand, and I bow my self in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down my self in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the servant of Elisha, the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, *Is* all well?

22 And he said, All *is* well: my master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets: give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 ¶ And Naaman said, Be content: take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid *them* upon two of his servants; and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it a* time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever: and he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Elisha causeth iron to swim:* 8 *He discloseth the king of Syrias counsell.* 13 *and smiteth the army with blindnesse.* 24 *A famine in Samaria.*

AND the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them: and when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried and said, Alas, master, for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? and he shewed him the place: and he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither, and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee: and he put out his hand, & took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsell with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou passe not such a place, for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once, nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us *is* for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go & spie where he *is*, that I may send, & fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses, and chariots: and his servant said unto him, Alas, my master, how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us, *are* more than they that *be* with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw: and behold, the mountain *was* full of horses, and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnesse. And he smote them with blindnes, according to ℣ word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to passe, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bowe? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master: so the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Benhadad, king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up and besieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria;

Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it until an aſſes head was *ſold* for fourſcore *pieces* of ſilver, & the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of ſilver.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, ſaying, *Help* my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, If the LORD do not help thee, whence ſhall I help thee? out of the barnflore, or out of the wine-preſſe?

28 And the king ſaid unto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid unto me, Give thy ſon, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my ſon to morrow.

29 So we boiled my ſon, and did eat him: and I ſaid unto her on the next day, Give thy ſon that we may eat him: and ſhe hath hid her ſon.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he paſſed by upon the wall, and the people looked, & behold, he had ſackloth within upon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo, and more alſo to me, if the head of Eliſha the ſon of Shaphat ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſat in his houſe, (and the elders ſat with him) and the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See ye how this ſon of a murderer hath ſent to take away my head? look when the meſſenger cometh, ſhut the door, and hold him faſt at the door: *is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the meſſenger came down unto him, and he ſaid, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The unbeleeving lord is troden to death.*

THen Eliſha ſaid, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time ſhall a meaſure of fine flour *be ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here until we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſave us alive, we ſhall live: and if they kill us, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the utteremoſt part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſt of the Syrians to hear a noiſe of chariots, and a noiſe of horſes, *even* the noiſe of a great hoſt: and they ſaid one to another, Lo, the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they aroſe, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe lepers came to the uttermoſt part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat & drink, and carried thence ſilver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry until the morning light, ſome miſchief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings houſhold.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: & they told them, ſaying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid unto his ſervants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themſelves in the field, ſaying, When they come out of the city, we ſhall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his ſervants anſwered and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, five of the horſes that remain, which are left in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are even as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let us ſend and ſee.

14 They took therefore two chariot horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſt of the Syrians, ſaying, Go and ſee.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments, and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: ſo a meaſure of fine flour was *ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate, and the people trode upon him in the gate: and he died, as the man of God had ſaid, who ſpake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flour for a ſhekel, ſhall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windows in heaven, might ſuch a thing be? and he ſaid, Behold,

shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

30 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hath her land restored.* 7 *Hazael succeedeth his master.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & go meet the man of God, & enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, & their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, & dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the 5th yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, & he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jehu is anointed:* 11 *He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain.* 30 *Jezebel eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, & take this

Samaria: and behold, they besieged it until an asses head was *sold* for fourscore *pieces* of silver, & the fourth part of a kab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help my lord, O king.

27 And he said, If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnflore, or out of the wine-presse?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son that we may eat him: and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, & behold, he had sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, God do so, and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, (and the elders sat with him) and the king sent a man from before him: but yer the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away my head? look when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door: *is* not the sound of his masters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him, and he said, Behold, this evil *is* of the LORD, what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Elisha prophecieth incredible plenty in Samaria.* 17 *The unbeleeving lord is troden to death.*

THen Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD, Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord, on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? and he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose, and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came *to the* uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat & drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it*, and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the kings household.

10 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: & they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the kings house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us: They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, I say, they are even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned, to have the charge of the gate, and the people trode upon him in the gate: and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to passe, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, Behold,

shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The Shunammite hath her land restored.* 7 *Hazael succeedeth his master.* 25 *Ahaziahs wicked reign.*

THen spake Elisha unto the woman, (whose son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thy household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven yeers.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God, and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven yeers.

3 And it came to passe at the seven yeers end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to passe, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house, and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that she left the land, even till now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was sick, and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto Hazael, Take a present in thine hand, & go meet the man of God, & enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, fourty camels burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Benhadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit, the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die.

11 And he setled his countenance stedfastly, untill he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto ȳ children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, & their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, & rip up their women with childe.

13 And Hazael said, But what, *is* thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou *shalt be* king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, & came to his master, who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me that thou shouldest surely recover.

15 And it came to passe on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, & dipt it in water, and spread *it* on his face, so that he died, and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat *being* then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

17 Thirty and two yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned eight yeers in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servants sake, as he promised to give to him alway a light, and to his children.

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the charets with him, & he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about: and the captains of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In ȳ twelfth yeer of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, did Ahaziah ȳ son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 Two and twenty yeers old *was* Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one yeer in Jerusalem. And his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in ȳ way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for he *was* the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazael king of Syria in Ramoth-Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of ȳ wounds which the Syrians had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria: and Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Jehu is anointed:* 11 *He killeth Joram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slain.* 30 *Jezebel eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, & take this

this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber:

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, & say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel: then open the door, & flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man ỹ prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting: and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, & went into the house, and he poured the oil on his head, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord, and *one* said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell us now; and he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu ỹ son of Jehoshaphat, the son of Nimshi, conspired against Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, & all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria) And Jehu said, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth, nor escape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rod in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horsman, and send to meet them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, & said, Thus saith ỹ king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? and Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his charet was made ready: and Joram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Judah went out each in his charet, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely I have seen yesterday ỹ blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, saith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw *this*, he fled by the way of the garden-house: and Jehu followed after him and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in his charet to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the son of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this

buried women, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded: 18 *He destroyeth the worshippers of Baal.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your masters sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your masters house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us, we will not make any king: do thou *that which* is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, & slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab ♀ son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into ♀ charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shal serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; & the guards and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, & brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus

this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-Gilead.

2 And when thou comeſt thither, look out there Jehu the ſon of Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi, and go in, and make him ariſe up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber:

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, & ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael: then open the door, & flee, and tarry not.

4 ¶ So the young man, *even* the young man § prophet, went to Ramoth-Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the hoſt were ſitting: and he ſaid, I have an errand to thee, O captain: and Jehu ſaid, Unto which of all us? And he ſaid, To thee, O captain.

6 And he aroſe, & went into the houſe, and he poured the oil on his head, & ſaid unto him, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, *even* over Iſrael.

7 And thou ſhalt ſmite the houſe of Ahab thy maſter, that I may avenge the blood of my ſervants the prophets, and the blood of all the ſervants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel.

8 For the whole houſe of Ahab ſhall periſh: and I will cut off from Ahab him that piſſeth againſt the wall, and him that is ſhut up and left in Iſrael.

9 And I will make the houſe of Ahab like the houſe of Jeroboam the ſon of Nebat, and like the houſe of Baaſha the ſon of Ahijah.

10 And the dogs ſhall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there ſhall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Jehu came forth to the ſervants of his lord: and *one* ſaid unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he ſaid unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they ſaid, *It is* falſe, tell us now: and he ſaid, Thus and thus ſpake he to me, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Iſrael.

13 Then they haſted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the ſtairs, and blew with trumpets, ſaying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu § ſon of Jehoſhaphat the ſon of Nimſhi conſpired againſt Joram: (now Joram had kept Ramoth-Gilead, he, & all Iſrael, becauſe of Haſael king of Syria:

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Haſael king of Syria) And Jehu ſaid, If it be your mindes, then let none go forth, nor eſcape out of the city, to go to tell *it* in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rod in a charet, and went to Jezreel, (for Joram lay there) and Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to ſee Joram.

17 And there ſtood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he ſpied the company of Jehu as he came, and ſaid, I ſee a company. And Joram ſaid, Take an horſeman, and ſend to meet them, and let him ſay, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horſback to meet him, & ſaid, Thus ſaith § king, *Is it* peace? And Jehu ſaid, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me. And the watchman told, ſaying, The meſſenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he ſent out a ſecond on horſback, which came to them, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the king, *Is it* peace? and Jehu anſwered, What haſt thou to do with peace? turn thee behinde me.

20 And the watchman told, ſaying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the ſon of Nimſhi; for he driveth furiouſly.

21 And Joram ſaid, Make ready. And his charet was made ready: and Joram king of Iſrael, and Ahaziah king of Judah, went out each in his charet, and they went out againſt Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to paſſe when Joram ſaw Jehu, that he ſaid, *Is it* peace, Jehu? And he anſwered, What peace, ſo long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts *are ſo* many?

23 And Joram turned his hands, and fled, and ſaid to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bowe with his full ſtrength, and ſmote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he ſunk down in his chariot.

25 Then ſaid *Jehu* to Bidkar his captain, Take up, *and* caſt him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him:

26 Surely I have ſeen yeſterday § blood of Naboth, and the blood of his ſons, ſaith the LORD, and I will requite thee in this plat, ſaith the LORD. Now therefore take and caſt him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah ſaw *this*, he fled *by the way of* the garden-houſe: and Jehu followed after him and ſaid, Smite him alſo in the charet; *and they did ſo*, at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam: and he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his ſervants carried him in a charet to Jeruſalem, and buried him in his ſepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh yeer of Joram the ſon of Ahab, began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard *of it*, and painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, ſhe ſaid, Had Zimri peace, who ſlew his maſter?

32 And he lift up his face to the window, and ſaid, Who is on my ſide? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he ſaid, Throw her down. So they threw her down, and *ſome* of her blood was ſprinkled on the wall, and on the horſes: and he trod her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and ſaid, Go, ſee now this

cursed woman, and bury her: for she *is* a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the scull, and the feet, and the palms of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This *is* the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel:

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This *is* Jezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded:* 18 *He destroyeth the worshippers of Baal.*

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria: and Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's *children*, saying,

2 Now assoon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horses, a fenced city also and armour:

3 Look even out the best and meetest of your master's sons, and set *him* on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that *was* over the house, and he that *was* over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up *of the children*, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou *that which* is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye *be* mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your masters sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons, being seventy persons, *were* with the great men of the city, which brought them up)

7 And it came to passe when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him *them* to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to passe in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria: and *as* he was at the shearing-house in the way,

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who *are* ye? And they answered, We *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, & slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, *even* two and fourty men, neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab ♀ son of Rechab, *coming* to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? and Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into ♀ charet.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: so they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, *but* Jehu shal serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the prophets of Baal, all his servants, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice *to do* to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did *it* in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

21 And Jehu sent thorow all Israel, and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that was over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab into the house of Baal, and said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer sacrifices, and burnt-offerings, Jehu appointed fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I have brought into your hands, escape, he that letteth him go, his life *shall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to passe, assoon as he had made an end of offering the burnt-offering, that Jehu said to the guard, and to the captains, Go in, *and* slay them, let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword, & the guard, and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them.

27 And they brake down the image of Baal, & brake down the house of Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

28 Thus

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that *were* in Bethel, and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast done well, in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* shall sit on the throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of § LORD God of Israel with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin

32 ¶ In those dayes the LORD began to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel:

33 From Jordan eastward, all § land of Gilead, the Gadites, & the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the river Arnon) even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.

36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeers.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jehoash being saved from Athaliahs malice, 4 is anointed by Jehoiada.

AND when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, & destroyed all the seed royall.

2 But Jehosheba the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the kings sons which were slain: and they hid him, *even* him, and his nurse in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six yeers: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh yeer Jehoiada sent, & fet the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into § house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part *shalbe* at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behinde the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down,

7 And two parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, *even* they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compasse the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand, and he that cometh within § ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest:

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, *along* by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave *him* the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, & the trumpetters by the king, & all the people of the land rejoyced, & blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges, and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king, and the people, that they should be the LORDS people; between the king also, and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, his altars and his images brake they in pieces thorowly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

19 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the kings house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

20 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the kings house.

21 Seven yeers old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada: 19 He is slain by his servants: 21 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN the seventh yeer of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and fourty yeers reigned he in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beersheba,

22 And Jehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Jehoiada ¶ priest instructed him.
3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.
4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at, *and* all the money that cometh into any mans heart to bring into the house of the LORD,
5 Let the priests take *it* to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found.
6 But it was so, *that* in the three and twentieth yeer of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired ¶ breaches of the house.
7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada ¶ priest, and the *other* priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.
8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.
9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.
10 And it was so, when they saw that there *was* much money in the chest, that the kings scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.
11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,
12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stones to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair *it*.
13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of ¶ money that was brought into the house of the LORD:
14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.
15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.
16 The trespasse-money, and sin-money was not brought in to the house of the LORD: it was the priests.
17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face to go up to Jerusalem.
18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria, and he went away from Jerusalem.
19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?
20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.
21 For Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants smote him, and he died: and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jehoahaz his wicked reign. 8 Joash succeedeth him. 14 Elishas death.

IN the three and twentieth yeer of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seventeen yeers.
2 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam ¶ son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom,
3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, all *their* dayes.
4 And Jehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.
5 (And the LORD gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents as beforetime.
6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but* walked therein: and there remained ¶ grove also in Samaria.)
7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsmen, & ten charets, and ten thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, & had made them like the dust by threshing.
8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.
10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh yeer of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteen yeers.
11 And he did that which *was* evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.
12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and

Jeroboam

Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it: and Elisha put his hands upon the kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliverance, and the arrow of the deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wrath with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of ℈ yeer.

21 And it came to to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence, as yet.

24 So Hazael, the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Joash the son of Jehoahaz, took again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war: three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah's good reign:* 5 *His justice on the murderers of his father:* 17 *He is slain by conspiracie.*

IN the second yeer of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty & five yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people [illegible] sacrifice and burnt incense on the [illegible]

5 ¶ And it came to passe as [illegible] kingdom was confirmed in his [illegible] he slew his servants, which [illegible] king his father.

6 But the children of the [illegible] he slew not according unto that [illegible] written in the book of the law of [illegible] wherein the LORD commanded, [illegible] The fathers shall not be put to [illegible] the children, nor the children [illegible] death for the fathers: but [illegible] shall be put to death for his own [illegible]

7 He slew of Edom in ℈ valley [illegible] ten thousand, & took Selah by [illegible] led the name of it Jokthеel unto [illegible]

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent mes[illegible] Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz, son [illegible] king of Israel, saying, Come, [illegible] one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Isr[illegible] to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, [illegible] thistle that *was* in Lebanon sent [illegible] cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, [illegible] thy daughter to my son to wife: [illegible] there passed by a wilde beast that [illegible] Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten [illegible] and thine heart hath lifted thee up: [illegible] ry of this: and tarry at home: for [illegible] shouldest thou meddle to thy hurt, [illegible] thou shouldest fall, even thou, and [illegible] with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. [illegible] fore Jehoash king of Israel went up; [illegible] he and Amaziah king of Judah saw [illegible] one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, [illegible] which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the [illegible] before Israel, and they fled every man [illegible] their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took [illegible] maziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash, [illegible] the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and [illegible] came to Jerusalem, & brake down the wall [illegible] of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim [illegible] unto the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and [illegible] and all the vessels that were found in the [illegible] house of the LORD, and in the treasures [illegible] of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might wherewith he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after ℈ death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah, which was fifteen years old, and made him king in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, *and reigned* fourty and one years.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel, from the entering of Hamath, unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant Jonah the son of Amittai the prophet, which *was* of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not, that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, *even* with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

Azariah his good reign. 5 *Jotham succeedeth:* 32 *His good reign.*

1 In the twenty and seventh yeer of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah the son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done:

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt yet still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house; and Jotham the kings son *was* over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eight yeer of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six moneth.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This *was* the word of the LORD, which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to passe.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth yeer of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full moneth in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum § son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, & reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and the conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphsah, and all that *were* therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not *to him*, therefore he smote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, *and reigned* ten yeers in Samaria.

18 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his dayes from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 *And* Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, *even* of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeers.

24 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob and Arieh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah,

and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeer of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* twenty yeers.

28 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracie against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth yeer of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second yeer of Pekah ℈ son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 *Five* and twenty yeers old was he when he began to reign, & he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places: he built the higher gate of the house of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah)

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Ahaz his wicked reign:* 10 *He diverteth the brazen altar:* 17 *He spoileth the temple:* 19 *Hezekiah succeedeth him.*

IN the seventeenth yeer of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty yeers old *was* Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before ℈ children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drave the Jews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant, and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver & gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent *it for a* present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried *the people of* it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar, that *was* at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built a altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Urijah the priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar, which was before the LORD, from the fore-front of the house, from between the altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the morning burnt-offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-sacrifice, and his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them, and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVII.

Hoshea his wicked reign. ¶ *Samaria for their sins is captivated.* 24 *The strange nations plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.*

1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up from the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the nations, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

10 And they set them up images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, *and by* all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments *and* my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, & his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them, and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, *even* two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire, and used divination, and inchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah onely.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets: so was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD, therefore ¶ LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritanes had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima:

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz, and Tartak; and the Sepharvites burnt their

children in fire to Adrammeleth and Anammelech the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of ℣ high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment, which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your selves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and ℣ law, & the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; & ye shal not fear other gods:

38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared ℣ LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiahs good reign: 4 He destroyeth idolatry and prospereth. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins.

NOw it came to passe in the third yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, *that* Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five yeers old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Abi the daughter of Zacharish.

3 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, & cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those dayes the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of ℣ watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Hezekiah, (which was the seventh yeer of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel) that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeers they took it: *even* in the sixth yeer of Hezekiah, (that is the ninth yeer of Hoshea king of Israel) Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, *and* all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear *them*, nor do *them*.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth yeer of king Hezekiah, did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me, will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver, & thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave *him* all the silver that was found in ℣ house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doors of the temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up, and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fullers field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rabshakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (*but they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel *and* strength for the war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, *even* upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? the LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; (for we understand it) and talk not with us in the Jews language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil-olive, and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods of the countreys, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah sendeth to Isaiah to pray for them. 8 Sennacherib sendeth a blasphemous letter. 14 Hezekiahs prayer.

AND it came to passe, when king Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, & covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed? as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar.

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou art the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, bow down thine ear, & hear; open, LORD, thine eyes, and see, and hear

the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations, and their lands,

18 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hands, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lift up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

23 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar-trees thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places.

25 Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

27 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into my ears, therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, & I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be a signe unto thee, Ye shal eat this yeer such things as grow of themselves, & in the second yeer that which springeth of the same, and in the third yeer sowe ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall yet again take root downwards, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

35 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah receiving a message, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth him.*

IN those dayes was Hezekiah sick to death: and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde unto thy dayes fifteen yeers, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took, and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the signe that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ At that time Berodach-Baladan

...n of Baladan king of Babylon sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

40 And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried unto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not *good*, if peace and truth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, & how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

Manasseh his great idolatry: 10 *His wickedness.* 17 *Amon succeedeth him,* 19 *Amon wicked reign.*

MAnasseh *was* twelve yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, after the Abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his son passe thorow the fire, and observed times, and used inchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made in the house of which the LORD said to David, & to Solomon his son, In this house, & in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for ever:

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers: onely if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil then did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly above all that ℣ Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* evill upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummer of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem, as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning *it* upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, & deliver them into the hand of their enemies, & they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies,

15 Because they have done that *which was* evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another, beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now ℣ rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned two yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, & worshipped them:

22 And he forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all

them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza, and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Josiah's good reign. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.

JOsiah was eight yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one yeers in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeer of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber, and hewen stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to passe, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Michaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book, that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written

14 So Hilkiah the priest and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Sallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy self before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read. 3 He reneweth the covenant of the Lord. 4 and destroyeth idolatry.

ANd the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burnt them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Bethel.

5 And he put down the idolatrous

...the cities of Judah had ordained to ...ke high places in the cities ... round about Je... them also that burnt incense unto ... to the sun, & to the moon, and to ... and to all the host of heaven.

5 And he brought out a grove from the ... of the LORD, without Jerusalem, ... brook Kidron, and burnt it at the ... Kidron, & stamped it small to pow... and cast the powder thereof upon the ... of the children of the people.

6 And he brake down the houses of the ... that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings ... the grove.

7 And he brought all the priests out of ... cities of Judah, and defiled the high ... where y priests had burnt incense, ... Geba to Beersheba, and brake down ... high places of the gates that were in ... entering in of the gate of Joshua the ... governor of the city, which were on a ... man's left hand at the gate of the city.

8 Nevertheless the priests of the high ... came not up to y altar of y LORD ... in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the un... among their brethren.

9 And he defiled Topheth, which is in ... the valley of y children of Hinnom, y no ... might make his son or his daughter ... to pass through the fire to Molech.

10 And he took away the horses that the ... kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the ... entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ... chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and ... burnt the chariots of the sun with fire.

11 And the altars that were on the top ... of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the ... kings of Judah had made, and the altars ... which Manasseh had made in the two ... courts of the house of the LORD, did the ... king beat down, and brake them down ... from thence, and cast the dust of them ... into the brook Kidron.

12 And the high places that were before ... Jerusalem, which were on y right hand of ... the mount of corruption, which Solomon ... king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth ... the abomination of the Zidonians, and for ... Chemosh y abomination of the Moabites, ... and for Milcom y abomination of the ... children of Ammon, did the king defile.

13 And he brake in pieces the images, ... and cut down the groves, and filled their ... places with the bones of men.

14 ¶ Moreover, the altar that was at ... Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to ... sin, had made, both that altar, and the ... high place he brake down, and burnt the ... high place, and stamped it small to pow... and burnt the grove.

15 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the ... mount, and sent, & took the bones out of ... the sepulchres, & burnt them upon the al... and polluted it, according to the word ... of the LORD which the man of God pro... claimed, who proclaimed these words.

16 Then he said, What title is that that ... I see? And the men of the city told him, ... It is the sepulchre of the man of God, ... which came from Judah, and proclaimed ... these things that thou hast done against ... the altar of Bethel.

17 And he said, Let him alone; let no ... man move his bones: so they let his ... bones alone, with the bones of the pro... phet that came out of Samaria.

18 And all the houses also of the high ... places that were in the cities of Samaria, ... which the kings of Israel had made, to ... provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took ... away, and did to them according to all ... the acts that he had done in Bethel.

19 And all the houses of the high ... places that were in the cities of Samaria, ... which the kings of Israel had made, to ... provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took ... away, and did to them according to all ... the acts that he had done in Bethel.

20 And he slew all the priests of the ... high places that were there, upon the al... tars, and burnt men's bones upon them, ... and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the ... people, saying, Keep the passeover unto ... the LORD your God, as it is written in ... this book of the covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a ... passeover, from y dayes of the Judges that ... judged Israel, nor in all the dayes of the ... kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth yeer of king ... Josiah, wherein this passeover was holden ... to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover, the workers with fa... miliar spirits, and the wizards, and the ... images, and the idols, and all the abo... minations that were spied in the land of ... Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put ... away, that he might perform the words ... of the law, which were written in the ... book that Hilkiah the priest found in the ... house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king ... before him, that turned to the LORD ... with all his heart, and with all his soul, ... and with all his might, according to all ... the law of Moses, neither after him arose ... there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD ... turned not from the fierceness of his ... great wrath, wherewith his anger was ... kindled against Judah, because of all the ... provocations that Manasseh had provo... ked him withall.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove ... Judah also out of my sight, as I have re... moved Israel, and will cast off this city ... Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the ... house, of which I said, My Name shall be ... there.

28 Now y rest of the acts of Josiah, & all ... that he did, are they not written in the ... book of y chronicles of y kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his dayes Pharaoh Necho king ... of Egypt went up against the king of As... syria to the river Euphrates: and king ... Josiah went against him, and he slew him ... at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a ... chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought ... him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his ... own sepulchre: and the people of the ... land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and ... anointed him, and made him king in his ... fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three ... yeers old when he began to reign, and he ... reigned three months in Jerusalem: and ... his mother's name was Hamutal, the ... daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in

the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bands at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim *was* twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Jehoiakim rebelling, prospereth his own rain. 10 Jerusalem is taken, and carried captive into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah evil reign.

IN his days Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 So Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mothers name *was* Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ At that time the servants of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11 And Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasure of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold, which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *even* ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, and the kings wives, and his officers, and the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And all the men of might, *even* seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, untill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jerusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah sons slain, and his eyes put out.

AND it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the fourth moneth, the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night, by the way of the gate between two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the city round about) and *the king* went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Caldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him

take up to the king of Babylon to Riblah, and they gave judgement upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth moneth, on the seventh day of the moneth, (which is the nineteenth yeer of king Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the wals of Jerusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land, to be vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

13 And the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees break in pieces, and caried the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowls, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of silver, *in* silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapiter upon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubits, & the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: & like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principall scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Judah was caried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And as for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah, the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governour, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ismael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to passe in the seventh moneth, that Ismael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, & ten men with him, & smote Gedaliah that he died, and the Jews and the Caldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people both small and great, & the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth moneth, on the seven and twentieth day of the moneth, that Evilmerodach king of Babylon, in the yeer that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison,

28 And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

29 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day all the dayes of his life.

¶ THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The sons of Japheth,* 8 *Ham,* 17 *and Shem,* 24 *Shems line to Abraham, &c.*

ADam, Sheth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methushelah, Lamech,

4 Noah: Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer: Ashchenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the sons of Javan: Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham: Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the sons of Cush: Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the sons of Raamah: Sheba, & Dedan.

10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came § Philistines) & Caphthorim.
13 And Canaan begat Zidon his first-born, and Heth:
14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
15 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,
16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.
17 ¶ The sons of Shem: Elam, and Ashur, and Arphaxad, & Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Meshech.
18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.
19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* Peleg, (because in his dayes the earth was divided) and his brothers name *was* Jokten.
20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaveth, and Jerah,
21 Hadoram also, & Uzal, and Diklah,
22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,
23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.
24 ¶ Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,
25 Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,
27 Abram: the same *is* Abraham.
28 The sons of Abraham: Isaac, and Ishmael.
29 ¶ These *are* their generations: the first-born of Ishmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,
30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, Hadad, and Tema,
31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.
32 ¶ Now the sons of Keturah Abrahams concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan, Sheba, and Dedan.
33 And the sons of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these *are* the sons of Keturah.
34 And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of Isaac: Esau, and Israel.
35 ¶ The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah.
36 The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.
37 The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.
38 And the sons of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan.
39 And the sons of Lotan: Hori, and Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans sister.
40 The sons of Shobal: Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shephi, and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.
41 The sons of Anah: Dishon. And the sons of Dishon: Amram, and Eshban, and Ithran, and Cheran.
42 The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, and Zavan, and Jakan. The sons of Dishon: Uz, and Aran.
43 ¶ Now these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city *was* Dinhabah.
44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab § son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his
45 And when Jobab was dead, of the land of the Temanites reigned his stead.
46 And when Husham was dead, the son of Bedad, (which smote in § field of Moab) reigned in his and the name of his city *was* Avith.
47 And when Hadad was dead, of Masrekah reigned in his stead.
48 ¶ And when Samlah was dead, of Rehoboth by the river, reigned in stead.
49 And when Shaul was dead, the son of Achbor reigned in his
50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, dad reigned in his stead: and the of his city *was* Pai: and his wife *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the of Edom were: duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth,
52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,
53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,
54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *are* the dukes of Edom.

CHAP. II.

1 *The sons of Israel.* 3 *The posterity of Judah.* 13 *The children of Jesse.* 18 *Caleb's posterity.* 21 *Hezron's posterity.* 25 *Jerahmeel's posterity.*

THese *are* the sons of Israel, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun:
2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.
3 ¶ The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, *which* three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitesse. And Er the first-born of Judah was evil in the sight of the LORD, and he slew him.
4 And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the sons of Judah *were* five.
5 The sons of Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.
6 And the sons of Zerah: Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara, five of them in all.
7 And the sons of Carmi: Achar the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing accursed.
8 And the sons of Ethan: Azariah.
9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him: Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chelubai.
10 And Ram begat Amminadab, and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah.
11 And Nahshon begat Salmah, and Salmah begat Boaz.
12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse.
13 ¶ And Jesse begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,
14 Nathanael § fourth, Raddai the fifth,
15 Ozem the sixth, David the seventh:
16 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

17 And

37 And Abigail bare Amasa: And the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmeelite.
38 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat Ithlai by Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: her sons are these; Jesher, Shobab, and Ardon.
39 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.
50 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.
51 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, ⁊ father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.
22 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.
23 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.
24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb-Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.
25 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron, were Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, she was the mother of Onam.
27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.
28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai: Nadab, and Abishur.
29 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Molid.
30 And the sons of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim, but Seled died without children.
31 And the sons of Appaim: Ishi: and the sons of Ishi: Sheshan: and the children of Sheshan, Ahlai.
32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai, Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.
33 And the sons of Jonathan, Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.
34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters: and Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.
35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife, and she bare him Attai.
36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabad.
37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begat Obed.
38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.
39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.
40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.
41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.
42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his first-born, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.
43 And the sons of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.
44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam: and Rekem begat Shammai.
45 And the son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.
46 And Ephah Caleb's concubine bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begat Gazez.
47 And the sons of Jahdai: Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.
48 Maacha Caleb's concubine bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.
49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah.
50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb, the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,
51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.
52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons, Haroe, and half of the Manahethites.
53 And the families of Kirjath-jearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eshtaulites.
54 The sons of Salma: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manahethites, the Zorites.
55 And the families of the scribes, which dwelt at Jabez: the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the house of Rechab.

CHAP. III.

1 *The sons of David:* 10 *His line to Zedekiah.* 17 *The successours of Jeconiah.*

NOw these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron. The first-born, Amnon of Ahinoam the Jezreelitesse: the second, Daniel of Abigail the Carmelitesse:
2 The third, Absalom ⁊ son of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:
3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.
4 These six were born unto him in Hebron, and there he reigned seven years, and six moneths: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.
5 And these were born unto him in Jerusalem, Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua, the daughter of Ammiel.
6 Ibhar also, & Elishama, and Eliphelet,
7 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,
8 And Elishama, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.
9 These were all the sons of David: beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.
10 ¶ And Solomons son was Rehoboam: Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,
11 Joram his son, Ahaziah his son, Joash his son,
12 Amaziah his son, Azariah his son, Jotham his son,
13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were: the first-born Johanan, the second Joakim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of Joakim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

17 ¶ And the sons of Jeconiah: Assir, Salathiel his son,

18 Malchiram also, and Pedaiah, & Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hosama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiah, were Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel, Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pelatiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Sechaniah.

22 And the sons of Sechaniah, Semaiah: and § sons of Semaiah, Hattush, & Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodaiah, and Eliashib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

CHAP. IIII.

2. 11. The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur. 5 Of Ashur the posthumus son of Hezron. 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer. 21 Shelahs posterity.

THe sons of Judah: Pharez, Hezron, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

2 And Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, & Jahath begat Ahumai, & Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etam: Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazelelponi.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephratah, the father of Bethlehem.

5 ¶ And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah, and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Helah were Zereth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel, the son of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest b'esse me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton.

12 And Eshton begat Beth-raphe, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Irnahash. These are the men of Rechah.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: Othniel, and Seraiah, and the sons of Othniel, Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asareel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were: Jether, and Mered, and Epher, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudijah bare Jered the father of Gedor, & Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel § father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh which Mered took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Simeon were: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah, the son of Judah were: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen of the house of Ashbea.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-Lehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants & hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were: Nemuel, and Jamin, Jarib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma: Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children: neither did all their family multiply like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual,

29 And at Bilha, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, & Hazar-susim, & at Beth-birei, & at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were: Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogie:

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josibia the son of Seraia, the son of Asiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaia, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38 These mentioned by their names were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And

21 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

22 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

23 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

24 And these of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel the sons of Ishi.

25 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The sins of Reuben unto the captivity. 6 Their habitation, and conquest of the Hagarites.

NOw the sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, (for he was the first born: but for as much as he defiled his father's bed, his birth-right was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogie is not to be reckoned after the birth-right.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birth-right was Joseph's)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the first-born of Israel were: Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son: Gog his son: Shimei his son:

5 Micah his son: Reaia his son: Baal his son:

6 Beerah his son: whom Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families, (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Jeiel, and Zacharias,

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meon.

9 And eastward he inhabited unto the entring in of the wilderness, from the river Euphrates, because their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan, unto Salchah.

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail, the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz.

15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead, in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies, in the dayes of Jotham king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in war, were four and fourty thousand seven hundred and threescore that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was intreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they took away their cattell: of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fell down many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt in their steads until the captivity.

23 ¶ And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-Hermon, and Senir, and unto mount Hermon.

24 And these were the heads of the house of their fathers, even Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hodaviah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, (even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh) and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river Gozan, unto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 The sons of Levi. 4 The line of the priests unto the captivity. 49 Aarons office and line unto Ahimaaz.

THe sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

2 And the sons of Kohath: Amram, Izehar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sons also of Aaron: Nadab, & Abihu, Eleazar, & Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua.

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi,

6 And Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub.

8 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz,

9 And

---

9 And Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanah,
10 And Johanan begat Azariah (he it is that executed the priests office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem)
11 And Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub,
12 And Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum,
13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
14 And Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
15 And Jehozadak went *into captivity* when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by ¶ hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
16 ¶ The sons of Levi: Gershom, Kohath and Merari.
17 And these *be* the names of the sons of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.
18 And the sons of Kohath *were* Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari: Mahli, and Musi. And these *are* the families of the Levites, according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershom: Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son,
21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
22 The sons of Kohath: Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
24 Tahath his son, Uriel his son, Uzziah his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah: Amasai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah, Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
27 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel: the firstborn, Vashni, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari: Mahli, Libni his son, Shemei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
31 And these *are they* whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest.
32 And they ministred before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, untill Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.
33 And these are they that waited with their children of the sons of the Kohathites, Heman a singer: the son of Joel, the son of Shemuel.
34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
39 And his brethren Asaph (who stood on his right hand) *even* Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Melchiah,
41 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
44 And their brethren ¶ sons of Merari *stood* on the left hand: Ethan the son of Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of tabernacle of the house of God.
49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, *and were ordained* for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these *are* the sons of Aaron: Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these *are* their dwelling places thorowout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, namely, Hebron and the suburbs round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron *the city* of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, Jattir, and Eshtemoa with their suburbs,
58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And Ashan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs.
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin: Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities thorowout their families *were* thirteen cities.
61 And unto the sons of Kohath that were left of the family of that tribe, *were cities given* out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half *tribe* of Manasseh, by lot ten cities.
62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of ¶ tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, & out of ¶ tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.
63 Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot thorowout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun twelve cities.
64 And ¶ children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.
65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the

tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, their cities which are called by their names.

65 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh Aaner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, And Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jaazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The sons of Issachar,* 6 *of Benjamin,* 13 *of Naphtali,* 14 *of Manasseh,* 20, 24 *and of Ephraim.*

NOw the sons of Issachar were: Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimron, four.

2 And the sons of Tola: Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, & Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit of Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the dayes of David, two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi, Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah, Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of souldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies, fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ *The sons of* Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour and were reckoned by their genealogies, twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And § sons of Becher: Zemira, & Joash & Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jerimoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jediael, Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan, Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to go out for war and battell.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali, Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shallum the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh, Asriel, whom he bare, (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir took to wife *the sister* of Huppim, and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother was Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam, Bedan. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were: Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land, slew, because they came down to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzen-Sherah.

25 And Rephah was his son, also Resheph, & Telah his son, and Tahan his son,

26 Laadan his son, Ammihud his son, Elishama his son,

27 Non

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations were Bethel and the towns thereof, and eastward Naaran, and westward Gezar, with the towns thereof, Shechem also, and the towns thereof, unto Gaza, and the towns thereof.

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean & her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph, the son of Israel.

30 ¶ The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the son of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, and Shelesh, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 And these were the children of Aher, heads of their fathers house, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throwout the genealogie of them that were apt to the war and to battell, was twenty and six thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sons and chief men of Benjamin.* 33 *The stock of Saul and Jonathan.*

NOw Benjamin begat Bela his first-born, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Noah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela were: Addar, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, & Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath:

7 And Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, & Ahihud

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the countrey of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,

10 And Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof.

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath.

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth,

15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder,

16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah.

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab the sons of Elpaal.

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,

20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,

21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi,

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah,

25 And Iphedeiah, and Penuel the sons of Shashak,

26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, (whose wives name was Maachah:)

30 And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem over against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micha.

35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah, and Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Raphah was his son, Elasah his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his first-born, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels, and Judahs genealogies.* 27 *The charge of certain Levites.* 35 *Saul and Jonathans stock.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions, in their cities were the Israelites, the priests, Levites and the Nethinims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.

4 Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first-born, and his sons.
6 And of the sons of Zerah: Jeuel and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.
7 And of the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah:
8 And Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah.
9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six: all these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
10 ¶ And of the priests: Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,
11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.
12 And Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasiah the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer,
13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand & seven hundred & threescore, very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
14 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari.
15 And Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph.
16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun: and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
17 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum was the chief:
18 (Who hitherto waited in the kings gate eastward) they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.
19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren (of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers being over the host of the LORD were keepers of the entry.
20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.
21 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogie in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.
23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle by wards.
24 In four quarters were the porters: toward the east, west, north, and south.
25 And their brethren which were in their villages, were to come after seven dayes, from time to time with them.
26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning pertained to them.
28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.
29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.
30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.
31 And Mattithiah one of the Levites (who was the first born of Shallum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans
32 And other of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread, to prepare it every sabbath.
33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free: for they were imployed in that work day and night.
34 These chief fathers of the Levites, were chief throwout their generations: these dwelt at Jerusalem.
35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wives name was Maacha:
36 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zur, & Kish, and Baal, & Ner, and Nadab,
37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.
38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam: and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.
39 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eshbaal.
40 And the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begat Micah.
41 And the sons of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.
42 And Ahaz begat Jarah, and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri: and Zimri begat Moza.
43 And Moza begat Binea: and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ismaeli, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Saul's overthrow and death:* 8 *The Philistines triumph over him.* 11 *Jabesh-Gilead's kindnesse toward Saul and his sons.* 13 *Saul's sin.*

NOw the Philistines fought against Israel, and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua the sons of Saul.
3 And

3 And the battell went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him: and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me thorow therewith, lest these uncircumcised come and abuse me: but his armour bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley, saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: then they forsook their cities, and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-Gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 They arose all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven dayes.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he committed against the LORD, even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking counsell of one that had a familiar spirit, to enquire of it:

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAP. XI.

1 David is made king at Hebron: 4 He winneth the castle of Zion. 10 A catalogue of Davids mighty men.

THen all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover, in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that ledest out, and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron, and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD by Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus, where the Jebusites were the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless, David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first, shall be chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the [illegible] therefore they called it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David waxed greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: Jashobeam an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lift up his spear against three hundred, slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at Pasdammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battell, where was a piece of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they set themselves in the midst of that parcell, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines, and the LORD saved them by a great deliverance.

15 ¶ Now three of the thirty captains went down to the rock of David, unto the cave of Adullam, & the host of the Philistines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines garison was then at Bethlehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake thorow the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. But David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me that I should do this thing. Shall I drink the blood of these men, that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighties.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captain; howbeit, he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts: he slew two lion-like men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowie day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high, and in the Egyptians hand was a spear like a weavers beam: and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptians hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 Their names did Jehoiada the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were Asahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Bethlehem,

27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeah, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbathite,

33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The sons of Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shagee the Hararite,

35 Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai,

38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggeri,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Uriah the Hittite, Zabad the son of Ahlai,

42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him,

43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite,

44 Uzzia the Ashterathite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite,

45 Jediael the son of Zimri, and Joha his brother the Tizite,

46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah the sons of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The companies that came to David at Ziklag:* 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw these *are they* that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close, because of Saul the son of Kish: and they *were* among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *even* of Saul's brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief *was* Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the Antothite,

4 And Ismaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabad the Gederathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, & Bealiah, and Shemariah, & Shephatiah the Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azareel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness, men of might, *and* men of war fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh,

12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

14 These *were* of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred: and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went over Jordan in the first moneth, when it had overflown all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, *both* toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me, to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then the spirit came upon Amasai, *who was* chief of the captains, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers: for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battell: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to *the jeopardy of our* heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jediael, and Michael, and Jozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captains of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped David against the band *of the rovers*: for they *were* all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time, day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the bands *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Judah that bare

shield

shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred ready armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.

28 And Zadok a young man, mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captains.

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the kinred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand, & eight hundred mighty men of valour, famous throwout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh, eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun such as went forth to battel, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battell, expert in war, fourty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battell, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, & Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, & on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIII.

2 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-Jearim. 9 Uzza being smitten, the ark is left at Obed-Edoms house.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites, which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt, even unto the entering of Hemath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath-Jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel to Baalah, that is, to Kirjath-Jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart, out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drave the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark, for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza; wherefore that place is called Perez-Uzza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three moneths. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindnesse to David. 2 David's felicity in people, wives and children.

3 His victories over the Philistines.

NOw Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons, and carpenters to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lift up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

7 And Elishama, and Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek

David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up: for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees.

15 And it shall be when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him; and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 David ordereth the priests and Levites to bring the ark from Obed-Edom: 25 the solemnity.

AND *David* made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites.

5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty.

6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty.

8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore.

10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said unto them, Ye *are* the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto *the place that* I have prepared for it.

13 For because ye *did it* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves, to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the staves thereon, as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren *to be* the singers, with instruments of musick, psalteries, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Jaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipháleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to sound with cymbals of brass.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Elipháleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-Edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites *was* for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

24 And Shebaniah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zacharias, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-Edom, and Jehiah *were* door-keepers for the ark.

25 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers. David also *had* upon him an ephod of linen.

28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

29 And it came to pass, *as* the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul, looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *David's sacrifice:* 7 *His psalm of thanksgiving:* 37 *He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.*

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name, let the heart of them rejoyce that seek § LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull always of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath unto Isaac;

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, § lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying,* Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the

27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his

28 Give unto the LORD, ye of the people: give unto the Lord glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto § LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* triumph in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musicall instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *David is forbidden to build God an house* 11 *the blessing promised him and his seed:* 16 *His prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw it came to passe, as David sate in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under

Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoever I have walked with all the sons of Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even from following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel:

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth:

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded judges *to be* over my people Israel) moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 And it shall come to passe, when thy days be expired, that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will stablish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will stablish his throne for ever.

13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from *him* that was before thee:

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdom for ever, and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I, O LORD God, and what *is* mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; for thou hast *also* spoken of thy servants house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David *speak* more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant.

19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these great things.

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem *to be* his own people, to make thee a name of greatnesse, and terriblenesse, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever, and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy Name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *even* a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse unto thy servant.)

27 Now therefore let it please thee to blesse the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for ever.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites:* 3 *He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this it came to passe, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns, out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids servants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand charets, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put *garisons* in Syria of Damascus, and the Syrians became Davids servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brasse, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Davids sacrifice:* ¶ *His psalm of thanksgiving:* 37 *He appointeth officers to attend on the ark.*

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the Name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon *of wine.*

4 ¶ And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank, and praise the LORD God of Israel:

5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zachariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Jeiel with psalteries and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah also, and Jahaziel the priests, with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day David delivered first *this psalm* to thank the LORD, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren:

8 Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

9 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk you of all his wonderous works.

10 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoyce that seek § LORD.

11 Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

12 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth,

13 O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his judgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be ye mindfull alwayes of his covenant: the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations:

16 *Even of the covenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath unto Isaac:

17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, § lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but few, even a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdom to another people:

21 He suffered no man to do them wrong, yea, he reproved kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

23 Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen, his marvellous works among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared above all gods.

26 For all the gods of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence, strength and gladness *are* in his place.

28 Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: give unto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

30 Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoyce: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

34 O give thanks unto § LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy Name, *and* triumph in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever: and all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every dayes work required:

38 And Obed-Edom, with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the son of Jeduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually, morning and evening, and *to do* according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

42 And with them Heman, and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and musicall instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *David is forbidden to build God an house* 11 *blessing promised him and his seed:* 16 *His prayer and thanksgiving.*

NOw it came to passe, as David sate in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD *remaineth* under curtains.

heart, for God *is* with
2 And it came to passe the same
3 O and tell David my servant, Thus
saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me
4 For I have not dwelt in an house
5 For I have walked with all
6 Wheresoever I have walked with all
7 Now therefore thus shalt thou
8 And I have been with thee whither-
9 Also I will ordain a place for my
10 And as I have walked with thee
11 And it shall come to passe, when
12 He shall build me an house, and I
13 I will be his father, and he shall be
14 But I will settle him in mine house
15 According to all these words, and
16 And David the king came, and
17 And yet this was a small thing in
18 What can David *speak* more to
19 O LORD, for thy servants sake, and
20 O LORD, there is none like thee,

neither *is there* any God beſides thee,
21 And what one nation in the earth *is*
22 For thy people Iſrael didſt thou
23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing
24 Let it even be eſtabliſhed, that thy
25 For thou, O my God, haſt told thy
26 And now, LORD, (thou art God,
27 Now therefore let it pleaſe thee to

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *David ſubdueth the Philiſtines and the Moabites:* 3 *He ſmiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians.*

NOw after this it came to paſſe, that David ſmote the Philiſtines, and ſubdued them, and took Gath and her towns, out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

2 And he ſmote Moab, and the Moabites became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts.

3 And David ſmote Hadarezer king of Zobah, unto Hamath, as he went to eſtabliſh his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thouſand charets, and ſeven thouſand horſemen, and twenty thouſand footmen: David alſo houghed all the charet *horſes*, but reſerved of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of Damaſcus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David ſlew of the Syrians two and twenty thouſand men.

6 Then David put *gariſons* in Syria of Damaſcus: and the Syrians became Davids ſervants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preſerved David whitherſoever he went.

7 And David took the ſhields of gold that were on the ſervants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jeruſalem.

8 Likewiſe from Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much braſſe, wherewith Solomon made the braſen ſea, and the pillars, and the veſſels of braſſe.

9 ¶ Now when Tou king of Hamath heard how David had ſmitten all the hoſt of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He ſent Hadoram his ſon to king

David to enquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer and smitten him, (for Hadarezer had war with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold, and silver, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover, Abishai the son of Zeruiah, slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Davids servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgement and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah *was* over the host, and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, *were* the priests, and Shausha *was* scribe.

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada *was* over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of David *were* chief about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Davids messengers sent to comfort Hanun, are villanously entreated.* 6 *The Ammonites are overcome.*

NOw it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindnesse unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnesse to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took Davids servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the midst, hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certain and told David how the men were served, and he sent to meet them, (for the men were greatly shamed) and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, *and* then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun, and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in array before the gate of the city, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that the battell was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in order against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave our selves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battell in array against them. So when David had put the battell in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel, and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Rabbah is besieged by Joab, Shobi, and David: and the people thereof vexed.* 4 *Three giants are slain in three several overthrows.*

AND it came to passe, that about the time that the year was expired, at the time when kings go out *to battell*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. (but David tarried at Jerusalem.) and Joab smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it *to* weigh a talent of gold, and *there was* in it precious stones: and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that

and cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes: so did David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at Gezer with the Philistines; in which time Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Sippai, that was of the children of the giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines: and Elhanan the son of Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staff was like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant at Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The people numbered.* 14 *The plague of five.* 18 *David building an altar, the plague stayeth.*

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab & to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, & bring the number of them to me, that I may know *it*.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the kings word prevailed against Joab: wherefore Joab departed, and went thorowout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand & an hundred thousand men that drew sword: & Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the kings word was abominable to Joab.

7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, & said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Chuse thee

12 Either three yeers famine, or three moneths to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh *thee*; or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throwout all coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thy self what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD, (for very great *are* his mercies) but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lift up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand, stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned, and done evil indeed, but as for these sheep, what have they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked, and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David, with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of *this* threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes. Lo, I give *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt-offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat-offering, I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay, but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt-offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for *his* place, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD, & he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt-offering, *were* at that season in the high place at Gibeon:

30 But David could not go before it, to enquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *David's preparation to build the temple: 6 He instructeth Solomon.*

THen David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the altar of the burnt-offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance, for the nails, for the doors of the gates, and for the joynings, and brasse in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre brought much cedar-wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, & of glory, throwout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, it was in my minde *to* build an house unto the Name of the LORD my God.

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietnesse unto Israel in his dayes.

10 He shall build an house for my Name, and he shall be my son, and I *will be* his Father: & I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee, and prosper thou, & build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfill the statutes and judgements which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now behold, in my trouble, I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; & of brasse & iron without weight; (for it is in abundance) timber also & stones have I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

15 Moreover, *there are* workmen with thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brasse, and the iron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, *saying*,

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath he *not* given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand: and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *David in his old age maketh Solomon king.* 2 *The number and offices of the Levites.*

SO when David was old, and full of dayes, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty yeers & upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which twenty and four thousand *were* to set forward the work of the house of the LORD, and six thousand *were* officers and judges.

5 Moreover, four thousand *were* porters, and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made (*said David*) to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites, *were* Ladan and Shimei.

8 The sons of Ladan, the chief *was* Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were chief of the fathers of Ladan.

10 And the sons of Shimei *were* Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four *were* the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, & Zina the second: but Jeush & Beriah had not many sons: therefore they were in one mustering, according to *their* fathers house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram: Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctifie the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn

before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his Name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses *were*: Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom: Shebuel was the chief.

17 And the sons of Eliezer *were*: Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar: Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel: Michah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari: Mahli & Mushi. The sons of Mahli: Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth, three.

24 ¶ These *were* the sons of Levi, after the house of their fathers, *even* the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever.

26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessel of it, for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David, the Levites *were* numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;

29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, & for the unleavened cakes, and for *that which is baked* in the pan, & for *that which* is fried, and for all manner of measures and size:

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, & likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOw *these* are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar, then of the sons of Ithamar: and *thus* were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar, according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another: for the governours of the sanctuary, and governours of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nathanel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and *before* the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principall houhold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the fifteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their services, to come into the house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi *were* these: of the sons of Amram, Shubael: of the sons of Shubael, Jedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

23 And the sons of *Hebron*, Jeriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel, Michah: of the sons of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari *were*, Mahli, and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah: Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jerahmeel.

30 The sons also of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, & Jerimoth. These *were* the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the singers:* 8 *Their division into order by lot.*

MOreover, David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesie with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service, was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph: Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun, Gedaliah, and Zeri, and Jeshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the kings seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the kings order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons *were* twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshaiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jerimoth, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

27 The twentieth to Eliathah, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons & his brethren *were* twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, he, his sons and his brethren *were* twelve.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The divisions of the porters.* 13 *Lots assigned by lot.*

CConcerning the divisions of the porters: of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were Zechariah the first-born, Jediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elihoenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they, and their sons, and their brethren able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen.

10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief, (though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah, were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 ¶

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Shelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, (a wise counsellour) they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-Edom southward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah *the lot came forth* westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward *were* six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two *and* two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causey, and two at Parbar.

19 These *are* the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah *was* over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicate things.

21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli, Zetham, and Joel his brother, *which were* over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, *and* the Izharites, the Hebronites, *and* the Uzzielites:

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, *was* ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, and Jeshaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren *were* over all the treasures of the dedicate things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands, and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 Out of the spoils won in battels did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated any thing, it *was* under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons, *were* for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, *were* officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites *was* Jerijah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fourtieth yeer of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valours, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The twelve captains for the moneths.*
16 *The princes of the tribes.*

NOw the children of Israel after their number, *to wit*, the chief fathers, and captains of thousands, and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out moneth by moneth throughout all the moneths of the yeer, of every course *were* twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first moneth *was* Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez *was* the chief of all the captains of the host, for the first moneth.

4 And over the course of the second moneth *was* Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course *likewise were* twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third moneth *was* Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, a chief priest: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

6 This *is that* Benaiah, *who was* mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course *was* Amizabad his son.

7 The fourth *captain* for the fourth moneth *was* Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course *were* twenty & four thousand.

8 The fifth *captain* for the fift moneth *was* Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixt *captain* for the sixt moneth *was* Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh *captain* for the seventh moneth *was* Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth *captain* for the eighth moneth, *was* Sibbecai the Hushathite of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth *captain* for the ninth moneth *was* Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth *captain* for the tenth moneth *was* Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh moneth, *was* Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth moneth *was* Heldai the Netophathite of Othniel: and in his course *were* twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore, over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah.

17 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Judah, Elihu, *one* of the brethren

of David: of Ithachar, Omri the son of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ismaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah.

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jasiel the son of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because the LORD had said, he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens.

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel; neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasures *was* Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the store houses, in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles *was* Jehonathan the son of Uzziah.

26 And over them that did the work of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: over the increase also of the vineyards for the wine-cellars was Zabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sycamore-trees, that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil, *was* Joash.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and over the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the son of Adlai.

30 Over the camels also *was* Obil the Ismaelite: and over the asses, *was* Jehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And over the flocks *was* Jaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the rulers of the substance which *was* king Davids.

32 Also Jonathan Davids uncle was a counsellour, a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni *was* with the kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel *was* the kings counsellour: and Hushai the Archite *was* the kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel *was* Jehoiada, the son of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the kings army *was* Joab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *David exhorteth to fear God.* 9, 20 *encourageth Solomon to build the temple.* 11 *and giveth patterns for it.*

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, the princes of the tribes, and the captains of the companies, that ministred to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had it in my heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah to be the ruler, and the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father he liked me, to make *me* king over all Israel.

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath given me many sons) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments, and my judgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possesse this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the god of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son the patern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat:

12 And the patern of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave* of gold by weight for *things* of gold, for all instruments of every manner of service: silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all manner of instruments of every kinde of service:

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps

thereof, according to the use of every *instrument*.

5 Of gold by weight *he gave* gold for *things* of gold, for all manner of instruments to be made by the hands of workmen. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams; and of silver ten thousand talents; and of brass eighteen thousand talents; and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoyced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are as a* shadow, and there *is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy Name, cometh of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thou-

fered unto, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness: and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the LORD, to be the chief governour, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sate on the throne of the LORD, as king in stead of David his father, and prospered, and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty, as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel was fourty years. Seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer,

30 With all his reign, and his might, and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countreys.

¶ THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAP. I.

Solomon offereth at Gibeon: 7 His choice of wisdom is blessed by God.

AND Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the LORD his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly.

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governour in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to *the place* which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast shewed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people *that is* so great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither hast thou asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

14 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsmen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, & twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plentyous* as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

16 And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

17 And they fetcht up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means.

CHAP. II.

1, 17 *Solomon labourers for the building of the temple:* 3 *His message.*
11 *and Hurams kinde answer.*

AND Solomon determined to build an house for the Name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him

to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.*

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continuall shewbread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven, and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him an house? save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah, and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Huram said moreover, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, skilfull to work in gold, and in silver, in brasse, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to finde out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of; let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them *to be* bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand *to be* hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseers, to set the people awork.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the temple.* 3 *The measure and ornaments of the house.* 11 *The cherubims.*

THen Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where *the LORD* appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite,

2 And he began to build in the second *day* of the second moneth, in the fourth yeer of his reign.

3 ¶ Now these *are the things wherein* Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God: the length by cubits, after the first measure, *was* threescore cubits, & the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that *was* in the front *of the house*, the length of *it was* according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and he set thereon palm-trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold *was* gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold; and graved cherubims on the walls.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold *amounting* to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *cherub was* five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joyning to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces *were* inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two

pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, *as* in the oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars: and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand, Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The altar of brasse.* 2 *The sea.* 6 *The ten lavers, candlesticks, and tables.* 19 *The instruments of gold.*

MOreover, he made an altar of brasse, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits, the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim round in compasse, and five cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

3 And under it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubit compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen: three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea *was set* above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickneſſe of it *was* an hand-breadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: *and* it received *and* held three thousand bathe.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt-offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold, according to their form, and set *them* in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left: and he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brasse.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east-end, over against the south.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Huram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths: two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapiters which *were* upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases.

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all their instruments did Huram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brasse.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground, between Succoth and Zeredathah.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that *were* for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shew-bread *was set*,

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold:

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, *made he* of gold, *and* that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold. And the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, *were* of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 *The dedicate treasures.* 2 *The bringing of the ark into the oracle.* 11 *God proveth a signe of his favour.*

THus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which *was* in the seventh moneth.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the tabernacle, these did the priests, *and* the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told, nor numbered for multitude.

7 ¶ And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, *even* under the wings of the cherubims:

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark,

under the ends of the staves were seen without the veil before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

9 *There was* nothing in the ark, save the two tables which Moses put *therein* at Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present, were sanctified, *and* did not *then* wait by course:

12 Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren being arayed in white linen having cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at the east-end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests, sounding with trumpets:)

13 It came even to passe, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD: and when they lift up their voice with the trumpets, and cymbals, and instruments of musick, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever: that *then* the house was filled with a cloud, *even* the house of the LORD.

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

Solomon having blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 *Solomons prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.*

1 Then said Solomon, The LORD hath said, that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel, (and all the congregation of Israel stood)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel:

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my Name might be there, and have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein *is* the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brazen scaffold of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in *the* midst of the court, and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heaven.)

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there *is* no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth, which keepest covenant, and *shewest* mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight, to sit upon the throne of Israel: yet so, that thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee: how much lesse this house which I have built?)

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry, and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth towards this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make towards this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked by recompensing his way upon his own head, and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they

they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication before thee in this house:

25 Then hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no raine, because they have sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turn from their sin, when thou doest afflict them:

27 Then hear thou from heaven, & forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way wherein they should walk, and send raine upon thy land which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars, if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land: whatsoever sore, or whatsoever sickenesse there *be*:

29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore, and his own griefe, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest, (for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men:)

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy wayes, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover, concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built, is called by thy Name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies, by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy Name:

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer, and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for *there* is no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or neere:

37 Yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captives, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly:

38 If they return to thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land which thou gavest unto their fathers, and *toward* the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy Name:

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, *even* from thy dwelling place, their prayer, and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares be attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

41 Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoyce in goodnesse.

42 O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God giving testimony to Solomons prayer, the people worship him. 4 Solomons sacrifice. 12 Gods promise.

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, *saying*, For he is good, for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ¶ Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for ever, when David praised by their ministery: and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court, that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedi-

cation

feaſt of the altar ſeven dayes, and the feaſt ſeven dayes.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the ſeventh month, he ſent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart, for the goodneſſe that the LORD had ſhewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Iſrael his people.

11 Thus Solomon finiſhed the houſe of the LORD, and the kings houſe: and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the houſe of the LORD, and in his own houſe, he proſperouſly effected.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and ſaid unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have choſen this place to my ſelf for an houſe of ſacrifice.

13 If I ſhut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locuſts to devour the land, or if I ſend peſtilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my Name, ſhall humble themſelves, and pray, and ſeek my face, and turn from their wicked wayes: then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their ſin, and will heal their land.

15 Now mine eyes ſhall be open, and mine ears attent unto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

16 For now have I choſen and ſanctified this houſe, that my Name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and ſhalt obſerve my ſtatutes and my judgements:

18 Then will I ſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted unto David thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Iſrael.

19 But if ye turn away and forſake my ſtatutes and my commandments which I have ſet before you, and ſhall go and ſerve other gods, and worſhip them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them, and this houſe which I have ſanctified for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this houſe which is high, ſhall be an aſtoniſhment to every one that paſſeth by it; ſo that he ſhall ſay, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this houſe?

22 And it ſhall be anſwered, Becauſe they forſook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worſhipped them, and ſerved them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Solomons buildings:* 12 *His yearly ſacrifices.*

AND it came to paſſe (at the end of twenty yeare, wherein Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD, and his own houſe,)

2 That the cities which Huram had reſtored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and cauſed the children of Iſrael to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-Zobah, and prevailed againſt it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderneſſe, and all the ſtore-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Alſo he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalath, and all the ſtore-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horſemen, and all that Solomon deſired to build in Jeruſalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebuſites, which were not of Iſrael:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Iſrael conſumed not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Iſrael did Solomon make no ſervants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horſemen.

10 And theſe *were* the chief of king Solomons officers, even two hundred and fifty that bare rule over the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the houſe that he had built for her: for he ſaid, My wife ſhall not dwell in the houſe of David king of Iſrael, becauſe the *places* are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moſes, on the ſabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the ſolemn feaſts, three times in the yeer, *even* in the feaſt of unleavened bread, and in the feaſt of weeks, and in the feaſt of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the courſes of the prieſts to their ſervice, and the Levites to their charges, to praiſe and miniſter before the prieſts, as the duty of every day required: the porters alſo by their courſes at every gate: for ſo had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the prieſts and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treaſures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the houſe of the LORD, and until it was finiſhed: ſo the houſe of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion-Geber, and to Eloth, at the ſea ſide in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram ſent him by the hands of his ſervants ſhips, and ſervants that had knowledge of the ſea, and they went with the ſervants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought *them* to king Solomon.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth Solomons wisdom.* 13 *His riches,* 29 *and death.*

AND when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It *was* a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine acts, and of thy wisdom:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen *it:* and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: *for* thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy *are* thy men, and happy *are* these thy servants which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought almug-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the almug-trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps, and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire whatsoever she asked, besides that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she, and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the kings of Arabia, and governours of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which *were* fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions stood by the stays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold: none *were* of silver: it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the kings ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three yeers once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeer by yeer.

25 ¶ And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and charets, and twelve thousand horsmen, whom he bestowed in the charet-cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ And he reigned over all the kings from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the king made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar-trees made he as the sycamore-trees that *are* in the vale for plains, in abundance.

28 And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of Iddo the seer, against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel fourty yeers.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites about to crown Rehoboam,* 3 *by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation to him:* 6 *He answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten tribes revolt.*

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, (who *was* in Egypt whither he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard *it*, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam

Israel all Israel came, and spake
saying,
4 Thy father made our yoke grievous,
now therefore ease thou somewhat the
grievous servitude of thy father, and his
heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we
will serve thee.
5 And he said unto them, Come again
unto me after three dayes. And the peo-
ple departed.
6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsell
with the old men that had stood before
Solomon his father, while he yet lived,
saying, What counsell give ye me, to re-
turn answer to this people?
7 And they spake unto him, saying, If
thou be kinde to this people, and please
them, and speak good words to them, they
will be thy servants for ever.
8 But he forsook the counsell which
the old men gave him, and took counsell
with the young men that were brought
up with him, that stood before him.
9 And he said unto them, What advice
give ye, that we may return answer to
this people, which have spoken to me,
saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy
father did put upon us?
10 And the young men that were
brought up with him, spake unto him, say-
ing, Thus shalt thou answer the people
that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father
made our yoke heavie, but make thou it
somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou
say unto them, My little finger shall be
thicker than my fathers loins.
11 For whereas my father put a heavie
yoke upon you, I will put more to your
yoke: my father chastised you with whips,
but I will chastise you with scorpions.
12 So Jeroboam and all the people
came to Rehoboam on the third day, as
the king bade, saying, Come again to me
on the third day.
13 And the king answered them rough-
ly, and king Rehoboam forsook the coun-
sell of the old men,
14 And answered them after the advice
of the young men, saying, My father made
your yoke heavie, but I will adde thereto:
my father chastised you with whips, but I
will chastise you with scorpions.
15 So the king hearkened not unto the
people: for the cause was of God, that the
Lord might perform his word, which
he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shi-
lonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.
16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the
king would not hearken unto them, the
people answered the king, saying, What
portion have we in David? and we have
none inheritance in the son of Jesse: eve-
ry man to your tents, O Israel: and now,
David, see to thine own house. So all Is-
rael went to their tents.
17 But as for the children of Israel
that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehо-
boam reigned over them.
18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram
that was over the tribute, and the children of
Israel stoned him with stones, that he died:
but king Rehoboam made speed to get
him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.
19 And Israel rebelled against the
house of David unto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah: 18 his wives and children.

AND when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriours, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.
2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,
3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,
4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house, for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.
5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
6 He built even Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,
7 And Beth-zur, & Shoco, and Adullam,
8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,
9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, and Azekah,
10 And Zorah, And Ajalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah, and in Benjamin fenced cities.
11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victuall, and of oil and wine.
12 And in every severall city he put shields, and speares, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.
13 ¶ And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resorted to him out of all their coasts.
14 For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.
15 And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.
16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.
17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three yeeres: for three yeers they walked in the way of David and Solomon.
18 ¶ And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail, the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:
19 Which bare him children, Jeush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.
20 And after her, he took Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.
21 And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives, and his concubines: for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.

22 And

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maacha chief to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city, and he gave them victuall in abundance: and he desired many wives.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the Lord, is punished by Shishak:* 5 *He repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, is delivered from destruction, but not from spoil:* 13 *His reign and death.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeer of king Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem (because they had transgressed against the LORD)

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsmen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Suckiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced cities, which *pertained* to Judah, & came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah that were gathered together to Jerusalem, because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, *therefore*, I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless, they shall be his servants, that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countreys.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 In stead of which, king Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the cheif of the guard, that keep the enterance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them again into the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 ¶ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one & fourty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen yeers in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? *There were* wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, & was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, warreth against Jeroboam,* 13 *and overcometh him.* 19 *The wives and children of Abijah.*

NOw in the eighteenth yeer of king Jeroboam, began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three yeers in Jerusalem (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah daughter of Uriel of Gibeah:) and there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battell in array with an army of valiant men of warre, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battell in array against him, with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, & hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender hearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David, and ye *be* a great multitude, & *there are* with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of *them* that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD *is* our God, and we have not forsaken him, and the priests *which* minister unto the LORD *are* the sons of Aaron, and the Levites *wait* upon *their* businesse.

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning, and every evening burnt-sacrifices, and sweet incense: the shew-bread also *set they* in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold, with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God, but ye have forsaken him.

12 And behold, God himself *is* with us

to the war captains, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against them. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for you shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behinde them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behinde them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold the battell was before and behinde: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to passe that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah & Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his wayes, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet Iddo.

CHAP. XIIII

1 *Asa succeeding, destroyeth idolatry:*
6 *Having peace, he strengtheneth his kingdom with forts and armies.*

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeers.

2 And Asa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah, the high places, and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no warr in those yeers, because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walles and towers, gates and bars, while the land is yet before us: because we have sought the LORD our God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army *of men* that bare targets and speares, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin that bare shields, and drew bowes, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these *were* mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them, Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred charets, and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battell in aray in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it *is* nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rest on thee, and in thy Name we go against this multitude: O LORD, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that *were* with him, pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host, and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the LORD came upon them, and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattell, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Asa maketh a solemn covenant with God:* 16 *He putteth down Maachah his mother for idolatry.*

AND the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you: but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel *hath been* without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And in those times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* upon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

6 And nation was destroyed of nation, and city of city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities which he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And

9 And be gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and the strangers with them, out of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and out of Simeon, (for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.)

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Asa.

11 And they offered unto the LORD the same time, of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen, and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they entered into a covenant, to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, & with all their soul:

13 That whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel, should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoyced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire, and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ¶ And also concerning Maachah the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless, the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no more war unto the five & thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Asa by the aid of the Syrians, diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah:*
11 *He seeketh to the physicians:* 13 *His death and burial.*

IN the six and thirtieth yeer of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver, and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Benhadad king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league between me and thee, as *there was* between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold, go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah, and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was building, and he built with them Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the King of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Lubims an huge host, with very many charets and horsmen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa, in the thirty and nineth yeer of his reign, was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeer of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kindes *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Jehoshaphat reigneth well:* 5 *and prospereth:* 7 *He sendeth Levites to teach Judah:* 12 *His greatnesse.*

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents; and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third yeer of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them *he sent* Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah,

...ah, and Shemiramoth, and ...ehiel, and Adoniiah, and Tobijah, ...Tob-adonijah, Levites: and with ...Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had ...book of the law of the LORD with ...them, and went about thorowout all the ...cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell ...upon all the kingdoms of the lands that ...were round about Judah, so that they ...made no war against Jehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought ...Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver: ...and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, ...and seven thousand and seven hundred ...he goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Judah castles, ...and cities of store.

13 And he had much businesse in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, *were* in Jerusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them, according to the house of their fathers: of Judah, the captains of thousands, Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him *was* Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin, Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, besides those whom the king put in the fenced cities thorowout all Judah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Jehoshaphat goeth with Ahab against Ramoth-Gilead.* 4 *Ahab, seduced by false prophets, is slain there.*

NOw Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joyned affinity with Ahab.

2 And after *certain* yeers he went down to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and perswaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-Gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-Gilead? And he answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will be* with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver *it* into the kings hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man by whom we may enquire of the LORD, but I hate him, for he never prophesieth good unto me, but alwayes evil: the same *is* Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of his officers, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sat in a void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, untill they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-Gilead to battell, or shall I forbear? and he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the Name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return therefore, *ye* every man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* he would not prophesie good unto me, but evil?)

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand, and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-Gilead? And one spake, saying after this manner, and another, saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And the LORD said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do even so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath

hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came neer, and smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me, to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thy self.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governour of the city, and to Joash the kings son:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken all ye people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-Gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise my self, and will go to the battell, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the charets that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captains of the charets saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him, and God moved them to depart from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captains of the charets perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

33 And a certain man drew a bowe at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joynts of the harneſſe: therefore he said to his charet-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host, for I am wounded.

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit, the king of Israel stayed himself up in his charet against the Syrians until the even, and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Jehoshaphat reproved by Jehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the judges. 8 priests and Levites.

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer, went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheleſſe, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beersheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be upon you, take heed, and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgement of the LORD, and for controverſies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cauſe soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall even warn them that they treſpaſſe not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not treſpaſſe.

11 And behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the son of Ismael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAP. XX.

1 Jehoshaphat proclaimeth a fast: 5 his prayer. 22 The overthrow of the enemies. 26 The people having blessed God, return in triumph.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-Tamar, which is En-gedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land be-

gave it to
Abraham thy friend for ever?
and they dwelt therein, and have
a sanctuary therein for thy
saying,
If when evil cometh upon us, as the
judgement, or pestilence, or fa-
we stand before this house, and in
presence, (for thy Name is in this
and cry unto thee in our affliction,
then wilt hear and help.
And now behold, the children of Am-
& Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou
wouldest not let Israel invade, when they
came out of the land of Egypt, but they
turned from them, & destroyed them not:
Behold, I say, how they reward us, to
come to cast us out of thy possession,
which thou hast given us to inherit.
O our God, wilt thou not judge
them? for we have no might against this
great company that cometh against us:
neither know we what to do; but our
eyes are upon thee.
And all Judah stood before the
LORD, with their little ones, their wives,
and their children.
Then upon Jahaziel, the son of
Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of
Jehiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of
the sons of Asaph, came the spirit of the
LORD in the midst of the congregation;
And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah,
and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou
king Jehoshaphat: Thus saith the LORD
unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed by
reason of this great multitude; for the
battle is not yours, but Gods.
To morrow go ye down against
them: behold, they come up by the cliff of
Ziz, and ye shall find them at the end of
the brook before the wilderness of Jeruel.
Ye shall not need to fight in this
battle: set your selves, stand ye still, and
see the salvation of the LORD with you,
O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be
dismayed: to morrow go out against
them, for the LORD will be with you.
Then Jehoshaphat bowed his head
with his face to the ground: and all Ju-
dah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell
before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.
And the Levites, of the children of
the Kohathites, and of the children of the
Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD
God of Israel with a loud voice on high.
And they rose early in the morn-
ing, and went forth into the wilderness
of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jeho-
shaphat stood, and said, Hear me, O Judah,
and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, Believe
in the LORD your God, so shall ye be
established; believe his prophets, so shall
ye prosper.
And when he had consulted with the
people, he appointed singers unto the
LORD, that should praise the beauty
of holiness, as they went out before the
army, and to say, Praise the LORD, for
his mercy endureth for ever.
And when they began to sing, and
to praise, the LORD set ambushments
against the children of Ammon, Moab,
and mount Seir, which were come against
Judah, and they were smitten.

For the children of Ammon, and
Moab stood up against the inhabitants of
mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy
them: and when they had made an end of
the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped
to destroy another.
And when Judah came toward the
watch tower, in the wilderness, they
looked unto the multitude, and behold,
they were dead bodies fallen to the earth,
and none escaped.
And when Jehoshaphat and his people
came to take away the spoil of them,
they found among them in abundance
both riches with the dead bodies, and
precious jewels, (which they stript off for
themselves) more then they could carry
away: and they were three dayes in ga-
thering of the spoil, it was so much.
And on the fourth day they assem-
bled themselves in the valley of Berachah;
for there they blessed the LORD: there-
fore the name of the same place was cal-
led the valley of Berachah, unto this day.
Then they returned every man of
Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in
the forefront of them, to go again to Je-
rusalem with joy; for the LORD had made
them to rejoyce over their enemies.
And they came to Jerusalem with
psalteries, and harps, and trumpets, unto
the house of the LORD.
And the fear of God was on all the
kingdoms of those countreys, when they
had heard that the LORD fought against
the enemies of Israel.
So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet;
for his God gave him rest round about.
And Jehoshaphat reigned over
Judah: he was thirty and five yeers old
when he began to reign, and he reigned
twenty and five yeers in Jerusalem: and
his mothers name was Azubah the daugh-
ter of Shilhi.
And he walked in the way of Asa
his father, and departed not from it, do-
ing that which was right in the sight of
the LORD.
Howbeit, the high places were not
taken away: for as yet the people had
not prepared their hearts unto the God
of their fathers.
Now the rest of the acts of Jeho-
shaphat, first and last, behold, they are
written in the book of Jehu the son of
Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of
the kings of Israel.
And after this did Jehoshaphat
king of Judah, joyn himself with Ahaziah
king of Israel, who did very wickedly:
And he joyned himself with him, to
make ships to go to Tarshish: and they
made the ships in Ezion-Geber.
Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of
Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat,
saying, Because thou hast joyned thy self
with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy
works: and the ships were broken, that
they were not able to go to Tarshish.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Jehoram succeeding Jehoshaphat slayeth his brethren:* 12 *Elijahs prophecie against him in writing.*

NOw Jehoshaphat slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried with his fa-
thers

there in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

2 And he *had* brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zachariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these *were* the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he *was* the first-born.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and *divers* also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¶ Jehoram *was* thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit, the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a light to him and to his sons for ever.

8 ¶ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Libnah revolt from under his hand, because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover, he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to commit fornication, and compelled Judah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah:

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thy self:

14 Behold, with a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods.

15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out, by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that *were* near the Ethiopians.

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz the youngest of his sons.

18 ¶ And after all this, the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired: howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahaziah succeeding, reigneth wickedly.* 5 *In his confederacy with Joram slain by Jehu.*

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellour to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellours after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria, at Ramoth-Gilead: and the Syrians smote Joram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah *was* of God, by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that when Jehu was executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: because they said, he *is* the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power still to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath the daughter of

...took Jehoiada the son of Ahaziah, and ...from among the kings sons ...and put him and his nurse ...bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath the ...daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Je... the priest, (for she was the sister of ...) hid him from Athaliah, so that ...he was not slain.

12 And he was with them hid in the ...of God six years: and Athaliah ...reigned over the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Jehoiada maketh Joash king.* 12 *Athaliah is slain.* 16 *Jehoiada reformeth the worship of God.*

AND in the seventh year Jehoiada ...strengthened himself, and took the ...captains of hundreds, Azariah the son ...of Jeroham, and Ismael the son of Jeho... and Azariah the son of Obed, and ...Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elisha... the son of Zichri, into covenant ...with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and ...gathered the Levites out of all the cities ...of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of ...Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a ...covenant with the king in the house of ...God: and he said unto them, Behold, the ...king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath ...said of the sons of David.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall do; A ...third part of you, entering on the sabbath, ...of the priests, and of the Levites, *shall be* porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's ...house; and a third part at the gate of the ...foundation: and all the people *shall be* in ...the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of ...the LORD, save the priests, and they that ...minister of the Levites; they shall go in, ...for they *are* holy: but all the people shall ...keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the ...king round about, every man with his ...weapons in his hand; and whosoever else ...cometh into the house, he shall be put to ...death: but be you with the king, when he ...cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites, and all Judah, did ...according to all things that Jehoiada the ...priest had commanded, and took every ...man his men that were to come in on the ...sabbath, with them that were to go out on ...the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover, Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds, ...spears, and bucklers, and shields that had ...been king David's, which *were* in the ...house of God.

10 And he set all the people, (every man ...having his weapon in his hand,) from the ...right side of the temple, to the left side ...of the temple, along by the altar and the ...temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the kings ...son, and put upon him the crown, and ...gave him the testimony, and made him ...king. And Jehoiada, and his sons anointed ...him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the ...noise of the people running and praising ...God, she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked, and behold, the king ...stood at his pillar, at the entering in, and ...the princes, and the trumpets by the king, ...and all the people of the land rejoyced, ...and sounded with trumpets, also the singers ...with instruments of musick, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah ...rent her clothes, & said, Treason, treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out ...the captains of hundreds, that were set ...over the host, and said unto them, Have ...her forth of the ranges: and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the ...sword. For the priest said, slay her not ...in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when ...she was come to the entering of the ...horse gate, by the kings house, they slew her ...there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant ...between him, and between all the people, ...and between the king, that they should be ...the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to ✝ house ...of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his ...altars and his images in pieces, and slew ...Mattan the priest of Baal before ✝ altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the offices of ...the house of the LORD by the hand of the ...priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to ...offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as ...it is written in the law of Moses, with ...rejoycing and with singing, *as it was* ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of ...the house of the LORD, that none which ...was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, ...and the nobles, and the governours of the ...people, and all the people of the land, and ...brought down the king from the house ...of the LORD, and they came through the ...high gate into the king's house, and set the ...king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoyced, and the city was quiet, after that ...they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Joash reigneth well all the dayes of Jehoiada:* 4 *He giveth order for the repair of the temple.* 23 *Joash is slain by Zabad and Jehozabad.*

JOash *was* seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fourty years in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Joash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives, ...and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that ...Joash was minded to repair the house of ...the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests ...and the Levites, and said to them, Go ...out unto the cities of Judah, and gather ...of all Israel money to repair the house ...of your God from yeare to yeare, and see ...that ye haste the matter: howbeit the ...Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the

chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, *according to the commandment* of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witnesse?

7 For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation throw Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God *laid* upon Israel in the wildernesse.

10 And all the princes, and all the people rejoyced, & brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe, that at what time the chest was brought unto the kings office by the hand of the Levites: and when they saw that *there was* much money; the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came, and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, & hired masons, and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished *it*, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and to offer withall, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt-offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the dayes of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of dayes when he died: an hundred and thirty yeers old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 ¶ Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeysance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves, and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgresse ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembred not the kindnesse which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of the yeer, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they executed judgement against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases) his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him, Zabad the son of Shimeath an Ammonitesse, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitesse.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and greatnesse of the burden laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Amaziah beginneth to reign well.* 3 *He executeth justice on the traitours:* 5 *Having hired an army of Israelites, dismisseth them again.*

AMaziah *was* twenty and five yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did* as it *is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah & Benjamin: and numbered them from twenty yeers old and above, & found them three hundred

thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, to wit, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battell: God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents, which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the souldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battell, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to passe, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to passe as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the kings counsell? forbear; why shouldest thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbare, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsell.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wilde beast that was in Lebanon, and trod down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo thou hast smitten the Edomites, and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. Abide now at home, why shouldest thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear: for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they saw one another in the face, both he, and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obed-Edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen yeers.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish; but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Uzziah succeeding, 16 invadeth the priests office, is smitten with leprosie,* 22 *and dieth: Jotham succeedeth him.*

THen all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who *was* sixteen yeers old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah: after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen yeers old *was* Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two yeers in Jerusalem: his mothers name also *was* Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth, and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts to Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, even

even to the entering in of Egypt: for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and fortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and digged many wells, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plains: husbandmen *also* and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel: for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maasiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the kings captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand *was* an army, three hundred thousand, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bowes, and slings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withall: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD, to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the priests the sons of Aaron that are consecrated to burn incense. Go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed, neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth: and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosie even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests looked upon him, and behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a severall house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the kings house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz write.

23 So Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers, in the field of the burial which *belonged* to the kings: for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Jotham reigning well, grows mighty.* 5 *He subdueth the Ammonites.* 8 *His reign.* 9 *He also succeedeth him.*

JOtham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: his mother's name also *was* Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corrupt themselves.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same yeer an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much the children of Ammon paid unto him, both the second yeer, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his warres and his wayes, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: & Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Ahaz reigning wickedly, is afflicted by the Syrians:* 22 *He grows more idolatrous.* 26 *He dieth.*

AHaz was twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen yeers in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the wayes of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, & burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 ¶ Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought *them* to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant

...ed them, they had forsaken ... God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephra... slew Maaseiah the king's son, and ... the governour of the house, and ... the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried ... of their brethren two hun... women, sons, and daugh... and took also away much spoil from ... and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there ... Oded: and he went out ... the host that came to Samaria, and ... them, Behold, because the ... God of your fathers was wroth ... Judah, he hath delivered them into ... hands, and ye have slain them in a ... that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under ... children of Judah and Jerusalem for ... and bond-women unto you: ... there not with you, even with ... sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deli... the captives again, which ye have ta... captive of your brethren: for the ... of the LORD is upon you.

12 Then certain of the heads of the ... children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of ... Jehochanan the son of Meshillemoth, ... Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, ... against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not ... the captives hither: for whereas ... we have offended against the LORD ... intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath ... Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives ... and the spoil before the princes and all ... congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed ... by name, rose up, and took the captives, ... with the spoil clothed all that were na... them, and arayed them, and shod ... gave them to eat and to drink, ... anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, a city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At the same time did king Ahaz send ... the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and ... and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded ... cities of the low country, and of the ... of Judah, & had taken Beth-shemesh, ... Aijalon, and Gederoth, & Shocho with ... the villages thereof, and Timnah with the ... villages thereof, Gimzo also and the vil... lages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low, ... because of Ahaz king of Israel: for he ... made Judah naked, and transgressed sore ... against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, ... but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the ... house of the king, and of the princes, and ... gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he ... helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD. This is that king Ahaz.

23 For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruine of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places, to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 12 The house of God cleansed. 20 Sacrifices offered.

HEzekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the LORD, & repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctifie now your selves, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs.

7 Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was upon Judah & Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, & that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jahaleel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Jehiel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zecharish, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman, Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took *it* to carry *it* out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the *first day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eighth day of the moneth came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his transgression, have we prepared, and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats for a sin-offering, for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer *them* on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled *the* blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD, with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the kings seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all *this* continued until the burnt-offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover, Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads, and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD: come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, *and* two hundred lambs: all *these were* for a burnt-offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the *other* priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites *were* more upright in heart to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

35 And also the burnt-offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for *every* burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemn passover.* 13 *The feast is kept seven dayes.* 27 *The people blessed.*

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second moneth.

3 For *they could* not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel from Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time, in such sort, as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yeeld your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that ☩ fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land: for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and Zebulun, humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king, and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passeover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests, and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passeovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctifie them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passe over otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven dayes with great gladnes: and the Levites, and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat thorowout the feast seven dayes, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsell to keep other seven dayes: and they kept other seven dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep, and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests, and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoyced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 Then the priests the Levites arose, and blessed ☩ people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry, & in offerings and tithes, 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites, after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites, for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests and the Levites,

that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance of the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the fields; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

7 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps: and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the people began to bring the offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared them,

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes, and the dedicated things faithfully: over which Cononiah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asael, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the free-will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And next to him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Besides their genealogie of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entereth into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their services in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogie of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogie of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness.

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good, and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandment, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Sennacherib invadeth Judah.* 8 *His blasphemy.* 21 *An angel destroyeth the Assyrian.* 24 *Hezekiah's sickness and recovery.* 25 *His pride, and humiliation.* 27 *His riches and buildings.* 31 *His dying, Manasseh succeedeth.*

AFter these things and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city: and they did help him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also he strengthened himself, and built up all the wall that was broken, and raised it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired Millo in the city of David, and made darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and spake comfortably unto them, saying,

7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there be more with us than with him.

8 With him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battels. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he himself laid siege against Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over your selves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of other lands? were the gods of the nations of

able to deliver their
land
Lord?
among all the gods
these nations utterly
could deliver his people
that your God should
of mine hand?
Hezekiah de-
this
for no god
able to
hand, and
fathers have utterly
shall you deliver you out of
mine hand?
Hezekiah
Jerusalem, saying unto them,
shall ye speak
God of Israel, and speak
Behold, every god of the na-
delivered
mine hand, that
shall Hezekiah deliver his
mine hand?
They cried with a loud voice
Jews unto the people of
on the wall, to af-
and to trouble them, that
the city.
spake against the God of
against the gods of the peo-
hand, even against the work of
Hezekiah the king,
the son of Amoz
to heaven.
sent an angel, which
mighty men of valour, and
captains in the camp of
So he returned with
own land. And when
house of his god,
of his own bowels
him with the sword.
saved Hezekiah and
Jerusalem from the
Assyria, and from the
all other, and guid
on every side.
many brought gifts unto the
presents to He-
that he was mag-
the sight of all nations, from

In those days was Hezekiah sick
came to him, and prayed
and he spake unto
him a sign.
Hezekiah rendered not again ac-
benefit done unto him: for
therefore there
upon him, and upon Judah and
Hezekiah humbled
pride of his heart, both
inhabitants of Jerusalem, so
wrath of the LORD came not
in the days of Hezekiah.
had exceeding much
he made him-
silver, and for gold, and
and for faces, and
all manner of pleas-

28 Store-houses also for the increase
of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for
all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.
29 Moreover, he provided him cities,
and possessions of flocks and herds in a-
bundance: for God had given him sub-
stance very much.
30 This same Hezekiah also stopped
the upper water-course of Gihon, and
brought it straight down to the west-side
of the city of David. And Hezekiah pros-
pered in all his works.
31 ¶ Howbeit, in the business of the
ambassadors of the princes of Babylon,
who sent unto him to enquire of the mon-
der that was done in the land, God left
him, to try him, that he might know all
that was in his heart.
32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Heze-
kiah, and his goodness, behold, they are
written in the vision of Isaiah the pro-
phet, the son of Amoz, and in the book
of the kings of Judah and Israel.
33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers,
and they buried him in the chiefest of the
sepulchres of the sons of David: and all
Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem
did him honour at his death. And Ma-
nasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his wicked reign. 11 He is
carried into Babylon. 13 After he
repenteth him, he reformeth. 20 Amon his
wicked son. 23 His treason, and
death.

MAnasseh was twelve years old when
he began to reign, and he reigned
fifty and five years in Jerusalem:
2 But did that which was evil in the
sight of the LORD, like unto the abomi-
nations of the heathen, whom the LORD
had cast out before the children of Is-
rael.
3 For he built again the high places
which Hezekiah his father had broken
down, and he reared up altars for Baalim,
and made groves, and worshipped all the
host of heaven, and served them.
4 Also he built altars in the house of
the LORD, whereof the LORD said,
In Jerusalem shall my Name be for ever.
5 And he built altars for all the host of
heaven, in the two courts of the house
of the LORD.
6 And he caused his children to pass
through the fire in the valley of the son of
Hinnom: also he observed times, and used
enchantments, and practised witchcraft,
and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wi-
zards: he wrought much wickedness in
the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
7 And he set a graven image of the grove
which he had made, in the house of God,
of which God had said to David, and to
Solomon his son, In this house, and in
Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all
the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name
for ever.
8 Neither will I any more remove
the foot of Israel from out of the land
which I have appointed for your fathers;
so that they will take heed to do all that
I have commanded them, according to
the whole law, and the statutes, and the
ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, & sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, & thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the Name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and how God was intreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves, and graven images, before he was humbled, behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

20 So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself: but Amon trespassed more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Josiah his good reign.* 3 *His idolatry.* 9 *His reformation.* 20 *Josiah confirmeth the covenant with God.*

JOsiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began after the God of David his father: in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images, that were on high above them, he hewed down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

6 And so did he in the cities of Manasseh and Ephraim, and Simeon even unto Naphtali, with their mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governour of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put it in the hand of the workmen, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah the Levites, of the sons of Merari, & Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set it forward: and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also they were over the burdens, and were overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah ‖ priest found a book of the law of the LORD *given* by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

17 And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam ‖ son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king, saying,

21 Go enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college:) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, *even* all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard.

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy self before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy self before me, & didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me, I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, & upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all ‖ men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, & the priests and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, *even* to serve the LORD their God. *And* all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Josiah keepeth a solemn passover:* 20 *He provoking Pharaoh-Nechoh is slain at Megiddo.*

MOreover, Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth *day* of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD,

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build, *it shall not be a* burden upon *your* shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selves* by the houses of your fathers after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren the people, and after the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and sanctifie your selves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

7 And Josiah gave to the people of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover-offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand and three thousand bullocks: these *were* of the kings substance.

8 And his princes gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites: Hilkiah and Zachariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover-offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattel*, and three hundred oxen.

7 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Jehiel, and Jozabad chief of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for passover-offerings, five thousand small cattle, and five hundred oxen.

8 So the service was prepared, and the priests stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

12 And they killed the passover, and the priests sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt-offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses, and so did they also of the oxen.

13 And they roasted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were employed in offering of burnt-offerings, and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread, seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet: neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were there present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless, Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jehoahaz deposed. 5 Jehoiakim carried into Babylon. 9 Jehoiachin reigneth. 11 Zedekiah ill reigns. 14 Jerusalem destroyed.

THEN the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchad-nezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchad-nezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah & Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet

departing from the mouth of the LORD.
17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Caldees, who slew their young men with the sword, in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.
18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.
19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.
20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:
21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.
22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,
23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5 The people prepare to return. 7 Cyrus delivereth the vessels of the temple.

NOw in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, (that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,
2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.
3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.
4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.
5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.
6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.
7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;
8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.
9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,
10 Thirty basins of gold, silver basins of a second sort, four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.
11 All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 The number of them that return. 62 of the priests that could not shew their pedigree.

NOw these are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city;
2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel:
3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.
4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.
5 The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five.
6 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the

the children of Joshua, and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred fourty and two.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twenty and three.

22 The children of Netophah, fifty and six.

23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

24 The children of Azmaveth, fourty and two.

25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephira, and Beeroth, seven hundred and fourty and three.

26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.

28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.

29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.

30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.

31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.

34 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.

36 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

37 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

38 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.

40 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.

41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.

42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of the children of Talmon, children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty

43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,

44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,

45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,

46 The children of Hagab, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan,

47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,

48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,

49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephusim,

51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

52 The children of Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,

54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

55 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Ami.

58 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel.

60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.

61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: The children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)

62 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and with Thummim.

64 ¶ The whole congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

65 Beside their servants, and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred fourty and five:

67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And

of the chief of the fathers, out of the house of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work, threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAP. III.

The altar is set up. 8. The foundations of the temple are laid.

AND when the seventh moneth was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; (for fear was upon them, because of the people of those countreys,) and they offered burnt-offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt-offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continuall burnt-offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a free-will-offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh moneth began they to offer burnt-offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar-trees from Libanus to the sea of Joppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons, and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons, and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparell, with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph, with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites, and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAP. IIII.

The building hindered. 7 The letter to Artaxerxes: 17 His decree.

NOw when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel;

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the dayes of Esar-haddon king of Assur, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, You have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God: but we our selves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellours against them, to frustrate their purpose all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, & the rest of their companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellour, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; the Dinaites, and the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the

the king: Thy servants, the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us, are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have set up the walls thereof, and joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the revenue of the kings.

14 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour: therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us, hath been plainly read before me.

19 And I commanded, and search hath been made, and it is found, that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ruled over all *Syria*, *Ezr* lay and the river; and toll, tribute, and custom was paid unto them.

21 Give ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes's letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

C H A P. V.

1 *The building set forward.* 3 *The enemies could not hinder it:* 5 *Their letter to Darius.*

THen the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zacharias the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the Name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But the eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai governour on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify them, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded and set up.

12 But after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchad-nezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made governour;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar and laid the foundation of the house of God, which is in Jerusalem. And since that time even until now hath it been in building, and yet it is not finished.

17 Now therefore if it *seem* good to the king, let there be search made in the king's treasure-house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send us his pleasure in this matter concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius ordereth the building. 13 The work is finished. 16 The feast of the dedication. 19 and the passover.

1 Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in the house of the rolls where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha in the palace that is in the province of the Medes a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem: Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits: and the breadth thereof threescore cubits:

4 *With* three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which *is* at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 ¶ Now therefore, Tatnai, governour beyond the river, Shethar-Boznai, and your companions the Apharsachites, which *are* beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governour of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 That they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon, and his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings, and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which *is* at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai governour on this side the river, Shethar-Boznai, and their companions according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, and they builded, and finished *it*, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God, with joy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin-offering for all Israel, twelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which *is* at Jerusalem, as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth *day* of the first moneth.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them *were* pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ezra cometh to Jerusalem. 11 with a commission from Artaxerxes. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his favour.

NOw after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he *was* a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up *some* of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first *day* of the first moneth began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth moneth came

came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of ¶ LORD, and to do *it*, and to teach in Israel statutes & judgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, *even a* scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of ¶ law of the God of heaven, perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests and Levites in my realm, which are minded of their own free-will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellours to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God, which *is* in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellours have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst finde in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do, after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the kings treasure house.

21 And I, *even* I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which *are* beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing *how much*.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king, and his sons?

24 Also we certifie you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that *are* beyond the [illegible] such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing as* this in the kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD, which *is* in Jerusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy unto me before the king and his counsellors, and before all the kings mighty princes. And I was strengthened, as the hand of the LORD my God *was* upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezras companions from Babylon. Ministers sent for.* 21 *A fast.* 24 *Priests keep the treasure.*

THese *are* now the chief of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah, the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, & with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam whose names *are* these: Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai, Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three dayes: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, & for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men;

men; also for Jarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons, and his brethren, eighteen.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren, and their sons, twenty.

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power and his wrath *is* against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, *even* the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellours, and his lords, and all Israel there present had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD; the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold *are* a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep *them*, until ye weigh *them* before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests, and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth *day* of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver, and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him *was* Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them *was* Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number, *and* by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 *Also* the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all *this was* a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commissions unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governours on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ezra mourneth for the affinity of the people with strangers: 5 He prayeth unto God with confession of sins.

NOw when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, *even* of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, & the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of *those* lands, yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment, and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonied.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of ‡ transgression of those that had been carried away, and I sat astonied until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness, and having rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespasse is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers *have* we *been* in a great trespasse unto this day, and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as *it is* this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage:

9 For we *were* bondmen, yet our God hath

hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possesse it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less then our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and joyn in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not be angry with us, till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant, nor escaping?

15 O LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 9 The people repent, and promise amendment.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsell of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise, for this matter *belongeth* unto thee, we also *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and do *it*.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they should do according to this word: and they sware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three dayes, according to the counsell of the princes and elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three dayes: it was the ninth moneth, on the twentieth day of the moneth, and all the people sate in the street of the house of God trembling for this matter, & for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespasse of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter: and Meshullam & Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, & all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth moneth, to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first moneth.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives: and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespasse.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Elasah.

22 Also of the Levites: Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Kelita) Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also: Eliashib: and of the porters: Shallum, and Telem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel, of the sons of Parosh: Ramiah, and Jesiah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sons of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Elijah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai: Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-Moab: Adna, Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim: Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Uel,

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo: Jehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and Joel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wives: and some of them had wives, by whom they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

Nehemiah understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth: 5 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeer, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he, and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confesse the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my fathers house have sinned.

7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them: though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen, to set my Name there.

10 Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

11 O LORD, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy Name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes understanding the caus of Nehemiahs sadnesse, sendeth him with letters to Jerusalem. 17 The Jews incited to build.

AND it came to passe in the moneth Nisan, in the twentieth yeer of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king: now I had not been beforetime sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers sepulchres lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what doest thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me, and I set him a time.

7 Moreover, I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me

me to the governours beyond the river, that they may convey me over, till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the kings forest, that he may give me timber, to make beams for the gates of the palace, which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into: and the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governours beyond the rivers & gave them the kings letters: (now the king had sent captains of the army, and horsmen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I, and some few men with me, neither told I any man what God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon-well, and to the dung-port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the kings pool, but there was no place for the beast that was under me to passe.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distresse that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good upon me; as also the kings words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good *work*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebell against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, He will prosper us, therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Jerusalem.

CHAP. III.

1 *The names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the high priest rose up, with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they built it, and set up the doors of it, even the tower of Meah they sanctified it, to the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Coz, and next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah: they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governour of this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of *one of* the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, & Hashub ♀ son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the other piece, & the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah: they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, & the bars thereof, & a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab the ruler of the part of Bethhaccerem: he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of Siloah, by the kings garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah ♂ the son of Azbuk, the ruler of ♂ half part of Bethzur, unto the *place* over against the sepulchres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadad, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armory, at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning *of the wall*, unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth ¶ son of Uriah the son of Koz, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib, even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Hashub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning *of the wall*, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzai, over against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out, from the kings high house that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto *the place* over against the water-gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah prayeth:* 7 *He understanding their wrath and secrets, setteth a watch.*

BUt it came to passe that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortifie themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt?

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof: for the people had a minde to work.

7 ¶ But it came to passe that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites heard that the walls of Jerusalem were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come, *and* to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to passe, that when the Jews which dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, *they will be upon you.*

13 ¶ Therefore set I in the lower places behinde the wall, *and* on the higher places, I even set the people after their families, with their swords, their spears, and their bowes.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons, and your daughters, your wives, and your houses.

15 And it came to passe, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall every one unto his work.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that ¶ half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behinde all the house of Judah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *every one* with one of his hands wrought *in* the work, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

19 ¶ And I said unto the nobles, & to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The work *is* great & large, and we are separated upon the wall one far from another:

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound

found of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work and half of them held the spears, from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one, with his servants, lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, *saving that* every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Jews complain of their debt, mortgages and bondage.*

AND there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We our sons, and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn *for them*, that we may eat and live.

3 Some also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that upon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons, and our daughters, to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeem them:* for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their cry and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, You exact usury, every one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

8 And I said unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answer*.

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that ye do: ought ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I likewise, *and* my brethren, and my servants might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.

14 ¶ Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, *from* the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governour.

15 But the former governors that *have been* before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside fourty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land, and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared daily *was* one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governour, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, *for good, according* to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Sanballat practiseth to terrify him.* 15 *The work is finished.* 17 *Great intelligence between the nobles of Judah.*

NOW it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

2 That Sanballat and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one of the villages in the plain of* Onoh: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

4 Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

6 Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu saith *it*, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

7 And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a king* in Judah. And now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

8 Then

...ing, saying, There
...as those sayest,
...one of thine own
...shall make an affray, saying,
...shall be restrained from the
...whereof I do speak. Now therefore,
...God, strengthen my hands.

...I came unto the house of
...the son of Delaiah the son of
...who was shut up; and he said,
...together in the house of God
...and let us shut the
...for they will come
...by night will they
...should such a man as I
...there that being as I am,
...to save his
...life? I will not go in.

...I perceived that God had
...but that he pronounced
...against him: for Tobiah
...and hired him.

...was hired, that I should
...and do so, and sin, and that they
...matter for an evil report,
...reproach me.

...God, think thou upon Tobiah,
...according to these their
...and on the prophetess Noadiah,
...of the prophets that would
...me in fear.

...So the wall was finished in the
...and day of the month Elul,
...and two days.

...it came to pass, that when all
...heard thereof, and all the
...round about us saw these
...were much cast down in their
...for they perceived that this
...was wrought of our God.

...Moreover in those days the nobles
...sent many letters unto Tobiah,
...and the letters of Tobiah came
...them.

...For there were many in Judah
...unto him, because he was the son
...of Shechaniah the son of Arah;
...his son Johanan had taken the daughter
...of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

...Also they reported his good deeds
...and uttered my words to him.
...Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAP. VII.

Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. The genealogie of them which came up first out of Babylon.

Now it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed,

That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithfull man, and feared God above many.

And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

Now the city was large and great, but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogie. And I found a register of the genealogie of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this:

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Jeshua & Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, fourty and two.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred fourty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thou-

thousand two hundred fifty and four.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred fourty and five.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests. The children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

40 The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred fourty and seven.

42 The children of Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites. The children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephishesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomons servants: the children of Sota, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of Amon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants, *were* three hundred ninety and two.

61 And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Telharesha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers house, nor their seed, whether they *were* of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fourty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by the genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they as polluted put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together *was* fourty and two thousand three hundred and threescore:

67 Beside their men-servants and their maid-servants, of whom *there were* seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred singing men and singing women.

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 *Their* camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basins, five hundred and thirty priests garments.

71 And *some* of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave, *was* twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, *dwelt* in their cities; and when the seventh moneth came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.*

AND all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that *was* before the water gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe, to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh moneth.

3 And he read therein before the street that *was* before the water gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand: and the ears of all the people were *attentive* unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchija, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people, (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up.

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD the great God.

God: and all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, & worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book, in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the LORD your God, mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto the LORD: neither be ye sorry, for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made them booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAP. IX.

1 A solemn fast. 4 The Levites confesse God goodnesse and their wickednesse.

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackcloths, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherabiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious Name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 Thou, even thou art LORD alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, & all that is therein, and thou preservest them all, and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who didst chuse Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Caldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithfull before thee, & madest a covenant with him, to give the land of ℣ Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, & the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words: for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red-sea:

10 And shewedst signes and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went thorow the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutours thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, & spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgements, & true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possesse the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments:

37 And refused to obey, neither were mindefull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou *art* a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This *is* thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wildernesse: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, fourty yeers didst thou sustain them in the wildernesse, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms, and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers that they should go in to possesse *it*.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, & possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit-trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, & became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodnes.

26 Nevertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behinde their backs, and slew thy prophets, which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore lestest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them, according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandements, but sinned against thy judgements, (which if a man do, he shall live in them) and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many yeers didst thou forbear them, and testifiedst against them by thy spirit in thy prophets: yet would they not give eare: therefore gavest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless, for thy great mercies sake thou didst not utterly consume them, nor forsake them; for thou *art* a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore our God, the great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy: let not all the trouble seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, since the time of the kings of Assyria, unto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* just in all that is brought upon us: for thou hast done right, but we have done wickedly:

34 Neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandements and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testifie against them.

35 For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and in thy great goodnesse that thou gavest them, and in the large and fat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, we *are* servants this day, and for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers, to eat the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increase unto the kings, whom thou hast set over us, because of our sins: also they have dominion over our bodies, and over our cattell at their pleasure, and we are in great distresse.

38 And because of all this, we make a sure *covenant*, and write *it*; and our princes, Levites, *and* priests, seal unto *it*.

CHAP. X.

1. *Their names that sealed the covenant.*
29. *The points of the covenant.*

NOw those that sealed *were*, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,
4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these *were* the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui, of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,
11 Micah, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.
14 The chief of the people, Parosh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

35 Ramah, Gittaim,
36 Madmenah, Mecbenah, Adlo,
37 Zeeb, Jazaniah, Azzur,
38 Holiah, Rachum, Bezaleel,
39 Hanadab, Gemadiah, Nebai,
40 Mashallah, Meshullam, Hezir,
41 Meshezabeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
42 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
43 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
44 Hallohesh, Pileha, Shobek,
45 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
46 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,
47 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

48 ¶ And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had separated themselves from the people of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding;

29 They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in Gods law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord, and his judgements, and his statutes:

30 And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons.

31 And if the people of the land bring ware, or any victuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the exaction of every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God;

33 For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the law:

35 And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD;

36 Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattel, (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure-house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, & the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem:* 3 *A catalogue of their names.* 20 *The residue dwell in other cities.*

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men that willingly offered themselves to dwel at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, *to wit*, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

4 And at Jerusalem dwelt *certain* of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, *were* four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallei, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri *was* their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah *was* second over the city.

10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin;

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred fourty & two: and Amashai the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer,

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer *was* Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the
son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the
son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni.
16 And Shabbethai, and Jozabad, of the
chief of the Levites, had the oversight of
the outward business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the
son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the
principall to begin the thanksgiving in
prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among
his brethren, and Abda the son of Sham-
mua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.
18 All the Levites in the holy city,
were two hundred fourscore and four.
19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Tal-
mon, and their brethren that kept the
gates, were an hundred seventy and two.
20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the
priests, and the Levites, were in all the
cities of Judah, every one in his inhe-
ritance.
21 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel:
and Ziha, and Gispa were over the Ne-
thinims.
22 The overseer also of the Levites at
Jerusalem, was Uzzi the son of Bani, the
son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah,
the son of Micha: of the sons of Asaph,
the singers were over the business of the
house of God.
23 For it was the kings commandment
concerning them, that a certain portion
should be for ſ singers due for every day.
24 And Pethahiah the son of Mesheze-
abel, of the children of Zerah the son of
Judah, was at the kings hand in all mat-
ters concerning the people.
25 And for the villages, with their
fields, some of the children of Judah
dwelt at Kirjath-Arba, and in the villa-
ges thereof, and at Dibon, and in the
villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in
the villages thereof:
26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and
at Beth-phelet:
27 And at Hazer-shual, and at Beer-
sheba, and in the villages thereof:
28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah,
and in the villages thereof:
29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah,
and at Jarmuth,
30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their vil-
lages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof:
at Azekah, and in the villages thereof.
And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, unto
the valley of Hinnom.
31 The children also of Benjamin, from
Geba, dwelt at Michmash, and Aijah, and
Bethel, and in their villages:
32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,
33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,
34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,
35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftſ-
men.
36 And of the Levites, were divisions
in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The priests & Levites which came up.* 10 *The high priests succession.* 27 *The dedication of the walls.*

NOw these are the priests and the
Levites, that went up with Zerub-
babel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua:
Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
2 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah,
5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah,
6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah,
7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jedaiah. These
were the chief of the priests and of their
brethren in the dayes of Jeshua.
8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Bin-
nui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mat-
taniah, which was over the thanksgiving,
he and his brethren.
9 Also Bakbukiah, and Unni, their
brethren were over against them in the
watches.
10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joia-
kim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib be-
gat Joiada,
11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jo-
nathan begat Jaddua.
12 And in the dayes of Joiakim were
priests the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Jeremiah, Hananiah:
13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah,
Jehohanan:
14 Of Melicu, Jonathan: of Shebaniah,
Joseph:
15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth, Helkai:
16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon,
Meshullam:
17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of
Moadiah, Piltai:
18 Of Bilgah, Shammua: of Shemaiah,
Jehonathan:
19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai: of Jedaiah, Uzzi:
20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:
21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Jedaiah,
Nethanael.
22 ¶ The Levites in the dayes of Eliashib, Joiada, & Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to ſ reign of Darius the Persian.
23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the dayes of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, & Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise, and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over against ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub were porters, keeping the ward, at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the dayes of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the governour, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.
29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

and the people, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

37 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate:

38 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

39 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

40 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah,

41 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets; namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

42 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

43 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.

44 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, & the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall:

45 And from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the prison gate.

46 So had the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I the half of the rulers with me:

47 And the priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets:

48 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer.

49 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoyced: for God had made them rejoyce with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoyced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers, for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities, the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoyced for the priests, and for the Levites that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

46 For in the dayes of David and Asaph of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers, and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified *holy things* unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Upon the reading of the law, seperation is made from the mixed multitude.

ON that day they read in the book of Moses, in the audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever,

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the over-sight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, which was commanded *to be given* to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth yeer of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain dayes obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the houshold-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given *them*: for the Levites, and the singers that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? and I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine-presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, & figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath-day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, & did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kinde of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctifie the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his businesse;

31 And for the wood-offering at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahasuerus maketh royal feasts.* 10 *Vashti sent for, refuseth to come.* 13 *Ahasuerus, by the counsell of Memucan, maketh the decree of most sovereignetie.*

NOw it came to pass in the dayes of Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus, which reigned from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces)

2 That in those dayes, when the king Ahasuerus sate on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third yeer of his reign he made a feast unto all his princes, and his servants, the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him:

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many dayes, even an hundred and fourscore dayes.

5 And when these dayes were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

6 *Where were* white, green, and blue *hangings*, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.

7 And they gave *them* drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being divers one from another) and royall wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law; none did compell: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every mans pleasure.

9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royall house which *belonged* to king Ahasuerus.

10 ¶ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royall, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she *was* fair to look on.

12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the kings commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

13 ¶ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so *was*

towards all that knew

unto him was Carshe-
na, Tharsis, Meres,
Memucan, the seven princes
Media, which saw the kings
(which sit the first in ¶kingdom.)

What shall we do unto the queen Va-
according to law, because she hath
not performed the commandment of the
king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

And Memucan answered before the
king and the princes; Vashti the queen
hath not done wrong to the king only,
but also to all the princes, and to all the
people that are in all the provinces of
the king Ahasuerus.

For this deed of the queen shall come
abroad unto all women, so that they shall
despise their husbands in their eyes, when
it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus
commanded Vashti ¶ queen to be brought
in before him, but she came not.

Likewise shall the ladies of Persia
and Media say this day unto all the kings
princes, which have heard of the deed of
the queen. Thus shall there arise too
much contempt and wrath.

If it please the king, let there go a
royal commandment from him, and let it
be written among the laws of ¶ Persians
and the Medes, that it be not altered, that
Vashti come no more before king Ahasu-
erus; & let the king give her royal estate
unto another that is better than she.

And when the kings decree, which
he shall make, shall be published thorowout
all his empire, (for it is great) all the
wives shall give to their husbands ho-
nour both to great and small.

And the saying pleased the king,
and the princes; and the king did ac-
cording to the word of Memucan:

For he sent letters into all the kings
provinces, into every province, accord-
ing to the writing thereof, and to every
people after their language, that every
man should bear rule in his own house,
and that it should be published according
to the language of every people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is
2 to be chosen. 8 Esther is preferred.

After these things, when the wrath of
king Ahasuerus was appeased, he re-
membered Vashti, and what she had done,
and what was decreed against her.

Then said the kings servants that ministred
unto him, Let there be fair young
virgins sought for the king:

And let the king appoint officers in
all the provinces of his kingdom, that
they may gather together all the fair
young virgins unto Shushan the palace,
to the house of the women, unto the cu-
stody of Hege the kings chamberlain,
keeper of the women, and let their things
for purification be given them:

And let the maiden which pleaseth
the king, be queen in stead of Vashti. And
the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

¶ Now in Shushan the palace, there
was a certain Jew, whose name was Mor-
decai the son of Jair, the son of Shimei,
the son of Kish, a Benjamite,

Who had been carried away from
Jerusalem, with the captivity which had
been carried away with Jeconiah king of
Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of
Babylon had carried away.

And he brought up Hadassah (that is,
Esther) his uncles daughter, for she had
neither father nor mother, and the maid
was fair and beautifull, whom Mordecai
(when her father and mother were dead)
took for his own daughter.

So it came to passe, when the kings
commandment and his decree was heard,
and when many maidens were gathered
together unto Shushan the palace, to the
custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought
also unto the kings house, to the custody
of Hegai, keeper of the women.

And the maiden pleased him, and she
obtained kindnes of him, and he speedily
gave her her things for purification, with
such things as belonged to her, and seven
maidens, which were meet to be given
her out of the kings house, and he prefer-
red her and her maids unto the best place
of the house of the women.

Esther had not shewed her people,
nor her kinred: for Mordecai had charg-
ed her that she should not shew it.

And Mordecai walked every day be-
fore the court of the womens house, to
know how Esther did, and what should
become of her.

¶ Now when every maids turn was
come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after
that she had been twelve moneths, ac-
cording to the manner of the women,
(for so were the dayes of their purifica-
tions accomplished: *to wit*, six moneths
with oil of myrrhe, and six moneths with
sweet odours, and with *other* things for
the purifying of the women.)

Then thus came every maiden unto
the king, whatsoever she desired was gi-
ven her, to go with her out of the house
of the women unto the kings house.

In the evening she went, and on the
morrow she returned into the second
house of the women, to the custody of
Shaashgaz the kings chamberlain, which
kept the concubines: she came in unto
the king no more, except the king de-
lighted in her, and that she were called by
name.

¶ Now when the turn of Esther the
daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Morde-
cai (who had taken her for his daughter)
was come to go in unto the king, she re-
quired nothing, but what Hegai the kings
chamberlain the keeper of the women
appointed: and Esther obtained favour
in the sight of all them that looked upon
her.

So Esther was taken unto king Aha-
suerus, into his house royall, in the tenth
moneth (which is the moneth Tebeth) in
the seventh yeer of his reign.

And the king loved Esther above
all the women, and she obtained grace
and favour in his sight, more then all
the virgins: so that he set the royall
crown upon her head, and made her
queen in stead of Vashti.

Then the king made a great feast
unto all his princes, and his servants,

from Esthers feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the kings gate.

20 Esther had not *yet* shewed her kinred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those dayes (while Mordecai sat in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlains, Bigthan, & Teresh, of those which kept the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus:

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen: and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Haman advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews.*

AFter these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Amedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that *were* with him,

2 And all the kings servants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reverence.

3 Then the kings servants which *were* in the kings gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the kings commandment?

4 Now it came to passe, when they spake daily unto him, & he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai his matters would stand; for he had told them that he *was* a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that *were* throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first moneth (that is, the moneth Nisan) in the twelfth yeer of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, to the twelfth moneth, that *is*, the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws *are* divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it *is* not for the kings profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written that they may be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the businesse, to bring *it* into the kings treasuries.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Jews

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver *is* given to thee, the people also to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded, unto the kings lieutenants, and to the governors that *were* over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and *to* every people after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into all the kings provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all Jews, both young and old, little children and women in one day, *even* upon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (that *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the kings commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Great mourning of Mordecai, and the Jews:* 4 *Esther understanding it sendeth to Mordecai:* 15 *She appointeth a fast.*

WHen Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the kings commandment, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esthers maids, and her chamberlains came, and told it her; then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach one of the kings chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

9 which he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, & to make request before him for her people.

10 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

11 Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the kings servants, and the people of the kings provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thy self that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for *such* a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* return Mordecai *this answer*:

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I go in unto the king, which *is* not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAP. V.

1 *Esther adventuring on the kings favour, obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet.*

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall apparel, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, over against the kings house: and the king sat upon his royall throne in the royall house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, *that* she obtained favour in his sight: and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that *was* in his hand: so Esther drew neer, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what *is* thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said: so the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what *is* thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther and said, My petition, and my request *is*;

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful, & with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was ful of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless, Haman refrained himself, and when he came home, he sent and called for his friends, & Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared, but my self: and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow speak thou unto the king, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and he caused the gallows to be made.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Ahasuerus reading of the good service done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward.* 12 *Hamans destiny foretold.*

ON that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of ỹ kings house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him;)

5 And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in ỹ court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart,

to whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my self?)

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour,

8 Let the royall apparell be brought, which *the king useth* to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royall, which is set upon his head:

9 And let this apparell and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princes, that they may array the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback thorow the street of the city, & proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom ℣ king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparell, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the kings gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback thorow the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the kings gate: but Haman hasted to his house, mourning, and having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Esther entertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her life, and her peoples:* 5 *She accuseth Haman.*

SO the king and Haman came to banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request.

4 For we are sold, I, and my people, to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish: but if we had been sold for bondmen and bond-women, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the kings damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he? and where *is* he that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace-garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen: for he saw that there was determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace-garden into the place of the banquet of wine: & Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the kings mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold, also the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Mordecai is advanced.* 3 *Esther obtaineth suit to reverse Hamans letters.*

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews enemy unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he *was* unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears, to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, & his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the kings provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kinred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen, and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews as it liketh you, in the kings name, and seal *it* with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the kings scribes called at that time in ℣ third moneth, (that is the moneth Sivan) on the three & twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commanded) unto the Jews, & to the lieutenants, & the deputies, & rulers of the provinces which *are* from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every

according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

24 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts, on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries:

25 Wherein the king granted the Jews, which were in every city, to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones, and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey,

26 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

27 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, & that the Jews should be ready against that day, to avenge themselves on their enemies.

28 So the posts that rode upon mules, and camels, went out, being hastened, and pressed on by the king's commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

29 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparell of blue, and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen, and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoyced and was glad:

30 The Jews had light and gladness, and joy and honour.

31 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the kings commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast, and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews slay their enemies with the ten sons of Haman.

NOw in the twelfth moneth, (that is, the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew neer to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities thorowout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, & the deputies, & officers of the king, helped the Jews: because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the king's house, and his fame went out thorowout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before the king.

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what *is* thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please ✝ king, let it be granted to the Jews which *are* in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this days decree: and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that *were* in Shushan, gathered themselves together, on ✝ fourteenth day also of the moneth Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan: but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that *were* in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey,

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that *were* at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladness & feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that *were* in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, *both* nigh and far,

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth *day* of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly:

22 As the dayes wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, & the moneth which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them dayes of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them,

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that *is*, the lot) to consume them, and to destroy them.

25 But when *Esther* came before the king, he commanded *by* letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that he, and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these dayes Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of *that* which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joyned themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two dayes according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time every yeer:

28 And that these dayes *should be* remembered and kept thorowout every generation, every family, every province, and every city, and that these dayes of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memoriall of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these dayes of Purim in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves, and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

CHAP. X.

1 *Ahasuerus his greatnesse.* 3 *Mordecai his advancement.*

AND the king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatnesse of Mordecai, whereunto the king advanced him, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew *was* next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

CHAP. I.

1 *The holinesse and riches of Job.* 6 *Satan obtaineth leave to tempt Job:* 13 *Understanding of the losse of his goods and children, he blesseth God.*

THere was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

3 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great houshold; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in *their* houses every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

5 And it was so, when the dayes of *their* feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, *according* to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually.

6 ¶ Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were ploughing, and the asses feeding beside them.

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Caldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the

camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone, to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

19 And behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mothers womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed be the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

CHAP. II.

1. *Satan smiteth further leave to tempt him:* 7 *He smiteth him with boils.* 9 *Job reproveth his wife:* 11 *His three friends condole him.*

AGain there was a day, when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, to destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand, but save his life.

7 ¶So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withall; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Jobs three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven dayes, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that *his* grief was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 *Job curseth the day of his birth.* 13 *The ease of death:* 20 *He complaineth of life because of his anguish.*

AFter this opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night *in which* it was said, There is a man-childe conceived.

4 Let that day be darkenesse, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death stain it, let a cloud dwell upon it, let the blackness of the day terrifie it.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seize upon it, let it not be joyned unto the dayes of the yeer, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark, let it look for light, but *have* none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my *mothers* womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why died I not from the womb? *why* did I *not* give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lien still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest,

14 With kings and counsellours of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants *which* never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the servant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter *in* soul?

21 Which long for death, but it *cometh* not, and dig for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which rejoyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the grave.

23 *Why is light given* to a man, whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I

are, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet, yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job. 7 Gods judgements not for the righteous, but the wicked. 12 His fearfull vision.

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy fear, thy confidence: the uprightnes of thy wayes, & thy hope?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who *ever* perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickednesse, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, & mine eare received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men:

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more just then God? shall a man be more pure then his Maker?

18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants, & his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation *is* in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?

20 They are destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding *it*.

21 Doth not their excellency, *which is* in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 Of inconsideration. 3 The wickeds end is misery. 6 God is to be regarded. 17 The happy end of Gods correction.

CAll now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envie slayeth the silly one.

3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is* there any to deliver *them*.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is born unto trouble, as the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doth great things & unsearchable: marvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth raine upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields.

11 To set up on high those that be low: that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkenesse in the day-time, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.

15 But he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, happy *is* the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in warre from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue; neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle *shall be* in peace, and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and thine offspring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is: hear it, and know thou it for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 Jobs complaints are not causeless. 8 He wisheth for death: 14 His reproofe to his friends unkindnesse.

BUt Job answered and said,

2 O that my grief were throughly weighed,

my calamity laid in the balances,
2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.
4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrours of God do set themselves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he hath grass? or loweth the ox over his fodder?
6 Can that which is unsavory be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?
7 The things that my soul refused to touch are as my sorrowful meat.
8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.
10 Then should I yet have comfort, yea, I would harden me in sorrow: let him not spare; for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?
12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?
14 To him that is afflicted pity *should be* shewed from his friends; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.
15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;
16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:
17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.
18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.
19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.
20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.
21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.
22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or, Give a reward for me of your substance?
23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?
24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.
25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?
26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winds?
27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.
28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you if I lie.
29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again: my righteousness is in it.
30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Job accuseth the shortness of his life in the complainings of his misery. 12 Why God marketh him. 17 and God marvelleth of him.*

IS *there* not an appointed time to man upon earth? *are* not his days also like the days of an hireling?
2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his work:
3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.
4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.
5 My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsom.
6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.
7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.
8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see me no more: *thine eyes are* upon me, and I *am* not.
9 *As the cloud* is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.
10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.
11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.
12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?
13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;
14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:
15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, *and* death rather than my life.
16 I loath *it*, I would not live always: let me alone, for my days *are* vanity.
17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?
18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?
19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?
20 I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away my iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *God disdaineth with men according to their works: 8 Bildad proveth the destruction of hypocrites.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and how long shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgement? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he have cast them away for their transgression;

5 If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *were* pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our dayes upon earth *are* a shadow.)

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whilest it is yet in his greenenesse, and not cut down, it withereth before any *other* herb.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shal perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be a spiders web.

15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He *is* green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 If he destroy him from his place, *then it* shall deny him, *saying*, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the joy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he help the evil doers:

21 Till he fil thy mouth *with* laughing, and thy lips *with* rejoycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Job acknowledging Gods justice, sheweth there is no contending with him.*

22 *Mans innocency is not to be condemned by affliction.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a truth: but how should man be just with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened *himself* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it ariseth not, and sealeth up the stars.

8 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the waves of the sea.

9 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 Which doth great things past finding out, yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 Behold, he taketh away, who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much lesse shall I answer him, *and* chuse out my words to reason with him?

15 Whom though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, *but* I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me, *yet* would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If *I speak* of strength, lo, he *is* strong: and if of judgement, who shall set me a time *to plead*?

20 If I justifie my self, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I *say I am* perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he covereth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the swift ships: as the eagle *that* hasteth to the prey.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heavinesse, and comfort my self:

28 I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash my self with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32 For he *is* not a man as I *am*, that I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgement.

33 Neither is there any dayes man betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrifie me:

35 *Then* would I speak, and not fear him: but it *is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 *Job expostulateth with God about his afflictions:* 18 *He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.*

MY soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitternesse of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is it* good unto thee that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? are thy yeers as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; and *there is* none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milke, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that *this is* with thee.

14 If I sin, then thou markest me, & thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thy self marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my dayes few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I go *whence* I shall not return, *even* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.

22 A land of darkness, as darkness it self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1 Job reproved. 5 *Gods wisdom is unsearchable.* 13 *Repentance a blessing.*

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast said, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *less* than thine iniquity *deserveth.*

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 *It is* as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also, will he not then consider *it?*

12 For vain man would be wise, though man be born *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, *and* remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope, yea, thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: yea, many shall make suit unto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape, and their hope *shall be as* the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Job maintaineth himself against his friends:* 7 *He acknowledgeth the doctrine of Gods omnipotency.*

ANd Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you, I am not inferiour to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 He that is ready to slip with *his* feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankinde.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient *is* wisdom, and in length of dayes, understanding.

13 With

13 With him *is* wisdom and strength, he hath counsell and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellours away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darknesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them *again*.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* 14 *His confidence:* 20 *He requesteth to know his sins, and Gods purpose.*

LO, mine eye hath seen all *this*, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I am not inferiour unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether hold your peace! & it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, & let come on me what *will*.

14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own wayes before him.

16 He also *shall be* my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.

17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause, I know that I shall be justified.

19 Who is he *that* will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 Onely do not two things unto me, then will I not hide my self from thee:

21 Withdraw thine hand far from me, and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sins? make me to know my transgression, and my sin.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemy?

25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me: and makest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.

28 And he as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The brevity of life, and certainty of death.* 7 *Job waiteth for his change.* 16 *The creatures subject to corruption.*

MAn that is born of a woman *is* of few dayes, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou open thine eyes upon such a one, and bringest me into judgement with thee?

4 Who can bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot passe.

6 Turn from him, that he may rest, till he shall accomplish as an hireling his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

9 *Yet* through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and wasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth, and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me in secret, untill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.

15 Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thy hands.

16 For

6 Yea, thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testifie against thee.

7 Art thou the first man *that* was born? or wast thou made before the hills?

8 Hast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thy self?

9 What knowest thou, that we know not? what understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 With us are both the grey-headed, and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 Are the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thine eyes wink at,

13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and lettest such words go out of thy mouth?

14 What is man, that he should be clean? and he which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous?

15 Behold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 How much more abominable and filthy is man, which drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that which I have seen I will declare;

18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, and have not hid *it*:

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and no stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travelleth with pain all his days, and the number of years is hidden to the oppressour.

21 A dreadfull sound *is* in his ears: in prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He wandereth about for bread, saying, Where *is it*? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid: they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthneth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on his flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, *and* in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, & by the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *shall be* desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Job reproveth his friends:* 7 *His pitifull case:* 17 *His innocency.*

THen Job answered and said,

2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall vain words *have* an end? or what emboldeneth thee, that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soules stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should asswage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged: and *though* I forbear, what am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witnesse *against me*: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witnesse to my face.

9 He teareth *me* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; mine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have gaped upon me with their mouth, they have smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have gathered themselves together against me.

11 God

11 God hath delivered me up to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken me by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and set me up for his mark.

13 His archers compasse me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder, and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and defiled my horn in the dust.

16 My face is fowl with weeping, and on mine eye-lids is the shadow of death;

17 Not for any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, my witnesse is in heaven, and my record is on high.

20 My friends scorn me: *but* mine eye poureth out *tears* unto God.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his neighbour.

22 When a few yeers are come, then I shal go the way *whence* I shal not return.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 Job's hope.

MY breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, the graves *are ready* for me.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye continue in their provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who *is he that* will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that speaketh flattery to *his* friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, & aforetime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, & all my members *are* as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, do you return, and come now, for I cannot finde one wise man among you.

11 My dayes are past, my purposes are broken off, even ſ thoughts of my heart:

12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darknesse.

13 If I wait, the grave *is* mine house: I have made my bed in the darknesse.

14 I have said to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worm, Thou *art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down to ſ bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproveth Job of rashness and impatiency. 5 The punishment of the wicked.

THen answered Bildad the and said,

2 How long *will it be ere* you an end of words? mark, and we will speak.

3 Wherefore are we counted as *and* reputed vile in your sight?

4 He teareth himself in his shall the earth be forsaken for thee? shall the rock be removed out of place?

5 Yea, the light of the wicked be put out, and the spark of his fire not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his bernacle, and his candle shall be put with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall straitened, and his own counsell shall him down.

8 For he is cast into a net by his feet, and he walketh upon a snare.

9 The grin shall take *him* by the *and* the robber shall prevail against

10 The snare *is* laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 Terrours shall make him afraid every side, & shall drive him to his

12 His strength shall be hungerand destruction *shall be* ready at his

13 It shall devour the strength of skin: *even* the first-born of death devour his strength.

14 His confidence shall be rooted of his tabernacle, and it shall bring to the king of terrours.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, cause it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 He shall be driven from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.

19 He shall neither *have* son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him, shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, and sheweth his own misery. 21 He craveth pity. 23 He believeth his own resurrection.

THen Job answered and said,

2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: you are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed *that* I have erred, mine errour remaineth with my self.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:

...ness, that God hath over-
...ers, and hath compassed me with
...

7 Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I
am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is
no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I
cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in
my paths.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and
taken the crown from my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every
side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath
he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath a-
gainst me, and he counteth me unto him
as one of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise
up their way against me, and encamp
round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from
me, and mine acquaintance are verily
estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my
familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and
my maidens count me for a stranger: I
am as an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave
me no answer; I intreated him with my
mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife,
though I intreated for the children's sake
of mine own body.

18 Yea, young children despised me:
I arose, and they spake against me.

19 All my inward friends abhorred
me: and they whom I loved are turned
against me.

20 My bone cleaveth to my skin, and
to my flesh, and I am escaped with the
skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity up-
on me, O ye my friends; for the hand of
God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye persecute me as God,
and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 Oh that my words were now writ-
ten! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron
pen and lead in the rock for ever.

25 For I know that my Redeemer li-
veth, and that he shall stand at the latter
day upon the earth:

26 And though after my skin worms
destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I
see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and
mine eyes shall behold, and not another,
though my reins be consumed within me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute
we him? seeing the root of the matter
is found in me.

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath
bringeth the punishments of the sword,
that ye may know there is a judgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar shewth the state and portion of the wicked.

1 Then answered Zophar the Naama-
thite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me
to answer, and for this I make haste.

3 I have heard the check of my re-
proach, and the spirit of my under-
standing causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not this of old, since
man was placed upon earth,

5 That the triumphing of the wicked
is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but
for a moment?

6 Though his excellency mount up to
the heavens, and his head reach unto the
clouds;

7 Yet he shall perish for ever, like his
own dung: they which have seen him,
shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall flee away as a dream, and
shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased
away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also which saw him, shall
see him no more; neither shall his place
any more behold him.

10 His children shall seek to please the
poor, & his hands shal restore their goods

11 His bones are full of the sin of his
youth, which shall lie down with him in
the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in
his mouth, though he hide it under his
tongue;

13 Though he spare it, and forsake it
not, but keep it still within his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
it is the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and
he shall vomit them up again: God shall
cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps:
the vipers tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see the rivers, the
floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he
restore, and shall not swallow it down:
according to his substance shall the re-
stitution be, and he shall not rejoyce
therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed and hath
forsaken the poor; because he hath vio-
lently taken away an house which he
builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness
in his belly, he shall not save of that which
he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left,
therefore shal no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency, he
shall be in straits: every hand of the
wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly,
God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon
him, and shall rain it upon him, while he
is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon,
and the bowe of steel shall strike him
thorow.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the
body, yea, the glistering sword cometh
out of his gall: terrours are upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his se-
cret places: a fire not blown shall con-
sume him; it shall go ill with him that
is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity:
and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house, shall de-
part, and his goods shall flow away in the
day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked
man from God, and the heritage ap-
pointed unto him by God.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Job sheweth that even in the judgment of man he hath reason to be grieved.*

BUt Job answered and said,
2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.
3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on.
4 As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?
5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.
6 Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.
7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea are mighty in power?
8 Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring, before their eyes.
9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them.
10 Their bull gendereth, & faileth not; their cow calveth, & casteth not her calf.
11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.
12 They take the timbrell and harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the organ.
13 They spend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.
14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy ways.
15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have, if we pray unto him?
16 Lo, their good is not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.
18 They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.
19 God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.
20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.
21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?
22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.
23 One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.
24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.
25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, & never eateth with pleasure.
26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.
27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.
28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?
29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?
30 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction: they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.
31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?
32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.
33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.
34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falshood?

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz sheweth that man cannot be profitable unto God: 5 He reproveth him of divers sins.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,
2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?
3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him that thou makest thy ways perfect?
4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?
5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?
6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of their clothing.
7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.
8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.
9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.
10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee,
11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters cover thee.
12 *Is* not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are.
13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?
14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.
15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?
16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflowen with a flood:
17 Which said unto God, Depart from us, and what can the Almighty do for them?
18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.
19 The righteous see it, and are glad, and the innocent laugh them to scorn.
20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.
21 Acquaint now thy self with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.
22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.
23 If thou return to the Almighty,

...shalt thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.
25 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.
26 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.
27 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.
28 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.
29 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.
30 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up: and he shall save the humble person.
31 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Job longeth to appear before God, 6 in confidence of his mercy. 8 God, who is invisible, observeth our ways. 11 Job trusteth in his constancy.

Then Job answered and said,
2 Even to day *is* my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.
3 O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!
4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.
5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.
6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me.
7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.
8 Behold, I go forward, but he *is* not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:
9 On the left *hand*, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right *hand*, that I cannot see him.
10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.
11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.
12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*.
13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even that he doth.
14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.
16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:
17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the ... my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often unpunished: 17 There is a secret judgement for the wicked.

Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his dayes?
2 Some remove the land-marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed *thereof*.
3 They drive away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes ox for a pledge.
4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.
5 Behold, *as* wilde asses in the desert go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wildernesse *yeeldeth* food for them, *and* for *their* children.
6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *have* no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showres of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherlesse from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheaf *from* the hungry.
11 *Which* make oil within their walls, *and* tread their wine-presses, and suffer thirst.
12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.
13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through houses, *which* they had marked for themselves in the day time: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth; he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: *so doth* the grave *those which* have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembred; and wickednesse shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the barren, that beareth not: and doth not good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 *Though* it be given him *to be in* safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes *are* upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off, as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if he be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad sheweth that man cannot be justified before God.

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite and said,

2 Dominion and fear *are* with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much lesse man *that is* a worm? and the son of man *which is* a worm?

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Job reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad,* 5 *acknowledgeth the power of God to be infinite.*

BUt Job answered and said,

2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* savest thou the arm that *hath* no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him that hath* no wisdom? and *how* hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters, and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell *is* naked before him, and destruction *hath* no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, *and* hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of *his* throne, *and* spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble, and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Job protesteth his sincerity.* 8 *The hypocrite is without hope.* 11 *Blessings of the wicked turned to curses.*

MOreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 *As* God liveth, who hath taken away my judgement, and the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and the spirit of God *is* in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousnesse I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach *me* so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemie be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry, when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he alwayes call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen *it*; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours, *which* they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his off-spring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare *it*, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered; he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not.

20 Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east-winde carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hurleth him out of his place.

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *There is a knowledge of natural things,* 12 *but wisdom is an excellent gift of God.*

SUrely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brasse is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darknesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darknesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the *waters* forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it *are* the place of sapphire; and it hath dust of gold.

7 There

7 *There is a* path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.

8 The lions whelps have not trodden it, nor the fierce lion passed by it.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon the rock; he overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; and his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; and the thing that is hid, bringeth he forth to light.

12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be* for jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven;

25 To make the weight for the winds; and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and declare it; he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil is understanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Job bemoaneth himself of his former prosperity and honour.

MOreover Job continued his parable, and said,

2 O that I were as *in* months past, as in the days when God preserved me:

3 When his candle shined upon my head, *and when* by his light I walked through darkness;

4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God *was* upon my tabernacle;

5 When the Almighty *was* yet with me, when my children were about me;

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil!

7 When I went out to the gate through the city, when I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, *and* stood up.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 The nobles held their peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard *me*, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw *me*, it gave witness to me:

12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and *him* that had none to help him.

13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me: and I caused the widows heart to sing for joy.

14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgement was as a robe and a diadem.

15 I was eyes to the blinde, and feet *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.

19 My root *was* spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.

20 My glory *was* fresh in me, and my bow was renewed in mine hand.

21 Unto me *men* gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.

22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain; and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter rain.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.

Job honour turned into contempt.

His prosperity into calamity.

BUt now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* solitary, fleeing into the wilderness, in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots *for* their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as after a thief;)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fools, yea, children of base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrours are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me: the dayes of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season, and my sinews take no rest.

18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

21 Thou art become cruell to me: with the strong hand thou opposest thy self against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I waited for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darknesse.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the dayes of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAP. XXXI.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in severall duties.

I Made a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hasted to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sowe, and let another eat, yea, let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbours door:

10 Then let my wife grinde unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea *it is* an iniquity *to be punished by the* judges.

12 For it *is a fire that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-servant, or of my maid-servant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail:

17 Or have eaten my morsell myself alone, and the fatherlesse hath not eaten thereof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me as *with* a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb:)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:

20 If his loins have not blessed me, and if he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheep:

21 If I have lift up my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my help in the gate:

22 *Then* let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction *from* God *was a* terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou *art* my confidence:

25 If I rejoyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity *to be punished by the* judge: for I should have denied the God *that is* above.

29 If I rejoyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up myself when evil found him:

30 (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wishing a curse to his soul.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps: as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry: 6 He excuseth the boldness of his youth: 11 He reproveth Job's friends: 16 His zeal.

So these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather then God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled: because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken: because they were elder then he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered & said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words; I gave ear to your reasons, whilst you searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you: and behold, there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:

13 Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not directed his words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still & answered no more)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of matter, the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any mans person: neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu reasoning with Job, 8 excuseth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness.

Wherefore, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken in my mouth.

3 My words *shall be of* the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 The Spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou can answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 Behold, I am according to thy wish in Gods stead: I also am formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavie upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy words*, saying,

9 I *am* clean, without transgression, I *am* innocent, neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy,

11 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in* this thou art not just: I will answer thee, That God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiveth it not.

15 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from* his purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22 His soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, I have found a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher then a childes: he shall return to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousnesse.

27 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, & his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these things worketh God oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justifie thee.

33 If not, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job.* 10 *God omnipotent cannot be unjust.* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.*

FUrthermore, Elihu answered & said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let us chuse to us judgement: let us know among our selves what is good.

5 For Job hath said, I am righteous, and God hath taken away my judgement.

6 Should I lie, against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, who drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me ye men of understanding: far be it from God, *that he should do* wickedness, & from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to finde according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgement.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, *if* he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right, governe? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* ungodly?

19 *How much lesse* to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poor? for they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and passe away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes *are* upon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 *There is* no darknesse nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more *then right*; that he should enter into judgement with God.

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth *them* in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his wayes:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth *his* face, who then can behold him: whether *it be done* against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, that the people be not ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have born *chastisement*, I will not offend *any more*.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me: if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy minde? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words *were* without wisdom.

36 My desire *is that* Job may be tried unto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth *his hands* amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Comparison not to be made with God.* 9 *Many cry in their affliction, but are not heard for want of faith.*

ELihu spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, *that* thou saidst, My righteousness is more then God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? *and*, What profit shall I have, *if I be cleansed* from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and behold the clouds, *which* are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or *if* thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveſt thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?
8 Thy wickedneſſe *may hurt* a man as thou art: and thy righteouſneſſe *may profit* the ſon of man.
9 By reaſon of the multitude of oppreſſions they make *the oppreſſed* to cry: they cry out by reaſon of the arm of the mighty.
10 But none ſaith, Where *is* God my maker, who giveth ſongs in the night?
11 Who teacheth us more then the beaſts of the earth, and maketh us wiſer then the fowls of heaven.
12 There they cry (but none giveth anſwer) becauſe of the pride of evil men.
13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.
14 Although thou ſayeſt thou ſhalt not ſee him, yet judgement *is* before him, therefore truſt thou in him.
15 But now becauſe it *is* not ſo, he hath viſited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity:
16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *God is juſt.* 16 *Job ſins hinder Gods blеſſings.* 24 *Gods works magnified.*

ELihu alſo proceeded and ſaid,
2 Suffer me a little, and I will ſhew thee, that *I have* yet to ſpeak on God's behalf.
3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will aſcribe righteouſneſſe to my Maker.
4 For truly my words *ſhall* not *be* falſe: he that is perfect in knowledge, *is* with thee.
5 Behold, God *is* mighty, and deſpiſeth not any: *he is* mighty in ſtrength and wiſdom.
6 He preſerveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.
7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea, he doth eſtabliſh them for ever, and they are exalted.
8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in cords of affliction:
9 Then he ſheweth them their work, and their tranſgreſſion that they have exerciſed.
10 He openeth alſo their ear to diſcipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.
11 If they obey and ſerve *him*, they ſhall ſpend their dayes in proſperity, and their yeers in pleaſures.
12 But if they obey not, they ſhall periſh by the ſword, and they ſhall die without knowledge.
13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.
14 They die in youth, and their life *is* among the unclean.
15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppreſſion.
16 Even ſo would he have removed thee out of the ſtrait into a broad place, where *there is* no ſtraitneſſe, and that which ſhould be ſet on thy table, *ſhould* be full of fatneſſe.
17 But thou haſt fulfilled the judgement of the wicked: judgement and juſtice take hold on *thee*.
18 Becauſe *there is* wrath, *beware* leſt he take thee away with *his* ſtroke: then a great ranſom cannot deliver thee.
19 Will he eſteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of ſtrength.
20 Deſire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.
21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this haſt thou choſen rather then affliction.
22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?
23 Who hath enioyned him his way? or who can ſay, Thou haſt wrought iniquity?
24 Remember that thou magnifie his work which men behold.
25 Every man may ſee it, man may behold *it* afar off.
26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeers be ſearched out.
27 For he maketh ſmall the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:
28 Which the clouds do drop, and diſtill upon man abundantly.
29 Alſo can any underſtand the ſpreadings of the clouds, *or* the noiſe of his tabernacle?
30 Behold, he ſpreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the ſea.
31 For by them judgeth he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.
32 With clouds he covereth the light, and commandeth it *not to ſhine by the cloud* that cometh betwixt.
33 The noiſe thereof ſheweth concerning it, the cattell alſo concerning the vapour.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *God is to be feared becauſe of his great works:* 15 *His wiſdom is unſearchable in them.*

AT this alſo my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hear attentively the noiſe of his voice, and the ſound *that* goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not ſtay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellouſly with his voice: great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he ſaith to the ſnow, Be thou *on* the earth: likewiſe to the ſmall rain, and to the great rain of his ſtrength.
7 He ſealeth up the hand of every man, that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beaſts go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the ſouth cometh the whirlwinde: and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God froſt is given: and the breadth of the waters is ſtraitened.
11 Alſo, by watering he wearieth the thick

thick cloud: he scattereth his bright cloud.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still and consider the wondrous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Dost thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south wind?

18 Hast thou with him spread out the skie, *which* is strong, *and* as a molten looking glasse?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto him; for we cannot order *our speech*, by reason of darkneſſe.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.

21 And now *men* see not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the winde passeth and cleanseth them.

22 Fair weather cometh out of the north: with God *is* terrible majeſty.

23 Touching the Almighty, we cannot finde him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in judgement, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that *are* wise of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. 4 God by his mighty works convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of impotency.

THen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwinde, and said,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counsell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird up now thy loins like a man: for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.

4 Where wast thou, when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?

7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.

8 Or *who* shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth, *as if* it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkneſſe a swadling band for it,

10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors,

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.

12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy dayes? *and* caused the dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal; and they stand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is witholden, and the high arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in search of the depth?

17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare if thou knowest it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darkneſſe, where is the place thereof?

20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths *to* the house thereof.

21 Knowest thou *it*, because thou wast then born? or *because* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, *which* scattereth the east-winde upon the earth?

25 Who hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is*; on the wilderneſſe, wherein there *is* no man?

27 To satisfie the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth.

28 Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep is frozen.

31 Canst thou binde the sweet influences of Pleiades? or loose the bands of Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, Here we *are*?

36 Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 When the dust groweth into hardneſſe, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 Wil

29 From thence he seeketh the prey, and his eyes behold afar off.

30 His young ones also suck up blood: and where the slain are, there is he.

CHAPTER XL.

1 *Job humbleth himself to God.* 6 *God stirreth him up to shew his righteousness, power, and wisdom.* 15 *Of the behemoth.*

MOreover, the LORD answered Job and said,

2 Shall he that contendeth with the Almighty instruct *him*? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD and said,

4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? I will lay my hand upon my mouth.

5 Once have I spoken, but I will not answer: yea twice, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgement? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 *Hast* thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thy self now *with* majesty and excellency; and array thy self with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thy own right hand can save thee.

15 ¶ Behold now Behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength *is* in his loins, and his force *is* in the navell of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapt together.

18 His bones *are as* strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He *is* the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed and fens.

22 The shadie trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compasse him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth thorow snares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the leviathan.

CAnst thou draw out leviathan with an hook? or his tongue with a cord which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw thorow with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou binde him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-speares?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battell: do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain: shall not one be cast down, even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth are terrible round about.

15 His scales are his pride, shut up together as with a close seal.

16 One is so neer to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joyned one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes are like the eye-lids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoak, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joyned together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone, yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purifie themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the speare, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slinge-stones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a speare.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1. *Job submitteth himself unto God.* 7. *God preferring his acts, accepteth him:* 10. *He blesseth Job.*

THen Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

4 Heare, I beseech thee, and I will speak; I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhor *my self*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 ¶ And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before,

and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an ear-ring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses.

13 He had also seven sons, and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima, and the name of the second, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and fourty years, and saw his sons, and his sons sons, even four generations.

17 So Job died, being old, and full of dayes.

THE BOOK OF PSALMS.

PSAL. I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhappiness of the ungodly.

BLessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsell of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornfull:

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the winde driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgement, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSAL. II.

1 The kingdom of Christ: 10 Kings are counsel'd to accept it.

WHy do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsell together against the LORD, and against his Anointed, *saying*,

3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Sion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potters vessell.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoyce with trembling.

12 Kisse the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, wh a his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

PSAL. III.

The security of Gods protection.

¶ A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many *there be which* say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me: my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept: I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek-bone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

PSAL. IIII.

1 David prayeth for audience: 2 He reproveth, and exhorteth his enemies. 6 Many happinesse is in Gods favour.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm of David.

HEar me when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart, upon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousnesse, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will

shew us *my good?* LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corn and their wine increased.

8 I will both lay me down in peace and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSAL. V.

1 Davids prayer. 4 God favoureth not the wicked. 7 David professeth his faith, &c.

¶ To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

GIve eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD: in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse, neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy, *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of mine enemies, make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no faithfulnesse in their mouth: their inward part *is* very wickednesse: their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsells: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, rejoyce: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy Name be joyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with favour wilt thou compasse him *as with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 Davids complaint in his sickneſſe: 8 By faith he triumpheth over his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: O save me, for thy mercies sake.

5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning, all the night make I my bed to swim, I water my couch with my tears.

7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief: it waxeth old, because of all mine enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication, the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency. 10 By faith he foreth his defence in the destruction of his enemies.

¶ Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.

2 Lest he teare my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me: (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thy self, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compasse thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousnesse, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.

9 O let the wickednesse of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God tryeth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword: he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death: he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutours.

14 Behold, he travelleth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falshood.

15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousnes: and will sing praise to the Name of the LORD most high.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by man in his man.

1 To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars which thou hast ordained:

4 What is man that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower then the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands: thou hast put all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field.

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth thorow the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy Name in all the earth!

PSAL. IX.

1 David praiseth God for executing judgement: 11 He inciteth others to praise him: 13 He prayeth that he may have cause to praise him.

1 To the chief musician upon Muth-labben, A psalm of David.

I Will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and rejoyce in thee: I will sing praise to thy Name, O thou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause: thou sattest in the throne judging right.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou hast destroyed cities, their memoriall is perished with them.

7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall judge the world in righteousnesse, he shall minister judgement to the people in uprightnesse.

9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed: a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name, will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will rejoyce in thy salvation.

15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is known by the judgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: that the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSAL. X.

1 David complaineth to God of the wicked: 12 He prayeth for remedy.

WHy standest thou afar off, O LORD, *why* hidest thou thy self in times of trouble?

2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his hearts desire, and blesseth the covetous *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seek *after* God: God *is* not in all his thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grievous, thy judgements *are* far above out of his sight: as for all his enemies he puffeth at them.

6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity.

7 His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait secretly as a Lion in his den, he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.

10 He croucheth *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*: for thou beholdest mischief and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherlesse.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked, and the evil man: seek out his wickedness, *till* thou finde none.

16 The

16 The LORD *is* king for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherless, and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 David encourageth himself in God: 4 The providence and justice of God.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked bend their bowe, they make ready their arrow upon the string: that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD's throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eye-lids try the children of men.

5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked, and him that loveth violence, his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSAL. XII.

1 David craving help, 3 is comforted with Gods judgements on the wicked.

¶ To the chief musician upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

HElp, LORD, for the godly man ceaseth, for the faithfull fail from among the children of men.

2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with a double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD:) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them (O LORD) thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 David complaineth of delay in help: 3 He prayeth for frequenting grace: 5 He boasteth of divine mercy.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

HOw long wilt thou forget me (O LORD) for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God; lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep *the sleep* of death.

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him: *and* those that trouble me, rejoyce when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall rejoyce in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 David describeth a natural man to corruption: 4 He convinceth the wicked and glorieth in Gods salvation.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm* of David.

THe fool hath said in his heart, There *is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are altogether become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were *come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

PSAL. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousnesse, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned: but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to his *own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things shall never be moved.

PSAL. XVI.

1 David fleeth to God for preservation: 5 He sheweth the hope of his eating of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

¶ Michtam of David.

PReserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my lord: my goodnesse *extendeth* not to thee:

3 *But* to the saints that are in the

excellent: in whom is all my delight.

5 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that hasten after another God: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.

6 The LORD is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

7 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

8 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

9 I have set the LORD always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

10 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoyceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

11 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy one to see corruption.

12 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

PSAL. XVII.

David craveth defence of God against his enemies: 10 He prayeth against them.

¶ A prayer of David.

HEar the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry; give ear unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt finde nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee, from those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,

9 From the wicked that oppresse me, from my deadly enemies, who compasse me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousnesse: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings.

¶ To the chief musician. *A psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,

I Will love thee, O LORD my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortresse, and my deliverer: my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distresse I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his eares.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoak out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darknesse was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did flie: yea, he did flie upon the wings of the winde.

11 He made darknesse his secret place; his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightnesse that was before him, his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice, hail-stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the wayes of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgements were before me: and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleanesse of my hands in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shew thy self mercifull, with an upright man thou wilt shew thy self upright.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy self pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thy self froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkenesse.

29 For by thee I have run thorow a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God, save the LORD? or who is a rock, save our God?

32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes feet, and setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre: so that a bowe of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation; and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battell: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.

40 Thou hast also given me the necke of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the winde: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people, and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 Assoon as they heare of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth, and blessed be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me: and subdueth the people under me.

48 He deliverest me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee (O LORD) among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy Name.

50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king, and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David and to his seed for evermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 The creatures shew Gods glory. 7 The word his grace. 12 David prayeth for grace.

¶ To the chief musicianer a psalm of David.

THE heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech, nor language *where* their voice is not heard.

4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun:

5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoycing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgements of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.

11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned, *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand his errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD my strength and my redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The church blesseth the king in his exploits: 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chief musicianer a psalm of David.

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Jacob defend thee.

2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and stay thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt-sacrifice. Selah.

4 Grant

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfill all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoyce in thy salvation, and in the Name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfill all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed: he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD, let the king hear us when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further successe.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

THe king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoyce!

2 Thou hast given him his hearts desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest it him: *even* length of dayes for ever and ever.

5 His glory is great in thy salvation: honour & majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD: and through the mercy of the most High, he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall finde out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall finde out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able *to perform.*

12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrows* upon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 *David complaineth in great discouragement:* 9 *He prayeth in great distresse:* 23 *He praiseth God.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar. A psalm of David

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so far from helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O* thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 All they that see me, laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying,*

8 He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, *when I was* upon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not far from me, for trouble *is* neer; for *there is* none to help.

12 Many buls have compassed me: strong *buls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouthes, *as a* raveaing and a roaring lion.

14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joynt: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsheard: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog.

21 Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy Name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorifie him, and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shal praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember, and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the governour among the nations.

29 All

29 All they that be fat upon earth, shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust, shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousnesse unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Davids confidence in God grace.

¶ A psalm of David.

THe LORD *is* my shepherd, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea, though I walk thorow the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me, thy rod, and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me, in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil, my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodnesse and mercy shall follow me all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

PSAL. XXIIII.

1 *Gods lordship in the world.* 3 *The citizens of his spirituall kingdom.* 7 *An exhortation to receive him.*

¶ A psalm of David.

THe earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart: who hath not lift up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD: and righteousnesse from the God of his salvation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the king of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this king of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battell.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates, even lift them up, ye everlasting doors: and the king of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this king of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the king of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 *Davids confidence in prayer:* 7 *He prayeth for remission of sins,* 16 *and for help in affliction.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.

2 O my God, I trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph over me.

3 Yea let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 Shew me thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation: on thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindnesses: for they *have been* ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth; unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease, and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him, and he will shew them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I *am* desolate & afflicted.

17 The troubles of mine heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with cruell hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightnesse preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

David reporteth unto God, in confidence of his integrity.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

JUdge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD, *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me: try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesse *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compasse thine altar O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thine house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men.

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be mercifull unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregation will I bless the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 David saith, upheld, 4 by his love to Gods service, 9 and by prayer.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

THE LORD is my light and my salvation, whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy: I will sing, yea, I will sing prayses unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face, my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 *I had fainted*, unlesse I had believed to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD, be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 David prayeth against his enemies: 6 He blesseth God.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

UNto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock, be not silent to me: lest if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednes of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands: render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoyceth, and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSAL. XXIX.

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God, 3 by reason of his powers, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A psalm of David.

GIve unto the LORD, (O ye mighty) give unto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his Name: worship the LORD in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth, the LORD *is* upon many waters.

4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerfull: the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon, and Sirion like a young unicorn.

7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wildernesse: the LORD shaketh the wildernesse of Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hindes to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.

10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood: yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.

11 The LORD will give strength unto his people: the LORD will blesse his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 David praiseth God for his deliverance: 4 He exhorteth to praise him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A psalm *and* song *at the* dedication of the house of David.

I Will exalt thee, O LORD, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoyce over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

3 O

3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the LORD, (O ye saints of his,) and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

5 For his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and unto the LORD I made supplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 David's confidence in God: 7 He rejoyceth in his mercy. 9 prayeth in calamity. 19 and praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

2 Bow down thine ear to me, deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortresse, therefore for thy Names sake lead me, and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.

5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoyce in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble, thou hast known my soul in adversities;

8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

10 For my life is spent with grief, and my yeers with sighing: my strength faileth, because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of minde; I am like a broken vessell.

13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear was on every side: while they took counsell together against me, they devised to take away my life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD, and said, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence, which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee, *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sin. 3 Confession easeth the conscience. 8 God promiseth to bring joy.

¶ *A psalm* of David, Maschil.

BLessed *is he whose* transgression is forgiven, *whose* sin is covered.

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavie upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confesse my transgressions unto the LORD, and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compasse me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neer unto thee.

10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the

...and he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoyce, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 *God is to be praised for his goodnesse,* 12 *and for his providence.*

REjoyce in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song: play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his works *are done* in truth.

5 He loveth righteousnesse and judgement: the earth is full of the goodnesse of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made, and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in store-houses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done; he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsell of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people, *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy;

19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.

20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.

21 For our heart shall rejoyce in him: because we have trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) be upon us: according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 *David praiseth God.* 15 *The priviledge of the righteous.*

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech: who drove him away, and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with me, and let us exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all *my* fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him.

10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD, shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth life, *and* loveth *many* dayes, that he may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good: seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous: and his ears *are open* unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart: and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 *Davids prayer for his own safety, and his enemies confusion:* 11 *He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing:* 22 *Thereby he inciteth God against them.*

A Psalm of David.

PLead *my cause* (O LORD) with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop the way against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.

4 Let them be confounded and put to shame, that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion, that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the winde: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be dark and slippery, and let the angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, which without cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares, and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyfull in the LORD: it shall rejoyce in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up: they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good, to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved my self as though *he had been* my friend, *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine adversity they rejoyced, and gathered themselves together, *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not.

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoyce over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seen, (O LORD) keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.

23 Stir up thy self, and awake to my judgement, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not rejoyce over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour, that magnifie *themselves* against me.

27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise all the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grievous estate of the wicked.*
5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.*
Davids prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, *A psalm of* David the servant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked *saith* within my heart, *that there is no* fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, untill his iniquity be found to be hatefull.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.

4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed, he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good: he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heavens: *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like the great mountains; thy judgements *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent *is* thy loving kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy loving kindnesse unto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

David perswadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

FRet not thy self because of evill doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grasse, and wither as the green herb.

3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD, and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD, trust also in him, and he shall bring *it* to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy judgement as the noon day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 For evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bowe, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bowes shall be broken.

16 A little that a righteous man hath, is better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the dayes of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume: into smoak shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.

25 I have been young, and now am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

26 He is ever mercifull, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good, and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgement, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgement.

31 The law of God is in his heart: none of his steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off thou shalt see it.

35 I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: he is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

David moveth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath; neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me: and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither is there any rest in my bones, because of my sin.

4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavie burden, they are too heave for me.

5 My wounds stink, and are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse:

6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome disease: and there is no soundnesse in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietnesse of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee: and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore, and my kinsmen stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life, lay snares for me: and they that seek my hurt, speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; and I was as a dumb man, that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, Hear me lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me.

17 For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will declare mine iniquities; I will be sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and they

they are strong, and they that hate me wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.

22 Make haste to help me, O Lord, my salvation.

PSAL. XXXIX.

1 David's care of his thoughts. 4 The consideration of the brevitie and vanitie of life.

¶ To the chief musician, even to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

I Said, I will take heed to my wayes, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, even from good, and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: that I may know how frail I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength: before I go hence, and be no more.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 David's evils enflame his prayer.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I Waited patiently for the LORD, and he enclined unto me, & heard my cry. 2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of y miry clay, & set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD, my God, *are* thy wonderfull works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare *and* speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward and put to shame, that wish me evil.

15 Let them be desolate, for a reward of their shame, that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy, *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poor. 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery. 13 He fleeth to God for succour.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

BLessed *is* he that considereth the poor, the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me: when shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning, because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The church in memory of former favours,* 7 *complaineth of her present evils.*

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what works thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my king, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy Name will we tread them under, that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy Name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame: and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us, spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us, yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsly in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back: neither

thee have our steps declined from thy way.

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death.

20 If we have forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O LORD? arise, cast us not off for ever?

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake.

PSAL. XLV.

1. The majesty and grace of Christs kingdom. 10 The duty of the church and the benefits thereof.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil: A song of loves.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness, and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes are sharp in the heart of the kings enemies: whereby people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne (O God) is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrhe, and aloes, and cassia: out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear: forget also thine own people, and thy fathers house.

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The kings daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is of wrought gold.

14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needle-work: the virgins her companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the kings palace.

16 In stead of thy fathers shall be the children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy Name to be remembred in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The churches confidence in God: 8 An exhortation to behold it.

¶ To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

GOD is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed: and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

3 Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is in the midst of her, she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

8 Come, behold, the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us: the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted thereunto to entertain the kingdom of Christ.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm for the sons of Korah.

O Clap your hands, all ye people: shout unto God with the voice of triumph:

2 For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great king over all the earth.

3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

4 He shall chuse our inheritance for us: the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The privileges of the

A song and psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Sion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw it, and so they marvelled; they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear took hold upon them there, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy loving kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Sion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Sion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

An earnest perswasion to build the hope of righteousness on God. 16 Not to admire worldly prosperity.

1 To the chief musician, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

2 Hear this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:

3 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

4 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

5 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

6 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

7 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

8 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

9 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever.)

10 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.

11 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish perish, *and* leave their wealth for others.

12 Their inward thought *is*, that their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.

13 Nevertheless, man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

14 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

15 Like sheep they are laid in the grave, death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

16 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave, for he shall receive me. Selah.

17 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

18 For when he dieth, he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

19 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

20 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

21 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 *The majesty of God in the church:*
5 *His order to gather saints.*
16 *His controversy with hypocrites.*

A psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, *even* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun, unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Sion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak, O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt-offerings, *to have been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he-goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattel upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee, for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof.

16 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?

17 Offer unto God thanksgiving, and pay thy vows unto the most High.

18 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

19 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or that thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?

20 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behinde thee.

21 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

22 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

23 Thou sittest, and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mothers son.

24 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thy self: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

25 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

26 Whoso offereth praise, glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM LI.

David prayeth for remission of sins, 6 and for sanctification. 15 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

1 HAve mercy upon me, O God, according to thy loving kindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted to thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM LII.

David reproveth a notorious murderer. 4 He convinceth the wicked. 6 And glorieth in God's goodness.

¶ To the chief musician, Maschil, A psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 WHy boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually.

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp rasor working deceitfully.

3 Thou lovest evil more than good; and lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah.

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever.

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait upon thy Name; for it *is* good before thy saints.

PSALM LIII.

David describeth a natural corruption. 4 He convinceth the workers of iniquity. 6 And gloryeth in God's salvation.

¶ To the chief musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, A psalm of David.

1 THe fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone

11 Whitaker. 12 In the midst of them of deceit and guile depart not from their lives.

12 For if it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it: neither was it he that hated me, that did magnifie himself against me; then I would have hid my self from him.

13 But it was thou, a man of mine own self, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon will I pray, and cry aloud; and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace, from the battel that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and bring them low, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, having war in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM LVI.

A prayer in trouble. Comfort of his confidence in God.

1 To the chief musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my life.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: are they not in thy book?

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall

mine enemies unto bask: this I know, for God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word: in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: wilt not thou deliver my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in the light of the living.

PSAL. LVII.

1 David in prayer fleeing to God, complains of his dangerous case: 7 He encourageth himself to praise God.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire: even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up my glory, awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 David reproveth wicked judges. 3 describeth the nature of the wicked. 6 desireth them to be destroyed. 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men?

2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness: ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear;

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD.

7 Let them melt away as waters, let them run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them passe away: like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies. 6 reproacheth their impiety. 8 trusteth in God: 11 prayeth against them. 16 and rejoiceth in God.

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith, Michtam of David: when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressours. Selah.

6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips: for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see my desire on mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips, let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

wander up and down for
grudge; if they be not satis-

I will sing of thy power: yea, I
of thy mercy in the morn-
hast been my defence, and
in the day of my trouble.
thee, O my strength, will I
God is my defence, and the God
mercy.

PSAL. LX.

David complaining of judgements, 4 and of deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in God's promises, and craving help.

To the chief musician upon Shushan-
Michtam of David, to teach;
when he strove with Aram Naharaim,
and with Aram Zobah, when Joab re-
and smote of Edom in the val-
twelve thousand.

God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast
scattered us, thou hast been displea-
O turn thyself to us again.

Thou hast made the earth to tremble,
hast broken it: heal the breaches
for it totters.

Thou hast shewed thy people hard
thou hast made us to drink the
astonishment.

Thou hast given a banner to them
fear him, that it may be displayed
of the truth. Selah.

That thy beloved may be deliver-
save with thy right hand, and hear

God hath spoken in his holiness; I
exult, I will divide Shechem, and
out the valley of Succoth.

Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is
Ephraim also is the strength of my
Judah is my law-giver.

Moab is my wash-pot; over Edom
cast out my shoe: Philistia triumph
because of me.

Who will bring me into the strong
Who will lead me into Edom?

Wilt not thou, O God, which hadst
us off? and thou, O God, which didst
go out with our armies?

Give us help from trouble: for vain
the help of man.

Through God we shall do valiant-
for he it is that shall tread down our

PSAL. LXI.

David doubteth not God upon his former experience: 4 He voweth perpetual praise, because of his promises.

To the chief musician upon Neginah,
A psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my
prayer.

From the end of the earth will I
unto thee, when my heart is over-
lead me to the rock that is
than I.

For thou hast been a shelter for me,
a strong tower from the enemy.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for
will trust in the covert of thy
Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
given me the heritage of those
for my name.

Thou wilt prolong the king's life:
and his years as many generations.

He shall abide before God for ever:
prepare mercy and truth, which may
preserve him.

So will I sing praise unto thy Name
ever, that I may daily perform my
vows.

PSAL. LXII.

David professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies: 5 He encourageth the good.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun,
A psalm of David.

Truly my soul waiteth upon God:
from him *cometh* my salvation.

He only *is* my rock and my salva-
tion: *he is* my defence, I shall not be
greatly moved.

How long will ye imagine mischief
against a man? ye shall be slain all of
you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and*
as a tottering fence.

They only consult to cast *him* down
from his excellency, they delight in lies:
they bless with their mouth, but they
curse inwardly. Selah.

My soul, wait thou only upon God;
for my expectation *is* from him.

He only *is* my rock and my salva-
tion: *he is* my defence, I shall not be
moved.

In God *is* my salvation and my
glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my
refuge *is* in God.

Trust in him at all times, ye people,
pour out your heart before him: God *is*
a refuge for us. Selah.

Surely men of low degree are vani-
ty, *and* men of high degree *are a lie*: to
be laid in the balance they are altogether
lighter than vanity.

Trust not in oppression, become
not vain in robbery: if riches increase,
set not your heart upon *them*.

God hath spoken once; twice have
I heard this: that power *belongeth* unto
God.

Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth*
mercy: for thou renderest to every man
according to his work.

PSAL. LXIII.

David's thirst for God: 4 His blessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies ruine, and his own safety.

A psalm of David, when he was in the
wilderness of Judah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I
seek thee: my soul thirsteth for
thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry
and thirsty land, where no water is;

To see thy power and thy glory, so
as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

Because thy loving kindness *is*
better than life: my lips shall praise
thee.

Thus will I bless thee while I
live: I will lift up my hands in thy
Name.

My soul shall be satisfied as with
marrow and fatness; and my mouth
shall praise thee with joyful lips:

When I remember thee upon my
bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night
watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help: therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God, every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSAL. LXIII.

1 David prayeth for deliverance, complaining of his enemies.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, and bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, even bitter words.

4 That they may shoot *in* secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?

6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of Gods elect.

¶ To the chief musician. A psalm *and* song of David.

1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 Blessed *is the man* whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.

5 By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; who *art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea.

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; being girded with power.

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it, thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 David exhorteth to praise God. 5 He allureth to behold his works. 13 He promiseth to offer to God.

¶ To the chief musician. A song *or* psalm.

Make a joyful noise unto God, all lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he *is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou layedst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the clouds.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people: blessed be God.

PSALM LXIX.

David complaineth of his affliction: 13 He prayeth for deliverance: 22 He denounceth his enemies destruction: 30 and praiseth God.

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim. *A psalm of* David.

1 SAve me, O God, for the waters are come in unto my soul.

2 I sink in deep mire, where there is no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of my head: they that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored that which I took not away.

5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee.

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel.

7 Because for thy sake I have born reproach; shame hath covered my face.

8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children.

9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.

10 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach.

11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I was the song of the drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, in an acceptable time: O God in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy salvation.

14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD, for thy loving kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken mine heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the Name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Sion, and will build the cities of Judah, that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM LXX.

David desireth the destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.

¶ To the chief musician. *A psalm of* David, to bring to remembrance.

1 MAke haste, O God, to deliver me: make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM LXXI.

David in confidence of faith and patience of God's favour, prayeth for himself.

1 IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

a strong habitation, where-
ly I may continually resort: thou hast
commanded to save me, for
and my fortresse.

me, O my God, out of the
of the wicked, out of the hand of
unrighteous and cruell man.

thou art my hope, O Lord
thou art my trust from my youth.

I have been holden up from
thou art he that took me out
mothers bowels, my praise *shall be*
of thee.

I am as a wonder unto many, but
art my strong refuge.

Let my mouth be filled *with* thy
and *with* thy honour all the day.

Cast me not off in the time of old
forsake me not when my strength
faileth.

For mine enemies speak against
and they that lay wait for my soul,
counsell together,

Saying, God hath forsaken him:
persue and take him, for *there is* none
to relieve him.

O God be not far from me: O my
make haste for my help.

Let them be confounded, *and* con-
that are adversaries to my soul;
them be covered *with* reproach and
that seek my hurt.

But I will hope continually, and
praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall shew forth thy
and thy salvation all the
for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

I will go in the strength of the
GOD: I will make mention of thy
righteousness, *even* of thine only.

O God, thou hast taught me from
youth: and hitherto have I declared
wondrous works.

Now also when I am old and grey-
O God, forsake me not: until I
have shewed thy strength unto *this* gene-
and thy power to every one *that*
to come.

Thy righteousness also, O God, is
very high, who hast done great things: O
who is like unto thee?

Thou which hast shewed me great
and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again,
and shalt bring me up again from the
depths of the earth.

Thou shalt increase my greatness,
and comfort me on every side.

I will also praise thee with the
psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto
thee will I sing with the harp, O thou
Holy One of Israel.

My lips shall greatly rejoyce when
I sing unto thee: and my soul, which
thou hast redeemed.

My tongue also shall talk of thy
righteousness all the day long: for they
are confounded, for they are brought un-
to shame that seek my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

David shews the goodness of his, and of Christs kingdom.

A Psalm for Solomon.

GIve the king thy judgements, O
God, and thy righteousness unto
the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with right-
eousness, and thy poor with judgement.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to
the people, and the little hills by right-
eousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the peo-
ple, he shall save the children of the needy,
and shall break in pieces the oppressour.

5 They shall fear thee, as long as the
sun and moon endure, throughout all ge-
nerations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon
the mowen grasse: as showres *that* water
the earth.

7 In his dayes shall the righteous
flourish; and abundance of peace so long
as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from
sea to sea, and from the river unto the
ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wildernesse
shall bow before him; and his enemies
shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the
isles shall bring presents: the kings of
Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before
him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when
he crieth: the poor also, and him *that*
hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy,
and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from
deceit and violence: and precious shall
their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall
be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer
also shall be made for him continually;
and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handfull of corn
in the earth upon the top of the moun-
tains; the fruit thereof shall shake like
Lebanon: and *they* of the city shall flou-
rish like grasse of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever:
his name shall be continued as long as
the sun: and men shall be blessed in him:
all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the
God of Israel, who only doth wondrous
things.

19 And blessed *be* his glorious Name
for ever: and let the whole earth be filled
with his glory. Amen, and amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of
Jesse are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 *David prevailing in a temptation,*
2 *sheweth the occasion thereof,* 13 *the*
wound given thereby, diffidence, 15
The victory over it.

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

TRuly God *is* good to Israel, *even*
to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost
gone: my steps had well nigh slipt.

3 For I was envious at the foolish,
when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their
death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other
men: neither are they plagued like other
men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them

S 4 as

about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.

7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.

8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13 Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocency.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me,

17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.

18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20 As a dream when one awaketh; so, Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by thy right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterwards receive me to glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all his works.

PSAL. LXXIII.

The prophet complaineth to God. 10. A prayer for help, the decease of his enemies, deliverance and assurance.

A Maschil of Asaph.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Sion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations: even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns for tokens.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: there is no more any prophet: neither is there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy Name for ever?

11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom.

12 For God is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him to be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers.

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter.

18 Remember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and that the foolish people have blasphemed thy Name.

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the enemies: forget not the congregation of the poor for ever.

20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy Name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

PSAL. LXXV.

1 *The prophet praiseth God.* 2 *God saith he will judge uprightly.* 4 *He reproveth the proud.* 9 *He praiseth God, and professeth to execute justice.*

¶ To the chief musician Al-taschith. A psalm or song of Asaph.

UNto thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy Name is near, thy wondrous works declare.

2 When I shall receive the congregation, I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I

5 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink *them*.

9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 *A declaration of God's mercy in the church:* 11 *An exhortation to serve him reverently.*

1 To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

2 In Judah God is known: his name is great in Israel.

3 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

4 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

5 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

6 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

7 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

8 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

9 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

10 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

11 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

12 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

13 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 *The prophet's earnest prayer expressed.* 7 *He is vexed with diffidence:* 10 *The mercy of God, by Gods works.*

1 To the chief musician, Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice, even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: *but* I will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is* so great a God as our God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.

18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 *An exhortation to learn Gods law.* 9 *Gods wrath against the Ephraimites.* 67 *The Israelites rejected.*

Maschil of Asaph.

Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children:

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children which should be born; who should arise and declare *them* to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and

and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bowes, turned back in the day of battell.

10 They kept not the covenant of God; and refused to walk in his law;

11 And forgat his works: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 He divided the sea, and caused them to passe thorow: and he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 In the day time also he led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

15 He clave the rocks in the wildernesse: and gave *them* drink as *out* of the great depths.

16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 Yea, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wildernesse?

20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed: can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, & anger also came up against Israel.

22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven:

24 And had raised down manna upon them to eat: and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 Man did eat angels food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 He caused an east-winde to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-winde.

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust: and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat *was* yet in their mouthes,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them: and smote down the chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanity, & their yeers in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that God *was* their rocke, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lied unto him with their tongues.

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

38 But he, *being* full of compassion, gave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

39 For he remembered that they *were but* flesh; a winde that passeth away, and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wildernesse, and grieve him in the desert!

41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.

42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the enemy:

43 How he had wrought his signes in Egypt, & his wonders in the field of Zoan:

44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them: and frogs which destroyed them.

46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar: and their labour unto the locust.

47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore-trees with frost.

48 He gave up their cattell also to haile, & their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, & trouble: by sending evil angels among them.

50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep: and guided them like a flock in the wildernesse.

53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even* to this mountain *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bowe.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places: and moved him to jealousie with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men;

61 And delivered his strength into captivity, & his glory into the enemies hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

...confumed: their young ... their maidens were not gi...
...mentation.
...Their priests fell by the sword; and ... made no lamentation.
...Then the Lord awaked as one out ... sleep: and like a mighty man that ... by reason of wine.
...And he smote his enemies in the ... parts: he put them to a perpe... reproach.
...Moreover, he refused the tabernacle ... Joseph: and chose not the tribe of ...
...But chose the tribe of Judah: the ... mount Sion which he loved.
...And he built his sanctuary like high ... like the earth which he hath ... for ever.
...He chose David also his servant, ... took him from the sheep-folds:
...From following the ewes great with ... he brought him to feed Jacob his ... and Israel his inheritance.
...So he fed them according to the in... of his heart: and guided them ... skilfulness of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

Jerusalems desolation lamented. 8 *David prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into ... inheritance, thy holy temple ... they defiled, they have laid Jerusa... on heaps.
The dead bodies of thy servants have ... given to be meat unto the fowls of ... the flesh of thy saints, unto ... beasts of the earth.
Their blood have they shed like ... round about Jerusalem: and there ... none to bury them.
We are become a reproach to our ... neighbours: a scorn and derision to them ... are round about us.
How long, LORD, wilt thou be an... for ever? shall thy jealousie burn ... fire?
Pour out thy wrath upon the hea... that have not known thee, and upon ... kingdoms that have not called upon ... name:
For they have devoured Jacob, and ... made his dwelling place.
O remember not against us former ... iniquities: let thy tender mercies ... speedily prevent us: for we are brought ... low.
Help us, O God of our salvation, ... the glory of thy Name: and deliver ... us, and purge away our sins for thy ... Names sake.
Wherefore should the heathen say, ... is their God? let him be known ... among the heathen in our sight: by the ... revenging of the blood of thy servants ... is shed.
Let the sighing of the prisoner ... come before thee: according to the ... greatness of thy power preserve thou ... those that are appointed to die.
And render unto our neighbours ... seven fold into their bosom, their re... wherewith they have reproached ... O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy ... pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: ... we will shew forth thy praise to all gene... rations.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The psalmists complaint.* 8 *Gods favours turned to judgments:* 14 *He prayeth for deliverance.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Shoshannim Eduth: A psalm of Asaph.

Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou ... that leadest Joseph like a flock: thou ... that dwellest *between* the cherubims, ... shine forth.
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and ... Manasseh stir up thy strength: and come ... and save us.
3 Turn us again, O God: and cause thy ... face to shine, and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long ... wilt thou be angry against the prayer of ... thy people?
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of ... tears: and givest them tears to drink in ... great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our ... neighbours: and our enemies laugh a... mong themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts: and ... cause thy face to shine, and we shall be ... saved.
8 Thou hast brought a vine out of ... Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, ... and planted it.
9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and ... didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the ... shadow of it: and the boughs thereof ... were like the goodly cedars.
11 She sent out her boughs unto the ... sea: and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken down ... her hedges: so that all they which pass ... by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth ... waste it, and the wilde beast of the field ... doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of ... hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine:
15 And the vineyard which thy right ... hand hath planted: and the branch *that* ... thou madest strong for thy self.
16 It is burnt with fire, it is cut down: ... they perish at the rebuke of thy counte... nance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy ... right hand: upon the son of man, whom ... thou madest strong for thy self.
18 So will not we go back from thee: ... quicken us, and we will call upon thy ... Name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of ... hosts: cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to praise God.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience.*

¶ To the chief musician upon Gittith. *A psalm* of Asaph.

Sing aloud unto God our strength: ... make a joyfull noise unto the God of ... Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon: in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel: and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out throughout the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM LXXXII.

A Psalm of Asaph, shewing exhortation unto judges: 5 and reproveth their negligence. 8 prayeth God to judge.

A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

6 I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM LXXXIII.

A complaint to God of the enemies confederacie. 9 A prayer against those that oppose the church.

A Song or Psalm of Asaph.

KEEP not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee:

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre:

8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as unto the Midianites; as to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 Which perished at Endor: they became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So pursue them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That men may know that thou, whose Name alone is JEHOVAH, art the most High over all the earth.

PSALM LXXXIII.

The prophet longing for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 sheweth to happy are they that dwell in it.

To the chief musician upon Gittith. A psalm for the sons of Korah.

HOW amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, even thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee; in whose heart are the ways of them.

6 Who going through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.

7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee (O Lord:) neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 All nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou art great, and doest wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD: I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy Name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me: and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul, and have not set thee before them.

15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me: give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thy hand-maid.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me, may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nations and glory of the church:*
4 *and comfort to the members of it.*

¶ A psalm or song for the sons of Korah.

HIs foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion, more then all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people: that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers, as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

¶ A song or psalm for the sons of Korah: to the chief musician upon Mahalath Leannoth. Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.

4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou remem-

bereſt

bereft me more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit: in darkneſſe, in the deeps.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me: and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* ſhut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reaſon of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee: I have ſtretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou ſhew wonders to the dead? ſhall the dead ariſe *and* praiſe thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy loving kindneſſe be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulneſſe in deſtruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteouſneſſe in the land of forgetfulneſſe?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD: and in the morning ſhall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why caſteſt thou off my ſoul? *why* hideſt thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: *while* I ſuffer thy terrours I am diſtracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me: thy terrours have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water: they compaſſed me about together.

18 Lover and friend haſt thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkneſſe.

PSALM. LXXXIX.

1 *The Pſalmiſt praiſeth God for his covenant,* 5 *for his wonderfull power:* 15 *for care of the church,* 19 *and his favour to Davids kingdom.*

¶ Maſchil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I will ſing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulneſſe to all generations.

2 For I have ſaid, Mercy ſhall be built up for ever: thy faithfulneſſe ſhalt thou eſtabliſh in the very heavens.

3 I have made a covenant with my choſen: I have ſworn unto David my ſervant,

4 Thy ſeed will I eſtabliſh for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens ſhall praiſe thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulneſſe alſo in the congregation of the ſaints.

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the ſons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the aſſembly of the ſaints: and to be had in reverence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hoſts, who *is* a ſtrong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulneſſe round about thee?

9 Thou rulеſt the raging of the ſea: when the waves thereof ariſe, thou ſtilleſt them.

10 Thou haſt broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is ſlain: thou haſt ſcattered thine enemies with thy ſtrong arm.

11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth alſo *is* thine: as for the world and the fulneſſe thereof, thou haſt founded them.

12 The north and the ſouth thou haſt created them: Tabor and Hermon ſhall rejoyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *haſt* a mighty arm: ſtrong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

14 Juſtice and judgement are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth ſhall go before thy face.

15 Bleſſed *is* the people that know the joyfull ſound: they ſhall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

16 In thy Name ſhall they rejoyce all the day: and in thy righteouſneſſe ſhall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their ſtrength: and in thy favour our horn ſhall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence; and the holy One of Iſrael is our king.

19 Then thou ſpakeſt in viſion to thy holy One, and ſaidſt, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted one choſen out of the people.

20 I have found David my ſervant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:

21 With whom my hand ſhall be eſtabliſhed: mine arm alſo ſhall ſtrengthen him.

22 The enemy ſhall not exact upon him, nor the ſon of wickedneſſe afflict him.

23 And I will beat down his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulneſſe and my mercy ſhall be with him: and in my Name ſhall his horn be exalted.

25 I will ſet his hand alſo in the ſea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He ſhall cry unto me, Thou *art* my Father, my God, and the rock of my ſalvation.

27 Alſo I will make him *my* firſt-born, higher then the kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore: and my covenant ſhall ſtand faſt with him.

29 His ſeed alſo will I make to endure for ever: and his throne, as the dayes of heaven.

30 If his children forſake my law, and walk not in my judgements:

31 If they break my ſtatutes, and keep not my commandments:

32 Then will I viſit their tranſgreſſion with the rod, and their iniquity with ſtripes.

33 Nevertheleſſe, my loving kindneſſe will I not utterly take from him, nor ſuffer my faithfulneſſe to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I ſworn by my holineſſe, that I will not lie unto David.

36 His ſeed ſhall endure for ever, and his throne as the ſun before me.

37 It ſhall be eſtabliſhed for ever as the moon, and as a faithfull witneſſe in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou haſt caſt off and abhorred, thou haſt been wroth with thine anointed.

strength they be fourscore years; yet is
their strength labour and sorrow; for it
is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine
anger? even according to thy fear, so is
thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our dayes:
that we may apply our hearts unto wis-
dom.

13 Return (O LORD) how long? and let
it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfie us early with thy mercy,
that we may rejoyce, and be glad all our
dayes.

15 Make us glad according to the
dayes wherein thou hast afflicted us: and
the yeers wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy ser-
vants: and thy glory unto their chil-
dren.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our
God be upon us, and establish thou the
work of our hands upon us: yea, the
work of our hands establish thou it.

PSAL. XCI.

1 *The state of the godly:* 3 *Their safety:* 9 *Their habitation,* 11 *Their servants:* 14 *Their friend, with the effects of them all.*

HE that dwelleth in the secret place
of the most High, shall abide under
the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, He is my
refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in
him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from
the snare of the fowler, and from the
noisom pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers,
and under his wings shalt thou trust: his
truth shall be thy sheild and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the ter-
rour by night: nor for the arrow that
flieth by day.

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh
in darkness; nor for the destruction that
wasteth at noon day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and
ten thousand at thy right hand: but it
shall not come nigh thee.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou be-
hold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD,
which is my refuge, even the most High,
thy habitation:

10 There shall no evil befall thee:
neither shall any plague come nigh thy
dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge
over thee, to keep thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall bear thee up in their
hands: lest thou dash thy foot against a
stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and
adder: the young lion and the dragon
shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon
me, therefore will I deliver him: I will
set him on high, because he hath known
my Name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will an-
swer him: I *will be* with him in trouble,
I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfie him,
and shew him my salvation.

PSAL.

PSAL. XCII.

1 God to be praised, 4 for his works, 6 judgements, 10 and goodnesse.

A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

IT is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnesse every night:

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The majestie, power, and holinesse of Christs kingdom.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mightier than the noise of many waters: yea than the mighty waves of the sea.

5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

PSAL. XCIIII.

A vehement stirring up for justice, against the pride of tyranny and impiety. We call to the defender of the oppressed.

O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thy self.

2 Lift up thy self, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 How long shall they utter and speak hard things? and all the workers of iniquity boast themselves?

5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.

7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard it.

8 Understand, O ye brutish among the people: and ye fools, when will ye be wise?

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, shall not he know?

11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they are vanity.

12 Blessed is the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law:

13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But judgement shall return unto righteousnesse: and all the upright in heart shall follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the evil doers? or who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity?

17 Unlesse the LORD had been my help: my soul had almost dwelt in silence.

18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law?

21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God is the rock of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; yea, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

An exhortation to praise God, for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O Come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills is his also.

5 The sea is his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry land.

6 The heavens declare his righteousnesse: and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him all *ye* gods.

8 Sion heard and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoyced: because of thy judgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD hate evil: he preserveth the soules of his saints: he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous: and gladnesse for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holinesse.

PSALM. XCVIII.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth the Jewes & the Gentiles, 7 and all the creatures to, praise God.

† A Psalm.

O Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousnesse hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyfull noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoyce, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp: with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets, and sound of cornet: make a joyfull noise before the LORD, the king.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyfull together.

9 Before the LORD: for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousnesse shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The prophet stirring forth Gods kingdom, 5 exhorteth all to worship God.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is great in Zion: and he is high above all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: for it is holy.

4 The kings strength also loveth judgement: thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgement and righteousnesse in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God: and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his Name: they called upon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar; they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 *An exhortation to praise God,* 3 *for his greatnesse,* 4 *and for his power.*

¶ A psalm of praise.

MAke a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

2 Serve the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God, *it is he that* hath made us, and not we our selves: we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankfull unto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good, his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSAL. CI.

David maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A psalm of David.

I Will sing of mercy and judgement: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave my self wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside, *it* shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land, that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 *The prophet in his prayer maketh a grievous complaint:* 12 *He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God.* 18 *Gods mercies to be recorded.*

¶ A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

HEar my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come unto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble: incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call, answer me speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

4 My heart *is* smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day: *and* they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My dayes *are* like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever: and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones: and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the Name of the LORD: and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary: from heaven did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner: to loose those that are appointed to death:

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem:

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my dayes: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure, yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 *An exhortation to blesse God for his mercy,* 15 *and for the constancy thereof.*

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soul: and forget not all his benefits.

who forgiveth all thine iniquities;
who healeth all thy diseases.
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies.
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagles.
6 The LORD executeth righteousnesse and judgement for all that are oppressed.
7 He made known his wayes unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.
8 The LORD is mercifull and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.
9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.
10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.
12 As far as the east is from the west: so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembreth that we are dust.
15 As for man, his dayes are as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.
16 For the winde passeth over it, and it is gone, and the place thereof shall know it no more.
17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousnesse unto children's children:
18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.
19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels that excell in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.
21 Bless ye the LORD, all ye his hosts: ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all his works, in all places of his dominion: Bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSAL. CIIII.

A meditation upon the mighty power, and wonderfull providence of God.

Gods glory is eternall.

BLesse the LORD, O my soul, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest *thy self* with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the winde.
4 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.
5 Who laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys, unto the place which thou hast founded for them.
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.
10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.
11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wilde asses quench their thirst.
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation: *which* sing among the branches.
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth:
15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and oil to make his face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*: the cedars of Lebanon which he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir-trees *are* her house.
18 The high hils *are* a refuge for the wilde goats; *and* the rocks for the conies.
19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darknesse, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*.
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work, and to his labour untill the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships, *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein.
27 These wait all upon thee, that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.
28 That thou givest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.
31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoyce in his works.

32 He

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1. *An exhortation to praise God.* 9 *God's providence over Abraham.* 17 *Joseph.* 23 *Jacob in Egypt.* 26 *Moses.* 37 *And the Israelites.*

GIve thanks unto the LORD, call upon his Name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy Name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done: his wonders, and the judgements of his mouth.

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant: ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever: the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were but a few men in number, yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdom to another people.

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them: *even* Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron.

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.

20 The king sent and loosed him: *even* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt, and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly, and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signes among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark, and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 The land brought forth frogs in abundance in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came a swarm of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their vines also and their fig-trees, and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number,

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 He spread a cloud for a covering, and fire to give light in the night.

40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places like a river.

42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladness:

44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1. *The psalmist's exhortation,* and confession. 7 *The story of the people's rebellion.*

PRaise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are they* that keep judgement, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, even at the

blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works: and went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people: insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.

41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them: and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them: but they provoked him with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless, he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 And he remembered for them his covenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy Name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM CVII.

1. God is exhorted to give thanks for his mercies. 10 to captives, 17 sick men, 23 seamen, 33 and other varieties of life.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is gracious: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west: from the north, and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way: they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty: their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble: and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the right way: that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderful works to the children of men.

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul: and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness, and in the shadow of death: being bound in misery and iron:

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God: and contemned the counsel of the most High.

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour: they fell down, and there was none to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in

their trouble: and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of brasse: and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat: and they draw neer unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them: and delivered them from their destructions.

21 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving: and declare his works with rejoycing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do businesse in great waters:

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy winde, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven: they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 He maketh the storm a calm: so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet: so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 O that men would praise the LORD for his goodness: and for his wonderfull works to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness: and the water-springs into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into barrenness: for the wickedness of them that dwel therein.

35 He turneth the wildernesse into a standing water: and dry ground into water-springs.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell: that they may prepare a city for habitation:

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase.

38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly: and suffereth not their cattell to decrease.

39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow.

40 He poureth contempt upon princes: and causeth them to wander in the wildernesse where there is no way.

41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock.

42 The righteous shall see it, and rejoyce: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.

43 Whoso is wise, and will observe those things: even they shall understand the loving kindnesse of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 *David encourageth himself to praise God:* 5 *He prayeth for assistance.*
11 *His confidence in Gods help.*

¶ A song or psalm of David.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.

2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered, save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoyce, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine: Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Judah *is* my lawgiver.

9 Moab *is* my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Palestina will I triumph.

10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hadst cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

PSAL. CIX.

1 *David complaining of his enemies, devoteth them:* 6 *He prayeth that his adversary may be punished.*
21 *Complaining of his misery, he prayeth for help.*

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred: and fought against me without a cause.

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give my self unto* prayer.

5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.

8 Let his days be few: and let another take his office.

9 Let his children be fatherlesse, and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the stranger spoil his labour.

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posterity be cut off, and in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD: and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memorial of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing, like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him: and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD: and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shaked their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed, but let thy servant rejoyce.

29 Let my adversaries be clothed with shame: & let them cover themselves with their own confusion as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor: to save him from those that condemn his soul.

PSAL. CX.

1 The kingdom, 4 priesthood, 5 conquest, 7 and passion of Christ.

A psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand: until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power: in the beauties of holinesse from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike thorow kings in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countreys.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 5 and gracious works. 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

PRaise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart: in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great: sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderfull works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindefull of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgement: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever: and are done in truth and uprightnesse.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend is his Name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom, a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXII.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly shall be an eyesore to the wicked.

PRaise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD: that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousnesse endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darknesse: he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency. 6 and for his mercy.

PRaise ye the LORD. praise, O ye servants of the LORD: praise the Name of the LORD.

2 Blessed *be* the Name of the LORD: from this time forth, and for evermore.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same: the LORDS Name *is* to be praised.

4 The LORD *is* high above all nations: *and* his glory above the heavens.

5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God: who dwelleth on high?

6 Who humbleth himself to behold *the things that are* in heaven, & in the earth!

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill:

8 That he may set *him* with princes: even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house; *to be a* joyfull mother of children: praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation, by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God.

WHen Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language:

2 Judah was his sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams: *and* the little hills like lambs.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, *that ye* skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Jacob:

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truly glorious, 4 and idols are vanity: 9 he exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy Name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?

3 But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

5 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not:

6 They *have* ears, but they hear not: noses *have* they, but they smell not:

7 They *have* hands, but they handle not: feet *have* they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindfull of us, he will bless *us*: he will bless the house of Israel: he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD: *both* small and great.

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more; you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.

16 The heaven, even the heavens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.

18 But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance. 12 He studieth to be thankfull.

I Love the LORD: because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare to me: therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the paines of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4 Then called I upon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea, our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste, All men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the Name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

in the sight of the LORD: death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the son of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving: and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORD's house: even in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O Praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

God is to be praised for his mercy. The blessedness therein how good it is to trust in God. The coming of Christ to his kingdom is expressed.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD, say: that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, and set me in a large place.

6 The LORD is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 It is better to trust in the LORD: than to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD: than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they came about me: but in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees, they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the Name of the LORD I will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me, that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 The LORD is my strength and song: and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoycing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD hath valiantly.

17 I shall not die, but live: and declare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me: and art become my salvation.

22 The stone which the builders refused: is become the head stone of the corner.

23 This is the LORD's doing: it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made: we will rejoyce and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 Blessed *be he* that cometh in the Name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light, binde the sacrifice with cords: even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXIX.

This psalm containeth sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way: who walk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies: and *that* seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed: when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart: when I shall have learned thy righteous judgements.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in my heart: that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoyced in the way of thy testimonies: as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight my self in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant: that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wonderous things out of thy law.

19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed: which do erre from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt: for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did sit, *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight: *and* my counsellours.

DALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my wayes, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth away for heavinesse: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgements have I laid *before me*.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments: when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes: and I shall keep it *unto the end*.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law: yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments: for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies: and not to covetousnesse.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: *and* quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant: who *is devoted* to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgements *are* good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousnesse.

VAU.

41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD: *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth: for I have hoped in thy judgements.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually: for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight my self in thy commandments, which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant: upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD: and have comforted my self.

53 Horrour hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy Name, O LORD, in the night, & have kept thy law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O Lord: I have said that I would keep thy words.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be mercifull unto me according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that fear thee: and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgement and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy law.

71 It *is* good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth *is better* unto me, then thousands of gold and silver.

JOD.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgements *are* right: and *that* thou in faithfulnesse hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindnesse be for my comfort: according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

C A P H.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the dayes of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicken me after thy loving kindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

L A M E D.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection: but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

M E M.

97 O how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients: because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I may keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

N U N.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet: and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn, and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill-offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy judgements.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoycing of my heart.

112 I have inclined my heart to perform thy statutes alway, even unto the end.

S A M E C H.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that erre from thy statutes: for their deceit is falshood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee: and I am afraid of thy judgements.

A I N.

121 I have done judgement and justice: leave me not to my oppressours.

122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppresse me.

123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

125 I am thy servant: give me understanding: that I may know thy testimonies.

126 It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments: above gold, yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I hate every false way.

P E.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.

132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me: as thou usest to do unto those that love thy Name.

133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and upright *are* thy judgements.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous and very faithfull.
139 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.
140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousnesse *is* an everlasting righteousnesse: and thy law *is* the truth.
143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights.
144 The righteousnesse of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

KOPH.

145 I cried with *my* whole heart: hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee: save me: and I shall keep thy testimonies.
147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the night watches: that I might meditate in thy word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindnesse: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgement.
150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* neer, O LORD: and all thy commandments are truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old, that thou hast founded them for ever.

RESH.

153 Consider mine affliction and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgements.
157 Many *are* my persecutors, and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressours, and was grieved: because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy loving kindnesse.
160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgements *endureth* for ever.

SCHIN.

161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoyce at thy word: as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee: because of thy righteous judgements.
165 Great peace *have* they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandements.
167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies: and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

TAU.

169 Let my cry come neer before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousnesse.
173 Let thine hand help me: for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD: and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee: and let thy judgements help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep: seek thy servant: for I do not forget thy commandements.

PSALM CXX.

1 *David praying against Doeg, complaineth of his wicked slanders, and of his dwelling among the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

IN my distresse I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharp arrowes of the mighty, with coals of juniper.
5 Woe *is* me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are for* warre.

PSALM CXXI.

1 *The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.*

¶ A song of degrees.

I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM CXXII.

1 *David's joy for the church, & prayer for the peace thereof.*

A song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.

3 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city, that is compact together:

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the Name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgement, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls: and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 *The godly profess their confidence in God,* 3 *and pray to be delivered from contempt.*

¶ A song of degrees.

UNto thee lift I up mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: and with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL. CXXIIII.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

IF it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side: now may Israel say:

2 If it had not *been* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose up against us:

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick: when their wrath was kindled against us:

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul.

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not given us *as a* prey to their teeth.

7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heaven and earth.

PSAL. CXXV.

1 *The safety of such as trust in God.* 4 *A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.*

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem: *so* the LORD *is* round about his people, from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good: and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 *The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity,* 4 *prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.*

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion: we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us: *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD: as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears *shall* reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtlesse come again with rejoycing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 *The vanity of Gods blessing:* 3 *Good children are his gift.*

¶ A song of degrees for Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It *is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is his* reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man: *so are* children of the youth.

5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed: but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

1 *The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* every one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his ways.

2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall be* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shall be as a* fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, *that* thus shall the man be blessed: that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion, and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children: *and* peace upon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God. 5 The haters of the church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from mine youth: may Israel now say,

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grass upon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 and patience in hope: 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: *I say*, *more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul is even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

David commendeth the care he had for the ark: 8 His prayer. 11 with a repetition of former promises.

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed,

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to my eye-lids.

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David: he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good, and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bless God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands *in the* sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 power, 8 and judgments. 15 The vanity of idols.

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great: and that our LORD is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth: in the sea, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites: and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land for an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, endureth for ever: and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people: and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not.

17 They have ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy endureth for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy endureth for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy endureth for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy endureth for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The Jews constancy in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon there we sat down, yea, we wept when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song, and they that wasted us required of us mirth: saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem: who said, Raze it, raze it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed: happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he, he that taketh and daseth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word: 4 He propheseth that kings shall praise God: 7 His confidence.

A psalm of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

PSAL. CXXIX.

An exhortation to praise God. 5 *The haters of the church are cursed.*

¶ A song of degrees.

MAny a time have they afflicted me from mine youth may Israel now say.

2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back, that hate Zion.

6 Let them be as the grasse upon the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaves, his bosom.

8 Neither do they which go by, say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 *The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer.* 5 *and patience in hope:* 7 *He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees.

OUt of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine eares be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgivenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait: and in his word do I hope.

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more then they that watch for the morning: *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 *David professing his humility,* 3 *exhorteth Israel to hope in God.*

¶ A song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise my self in great matters, or in things too high for me.

2 Surely I have behaved and quieted my self as a childe that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned childe.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 *David commendeth the care he had for the ark:* 8 *His prayer,* 11 *with a repetition of former promises.*

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house: nor go up into my bed.

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to my eye-lids.

5 Untill I finde out a place for the LORD: an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise O LORD, into thy rest: thou and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousnes: and let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant Davids sake: turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn in truth unto David: he will not turn from it: of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them: their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion: he hath desired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell, for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blesse her provision: I will satisfie her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of communion of saints.

¶ A song of degrees of David.

BEhold, how good, and how pleasant *it is*: for brethren to dwell together in unity.

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aarons beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing: *even* life for evermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to blesse God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BEhold, blesse ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD: which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, and blesse the LORD.

3 The LORD that made heaven and earth blesse thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy, 5 *power,* 8 *and judgments.* 15 *The vanity of idols.*

PRaise ye the LORD, praise ye the Name of the LORD: praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD: in the courts of the house of our God.

3 Praise the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his Name, for *it is* pleasant.

4 For

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself: *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and that our LORD *is* above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth: in the sea, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain: he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

8 Who smote the first-born of Egypt: both of man and beast.

9 Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt: upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 Who smote great nations: and slew mighty kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan: and all the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 And gave their land *for* an heritage: an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold: the work of mens hands.

16 They *have* mouths, but they speak not: eyes *have* they, but they see not.

17 They *have* ears, but they hear not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so *is* every one that trusteth in them.

19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron.

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.

21 Blessed *be* the LORD out of Zion: which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

O Give thanks unto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 To him who alone doth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their first-born: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever,

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red-sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

14 And made Israel to passe thorow the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red-sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 To him which led his people thorow the wildernesse: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The Jews constancy in captivity. 7 The prophet curseth Edom and Babel.

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song: and they that wasted us, *required of us* mirth: *saying*, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORDS song in a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth: if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem: who said, Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

8 O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be destroyed: happy *shall he be*, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy *shall he be*, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

David praiseth God for the truth of his word: 4 He prophesieth that kings shall praise God: 7 His confidence.

A psalm of David.

I Will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy Name, for thy loving kindnesse, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy Name.

3 In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.

4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD: when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the wayes of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand shall save me.

8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

3 David praiseth God for his all-seeing providence, 17 and for his mercies: 19 He deteſteth the wicked, 23 and prayeth for sincerity.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.

2 Thou knowest my down-sitting and mine up-rising: thou understandest my thought afar off.

3 Thou compassest my path, and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue: *but* lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behinde and before: and laid thine hand upon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 If I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea:

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me: and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkenesse shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, the darkenesse hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darknesse and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mothers womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works: and *that* my soul knoweth right well.

15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect, and in thy book were all my members written, which in continuance were fashioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God: how great is the sum of them!

18 If I should count them, they are more in number then the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy Name* in vain.

21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if *there be* any wicked way in me: and lead me in the way everlasting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul, 8 and Against Doeg: 12 He comfort by confidence in God.

¶ To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

DEliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongue like a serpent: adders poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man: who have purposed to overthrow my goings.

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the way side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device, *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compasse me about: let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire: into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted: *and* the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy Name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 David prayeth that his suit may be accepted. 3 his conscience sincere. 7 and his life free from snares.

¶ A psalm of David.

LORD, I cry unto thee, make haste unto me: give ear unto my voice when I cry unto thee.

2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee as incense: *and* the lifting up of my hands as the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their delicties.

5 Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be* a kindnesse: and let him reprove me, *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words, for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the graves mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust, leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from the snare *which* they have laid for me, and the grins of the workers of iniquity.

10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets: whilest that I withall escape.

PSAL. CXLII.

David powreth out his complaint before God in his trouble.

¶ Maschil of David; A prayer when he was in the cave.

I Cried unto the LORD with my voice: with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 I poured out my complaint before him: I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge failed me: no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD, I said, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliver me from my persecutours: for they are stronger then I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy Name: the righteous shall compasse me about: for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 David's prayer: 3 His complaint: 5 His strengthening his faith, 7 prayeth for grace, 9 deliverance, 10 sanctification, 12. and for destruction of his enemies.

¶ A psalm of David.

HEar my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulnesse answer me, *and* in thy righteousnes.

2 And enter not into judgement with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul, he hath smitten my life down to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darknesse, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me: my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy works: I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD, my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me: lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy loving kindnesse in the morning, for in thee do I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.

10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good: lead me into the land of uprightnesse.

11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy Names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 David blesseth God: 5 He prayeth that God would deliver him from his enemies: 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdom.

¶ *A psalm* of David.

BLessed *be* the LORD my strength: which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight.

2 My goodnesse, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine hand from above: rid me and deliver me out of great waters: from the hand of strange children.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery, *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtfull sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh

speaketh vanity: and their right hand is a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth: that our daughters may be as corner stones, polished after the similitude of a palace;

13 That our garners may be full affording all manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

14 That our oxen may be strong to labour, that there be no breaking in, nor going out: that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 *David praiseth God for his fame, 8 for his goodnesse, 11 for his kingdom, 14 for his providence, 17 and for his saving mercie.*

A Davids psalm of praise.

I Will exalt thee, my God, O king: and I will blesse thy Name for ever and ever.

2 Every day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised, and his greatnes is unsearchable.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty: and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatnesse.

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shall sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 The LORD is gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and of great mercy.

9 The LORD is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord: and thy saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shal speak of the glory of thy kingdom: and talk of thy power.

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts: and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom: and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall: and raiseth up all those that be bowed down.

15 The eyes of all that wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD is nigh unto all them that call upon him: to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh blesse his holy Name for ever and ever.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 *The Psalmist voweth praises to God. 3 He exhorteth not to trust in man. 5 God is onely to be trusted.*

PRaise ye the LORD: praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God, while I have any being.

3 Put not your trust in princes: nor in the son of man, in whom there is no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help: whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 Which made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth truth for ever:

7 Which executeth judgement for the oppressed, which giveth food to the hungry: the LORD looseth the prisoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blinde, the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down, the LORD loveth the righteous.

9 The LORD preserveth the strangers: he relieveth the fatherlesse and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 *The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care, 4 power, 6 mercy, 7 providence, 12 and blessings upon the kingdom, 19 and for his ordinance in the church.*

PRaise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God, for it is pleasant, and praise is comely.

2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem, he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

4 He telleth the number of the starres: he calleth them all by their names.

5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite.

6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth: who maketh grasse to grow upon the mountains.

9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry.

10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him: in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 He maketh peace in thy borders: and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.

15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 He giveth snow like wooll: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his winde to blow, and the waters flow.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob: his statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgements, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestiall, 7 the terrestriall: 11 and the rationall creatures to praise God.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.

2 Praise ye him all his angels: praise ye him all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him ye heavens of heavens: and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deeps.

8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour: stormy winde fulfilling his word.

9 Mountains and all hills: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattell: creeping things and flying fowl.

11 Kings of the earth and all people: princes and all judges of the earth.

12 Both young men and maidens: old men and children:

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.

14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints: even of the children of Israel, a people neer unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church.

PRaise ye the LORD: sing unto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyfull in their king.

3 Let them praise his Name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrell and harp.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyfull in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen: *and* punishments upon the people.

8 To binde their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron.

9 To execute upon them the judgement written: this honour *have* all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kinde of instruments.

PRaise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

¶ THE *PROVERBS*.

CHAP. I.

1 The ast of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God. 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complaineth of her contempt: 24 She threatneth her contemners.

THe proverbs of Solomon the son of David king of Israel,

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding,

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgement, and equity,

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation: the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thine head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive, as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We

13 We shall finde all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil.

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse.

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them, refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So *are* the wayes of every one that is greedy of gain: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ Wisdom crieth without, she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorners delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded:

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsell, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh.

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwinde; when distresse and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not finde me:

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chuse the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 *Wisdom promiseth godlinesse to her children.* 10 *safety from evil company,* 20 *and direction in good wayes.*

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and finde the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousnesse, and judgement, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightnesse, to walk in the wayes of darknesse;

14 Who rejoyce to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardnesse of the wicked;

15 Whose wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead:

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous:

21 For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressours shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1, *to* 11 *Severall exhortations.* 13 *The happy gain,* 19 *power,* 21 *and benefit of wisdom.* 27 *An exhortation to charity, peace, and contentednesse.*

MY son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: binde them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou finde favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be health to thy navell, and marrow to thy bones.

9 Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase:

10 So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For

when the LORD doth, he
meet. Let these keep thine eyes, my words; keep my commandments, and live.
5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee; love her, and she shall keep thee.
7 Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.
8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee; she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace; a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings, and the years of thy life shall be many.
11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.
12 When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13 Take fast hold of instruction, let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life.
14 ¶ Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men.
15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
16 For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 ¶ My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eye-lids look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

3 *The mischief of whoredom and riot.* 15 *Solomon exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and chastity.*

MY son attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding:
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 ¶ For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil.
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell.
6 Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, that thou canst not know them.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye chil-

dren,

ures: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

6 Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house.

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy yeers unto the cruel:

10 Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger;

11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof?

13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor enclined mine ear to them that instructed me?

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.

15 ¶ Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well.

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.

17 Let them be onely thine own, and not strangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her be as* the loving hinde, and pleasant roe: let her breste satisfie thee at all times, and be thou ravisht always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravisht with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¶ His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.

23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatnesse of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Against suretiship,* 6 *idlenesse,* 12 *and wickednesse.* 16 *Seven things hatefull to God.* 20 *The blessings of obedience.*

MY son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make sure thy friend.

4 Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand *of the hunter,* and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her wayes, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.

11 So shall thy poverty come, as one that travelleth, and thy want, as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he teacheth with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardnesse *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ These six things doth the LORD hate: yea, seven are an abomination unto him:

17 A proud looks, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood;

18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief:

19 A false witnes *that* speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¶ My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

21 Binde them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck.

22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 For the commandment *is a* lamp, and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life:

24 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 Lust not after her beauty in thine heart, neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

26 For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteresse will hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbours wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfie his soul, when he is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, he shall restore seven-fold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 *But* whoso committeth adultery with a woman, lacketh understanding: he that doth it, destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 For jealousie *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou give never so many gifts.

CHAP. VII.

1 *A perswasion to familiarity with wisdom.* 10 *The cunning of a whore, and simplicity of a wanton:* 24 *His dehortation from such wickednesse.*

MY son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

2 Keep

my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister, and call understanding thy kinswoman.

That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

¶ For at the window of my house I looked thorow my casement,

And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

Passing thorow the street neer her corner, and he went the way to her house,

In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

(She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house:

Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.)

So she caught him, & kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

I have peace-offerings with me: this day have I payed my vows.

Therefore came I forth to meet thee diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linen of Egypt.

I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cynamom.

Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace our selves with loves.

For the good man is not at home, he is gone a long journey.

He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

With much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks,

Till a dart strike thorow his liver, as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

¶ Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Wisdoms fame, 6 evidence, 10 excellency, 12 nature, 15 power, &c.

DOth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

She standeth in the top of high place, by the way in the places of the paths.

She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the sons of man.

O ye simple, understand wisdom: and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Hear, for I will speak of excellent things: and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.

All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness, *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that finde knowledge.

Receive my instruction, & not silver; and knowledge rather then choice gold.

For wisdom *is* better then rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

I wisdom dwell with prudence, and finde out knowledge of witty inventions.

The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding, I *have* strength.

By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth.

I love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall finde me.

Riches and honour *are* with me, yea, durable riches and righteousness.

My fruit *is* better then gold, yea, then finde gold, and my revenue then choice silver.

I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment,

That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance: and I will fill their treasures.

The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

When *there were* no depths I was brought forth: when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

Before the mountains were setled: before the hills was I brought forth:

While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compasse upon the face of the depth:

When he established the cloods above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not passe his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoycing alwayes before him:

Rejoycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my wayes.

Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed *is* the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me, love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wisdoms disciplines, 4 and doctrine. 12 The errour and curse of folly.

WISDOM hath builded her house, she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give *instruction* to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

13 A foolish woman *is* clamorous: she *is* simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man *is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction.

15 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He *is* in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, & he that uttereth a slander, *is a fool*.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wise.

20 The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, & he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It *is as* a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes: so *is* the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what *is* acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardnesse.

CHAP. XII.

A Iust balance is abomination to the LORD: but a iust weight is his delight.

2 A man shall obtain fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

3 A man shall not be established by wickednesse: but the root of the righteous shall not be moued.

4 A vertuous woman is a crowne to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, is as rottennesse in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the vpright shall deliuer them.

7 The wicked are ouerthrowne, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a peruerse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a seruant, is better then he that honoureth himselfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vaine persons, is void of vnderstanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the iust shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered vnto him.

15 The way of a foole is right in his owne eyes: but he that hearkeneth vnto counsell, is wise.

16 A foole's wrath is presently knowne: but a prudent man coureth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousnesse: but a false witnesse deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for euer: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counsellors of peace is ioy.

21 There

24 Blessed is the man that heareth me: watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wisdoms disciplins, 4 and doctrine. 13 The errour and custom of folly.

WISDOM hath builded her house: she hath hewen out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine: she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city:

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live: and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thy self: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 ¶ A foolish woman is clamorous, she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him:

17 Stolen waters are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there, and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon: A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 He that winketh with the eye, causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 The rich mans wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, & he that uttereth a slander is a fool.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is of little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, & he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 It is as a sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwinde passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, and as smoak to the eyes: so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth dayes: but the yeers of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladnesse: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardnesse.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 Instruction is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight.

2 A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is as* rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that *is* of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath a* servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the pierings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is but* for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace *is* joy.

post 21 Thou

21 There

CHAP. XII.

1 Whoso loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, *is* brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A vertuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed, *is as* rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that *is* of a perverse heart, shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and *hath a* servant, *is* better then he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons, *is* void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a mans hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsell *is* wise.

16 A fools wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit.

18 There is that speaketh like the pierings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is but* for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellers of peace *is* joy.

post 21 Thou

21 There

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly, *are* his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishnesse.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but ℣ slothful shal be under tribute.

25 Heavines in ℣ heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof*, *there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressours *shall eat* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips, *shall have* destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothsom, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickednesse overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: but the lamp of ℣ wicked shal be put out.

10 Onely by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom.

11 Wealth *gotten* by vanity, shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred, maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment, shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressours *is* hard.

16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithfull embassadour *is* health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished *is* sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good man leaveth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgement.

24 He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP. XIIII.

EVery wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is a rod* of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is by* the strength of the ox.

5 A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge *is* easie unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but *grace* is among the righteous *there is* favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowfull, and the end of that mirth *is* heavinesse.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own wayes: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.

16 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He ℣ is soon angry, dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but ℣ rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he.

…ing but ere that devise evil? …and truth shall be to them that …

…ll follow there is profit: but the …of the lips tendeth only to penury.

…The treasures of the wicked are profit: but righteousness delivereth from death.

…The foolishness of fools is folly.

…A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

…In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

…The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

…In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

…He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

…A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.

…He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor.

…The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous hath hope in his death.

…The lips of him that hath understanding reposed in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.

…Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

…The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAP. XV.

…A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

…The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

…The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

…A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

…A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

…In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

…The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doth not so.

…The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

…The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.

…Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and he that hateth reproof shall die.

…Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

…A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

…A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

…The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

…All the days of the afflicted are evil: but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

…Better is little with the fear of the LORD, than great treasure, and trouble therewith.

…Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox, and hatred therewith.

…A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

…The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

…A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

…Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

…Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

…A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word spoken in due season, how good is it?

…The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

…The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

…The thoughts of wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

…He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

…The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

…The LORD is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

…The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

…The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

…He that refuseth instruction, despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof, getteth understanding.

…The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

CHAP. XVI.

…THE preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

…All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

…Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

…The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

…Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

…By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a mans wayes please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 Better *is a* little with righteousnes, then great revenues without right.

9 A mans heart deviseth his way; but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgement.

11 A just weight and balance *are* the LORDS: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickednesse: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death: but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance *is* life: and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 How much better *is it* to get wisdom then gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen then silver?

17 The high way of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to divide the spoil with the proud.

20 He that handleth a matter wisely, shall finde good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 Understanding *is* a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words *are as* an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man; but the end thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 He that labboureth, labboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is as* a burning fire.

28 A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that* is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to passe.

31 The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to angor *is* better then the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAPTER XVII.

BEtter *is a* dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith, then an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD tryeth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6 Childrens children *are* the crown of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much lesse do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love: but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man, then an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather then a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife is *as* one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention before it be meddled with.

15 He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there a* price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*?

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good, and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 He that begetteth a fool, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 A merry heart doth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom, to pervert the wayes of judgement.

24 Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding: but the eyes of a fool *are in* the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son *is a* grief to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the just, *is* not good, nor to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding *is of* an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* when he shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 A man having separated himself, seeketh, and intermeddleth with all wisdom.
2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it self.
3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.
4 The words of a mans mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the well-spring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.
5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgement.
6 A fools lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
7 A fools mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.
8 The words of a tale-bearer *are as* wounds, and they go down into the inmost parts of the belly.
9 He also that is slothfull in his work, is brother to him that is a great waster.
10 The Name of the LORD *is a* strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
11 The rich mans wealth *is* his strong city, and *as* an high wall in his own conceit.
12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, & before honour *is* humility.
13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge, and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A mans gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.
18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.
20 A mans belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth, *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.
23 The poor useth intreaties, but the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man *that* hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, then he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.
3 The foolishnesse of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.
4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witnesse shall not be unpunished: and he *that* speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall finde good.
9 A false witnes shal not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool, much lesse for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to passe over a transgression.
12 The kings wrath *is as* the roaring of a lion: but his favour *is as* dew upon the grasse.
13 A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions *of a wife are* a continuall dropping.
14 House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.
15 Slothfulnesse casteth into a deep sleep: and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul: but he that despiseth his wayes, shall die.
17 He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the LORD: and that which he hath given, will he pay him again.
18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsell and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 *There are* many devices in a mans heart: nevertheless the counsell of the LORD, that shall stand.
22 The desire of a man *is* his kindnesse: and a poor man *is* better then a liar.
23 The fear of the LORD *tendeth to* life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied: he shall not be visited with evil.
24 A slothfull man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge.
26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, *is a* son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.
28 An ungodly witnesse scorneth judgement, and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity.
29 Judgements are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby, is not wise.

2 The fear of a king *is as* the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger, sinneth *against* his own soul.

3 *It*, *is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold: therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is *like* deep water: but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithfull man who can finde?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgement, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a childe is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty: open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread.

14 *It is* naught, *it is* naught, (saith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD: and a false balance *is* not good.

24 Mans goings *are* of the LORD, how can a man then understand his own way?

25 *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth that which is holy: and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy.

29 The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 To do justice & judgement *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness: but of every one that is hasty, only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them, because they refuse to do judgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work *is* right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but* God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 *Whoso* stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom, strong wrath.

15 *It is* joy to the just to do judgement: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure, *shall be a* poor man: he that loveth wine and oil, shall not be rich.

18 The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty scorner *is his* name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The

13 The desire of the slothfull killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour.

14 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

15 The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked minde?

16 A false witnesse shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh constantly.

17 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

18 There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsell against the LORD.

19 The horse is prepared against the day of battell: but safety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2 The rich and poor meet together: the LORD is the maker of them all.

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple passe on, and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soule, shall be far from them.

6 Traine up a childe in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth over the poore, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8 He that soweth iniquity, shall reape vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail.

9 He that *hath* a bountifull eye shall be blessed: for he giveth of his bread to the poore.

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11 He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips the King *shall be* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressour.

13 The slothfull man saith, *There is a* lion without, I shall be slain in the streets.

14 The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD, shall fall therein.

15 Foolishnesse is bound in the heart of a childe: but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, *and* he that giveth to the rich, shall surely *come* to want.

17 Bow down thine eare, and heare the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18 For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keep them within thee; they shall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20 Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsells and knowledge;

21 That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth: that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

22 Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppresse the afflicted in the gate:

23 For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them.

24 Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go:

25 Lest thou learn his wayes, and get a snare to thy soul.

26 Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts.

27 If thou *hast* nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

28 Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his businesse? he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

CHAP. XXIII.

When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee:

2 And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3 Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meat.

4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings: they flee away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye: neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsell *which* thou hast eaten, shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the eares of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

10 Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless:

11 For their Redeemer is mighty: he shall plead their cause with thee.

12 Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine eares to the words of knowledge.

13 Withhold not correction from the childe: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoyce, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoyce, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envie sinners: but *be* thou in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end, and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not amongst wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsinesse shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoyce: and he that begetteth a wise child, shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoyce.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For an whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressours among men.

29 Who *hath* wo? who *hath* sorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babling? who *hath* wounds without cause? who *hath* redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixt wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth it self aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sick: they have beaten me, *and* I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2 For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

3 Through wisdom is an house builded, and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man *is* strong, yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsell thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellours *there is* safety.

7 Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the hearts consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know *it*? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it *is* good; and the honey-comb which *is* sweet to thy taste:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place:

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thy self because of evil men: neither be thou envious at the wicked.

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man: the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise. It *is* not good to have respect of persons in judgement.

24 He that saith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him:

25 But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 *Every man* shall kisse his lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thy self in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down:

32 Then I saw, *and* considered it well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Observations about kings,* 8 *and about avoiding causes of quarrels, and hasty censures thereof.*

THese *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable.

6 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

7 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousnesse.

8 Put not forth thy self in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

9 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: then that thou should be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

10 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

11 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another:

12 Lest he that heareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

13 A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

14 As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold: so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

15 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest: so is a faithfull messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

16 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds & winde without rain.

17 By long forbearing is a prince perswaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

18 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee: lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

19 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours house: lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

20 A man that beareth false witnesse against his neighbour, is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

21 Confidence in an unfaithfull man in time of trouble, is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joynt.

22 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that singeth songs to an heavie heart.

23 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

24 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee.

25 The north-winde driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

26 It is better to dwell in a corner of the house top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

27 As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

28 A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

29 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

30 He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Observations about fools*, 13 *about sluggards*, 17 *and about contentious busie-bodies.*

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying: so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the asse, and a rod for the fools back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7 The legs of the lame are not equall: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 As he that bindeth a stone in a sling: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressours.

11 As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a fool returneth to his folly.

12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

13 The slothfull man saith, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.

14 As the door turneth upon his hinges: so doth the slothfull upon his bed.

15 The slothfull hideth his hand in his bosom, it grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, then seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife belonging not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man, who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death:

19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport?

20 Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so where there is no talebearer, the strife ceaseth.

21 As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire: so is a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.

25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for there are seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickednesse shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

2 Observations of self-love, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of houshold care.

BOast not thy self of to morrow: for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone *is* heavie, and the sand weighty: but a fools wrath is heavier then them both.

4 Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before envie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret love.

6 Faithfull *are* the wounds of a friend: but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull.

7 The full soul loatheth an honey-comb: but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoyce the heart: so doth the sweetnesse of a mans friend by hearty counsell.

10 Thine own friend, and thy fathers friend forsake not: neither go into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamity: for better *is* a neighbour that is neer, then a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continuall dropping in a very rainy day, and a contentious woman are alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her, hideth the winde, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *it self*.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Whoso keepeth the fig-tree, shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 Hell and destruction are never full: so the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold: *so is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a morter among wheat with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnes depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, and look well to thy herds.

24 For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it self, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt *have* goats milk enough for thy food, *for* the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

General observations of impiety, and religious integrity.

THe wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge, *the state thereof* shall be prolonged.

3 A poor man that oppresseth the poor, is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law, praise the wicked: but such as keep the law, contend with them.

5 Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightnesse, then he that is perverse *in his wayes*, though he *be* rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law, *is a wise* son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men*, shameth his father.

8 He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper; but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them*, shall have mercy.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear: so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressour: but he that hateth covetousnesse, shall prolong *his* dayes.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse *in his wayes*, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread; but he that followeth after vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithfull man shall abound with blessings:

shall: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons is not good: for a piece of bread that man will transgresse.

22 He that hasteth to be rich, hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall finde more favour then he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression, the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many a curse.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Obstinacie of publike, 15 and private government. 22 Of anger, pride, thevery, tonsuize, and corruption.

HE that being often reproved, hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth wisdom, rejoyceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgement stablisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man, there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoyce.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Scornfull men bring a city into a snare: but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitfull man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a childe left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happie is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool then of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a childe, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every mans judgement *cometh* from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of faith. 10 The meanest not to be wronged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things unsatiable. 18 Four things hard to be known. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things stately.

THE words of Agur the son of Jakeh, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel and Ucal.

2 Surely I am more brutish then any man, and have not the understanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.

4 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the winde in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?

5 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto them that put their trust in him.

6 Adde thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of thee, deny me them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches: feed me with food convenient for me.

9 Lest I be full, and deny thee, and say, Who is the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.

10 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are

pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is a* generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-lids are lifted up.

14 There *is a* generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

15 The horseleech *hath* two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that *are* never satisfied, yea, four things say not, *It is* enough:

16 The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear:

22 For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat:

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise:

25 The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks.

27 The locusts *have* no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A greyhound; an he-goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up.

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy self, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance. 6 *The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.* 10 *The praise and properties of a good wife.*

THE words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.

2 What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 It *is* not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgement of any of the afflicted.

6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavie hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 ¶ Who can finde a vertuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the dayes of her life.

13 She seeketh wooll, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her houshold, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She *is* not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*, and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done vertuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but a* woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

¶ ECCLE-

ECCLESIASTES, or, THE PREACHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *The preacher shewesh all humane courses to be vain.* 4 *because the creatures are in a perpetual course of change.* 9 *They bring forth nothing new: and old things were forgotten:* 13 *and hereof he hath found it so in his own practice.*

THE words of the preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities, all is vanity.

3 What profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 One generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: but the earth abideth for ever.

5 The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to the place where he arose.

6 The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north: it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 All the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full: unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they return again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be: and that which is done, is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 There is no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ I the preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: this sore travail hath God given to the sons of man to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and that which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten more wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart had great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge, increaseth sorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanitie of humane course in the works of pleasure,* 18 *and of labour.* 24 *Nothing better then joy in our labour: but that is Gods gift.*

I SAID in my heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity.

2 I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

3 I sought in mine heart to give my flesh unto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom) and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven all the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards:

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had servants born in my house: also I had great possessions of great and small cattel, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I got me men-singers, and women-singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them: I withheld not mine heart from any joy; for my heart rejoyced in all my labour: and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned my self to behold wisdom, and madnesse, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? even that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 The wise mans eyes are in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I my self perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is, in the days to come shall be forgotten: and how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 There-

17 Therefore I hated life, because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity, and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed my self wise under the sun. This *is* also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he leave it *for* his portion. This also *is* vanity, and a great evil.

22 For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his dayes *are* sorrows, and his travel grief; yea, his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ *There is* nothing better for a man, *then* that he should eat and drink, and that he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it *was* from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For God giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travell, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane travel.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods works.*

TO every thing *there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven.

2 A time to be born, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal: a time to break down, and a time to build up.

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh: a time to mourn, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together: a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing.

6 A time to get, and a time to lose: a time to keep, and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sew: a time to keep silence, and a time to speak.

8 A time to love, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

10 I have seen the travell, which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautifull in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for a man to rejoyce, and to do good in his life.

13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should fear before him.

15 That which hath been, is now; and that which is to be, hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

16 ¶ And moreover I saw under the sun the place of judgement, that wickednesse *was* there; and the place of righteousnesse, *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous, and the wicked: for *there is* a time there for every purpose, and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all is vanity.

20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 Wherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, then that a man should rejoyce in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vanitie is increased unto men by oppression, by envie, & by idlenesse.* 7 *by covetousnesse.* 9 *by solitarinesse.*

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there *was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more then the living which are yet alive.

3 Yea, better is he then both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ¶ Again I considered all travell and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 Better is an handfull with quietnesse, then both the hands full with travell and vexation of spirit.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no end of all his

neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither saith he, For whom labour I, and bereave my soul of good? this is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 ¶ Two are better then one; because they have a good reward for their labor.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth: for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him, and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better is a poor and a wise childe, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reigne; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second childe that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after, shall not rejoice in him: surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 *Vanities in divine service,* 8 *in worldlings* 9 *and in riches.* 18 *Joy in riches is the gift of God.*

KEep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of businesse, and a fools voice is known by multitude of words.

4 When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow, and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin, neither *say* thou before the angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreams, and many words, *there are* also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgement and justice in a province, marvell not at the matter: for he that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there be* higher then they.

9 ¶ Moreover, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himself* is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver: nor he that loveth abundance, with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is *there* to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man *is* sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travell: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 As he came forth of his mothers womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shal take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also *is* a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit *hath* he that hath laboured for the winde?

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darknesse: and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sicknesse.

18 ¶ Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely *for* one to eat, and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that he taketh under the sun all the dayes of his life, which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

19 Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 For he shall not much remember the dayes of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vanity of riches,* 3 *of children* 6 *and of old age without riches.* 9 *The vanity of sight and wandering desires.* 11 *The conclusion of vanities.*

THere is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this *is* vanity, and it *is* an evil disease.

3 ¶ If a man begat an hundred children, and live many yeers, so that the dayes of his yeers be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial, I say *that* an untimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darknesse, and his name shall be covered with darknesse.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known *any thing*: this hath more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea, though he live a thousand yeers twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the appetite *is* not filled.

8 For what *hath* the wise more *then* the fool? what *hath* the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes

thers the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier then he.

11 ¶ Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the dayes of his vain life, which he spendeth as a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?

CHAP. VII.

1 *Remedies against vanity, are a good name.* 2 *mortification.* 7 *patience.* 11 *wisdom.* 13 *The difficulty of wisdom.*

A Good name is better then precious ointment; and the day of death then the day of ones birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, then to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men, and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better then laughter, for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad: and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing then the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better then the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger resteth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyfull, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the dayes of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous over much, neither make thy self over wise: why shouldest thou destroy thy self?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldest take hold of this; yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more then ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth, that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken, lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thy self likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can finde it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickednesse of follyes even of foolishnesse and madnesse.

26 And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, (saith the preacher) counting one by one to finde out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I finde not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Kings are to be reverenced.* 2 *It is better with the godly in adversity, then with the wicked in prosperity.* 16 *Gods work unsearchable.*

WHo is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a mans wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the kings commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power: and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and judgement.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there is time and judgement: therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that warre; neither shall wickednesse deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envie is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 ¶ Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be alwayes white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the dayes of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the dayes of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might: for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 ¶ I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battel to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 ¶ This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless, the poor mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war: but one sinner destroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of riots, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money. 20 Mens thoughts of kings ought to be reverend.

DEad flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly, him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise mans heart is at his right hand; but a fools heart at his left.

3 Yea also when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an errour which proceedeth from the ruler.

6 Folly is set in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9. Whoso removeth stones, shall be hurt therewith: and he that cleaveth wood, shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; and a babler is no better.

12 The words of a wise mans mouth are gracious: but the lips of a fool will swallow up himself.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishnesse: and the end of his talk is mischievous madnesse.

14 A fool also is full of words: a man cannot tell what shall be: and what shall be after him, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish wearieth every one of them; because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ¶ Wo to thee, O land, when thy king is a childe, and thy princes eat in the morning.

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness.

18 ¶ By much slothfulnesse the building decayeth; and through idlenesse of the hands the house droppeth thorow.

19 ¶ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh merry: but money answereth all things.

20 ¶ Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought, and curse not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Directions for charity:* 7 *Death in life,* 9 *and the day of judgement is to be thought on in thy youth.*

CAst thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt finde it after many dayes.

2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the winde, shall not sowe, and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with childe: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sowe thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ¶ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun.

8 But if a man live many yeares, and rejoyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenesse, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ¶ Rejoyce, O young man, in thy youth, and let thine heart chear thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walk in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thine heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Creatour is to be remembered in the dayes of youth,* 8 *the preachers end in life.* 13 *The fear of God is the chief consolate of vanity.*

REmember now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the evil dayes come not, nor the yeers draw nigh when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them:

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease, because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened:

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low.

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, (saith the preacher) all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge, yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to finde out acceptable words, and that which was written, was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end, and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgement, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

¶ The

THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAP. I.

The church's love to Christ: 5 *She is directed to his flock.* 8 *Christ directeth her to the shepherds tents.* 9 *Praiseth his love with gracious promises.* 11 *They congratulate.*

1 THE song of songs which *is* Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love *is* better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments, thy name *is as* ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoyce in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely (O ye daughters of Jerusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I *am* black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mothers children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards; *but* mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me (O thou whom my soul loveth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flock* to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, (O thou fairest among women,) go thy way forth by the steps of the flock, and feed thy kids about the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains *of gold.*

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloved unto me; he shall lie all night between my breasts.

14 My beloved *is* unto me *as* a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou *art* fair, my love, behold, thou *art* fair; thou *hast* doves eyes.

16 Behold, thou *art* fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed *is* green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, *and* our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II.

The mutuall love of Christ and his church: 8 *Her hope,* 10 *and calling.* 14 *Christ's care of the church:* 16 *She professeth her faith and hope.*

1 I *am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lilie among thorns, so *is* my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me *was* love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples, for I *am* sick of love.

6 His left hand *is* under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold! he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behinde our wall: he looketh forth at the window, shewing himself thorow the lattesse.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, *Rise up,* my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the raine is over *and* gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines *with* the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my dove! *that art* in the clefts of the rock, in the secret *places* of the stairs: let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice: for sweet *is* thy voice, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day breake, and the shadows flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bether.

CHAP. III.

The church victorious in temptations. 6 *Glorieth in Christ.*

1 BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soul loveth, I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad wayes I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city, found me: *to whom I said,* Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, untill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hindes of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake *my* love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who

6 ¶Who *is* this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoak, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons; threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man *hath* his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 *He* made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved *with* love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth forth the graces of the church.* 8 *Therewith her his love:* 16 *She prayeth to be made fit for him.*

BEhold thou *art* fair, my love, behold thou *art* fair, thou *hast* doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair *is* as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.

2 Thy teeth are like a flock *of sheep* that are even shorn, which came up from the washing; whereof every one bear twins, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speech is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4 Thy neck *is* like the tower of David, builded for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 Thy two breasts *are* like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6 Till the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountains of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

7 Thou *art* all fair, my love, *there is* no spot in thee.

8 ¶Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse) with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir and Hermon, from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9 Thou hast ravished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse: thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my sister, *my* spouse! how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices!

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse, drop *as* the honey comb: honey and milk *are* under thy tongue; and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden inclosed *is* my sister, *my* spouse; a spring shut up, a fountain sealed.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits; camphire, with spikenard,

14 Spikenard and saffron; calamus and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense; myrrhe and aloes, with all the chief spices:

15 A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16 ¶Awake, O north-wind, and come thou south; blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out. Let my beloved come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1 *Christ awaketh the church sleeping.* 2 *The church having Christs love, is sick of love.* 9 *A description of Christ by his graces.*

I Am come into my garden, my sister, my spouse; I have gathered my myrrhe with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey, I have drunken my wine with my milk: eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved.

2 ¶I sleep, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voice of my beloved that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, *and* my locks with the drops of the night.

3 I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by the hole *of the door*, and my bowels were moved for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved; and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* sweet smelling myrrhe, upon the handles of the lock.

6 I opened to my beloved; but my beloved had withdrawn himself, *and* was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I sought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie found me, they smote me, they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye finde my beloved, that ye tell him, that I *am* sick of love.

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what *is* thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou doest so charge us?

10 My beloved *is* white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head *is as* the most fine gold, his locks *are* bushy, *and* black as a raven.

12 His eyes *are as* the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, *and* fitly set.

13 His cheeks *are as* a bed of spices, *as* sweet flowers: his lips *like* lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrhe.

14 His hands *are as* gold rings set with the beryl: his belly *is as* bright ivory overlaid *with* saphirs.

15 His legs *are as* pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance *is as* Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth *is* most sweet, yea, he *is* altogether lovely. This *is* my beloved, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

...VI.
...and her faith in Christ.
...with the graces of the
...and his love to her.
...the beloved gone? O
...among women, whi-
...beloved turned aside? that
...with thee.
...is gone down into his
...of spices, to feed in
...and to gather lilies.
...beloved's, and my beloved
...feedeth among the lilies.
...beautiful, O my love, as
...in Jerusalem, terrible as an
...
...turn away thine eyes from me, for
...overcome me: thy hair is as a
...that appear from Gilead.
...teeth are as a flock of sheep
...which come up from the washing; whereof
...every one beareth twins, and there is not
...among them.
...temples of a pomegranate are thy
...within thy locks.
...neck are therefore queens, and
...concubines, and virgins with-
...number.
...dove, my undefiled is but one:
...she is the only one of her mother, she is
...choice one of her that bare her: the
...saw her, and blessed her; yea,
...queens and the concubines, and they
...her.
...who is she that looketh forth as
...fair as the moon, clear as
...terrible as an army with ban-
...
...went down into the garden of
...to the fruits of the valley, and
...whether the vine flourished, and
...pomegranates budded.
...Or ever I was aware, my soul made
...me like the chariots of Amminadib.
...Shulamite, return, return, O Shulamite, return,
...that we may look upon thee: what
...see in the Shulamite? as it were
...company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

*A further description of the church
for her graces, 10 The church professeth
her faith and desire.*

...How beautiful are thy feet with shoes,
...prince's daughter! the joynts of
...thighs are like jewels, the work of the
...hands of a cunning workman.
...navel is like a round goblet,
...which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like
...an heap of wheat set about with lilies.
...two breasts are like two young
...roes that are twins.
...neck is as a tower of ivory;
...eyes like the fish-pools in Heshbon,
...by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is
...as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh
...toward Damascus.
...head upon thee is like Carmel,
...and the hair of thine head like purple:
...the king is held in the galleries.
...How fair and how pleasant art thou,
...O love, for delights!
...This thy stature is like to a palm-
...tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.
...I said, I will go up to the palm-
...tree, I will take hold of the boughs there-
...of: now also thy breasts shall be as clu-
...sters of the vine, and the smell of thy
...nose like apples.
9 And the roof of thy mouth like the
best wine, for my beloved, that goeth
down sweetly, causing the lips of those that
are asleep, to speak.
10 ¶ I *am* my beloved's, and his desire
is towards me.
11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth
into the field, let us lodge in the villages.
12 Let us get up early to the vine-
yards, let us see if the vine flourish, whe-
ther the tender grape appear, and the
pomegranates bud forth: there will I
give thee my love.
13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at
our gates *are* all manner of pleasant
fruits, new and old, *which* I have laid
up for thee, O my beloved!

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The love of the church to Christ.* 8 *The
calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The church
prayeth for Christ's coming.*

O That thou *were* as my brother, that
sucked the breasts of my mother! when
I should find thee without, I would
kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.
2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into
my mother's house, who would instruct
me: I would cause thee to drink of spi-
ced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.
3 His left hand *should be* under my
head, and his right hand should em-
brace me.
4 I charge you, O daughters of Jeru-
salem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my
love, until he please.
5 ¶ Who is this that cometh up from
the wilderness leaning upon her beloved? I
raised thee up under the apple-tree:
there thy mother brought thee forth, there
she brought thee forth *that* bare thee.
6 ¶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as
a seal upon thine arm: for love *is* strong
as death, jealousie *is* cruel as the grave:
the coals thereof *are* coals of fire, *which*
hath a most vehement flame.
7 Many waters cannot quench love,
neither can the floods drown it: if a man
would give all the substance of his house
for love, it would utterly be contemned.
8 ¶ We *have* a little sister, and she *hath*
no breasts: what shall we do for our sister
in the day when she shall be spoken for?
9 If she *be* a wall, we will build upon
her a palace of silver: and if she *be* a door,
we will inclose her with boards of cedar.
10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like tow-
ers: then was I in his eyes as one that
found favour.
11 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-
hamon, he let out the vineyard unto
keepers: every one for the fruit thereof
was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.
12 My vineyard which *is* mine, *is* be-
fore me: thou, (O Solomon) *must have*
a thousand, and those that keep the fruit
thereof two hundred.
13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens,
the companions hearken to thy voice:
cause me to hear *it*.
14 ¶ Make haste, my beloved, and be
thou like to a roe, or to a young hart up-
on the mountains of spices.

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Judahs rebellion complained of:* 5 *Her judgements lamented:* 10 *He upbraideth their whole service:* 16 *He exhorteth to repentance.*

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem, in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I have nourished, and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinfull nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evil doers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundnesse in it, *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* desolate: your cities are burnt with fire: your land strangers devour it in your presence, and *it is* desolate, as overthrown by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged city.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, *and* we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your sacrifices unto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

13 Bring no more vain oblations, incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with: *it is* iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth, they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear *them*.

15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood.

16 ¶ Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil;

17 Learn to do well, seek judgement, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become a harlot? it was full of judgement; righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of theeves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousnesse, the faithfull city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and her converts with righteousnesse.

28 ¶ And the destruction of the transgressours, and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, & as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

CHAP. II.

1 *Isaiah his prophecie of Christs kingdom.* 6 *Wickednesse is the cause of Gods forsaking:* 10 *He exhorteth to fear Gods powerfull majesty.*

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah & Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, that the mountain of the LORDS house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

9 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellour, & the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator.

4 And I will give children to *be* their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

5 And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the childe shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* under thy hand:

7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer: for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doth witnesse against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Wo unto the wicked, *it shall be* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children are their oppressours, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into judgement with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard: the spoil of the poor *is* in your houses.

15 What mean ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poor, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreover, the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched-forth necks, and wanton eyes, walking & mincing as they go, & making a tinkling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will discover their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments *about their feet*, and their cauls, and their round tires like the moon,

19 The chains, and the bracelets, and the mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the head-bands, and the tablets, and the ear-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-jewels,

22 The changeable suits of apparell, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pins,

23 The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

24 And

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well-set hair, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning in stead of beauty.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy mighty in the war.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being desolate, shall sit upon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremity of evils Christs kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparell: onely let us be called by thy name, to take away our reproach.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shall be* excellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called holy, *even* every one that *is* written among the living in Jerusalem.

4 When the Lord shall have washed away the filth of the daughter of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the spirit of judgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies a cloud, and smoak by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for upon all the glory *shall be* a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a vineyard, God excuseth his severe judgement, 8 upon covetousnesse, 11 lasciviousnesse, 13 impiety, 20 and injustice.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard: my welbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitfull hill.

2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a wine-presse therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wilde grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wilde grapes?

5 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up: *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers & thorns; I will

the clouds that they rain

7 For the vineyard of hosts *is* the house of Israel of Judah his pleasant plan ed for judgement, but behold for righteousnesse, but behold

8 ¶ Wo unto them tha house, that lay field to field no place, that they may be in the midst of the earth.

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD Of a truth many houses shall *even* great and fair without

10 Yea, ten acres of vine yield one bath, and the seed of shall yeeld an ephah.

11 ¶ Wo unto them that in the morning, *that* they may strong drink, that continue *till* wine inflame them.

12 And the harp, and the viol bret, and pipe, and wine in feasts: but they regard not the LORD, neither consider the on of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people into captivity, because they knowledge: and their honour *are* famished, and their multi up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enl self, and opened her mouth fure: and their glory, and tude, and their pomp, and he ceth, shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall down, and the mighty man bled, and the eyes of the humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts alted in judgement, and God ly, shall be sanctified in righ

17 Then shall the lambs feed manner, and the waste places ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw with cords of vanity, and sin with a cart-rope:

19 That say, Let him make hasten his work, that we may let the counsell of the holy One draw nigh & come, that we may

20 ¶ Wo unto them that good, and good evil, that put for light, and light for darkness put bitter for sweet, and sweet

21 Wo *unto them that are* wise own eyes, and prudent in their

22 Wo *unto them that are* drink wine, and men of strength gle strong drink.

23 Which justifie the wicked ward, and take away the righteo the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devo stubble, *and* the flame consu chaff, so their root shall be as and their blossom shall go up cause they have cast away the LORD of hosts, and despised of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the kindled against his people, and stretched forth his hand against

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and *there be* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, and *it* shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teyl-tree, and as an oak, whose substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaves*: so the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Ahaz comforted.* 10 *Christ promised.* 17 *Ahaz judgement prophesied.*

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, went up towards Jerusalem to warre against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the winde.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; feare not, neither be faint-hearted, for the two tails of these smoaking fire-brands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsell against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin: and within threescore and five yeares shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs son: if ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Aske thee a signe of the LORD thy God; aske *it* either in the depth or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he said, Heare ye now, O house of David, *Is it* a small thing for you to weary men, but will you weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a signe; Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a Son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and chuse the good, the land that thou abhorrest, is forsaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD shall bring upon thee,

thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy fathers house, dayes that have not come from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah, *even* the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall hisse for the flie that *is* in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that *is* in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a rasour that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep.

22 And it shall come to passe, for the abundance of milk *that* they shall give, he shall eat butter: for butter & honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines, at a thousand silverlings, it shall *even* be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bowes shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns; but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-shalal-hash-baz he prophesies that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria. 19 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOreover the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithfull witnesses to record, Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetesse, and she conceived and bare a son: then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the childe shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 ¶ The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs son;

7 Now therefore behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, *even* the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall passe through Judah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach *even* to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Associate your selves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird your selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

10 Take counsell together, and it shall come to nought; speak a word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

11 ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

12 Say ye not, A confederacy, to all to whom this people shall say, A confederacy: neither fear ye his fear, nor be afraid.

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hosts himself; and *let him be* your fear, and *let him be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait upon the LORD, that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me, are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards, that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living to the dead?

20 To the law, and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, *it is* because there is no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse their king, and their God, and look upward.

22 And they shall look unto the earth, and behold, trouble and darkness, dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAP. IX.

1 What joy in affliction by the birth of Christ. 8 Israels judgement 13 hypocrisie, 18 and impenitency.

NEvertheless the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grievously afflict her, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan in Galilee of the nations.

2 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwell in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* not increased the joy: they joy before thee, according to the joy in harvest, *and as* men rejoyce when they divide the spoil.

CHAP. X.

1 *The woe of tyrants.* 5 *Assyria, the rod of oppressors, broken.* 20 *A remnant of Israel shall be saved.*

WO unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousnesse *which* they have prescribed:

2 To turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherlesse.

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

5 ¶ O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, & against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take ℣ prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

9 *Is* not Calno as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath as Arpad? *is* not Samaria as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found ℣ kingdoms of the idols, & whose graven images did excell them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done *it*, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man.

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of ℣ people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it self against him that heweth therewith? *or* shall the saw magnifie it self against him that moveth it? as if the rod should shake *it self* against them that lift it up, *or* as if the staff should lift up *it self, as if it were* no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord the Lord of hosts send among his fat ones leanesse, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall

shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a childe may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the LORD, the holy One of Israel in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousnesse.

23 For the Lord GOD of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed, because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron; at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba; Ramah is afraid; Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed; the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shall be hewen down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAP. XI.

The peaceable kingdom of the Branch of Jesse. 10 The restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

1 AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him: the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge and fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousnesse shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousnesse shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf, and the young lion, and the fatling together; and a little childe shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock.

8 And the sucking childe shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the cockatrices den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time, to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the LORD shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty winde shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dryshod.

16 And there shall be an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAP. XII.

A joyfull thanksgiving of the Church for the mercies of God.

1 AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Be-

salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the LORD, call upon his Name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his Name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAP. XIII.

The armies of his wrath: Babylon to destroy Babylon: desolation of it.

1 The burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoyce in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battell.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the day of the LORD is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every mans heart shall melt.

8 And they shall be afraid: pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travelleth: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces shall be as flames.

9 Behold, the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven, and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found, shall be thrust through: and every one that is joyned unto them, shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and as for gold they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bowes also shall dash the young men to pieces, and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Caldees excellency, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there: neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But wilde beasts of the desert shall lie there, and their houses shall be full of dolefull creatures, and owls shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there.

22 And the wilde beasts of the ilands shall cry in their desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant palaces: and her time is neer to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Israels restauration.* 4 *and triumphant insultation over Babel.* 24 *Gods purpose against Assyria.*

FOr the LORD will have mercy on Jacob, and will yet chuse Israel, and set them in their own land: and the strangers shall be joyned with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD for servants, and handmaids: and they shall take them captives, whose captives they were, and they shall rule over their oppressours.

3 ¶ And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou was made to serve,

4 That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased! the golden city ceased!

5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.

6 He who smote the people in wrath with a continuall stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth.

7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing.

8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us.

9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee, to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth: it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations.

10 All they shall speak, and say unto

thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us?

11 Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God: I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, in the sides of the north:

14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee, shall narrowly look upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms?

17 That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the cities thereof; that opened not the house of his prisoners?

18 All the kings of the nations, even all of them lie in glory, every one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch: and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under feet.

20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers shall never be renowned.

21 Prepare slaughter for his children for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

22 For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the bittern, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, shall it stand:

25 That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 ¶ In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden.

29 ¶ Rejoyce not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the first-born of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable state of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence;

2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed men of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, a heifer of three years old: for by the mounting up of Luhith, with weeping shall they go it up: for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, upon the brook of the willows shall they carry away to the valley of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAP. XVI.

Moab is exhorted to yield to Her judgments.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day; hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab, be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established: and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hasting righteousness.

6 ¶ We have heard of the pride

ground) even of his pride and his wrath: ... not be so. ... Moab howl for Mo... shall howl: for the founda... ...rvesth shall ye mourn, ...stricken. ... fields of Heshbon languish, ... of Sibmah: the lords of the ... have broken down the principall ... they are come even unto ...ezer, they stretched out, they ... the sea. ... I will bewail with the ...ezer the vine of Sibmah; I ... with my tears, O Heshbon, ... for the shouting for thy sum... ... for thy harvest is fallen. ...esse is taken away, and joy ... plentifull field, & in the vine... ...shall be no singing, neither ...shouting: the treaders shall ... wine in their presses; I have ...shouting to cease. ...fore my bowels shall sound ... Moab, and mine inward ... Kir-heres. ... shall come to passe, when ... Moab is weary on the high ... he shall come to his sanctuary ... he shall not prevail. ... is the word that the LORD ... concerning Moab since that ...

... the LORD hath spoken, ... three yeers, as the yeers ... and the glory of Moab ... with all that great ... the remnant *shall be* very ...

CHAP. XVII.

Damascus and Israel are threatened. 6 *A remnant forsake idolatry:* 9 *The Israelites plagued for impiety.* 12 *The Assyrians enemies.*

... Damascus: Behold, ... is taken away from *being* ... it shall be a ruinous heap. ... cities of Aroer are forsaken: ... shall be for flocks which shall lie ... and none shall make *them* afraid. ... fortresse also shall cease from ... and the kingdom from Da... and the remnant of Syria: they ... as the glory of the children of ... the LORD of hosts. ... in that day it shall come to ... the glory of Jacob shall be ... and the fatnesse of his flesh ... shall be as when the harvest... ...th the corn, and reapeth the ... corn; and it shall be as he ... ears in the valley of Re... ... gleaning grapes shall be left ... shaking of an olive-tree, two ... or three in the top of the upper... ...most fruit or five in the outmost ... three of saith the LORD ... day shall a man look to his ... his eyes shall have respect to ... One of Israel.

8 And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves or the images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shall be desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindefull of the Rock of thy strength; therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall be* a heap in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the multitude of many people, *which* make a noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaff of the mountains before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.

14 And behold at evening-tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: *this is* the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians:* 7 *An accesse thereby shall grow unto the church.*

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the rivers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth embassadours by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, *saying*, Go ye swift messengers to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden downe, whose land the rivers have spoiled.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ensigne on the mountains, and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

4 For so the LORD said unto me, I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling place *like a* clear heat upon herbs, *and* like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

5 For afore the harvest, when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flower, he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and take away, *and* cut down the branches.

6 They shall be left together unto the fowls of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the fowls shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present be brought unto the LORD of hosts, of a people scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, a nation meted out and troden under foot, whose land the rivers have spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

CHAP. XIX.

The confusion of Egypt: 11 *The foolishnesse of their princes.* 18 *The calling of Egypt to the church.*

THE burden of Egypt: Behold, the LORD rideth upon a swift cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsell thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sowen by the brooks shal wither, be driven away, and be no *more*.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make sluces and ponds for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fools, the counsell of the wise counsellours of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I *am* the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also seduced Egypt, *even* they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled a perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to erre in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terrour unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsell of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called the city of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And it shall be for a sign and for a witnesse unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD, because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great One, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblation, yea, they shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and perform *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it*, and they shall return even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yeer that Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod, and took it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three yeers, *for* a sign and wonder upon Egypt, and upon Ethiopia;

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and bare-foot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?

CHAP. XXI.

The fall of Babylon. 11 *Edom, the prophet, repenteth.*

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwindes in the south pass through: *so* it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared

treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, the spoiler spoileth: go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media: all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

4 Therefore are my loins filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travelleth: I was bowed down at the hearing *of it*; I was dismayed at the seeing *of it*.

5 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me: the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

6 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, anoint the shield.

7 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

8 And he saw a chariot *with* a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, *and* a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

9 And he cried, A lion: my lord, I stand continually upon the watch-tower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

10 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, *with* a couple of horsmen: and he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

11 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

12 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? watchman, what of the night?

13 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: return, come.

14 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedanim.

15 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, prevented with their bread him that fled.

16 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, & from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

17 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

18 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the LORD God of Israel hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

The Persians invade Jury: 8 *Their warlike wisdom, and worldly joy reproved.* 15 *She's no deprivation.*

1 The burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver, with chariots of men *and* horsmen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsmen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 ¶ And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortifie the wall.

11 Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did ¶ Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, & to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine: let us eat, and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts: surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which *is* over the house, *and say*,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and that* graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee *like* a ball into a large country: there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy lords house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as a* nail in

a sure place, and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantity: from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place, be removed, and be cut down, and fall: and the burden that *was* upon it shall be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXIII.

2 The miserable overthrow of Tyre: 17 Their unhappy return.

THE burden of Tyre. Howl, ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters, the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river *is* her revenue: and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon, for the sea hath spoken, *even* the strength of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, *nor* bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 *Is* this your joyous *city*, whose antiquity is of ancient dayes? her own feet shall carry her afar off *to* sojourn.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre, the crowning *city*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Passe thorow thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant-*city*, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoyce, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold the land of the Caldeans: this people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy yeers, according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seventy yeers shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seventy yeers, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured, nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Gods judgements on the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him.

BEHOLD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistresse; as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him.

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

8 The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoyce endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be* as the shaking of an olive-tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorifie ye the LORD in the fires, *even* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous: *but* I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 Fear

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under him, even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his *hands* to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *even* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

A song inciting to confidence in God. 20 *An exhortation to wait on God.*

IN that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah. We have a strong city; salvation will God appoint *for* walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* minde is stayed *on thee*; because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is everlasting strength.

5 For he bringeth down them that dwell on high: the lofty city he layeth it low; he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *even* the feet of the poor, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just *is* uprightness: thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousnesse.

10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learn righteousnesse: in the land of uprightnesse will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and be ashamed for *their* envie at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords besides thee have had dominion over us: *but* by thee onely will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified: thou hadst removed *it* far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, in trouble have they visited

thee: they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe, that draweth neer the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with childe, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth winde; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shal they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thy self as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Gods care of his vineyard: 7 His chastisement and judgements differ. 12 The Jews and Gentiles church.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great, and strong sword shall punish leviathan that crooked serpent, even leviathan that piercing serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battell? I would go thorow them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me, and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough winde in the day of the east-winde.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged, and this is all the fruit to take away his sin: when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalk-stones that are beaten in sunder, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come and set them on fire: for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the chanel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the out-casts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ephraim threatened. 16 Christ prophesied of. 18 Their security shall be punished. 23 Gods providence.

WO to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be troden under feet:

4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgement, and for strength to them turn the battle to the gate.

7 But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink, they err in vision, they stumble in judgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little:

11 For with stammering lips and another tongue will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest wherewith ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little, and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornfull men, that rule this people, which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement, when the overflowing

...thorow, it shall not ...: for we have made lies our ... and under falshood have we hid ...

Therefore thus saith the Lord ... I lay in Zion for a founda- ... a tried stone, a precious ... a sure foundation: he that ... shall not make haste.

Judgement also will I lay to the ... righteousnesse to the plummet: ... hail shall sweep away the refuge ... and the waters shall overflow the ...

And your covenant with death ... shall not stand: when the over- ... scourge shall passe thorow, then ... be trodden down by it.

From the time that it goeth forth it ... you: for morning by morning ... it over, by day, and by night: ... it shall be a vexation onely to un- ... the report.

For the bed is shorter then that a ... can stretch himself on it: and the ... is narrower, then that he can wrap ... in it.

For the LORD shall rise up as in ... Perazim, he shall be wroth as in ... valley of Gibeon, that he may do his ... his strange work, and bring to passe ... his strange act.

Now therefore be ye not mockers, ... your bands be made strong: for I ... heard from the Lord GOD of hosts ... consumption even determined upon ... whole earth.

Give ye ear, and hear my voice, ... and hear my speech.

Doth the plow-man plow all day ... sow? doth he open and break the ... of his ground?

When he hath made plain the face ... doth he not cast abroad the ... and scatter the cummin, and cast ... wheat, and the appointed ... and the rie in their place?

For his God doth instruct him to ... and doth teach him.

For the fitches are not threshed ... threshing instrument, neither is a ... cart turned about upon the cum- ... but the fitches are beaten out with ... and the cummin with a rod.

Bread corn is bruised; because he ... not ever be threshing it, nor break it ... the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it ... his horsemen.

This also cometh forth from the ... of hosts, which is wonderfull in ... and excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

Jerusalems heavie judgement. 9 *The Jews stonedestesse,* 13 *and deep hypocrisie.* 18 *A promise to the godly.*

WO to Ariel, to Ariel, the city where ... David dwelt: adde ye yeer to ... let them kill sacrifices.

Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there ... heavinesse and sorrow, and it shall ... unto me as Ariel.

And I will camp against thee round ... and will lay siege against thee with a ... and will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, ... and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy ... speech shall be low out of the dust, and ... thy voice shall be as of one that hath a ... familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy ... speech shall whisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover, the multitude of thy ... strangers shall be like small dust, and the ... multitude of the terrible ones shall be as ... chaff that passeth away; yea, it shall be at ... an instant suddenly.

6 Thou shalt be visited of § LORD of ... hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, ... and great noise, with storm and tempest, ... and the flame of devouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the na- ... tions that fight against Ariel, even all that ... fight against her, and her munition, and ... that distresse her, shall be as a dream of ... a night-vision.

8 It shall even be as when an hungry ... man dreameth, and behold, he eateth; but ... he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as ... when a thirsty man dreameth, & behold, ... he drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold, ... he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: ... so shall the multitude of all the nations ... be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your selves and wonder, cry ... ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not ... with wine, they stagger, but not with ... strong drink:

10 For the LORD hath poured out up- ... on you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath ... closed your eyes: the prophets and your ... rulers, the seers hath he covered.

11 And the vision of all is become unto ... you as the words of a book that is sealed, ... which men deliver to one that is learned, ... saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ... saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him ... that is not learned, saying, Read this, I ... pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord said, Foras- ... much as this people draw neer me with ... their mouth, and with their lips do ho- ... nour me, but have removed their heart far ... from me, and their fear towards me is ... taught by the precept of men:

14 Therefore behold, I will proceed to ... do a marvellous work amongst this peo- ... ple, even a marvellous work and a won- ... der: for the wisdom of their wise men ... shall perish, and the understanding of ... their prudent men shall be hid.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide ... their counsell from the LORD, and their ... works are in the dark, and they say, Who ... seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things up- ... side down shall be esteemed as the potters ... clay: for shall the work say of him that ... made it, He made me not? or shall the ... thing framed say of him that framed it, ... He had no understanding?

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and ... Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitfull ... field, and the fruitfull field shall be esteem- ... ed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf ... hear the words of the book, and the eyes ... of the blinde shall see out of obscurity, ... and out of darknesse.

19 The meek also shall increase their ...

in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoyce in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the scorner is consumed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and turn aside the just for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, the work of mine hands in the midst of him, they shal sanctifie my Name, and sanctifie the holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also that erred in spirit, shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Confidence in Egypt. 8 and contempt of Gods word threatened. 18 Gods mercies towards his church.

WO to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, that take counsell, but not of me, and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may adde sin to sin:

2 That walk to go down into Egypt, (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt, your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his embassadours came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 ¶ The burden of the beasts of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, the viper, and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to sit still.

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for the time to come, for ever and ever:

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not: and to the prophets, Prophesie not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesie deceits.

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare: so that there shall not be found in the burning of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not:

16 But ye said, No: for we will flee upon horses, therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift, therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, & as an ensigne on a hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement, Blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry: when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behinde thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, & the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away, as a menstruous cloth: thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed that thou shalt sow thy ground withall, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shal thy cattel feed in large pasture.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young asses that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovell, and with the fan.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, & upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven fold as the light of seven dayes, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, & healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavie: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

28 And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sive of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jawes of the people, causing them to err.

29

in some in the night,
it is warm that
with which a
mountain of the
One of Israel.
their rage his glo-
and shall flew the
arm, with the in-
and with the
are with scatter-
and hailstones.
voice of the LORD
heaven down, which

where the ground
which the LORD shall
shall be with tabrets and
battels of shaking will he

ordained of old;
is prepared, he hath
and large: the pile thereof
much wood, the breath of the
like a stream of brimstone doth

CHAP. XXXI.

Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots because they are many, and in horsemen because they are very strong: but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

Woe to him also is wise, and will bring
also: yet he will arise against the house of the evil
doers, and against the help of them that

Egyptians are men, and
their horses flesh, and not
the LORD shall stretch out
both he that helpeth shall fall,
he that is holpen shall fall down, and
they all fail together.

For thus hath the LORD spoken unto
me, Like as when the lion and the young lion
roaring on his prey, when a multitude of
shepherds is called forth against him, he
will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase
himself for the noise: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for
mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it; and passing over he will preserve it.

Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mean man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

CHAP. XXXII.

A King shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement. 9 The slothfulness of women reproved. 15 The graces of the Spirit. 18 The blessedness of the righteous.

Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest: as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.

3 And the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisie, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices, to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things, and by liberal things shall he stand.

9 Rise up, ye women that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters, give ear unto my speech.

10 Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones, strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for the pleasant fields, for the fruitfull vine.

13 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

14 Because the palaces shall be forsaken, the multitude of the city shall be left, the forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, a joy of wilde asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and the wilderness be a fruitfull field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitfull field.

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

19 When it shall hail, coming down on the forest; and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God's judgements on the churches enemies. 13 The godlies priviledge.

Woe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled, and dealest treacherously,

chereously, & they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD be gracious unto us; we have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thy self the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered, *like* the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted, for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadours of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-ways lie waste: the wayfaring man ceaseth: he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed, *and* hewen down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off *their fruits*.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD; now will I be exalted, now will I lift up my self.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath *as* fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the burnings of lime: *as* thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high, his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him, his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terrour: where *is* the scribe? where *is* the receiver? where *is* he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our judge, the LORD *is* our Law-giver, the LORD is our King, he will save us.

23 Thy tacklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The judgements wherewith God revengeth his church:* 11 *The desolation of her enemies.* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy.*

COme near, ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* upon all nations, and *his* fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and their stink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, & the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling *fig* from the fig tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, *and* with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, & the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For *it is* the day of the LORD'S vengeance, *and* the yeer of recompences for the controversie of Zion.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; the smoak thereof shall go up for ever: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ But the cormorant and the bittern shall possesse it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

...shall come up in her ... and brambles in the for... it shall be an habita... a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; the screech-owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

The flourishing of Christ's kingdom.
The weak are encouraged by the preaching of the gospel.

1 The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose.

2 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

3 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *even* with a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the eyes of the blinde shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wildernesse shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grasse, with reeds and rushes.

8 And an high way *shall be* there, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness; the unclean shall not passe over it, but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fooles, shall not erre *therein*.

9 No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk *there*.

10 And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs, and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladnesse, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 4 *Rabshakeh his blasphemous perswasions:* 13 *His words are told to Hezekiah.*

NOw it came to passe in the fourteenth yeare of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army: and he stood by the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiahs son, which *was* over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah Asaphs son the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say (*sayest thou*) (but *they are but* vain words) *I have* counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt, whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand and pierce it: so *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he whose high places, & whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, & said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim, and Shebna, and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language, for we understand *it*: and speak not to us in the Jews language in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not *sent me* to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own pisse with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make an agreement with me by a present, & come out to me; & eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern:

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Be-

18 Brought lest Hezekiah perswade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they amongst all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, & answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Isaiah prayeth. 6 and comforteth Hezekiah. 8 Sennacherib's letter: 21 His ruine foretold: 36 His host. 37 and death of him.

AND it came to passe when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, & covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the houshold, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth unto Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: & Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their countreys,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hands, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the Holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hast thou not heard long ago how I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest be to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and

into mine eyes? there-
book in thy note, and
sword I will turn thee
which thou camest.
and as a flame unto thee,
from such as groweth of
devour your land, that which
the same: and in the third
and reap, and plant vine-
the fruit thereof.
remnant that is escaped of
shall again take root
and bear fruit upward.
the mount of Jerusalem shall go forth
they that escape out of
the zeal of the LORD of
do this.
Therefore thus saith the LORD
the king of Assyria, He shall
into this city, nor shoot an ar-
come before it with
bank against it.
by the way that he came, by the
he return, and shall not come
saith the LORD.
For I will defend this city to save
mine own sake, and for my ser-
sake.
Then the angel of the LORD
and smote in the camp of the
hundred and fourscore and
and when they arose early
behold, they were all
carcases.
So Sennacherib king of Assyria
and went, and returned, and
at Nineveh.
And it came to pass as he was wor-
in the house of Nisroch his god,
Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons
him with the sword; and they escaped
into the land of Armenia: and Esar-
his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Hezekiah being sick, and set in order, 2 The sun goeth back ten degrees for a signe unto him. 9 His thanksgiving.

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto
death. And Esaias the prophet the
son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto
him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine
house in order: for thou shalt die, and
not live.
Then Hezekiah turned his face to-
ward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD,
And said, Remember now, O LORD,
I beseech thee, how I have walked before
thee in truth and with a perfect heart,
and have done that which is good in thy
sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.
Then came the word of the LORD
to Esaias, saying,
Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith
the LORD the God of David thy fa-
ther, I have heard thy prayer, I have
seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto
thy days fifteen years.
And I will deliver thee and this ci-
ty out of the hand of the king of Assyria:
and I will defend this city.
And this shall be a signe unto thee
from the LORD, that the LORD will
do this thing that he hath spoken.
Behold, I will bring again the shadow
of the degrees which is gone down in the
sun-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward.
So the sun returned ten degrees, by which
degrees it was gone down.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of
Judah, when he had been sick, and was re-
covered of his sickness.
10 I said in the cutting off of my days,
I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am
deprived of the residue of my years.
11 I said, I shall not see the LORD,
even the LORD in the land of the li-
ving: I shall behold man no more with
the inhabitants of the world.
12 Mine age is departed, and is re-
moved from me as a shepherd's tent: I
have cut off like a weaver my life: he
will cut me off with pining sickness:
from day even to night wilt thou make
an end of me.
13 I reckoned till morning, that as a
lion so will he break all my bones: from
day even to night wilt thou make an end
of me.
14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I
chatter: I did mourn as a dove: mine
eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD,
I am oppressed, undertake for me.
15 What shall I say? he hath both
spoken unto me, and himself hath done
it: I shall go softly all my years in the
bitterness of my soul.
16 O Lord, by these things men live,
and in all these things is the life of my
spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make
me to live.
17 Behold, for peace I had great bit-
terness: but thou hast in love to my
soul delivered it from the pit of corr-
uption: for thou hast cast all my sins
behind thy back.
18 For the grave cannot praise thee,
death cannot celebrate thee: they that go
down into the pit cannot hope for thy
truth.
19 The living, the living, he shall
praise thee, as I do this day: the father to
the children shall make known thy truth.
20 The LORD was ready to save me:
therefore we will sing my songs to the
stringed instruments, all the days of our
life in the house of the LORD.
21 For Esaias had said, Let them take
a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaister
upon the boil, and he shall recover.
22 Hezekiah also had said, What is
the signe that I shall go up to the house of
the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Merodach-Baladan, offering Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasure.* 3 *The Babylonian captivity foretold.*

AT that time Merodach-Baladan the
son of Baladan king of Babylon sent
letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he
had heard that he had been sick, and was
recovered.
2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and
shewed them the house of his precious
things, the silver, and the gold, and the
spices, and the precious ointment, and all
the house of his armour, and all that was
found in his treasures: there was nothing
in his house, nor in all his dominion, that
Hezekiah shewed them not.
3 ¶ Then came Esaias the prophet to

to king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The promulgation of the gospel.* 3 *The preaching of John Baptist.* 9 *and the apostles.* 12 *By Gods omnipotencie,* 18 *and his incomparablenesse,* 26 *the people are comforted.*

COmfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORDS hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grasse, and all the goodlinesse thereof *is* as the flower of the field.

7 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grasse.

8 The grasse withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up the voice with strength, lift *it* up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry *them* in his bosom, *and* shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellour hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are as* a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeneſſe will ye compare unto him?

19 The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that *is* so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 *It is* he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sowen, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall? saith the holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgement is passed over from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall,

wait upon the LORD
their strength; they shall
mount up with wings as eagles; they shall
run, and not be weary; and they shall walk,
and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

*He comforteth with his people
by promises to the church. 10 his
power and vanity of idols.*

KEep silence before me, O islands; and
let the people renew their strength:
let them come near, then let them speak:
let us come near together to judgement.
2 Who raised up the righteous man
from the east, called him to his foot,
gave the nations before him, and made
him rule over kings? he gave them as
the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble
to his bow.
3 He pursued them, and passed safely,
even by the way that he had not gone
with his feet.
4 Who hath wrought and done it,
calling the generations from the begin-
ning? I the LORD the first, and with the
last; I am he.
5 The isles saw it, and feared; the ends
of the earth were afraid, drew near, and
came.
6 They helped every one his neigh-
bour; and every one said to his brother,
Be of good courage.
7 So the carpenter encouraged the
goldsmith, and he that smooth eth with
the hammer him that smote the anvil,
saying, It is ready for the sodering: and
he fastened it with nails, that it should
not be moved.
8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Je-
shurun, whom I have chosen, the seed of A-
braham my friend.
9 Thou whom I have taken from the
coasts of the earth, and called thee from
the chief men thereof, and said unto thee,
Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee,
and not cast thee away.
10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee:
be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I
will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee;
yea, I will uphold thee with the right
hand of my righteousness.
11 Behold, all they that were incensed
against thee shall be ashamed and con-
founded: they shall be as nothing; and
they that strive with thee shall perish.
12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not
find them, even them that contended
with thee: they that war against thee shall
be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.
13 For I the LORD thy God will hold
thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not;
I will help thee.
14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye
men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the
LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One
of Israel.
15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp
threshing instrument having teeth: thou
shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them
small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.
16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall
carry them away, and the whirlwind shall
scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice
in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy
One of Israel.
17 When the poor and needy seek wa-
ter, and there is none, and their tongue
faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear
them, I the God of Israel will not for-
sake them.
18 I will open rivers in high places,
and fountains in the midst of the valleys:
I will make the wilderness a pool of
water, and the dry land springs of water.
19 I will plant in the wilderness the
cedar, the shittah-tree, and the myrtle, and
the oil-tree; I will set in the desert the
fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree to-
gether:
20 That they may see, and know, and
consider, and understand together, that
the hand of the LORD hath done this,
and the holy One of Israel hath created it.
21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD;
bring forth your strong reasons, saith the
King of Jacob.
22 Let them bring them forth, and shew
us what shall happen: let them shew the
former things, what they be, that we may
consider them, and know the latter end
of them; or declare us things for to
come.
23 Shew the things that are to come
hereafter, that we may know that ye are
gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we
may be dismayed, and behold it together.
24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your
work of nought: an abomination is he
that chooseth you.
25 I have raised up one from the north,
and he shall come: from the rising of the
sun shall he call upon my Name, and he
shall come upon princes as upon mortar,
and as the potter treadeth clay.
26 Who hath declared from the begin-
ning, that we may know? and beforetime,
that we may say, He is righteous? yea,
there is none that sheweth, yea, there is
none that declareth, yea, there is none
that heareth your words.
27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold,
behold them: and I will give to Jerusa-
lem one that bringeth good tidings.
28 For I beheld, and there was no
man; even amongst them, and there was
no counsellour, that when I asked of
them, could answer a word.
29 Behold, they are all vanity, their
works are nothing: their molten images
are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

*1 The office of Christ: 5 God's promise
unto him. 10 An exhortation to praise
God for his gospel.*

BEhold my servant whom I uphold,
mine elect in whom my soul delight-
eth; I have put my spirit upon him: he
shall bring forth judgement to the Gen-
tiles.
2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause
his voice to be heard in the street.
3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and
the smoking flax shall he not quench: he
shall bring forth judgement unto truth.
4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged,
till he have set judgement in the earth:
and the isles shall wait for his law.
5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that
created the heavens, and stretched them
out; he that spread forth the earth, and

that which cometh out of it, he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, & will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blinde eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkenesse, out of the prison-house.

8 I *am* the LORD, that *is* my Name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold the former things are come to passe, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth, I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth: ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the Iles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift up *their* voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto ¶ LORD, and declare his praise in the Iles.

13 The LORD shal go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousie like a man of warre: he shall cry, yea roar: he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time holden my peace, I have been still, and refrained my self: now will I cry like a travailing woman, I will destroy, and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs: and I will make the rivers Iles, and I will dry up the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blinde by a way that they knew not, I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things streight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned backe, they shall be greatly ashamed that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear ye deaf, and look ye blinde, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blinde, but my servant? or deaf as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as he that *is* perfect, and blinde as the LORDS servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the eare, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake; he will magnifie the law, and make it honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth: for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give eare to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his wayes, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath powred upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of warre: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The church comforted.* 8 *God's power witnessed.* 14 *Babylon's fall foretold.*

But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Feare not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest thorow the waters, I *will be* with thee: and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest thorow the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee: therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west.

6 I will say to the north, Give up: and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my Name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him, yea I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blinde people that have eyes, and the deaf that have eares.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I *am* he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea, before the day *was* I *am* he: and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and brought down all their nobles, even the Caldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I *am* the LORD, your holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters;

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power: they

Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity, and their delectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know, that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image, that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms: yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with the line; he fitteth it with planes, & he marketh it out with the compasses, & maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man, that it may remain in a house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me, for thou art my god.

18 They have not known, nor understood: for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein:

therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from thy womb, I *am* the LORD that maketh all things; that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by my self;

25 That frustrateth the tokens of the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wisemen backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsell of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, *He is* my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake.* 5 *Gods omnipotency:* 20 *He convinceth idols of vanity.*

THus saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand I have holden to subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut;

2 I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darknesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I the LORD, which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Jacobs my servants sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

5 I *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me.

6 That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that *there is* none besides me. I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I form the light, and create darknesse: I make peace, and create evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down ye heavens from above, and let the skies pour down righteousnes: let the earth open, & let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousnes spring up together: I the LORD have created it.

9 Wo unto him that striveth with his maker: let the potsherd *strive* with the potsherds of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Wo unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Ask me of things to come concerning my sons; and concerning the work of my hands, command ye me.

12 I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

13 I have raised him up in righteousnesse, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price, nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, *saying*, Surely God is in thee, and *there is* none else, there is no God.

15 Verily, thou *art* a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confusion together that are makers of idols.

17 But Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed, nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 ¶ Assemble your selves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsell together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else besides me, a just God, and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousnesse, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely, shall one say, In the LORD have I righteousnesse and strength: even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *The idols of Babylon could not save themselves.* 3 *God saveth his seed.* 5 *Idols are not comparable to God in power;* 12 *or prophesie.*

BEl boweth down, Nebo stoopeth, their idols *were* upon the beasts, and upon the cattell: your carriages *were* heavie loaden; they *are a* burden to the weary beast.

they bow down toge-
deliver the burden
are gone into captivity.
unto me, O house of Ja-
the remnant of the house of
are born *by me* from the
carried from the womb.
even in *your* old age I *am* he,
bear hairs will I carry you,
made, and I will bear, even I will
will deliver you.
whom will ye liken me, and
equall, and compare me, that
like?
lavish gold out of the bag, and
silver in the balance, *and* hire a
and he maketh it a god: they
down, yea they worship.
bear him upon the shoulder,
him, and set him in his place,
standeth; from his place shall he
remove; yea, one shall cry unto him,
he not answer, nor save him out
trouble.
Remember this, and shew your
and bring it again to mind, O
transgressors.
Remember the former things of old,
I am God, and *there is* none else; *I*
God, and *there is* none like me,
Declaring the end from the begin-
and from ancient times the things
are not *yet* done, saying, My counsel
stand, and I will do all my pleasure:
Calling a ravenous bird from the
the man that executeth my counsell
a far country: yea, I have spoken
will also bring it to passe, I have
purposed it, I will also do it.
Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted,
are far from righteousnesse.
I bring near my righteousnesse: it
not be far off, and my salvation
not tarry: and I will place salvati-
in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 *God judgement upon Babylon and Edom;* 6 *for their unmercifulnesse.*
7 *pride,* 10 *and over-boldnesse,* 11 *shall not availe them.*

COme down and sit in the dust, O
virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on
ground: *there is* no throne, O daugh-
of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no
more be called tender and delicate.
Take the millstones, and grinde meal,
uncover thy locks, make bare the leg,
uncover the thigh, passe over the rivers.
The nakednesse shall be uncovered,
yea thy shame shall be seen: I will take
vengeance, and I will not meet *thee as* a man.
As for our Redeemer, the LORD of
hosts *is* his Name, the holy One of Israel.
Sit thou silent, and get thee into
darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans:
for thou shalt no more be called the lady
of kingdomes.
I was wroth with my people: I
have polluted mine inheritance, and gi-
ven them into thine hand: thou didst
shew them no mercy; upon the ancient
hast thou very heavily laid the yoke.
And thou saidst, I shall be a lady
for ever: so that thou didst not lay these
things to thy heart, neither didst remem-
ber the latter end of it.
8 Therefore hear now this thou that
art given to pleasures, that dwellest care-
lessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and
none else besides me, I shall not sit as a
widow, neither shall I know the losse of
children.
9 But these two things shall come to
thee in a moment, on one day: the losse
of children, and widowhood: they shall
come upon thee in their perfection, for
the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for
the great abundance of thine inchantments.
10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wic-
kednesse: thou hast said, None seeth me.
Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath
perverted thee, & thou hast said in thine
heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.
11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon
thee, thou shalt not know from whence it
riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee,
thou shalt not be able to put it off: and
desolation shall come upon thee suddenly,
which thou shalt not know.
12 Stand now with thine inchantments,
and with the multitude of thy sorceries,
wherein thou hast laboured from thy
youth; if so be thou shalt be able to pro-
fit, if so be thou mayest prevail.
13 Thou art wearied in the multitude
of thy counsels: let now the astrologers,
the star-gazers, the monethly prognosti-
catours stand up, *and* save *thee* from
these things that shall come upon thee.
14 Behold, they shall be as stubble, the
fire shall burn them, they shall not deli-
ver themselves from the power of the
flame: there *shall* not *be* a coal to warm
at, nor fire to sit before it.
15 Thus shall they be unto thee with
whom thou hast laboured, *even* thy mer-
chants from thy youth: they shall wander
every one to his quarter: none shall save
thee.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *God convinceth the people of their obstinacy:* 12 *He exhorteth to obedience,*
16 *and lamenteth their backwardnesse.*

HEar ye this, O house of Jacob, which
are called by the name of Israel, and
are come forth out of the waters of Judah,
which sweare by the name of the LORD,
and make mention of the God of Israel,
but not in truth, nor in righteousnesse.
2 For they call themselves of the holy
city, & stay themselves upon the God of
Israel; the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.
3 I have declared the former things
from the beginning: and they went forth
out of my mouth, and I shewed them: I
did *them* suddenly, & they came to passe.
4 Because I knew that thou art obsti-
nate, and thy neck *is* an iron sinew, and
thy brow brasse:
5 I have even from the beginning de-
clared it to thee, before it came to passe,
I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say,
Mine idol hath done them, and my gra-
ven image, and my molten image hath
commanded them.
6 Thou hast heard, see all this, and will
not ye declare *it*? I have shewed thee
new things from this time, even hidden
things, and thou didst not know them.
7 They

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, even before the day when thou heardest not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from [illegible] time that thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldest deal very treacherously, & wast called a transgressour from the womb.

9 ¶ For my Names sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I have refined thee, but not with silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For my own sake, even for mine own sake will I do it: for how should my Name be polluted? and I will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Hearken unto me, O Jacob, and Israel my called: I am he; I am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and my right hand hath spanned the heavens: when I call unto them, they stand up together.

14 All ye assemble your selves, and hear, which among them hath declared these things? The LORD hath loved him: he will do his pleasure on Babylon, and his arm shall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, even I have spoken, yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 ¶ Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning, from the time that it was, there am I: and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy One of Israel, I am the LORD thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea.

19 Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the off-spring of thy bowels like the gravell thereof: his name should not have been cut off, nor destroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye forth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts; he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them; he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *Christ being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them:* 5 *He is sent to the Gentiles.* 13 *Gods love to his church.*

Listen, O Iles, unto me, and hearken, ye people from far, The LORD hath called me from the womb, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, in the [illegible] hath he hid me, and made me [illegible] shaft; in his quiver hath he [illegible]

3 And said unto me, Thou [illegible] servant, O Israel, in whom I [illegible] rified.

4 Then I said, I have laboured [illegible] I have spent my strength for [illegible] in vain; yet surely my judgement [illegible] the LORD, and my work with [illegible]

5 ¶ And now saith the LORD [illegible] formed me from the womb [illegible] servant, to bring Jacob again [illegible] Though Israel be not gathered, [illegible] I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise the tribes of Jacob, & to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his holy One, to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: Kings shall see, and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithfull, and the holy One of Israel, and he shall chuse thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew your selves: they shall feed in the wayes, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high-ways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from far: and lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heavens, and be joyfull, O earth, and break forth into singing, O mountains; for God hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands: thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste, shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee: as I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee as a bride doth.

19 For thy waste, and thy [illegible]

7 For the LORD GOD will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversarie? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who *is he that* shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who *is* among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh *in* darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selves* about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks *that* ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 An exhortation to trust in God. 3 his promises. 4 salvation. 7 and mans mortality. 9 Christ defendeth his: 17 He bewaileth Jerusalem.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousnesse, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, & increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: joy and gladnesse shall be found therein: thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me; for a law shall proceed from me, & I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnesse *is* neer; my salvation is gone forth, and mine armes shall judge the people: the iles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

6 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousnesse shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousnes, the people in whose heart is my law: fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnesse shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath dried the sea, the waters of the great deep, that hath

hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe over?

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall return and come with singing unto Zion, and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grasse;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day, because of the fury of the oppressour, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressour?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, and that he should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should fail.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that divided the sea, whose waves roared: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

16 And I have put my words in thy mouth, and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou *art* my people.

17 ¶ Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury: thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth: neither is there any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 These two things are come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine, and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wilde bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD and thy God, *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thy hand the cup of trembling, *even* the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again.

23 But I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and thou hast laid thy body as the ground and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAP. LII.

1 The churches redemption: 7 Her ministers received: 11 Her freedom from bondage.

AWake, awake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, the holy city: for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean.

2 Shake thy self from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thy self from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold your selves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord GOD, My people went down aforetime into Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my Name continually every day is blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day: that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, it *is* I.

7 ¶ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 ¶ Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel *will be* your rereward.

13 ¶ Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee, (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:)

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them shall they see, and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 The prophet complaineth of the unbelief. 4 The benefit of Christs passion and the good successe thereof.

WHo hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comelinesse; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

…he hath born our griefs, and
…sorrows: yet we did esteem
…stricken of God, and afflicted.
…was wounded for our trans-
…was bruised for our iniqui-
…chastisement of our peace was
…and with his stripes we are
…
…like sheep have gone astray:
…turned every one to his own
…the LORD hath laid on him the
…of us all.
…was oppressed, and he was af-
…he opened not his mouth: he
…as a lamb to the slaughter, and
…before her shearers is dumb, so
…his mouth.
…taken from prison, and from
…and who shall declare his ge-
…for he was cut off out of the
…living: for the transgression
…was he stricken.
…made his grave with the
…with the rich in his death,
…done no violence, neither
…deceit in his mouth.
…pleased the LORD to
…he hath put him to grief:
…shall make his soul an offering
…shall see his seed, he shall pro-
…days, and the pleasure of the
…shall prosper in his hand.
…shall see of the travail of his
…and be satisfied: by his know-
…shall my righteous servant justifie
…he shall bear their iniquities.
…Therefore will I divide him a por-
…with the great, and he shall divide
…with the strong: because he
…poured out his soul unto death: and
…numbered with the transgressors;
…he bare the sin of many, and made
…for the transgressors.

CHAP. LIIII.

The prophesie of Christs kingdom, 5 safety, 6 deliverance, 11 and preservation of the Gentiles church.

SIng, O barren, thou that didst not
…break forth into singing, and
…that didst not travel with
…more are the children of the
…than the children of the married
…saith the LORD.
…the place of thy tent, and let
…stretch forth the curtains of thine
…spare not, lengthen thy
…and strengthen thy stakes.
…thou shalt break forth on the
…and on the left: and thy seed
…possess the Gentiles, and make the
…cities to be inhabited.
…not: for thou shalt not be asha-
…neither be thou confounded, for
…shalt not be put to shame: for thou
…forget the shame of thy youth, and
…shalt not remember the reproach of thy
…widowhood any more.
…thy Maker is thine husband, (the
…of hosts is his Name) and thy Re-
…the Holy One of Israel, the God
…whole earth shall he be called.
…the LORD hath called thee as a
…and grieved in spirit,
…a wife of youth, when thou wast re-
…saith thy God.

7 For a small moment have I for-
saken thee, but with great mercies will I
gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from
thee for a moment, but with everlasting
kindnesse will I have mercy on thee, saith
the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of Noah
unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the
waters of Noah should no more go over
the earth: so have I sworn that I would
not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountains shall depart, and
the hills be removed; but my kindnesse
shall not depart from thee, neither shall
the covenant of my peace be removed,
saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ O thou afflicted, tossed with tem-
pest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will
lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay
thy foundations with saphirs.

12 And I will make thy windows of
agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all
thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught
of the LORD, and great *shall be* the peace
of thy children.

14 In righteousnesse shalt thou be esta-
blished: thou shalt be far from oppressi-
on, for thou shalt not fear; and from
terrour, for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather to-
gether, *but* not by me: whosoever shall
gather together against thee, shall fall for
thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith,
that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that
bringeth forth an instrument for his work;
and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against
thee shall prosper; and every tongue that
shall rise against thee in judgement, thou
shalt condemn. This is the heritage of
the servants of the LORD, and their right-
eousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LV.

1 *The prophet calleth to faith, 6 and re-
pentance.* 8 *The happy successe of them
that believe.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye
to the waters, and he that hath no
money: come ye, buy, and eat; yea,
come, buy wine and milk without money
and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for
that which is not bread? and your la-
bour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye
that which is good, and let your soul de-
light it self in fatnesse.

3 Incline your ear, and come unto
me: hear, and your soul shall live, and I
will make an everlasting covenant with
you, even the sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for a
witnesse to the people, a leader and com-
mander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that
thou knowest not, and nations that knew
not thee shall run unto thee, because of
the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One
of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seek ye the LORD while he may be
found, call ye upon him while he is near.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and

the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your wayes my wayes, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher then the earth: so are my wayes higher then your wayes, and my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hils shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

13 In stead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and in stead of the brier shal come up the myrtle-tree, and it shal be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 *An exhortation to sanctification,* 3 *which shall be generall, without respect of person:* 9 *He inveigheth against blinde watchmen.*

THus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgement, and do justice: for my salvation *is* neer to come, and my righteousnesse to be revealed.

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the son of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joyned himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and chuse the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls a place, and a name better then of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyn themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the Name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices *shall be* accepted upon mine altar: for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, besides *those* that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, *yea* all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen *are* blinde: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they *are* greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they *are* shepherds *that* cannot understand: they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and we will fill our selves with strong drink, and to morrow shall be as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 *The blessed death of the righteous.* 3 *Jews reproved for their sins.* 13 *Evangelicall promises.*

THe righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart, and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil *to come*.

2 He shall enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neer hither, ye sons of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? *are* not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink-offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behinde the doors also & the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance: for thou hast discovered thy self to another than me, & art gone up: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, & didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thy self even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way, *yet* saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand, therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembered me, nor laid *it* to thy heart? have not I held my peace, even of old, and thou fearest me not?

12 I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away, vanity shall take *them*: but he that putteth his

the land, and shall in-

Cast ye up, cast ye up, take up the stumbling of the way of my people.

him the high and lofty eternity, whose name dwell in the high and holy him also that is of a contrite spirit, to revive the humble, and to revive the contrite ones.

I will not contend for ever, I be alwayes wroth: for the should fail before me, and the souls I have made.

the iniquity of his covetousnes smote him: I hid me, went, and he went on frowardly of his heart.

him his wayes, and will heal will lead him also, and restore unto him, and to his mourners. create the fruit of the lips: peace, him that is far off, and to him saith the LORD, and I will

the wicked *are* like the troubled cannot rest, whose waters cast and dirt.

is no peace, saith my God, to

CHAP. LVIII.

to reproved. 8 *Promises due to*

spare not, lift up thy voice a trumpet, and shew my people rebellion, and the house of Jacob

Yet they seek me daily, and delight my wayes, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice: they take delight in approaching to God.

Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your labours.

Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as *ye do* this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

Is it such a fast *that* I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? *is it* for to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him, and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy reward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer: thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity:

10 And *if* thou draw out *thy* soul to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soul in drought, & make fat thy bones, and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 ¶ If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own wayes, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy self in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

CHAP. LIX.

1 *The nature of sin.* 3 *The Jews sins.* 9 *Calamity for sin.* 16 *Salvation is of God.* 20 *The Redeemers covenant.*

Behold, the LORDS hand is not shortened, that it cannot save: neither his ear heavie, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid *his* face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth; they trust in vanity, and speak lies, they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs, dieth, and that which is crushed, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works *are* works of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and there is no judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity: for brightness, *but* we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blinde, & we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night, we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgement, but there is none: for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testifie against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them:

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And judgement is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him, that there was no judgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessour. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousnesse as a brest-plate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head: and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloak.

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies, to the Ilands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they fear the Name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LX.

1 *The glory of the church in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles.* 15 *and great blessings after short affliction.*

ARise, shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknesse shall cover the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee: thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear and be inlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that flie as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the Ilands shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the Name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night: that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and the kingdom that will not serve thee, shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautifie the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending unto thee, and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet: and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee: I will make thee an excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour, and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brasse, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactours righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw it self: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all

...ations the land for ever, ...planting, the work of ...be glorified.

...shall become a thousand, ...strong nation: I the ...hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

...; 4 The forwardness, ...doings of the faithfull.

...the Lord GOD is upon ...the LORD hath anointed ...good tidings unto the ...hath sent me to bind up the ...to proclaim liberty to ...and the opening of the pri... ...that are bound;

...proclaim the acceptable year of ...and the day of vengeance of ...our God; to comfort all that mourn;

...unto them that mourn in ...unto them beauty for ashes, ...for mourning, the garment ...spirit of heaviness; that ...be called trees of righteousness, ...planting of the LORD, that he ...glorified.

...and they shall build the old wastes, ...raise up the former desolations, ...and they shall repair the waste cities, the ...desolations of many generations.

...and strangers shall stand and feed ...and the sons of the alien ...husbandmen, and your vine-...

...But ye shall be named the priests of ...men shall call you the ministers ...God: ye shall eat the riches ...nations, and in their glory shall ...boast yourselves.

...For your shame ye shall have ...and for your confusion they shall re... ...therefore in their land they shall ...possess the double: everlasting ...shall be unto them.

...For I the LORD love judgment, I ...the burnt offering, and I ...hate robbery for iniquity; and I ...will direct their work in truth, and I ...will make an everlasting covenant with ...them.

...And their seed shall be known among ...the Gentiles, and their offspring among ...the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed ...which the LORD hath blessed.

...I will greatly rejoyce in the LORD, ...my soul shall be joyfull in my God: for ...he hath clothed me with the garments of ...salvation, he hath covered me with the ...robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom ...decketh himself with ornaments, and as a ...bride adorneth herself with her jewels.

...For as the earth bringeth forth her ...bud, and as the garden causeth the things ...that are sown in it to spring forth; so ...the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and ...praise to spring forth before all the ...nations.

CHAP. LXII.

...desire to confirm the ...Gods promises. 5 The mi... ...in preaching the gospel; ...the people thereto.

...For Zion's sake will I not hold my ...peace, and for Jerusalems sake I will ...not rest, until the righteousness thereof ...go forth as brightness, and the salvation ...thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken, neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called, Hephzi-bah, and thy land, Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marrieth a virgin; so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoyceth over the bride; so shall thy God rejoyce over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence:

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength; Surely, I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people: cast up, cast up the high way, gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Who Christ is, 2 what his victorie, 7, 10 and mercies are. 15 The churches prayer and confession.

WHo is this that cometh from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is glorious in his apparell, travelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have trodden the wine-presse alone, and of the people there was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the yeer of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was

none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; and the great goodnesse towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love, and in his pitie he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the dayes of old.

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, *and* he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is he* that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where *is he* that put his holy spirit within him?

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting Name?

13 That led them thorow the deep as an horse in the wildernesse, *that* they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thy self a glorious Name.

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeal, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies towards me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtlesse, thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not; thou, O LORD, art our Father, our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from everlasting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants sake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holinesse have possessed *it* but a little while: our adversaries have troden down thy sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 *The church prayeth for the illustration of Gods power.* 5 *maketh confession of their naturall corruptions.* 9 *and complaineth of affliction.*

OH that thou wouldest rent the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As *when* the melting fire causeth the waters to boyle, to make thy Name known to thy adversaries, *that* the nations may tremble at thy presence.

3 When thou diddest terrible things *which* we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, besides thee, *what* he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meetest him that rejoyceth, *and* worketh righteousnesse, *those that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we have sinned: in those is continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy Name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the work of thy hand.

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

12 Wilt thou refrain thy self for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 2 *The Jews rejected.* 17 *The blessed state of new Jerusalem.*

I Am sought of *them that asked not for me*: I am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that was* not called by my name.

2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their own thoughts:

3 A people that provoketh me to anger continually to my face, that sacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incense upon altars of brick:

4 Which remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments: which eat swines flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels:

5 Which say, Stand by thy self, come not neer to me, for I am holier than thou: these *are a* smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before me: I will not keep silence, but will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and the

...brethren (saith the LORD) ...incense upon my mountains ...blasphemed me upon the hills: ...will I measure their former work into their bosom.

For thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritour of my mountains: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink offering unto that number.

Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit.

And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name:

That he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth: because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

But be ye glad, and rejoyce for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoycing, and her people a joy.

And I will rejoyce in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; but the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree are the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 *God will be served.* 5 *The humble comforted.* 15 *Judgements against the wicked.* 19 *The Gentiles church.*

Thus saith the LORD, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor, and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck: he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood: he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before my eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said: Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.

A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD, that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

Before the travelled, she brought forth: before her pain came, she was delivered of a man childe.

Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travelled, she brought forth her children.

Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb, saith thy God?

Rejoyce ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoyce for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be born upon her sides, and be dandled upon her knees.

As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

24 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the hand of the LORD shall be known towards his servants, and his indignation towards his enemies.

25 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, & with his chariots like a whirlwinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

26 For by fire, and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh, and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

27 They that sanctifie themselves, and purifie themselves in the gardens behinde one tree in the midst eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

28 For I know the their works, and their thoughts: it shal come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

29 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bowe, to Tubal, and Javan, to the iles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory, and they shal declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shal come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carkeises of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

¶ THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and calling of Jeremiah: 11 His vision. 15 and message against Judah: 17 God encourageth him with promise of assistance.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth, in the land of Benjamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth yeer of his reign.

3 It came also in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh yeer of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee: and before thou camest forth out of the womb, I sanctified thee, *and* I ordained thee a prophet unto ¶ nations.

6 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, I cannot speak, for I *am* a childe.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee, thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth: and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations, and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* towards the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD: and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entring of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgements against them touching all their wickednes, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not afraid of their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day as a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and brazen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God's kindnesse and the Jews ungratefulnesse, 9 beyond any example. 14 They procure their own calamities.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

of Jerusalem, yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst I will not transgresse; when upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary, traversing her ways.

24 A wilde asse used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the winde at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her, will not weary themselves; in her moneth they shall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

26 As the theef is ashamed, when he is found: so is the house of Israel ashamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth; for they have turned their backs unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble; for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search but upon all these.

35 Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAP. III.

1 *God's mercie to Judahs whoredom.* 22 *The promises of the gospel to the penitent.* 20 *Israels confession of sin.*

THey say, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another mans, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with: in the wayes hast thou sate for them, as the Arabian in the wildernesse, and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickednesse.

3 Therefore the showres have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whores forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou *art* the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reserve *his anger* for ever? will he keep *it* to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ¶ The LORD said also unto me in the dayes of Josiah the king: Hast thou seen that which back-sliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 And I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me: but she returned not, and her treacherous sister Judah saw *it*.

8 And I saw when for all the causes wherein back-sliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce; yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to passe, through the lightnesse of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, The back-sliding Israel hath justified her self more then treacherous Judah.

12 ¶ Go and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou back-sliding Israel, saith the LORD, *and* I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I *am* mercifull, saith the LORD, *and* I will not keep *anger* for ever.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy wayes to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O back-sliding children, saith the LORD, for I am married unto you, and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, & I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will give you pastours according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to passe when ye be multiplied and increased in the land in those dayes, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit *it*; neither shall that be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD, and all nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

18 In those dayes the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to *the* land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put *thee* among the children, & give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the armies of nations? & I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

20 ¶ Surely *as a* wife treacherously departeth from her husband: so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping *and* supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, *and* they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 Return, ye back-sliding children, *and* I will heal your back-slidings. Behold, we come unto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

23 Truly in vain *is salvation hoped for* from the hills, *and from the* multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God *is* the salvation of Israel.

24 For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks, and their herds, their sons, and their daughters.

25 We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us; for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *God calleth Israel:* 3 *his exhortation to Judah to repent.* 19 *A lamentation for the miseries of Judah.*

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

2 And thou shalt sweare, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousnesse, and the nations shall blesse themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 ¶ For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and sowe not among thorns.

4 Circumcise your selves to the LORD and take away the forefkins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem, lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench *it*, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet

...gether together, and fly,
...ities, and let us go into
...cities.
...up the standards toward Zion:
...stay not: for I will bring evil
...north, and a great destruction.
...lion is come up from his thicket,
...destroyer of the Gentiles is on
...he is gone forth from his place
...land desolate; and thy cities
...laid waste without an inhabitant.
...this gird you with sackcloth, la-
...and howl: for the fierce anger of
...is not turned back from us.
...that it shall come to passe at that
...saith the LORD, that the heart of
...shall perish, and the heart of the
...and the priests shall be astonish-
...and the prophet shall wonder.
...Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, surely
...hast greatly deceived this people
...Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace;
...whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.
...At that time shall it be said to this
...people and to Jerusalem, A dry winde of
...high places in the wilderness to-
...ward the daughter of my people, not to
...fanne, nor to cleanse,
...Even a full winde from those
...places shall come unto me: now also
...will I give sentence against them.
...Behold, he shall come up as clouds,
...and his chariots shall be as a whirlwinde:
...his horses are swifter then eagles: wo
...unto us, for we are spoiled.
...O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from
...wickedness, that thou mayest be saved:
...how long shall thy vain thoughts lodge
...within thee?
...For a voice declareth from Dan, and
...publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.
...Make ye mention to the nations; be-
...hold, publish against Jerusalem, that
...watchers come from a far country, and
...give out their voice against the cities
...of Judah.
...As keepers of a field are they against
...her round about; because she hath been
...rebellious against me, saith the LORD.
...Thy way and thy doings have pro-
...cured these things unto thee; this is thy
...wickedness, because it is bitter, because
...it reacheth unto thine heart.
...My bowels, my bowels, I am
...pained at my very heart; my heart maketh
...a noise in me, I cannot hold my peace,
...because thou hast heard, O my soul, the
...sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.
...Destruction upon destruction is cri-
...ed; for the whole land is spoiled: sudden-
...ly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains
...in a moment.
...How long shall I see the standard,
...and hear the sound of the trumpet?
...For my people is foolish, they have
...not known me; they are sottish children,
...and they have no understanding: they
...are wise to do evil, but to do good they
...have no knowledge.
...I beheld the earth, and lo, it was
...without form, and void; and the hea-
...vens, and they had no light.
...I beheld the mountains, and lo, they
...trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.
...I beheld, and lo, there was no man,
...and all the birds of the heavens were fled.
...I beheld, and lo, the fruitfull place
...was a wilderness, and all the cities
...thereof were broken down at the presence
...of the LORD, and by his fierce anger.
...For thus hath the LORD said, The
...whole land shall be desolate; yet will I
...not make a full end.
...For this shall the earth mourn, and the
...heavens above be black: because I have
...spoken it, I have purposed it, and will not
...repent, neither will I turn back from it.
...The whole city shall flee for the
...noise of the horsemen and bowe-men: they
...shall go into thickets, and climb up upon
...the rocks: every city shall be forsaken,
...and not a man dwell therein.
...And when thou art spoiled, what wilt
...thou do? though thou clothest thy self
...with crimson, though thou deckest thee
...with ornaments of gold, though thou
...rentest thy face with painting; in vain
...shalt thou make thy self fair, thy lovers
...will despise thee, they will seek thy life.
...For I have heard a voice as of a
...woman in travell, and the anguish as of
...her that bringeth forth her first child, the
...voice of the daughter of Zion, that
...bewaileth her self, that spreadeth her
...hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my
...soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods judgements on the Jews. 7 for their adultery. 10 impiety. 19 contempt. 25 and for their corruption.

...Run ye to and fro through the streets
...of Jerusalem, and see now, and know,
...and seek in the broad places thereof, if
...ye can finde a man, if there be any that
...executeth judgement, that seeketh the
...truth, and I will pardon it.
...And though they say, The LORD
...liveth, surely they swear falsly.
...O LORD, are not thine eyes upon
...the truth? thou hast stricken them, but
...they have not grieved; thou hast consu-
...med them, but they have refused to re-
...ceive correction: they have made their
...faces harder then a rock, they have re-
...fused to return.
...Therefore I said, Surely these are
...poor, they are foolish: for they know not
...the way of the LORD, nor the judge-
...ment of their God.
...I will get me unto the great men, and
...will speak unto them, for they have known
...the way of the LORD, and the judgement
...of their God: but these have altogether
...broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.
...Wherefore a lion out of the forest
...shall slay him, and a wolf of the evenings
...shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch
...over their cities: every one that goeth
...out thence shall be torn in pieces, because
...their transgressions are many, and their
...back-slidings are increased.
...How shall I pardon thee for this?
...thy children have forsaken me, and sworn
...by them that are no gods: when I had
...fed them to the full, they then committed
...adultery, and assembled themselves by
...troops in the harlots houses.
...They were as fed horses in the morn-
...ing: every one neighed after his neigh-
...bours wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 ¶ Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; but make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they *are* not the LORD'S.

11 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, *It is* not he; neither shall evil come upon us; neither shall we see sword nor famine.

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thy herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig-trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless, in those days, saith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 ¶ And it shall come to pass when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land *that is* not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me, saith the LORD? will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail, though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 Judah's enemies: 4 encouraging themselves: 6 God setteth them on: 9 His judgements lamented.

O Ye children of Benjamin, gather *yourselves* to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Bethhaccerem: for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; *she is* wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually *is* grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape-gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear *is* uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in. I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him *that is* full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, *with their* fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

people, and say unto them, This nation is it that they hear the voice of the LORD their God, nor receive correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 Cut off thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.

32 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

Jeremiah reproveth the Jews for their sins: 4 and for their security: 8 for their false confidence in the law: 13 threateneth their destruction: 18 bewaileth the miseries of the people.

1 At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead; is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah bewaileth the sins of the people: 2 reproveth their deceitfulness: 7 threateneth their punishment: 12 rejecteth the confidence of carnal professors.

1 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his friend, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

22 Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

23 Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The prophet reproveth the vanity of idolatry: 6 magnifieth the power of God: 17 threateneth the captivity of Judah: 19 bewaileth the same.

1 Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel:

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4 They decorate it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.

14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things: and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

17 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, that they may find it so.

19 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a den of dragons.

23 O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

Jeremiah exhorteth to obedience: 6 preacheth in Judah and Jerusalem: 9 findeth a conspiracy: 18 foretelleth the destruction of the conspirators.

1 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, So be it, LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry nor prayer for them: for I will not hear in the time that they call unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? when thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me unto anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, trying the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life, saying, Prophesy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

Jeremiah complaineth of the prosperity of the wicked: 5 is comforted: 7 threateneth the destruction of Judah: 14 promiseth the restoration of the repentant.

1 Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet let me talk with thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, they have called a multitude after thee: believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

Jeremiah by the linen girdle: 8 by the bottles: 12 threateneth the captivity of Judah: 20 the destruction of Jerusalem: 23 the impossibility of reformation.

1 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What shalt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them against thee, to be chief over thee: shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thine heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thy adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

Jeremiah bewaileth the drought: 7 confesseth the sins of the people: 11 is forbidden to pray for them: 13 is comforted: 19 prayeth for mercy.

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish; they are black unto the ground; and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the ploughmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass.

6 And the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass.

7 O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.

10 Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesy lies in my name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they have none to bury them, neither their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

17 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of health, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

Jeremiah is forbidden to pray for the people: 5 threateneth their destruction: 10 bewaileth his own birth: 15 prayeth for mercy: 19 is comforted.

1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, since they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 O LORD, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them; and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brasen wall: and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

Jeremiah is forbidden to marry: 5 to mourn: 8 to feast: 10 foretelleth the captivity: 14 the return: 16 the fishers and hunters: 19 the conversion of the Gentiles.

1 The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall be, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that neither ye nor your fathers have known; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited lies, vanity and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know my hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

Jeremiah reproveth the sin of Judah: 5 the curse of the carnal: 7 the blessedness of the godly: 9 the deceitfulness of the heart: 12 the glory of God's throne: 14 the prophet's prayer: 19 the sanctification of the sabbath.

1 The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, and thy high places of sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth them not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall be a fool.

12 A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, the fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

15 Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: neither have I desired the woful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was before thy face.

17 Be not a terror unto me: thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 Let them be confounded that persecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and destroy them with double destruction.

19 Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 Then shall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

Jeremiah by the potter's house: 7 God's power over nations: 11 exhorteth to repentance: 13 threateneth the rebellious: 18 the malice of the people against Jeremiah: 20 Jeremiah's prayer against them.

1 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it;

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it;

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people have forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land desolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east wind before the enemy; I will shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, Come and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

Jeremiah by the potter's earthen bottle: 10 threateneth the destruction of Jerusalem: 14 prophesieth in the court of the house.

1 Thus saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley

21 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

24 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but walked in the counsels, *and* in the imagination of their evil heart, and went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, I have even sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early, and sending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but hardened their neck: they did worse than their fathers.

27 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them, but they will not answer thee.

28 But thou shalt say unto them, This *is a* nation that obeyeth not the voice of the LORD their God, nor receiveth correction: truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine hair, *O Jerusalem*, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which *is* in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

2 The Jews calamity: 4 Their impenitency upbraided: 13 Their judgement, 18 and desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves.

2 And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth.

3 And death shall be chosen rather than life, by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why *then* is this people of Jerusalem slidden back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened, and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane, and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgement of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We *are* wise, and the law of the LORD *is* with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed, and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 ¶ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: *there shall be* no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade; and *the things that* I have given them shall passe away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defenced cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us waters of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good *came*; *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not

...and they shall bite you, saith
...When I would comfort my self
...sorrow, my heart is faint in me.
...hearken the voice of the cry of the
...of my people, because of them
...land far countrey: *Is* not the
...Zion? *is* not her king in her?
...they provoked me to anger
...their graven images, *and* with
...vanities?
...harvest is past, the summer is
...and we are not saved.
...For the hurt of the daughter of my
...I am hurt; I am black; astonish-
...hath taken hold on me.
...Is there no balm in Gilead? *is*
...no physician there? why then is
...the health of the daughter of my
...not recovered?

CHAP. IX.

Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews: 12 *Discovereth the cause of their calamitie:* 17 *He exhorteth to mourn.*

...Oh that my head were waters, and
...mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I
...day and night for the slain of
...of my people.
...Oh that I had in the wilderness a
...lodging place of wayfaring men, that I
...might leave my people, and go from
...them! for they *be* all adulterers, an assem-
...bly of treacherous men.
...And they bend their tongue *like*
...their bow for lies: but they are not va-
...liant for the truth upon the earth: for
...they proceed from evil to evil, and they
...know not me, saith the LORD.
...Take ye heed every one of his neigh-
...bour, and trust ye not in any brother: for
...every brother will utterly supplant, and
...every neighbour will walk with slanders.
...And they will deceive every one his
...neighbour, and will not speak the truth:
...they have taught their tongue to speak
...lies, *and* weary themselves to commit
...iniquity.
...Thine habitation *is* in the midst of
...deceit; through deceit they refuse to
...know me, saith the LORD.
...Therefore thus saith the LORD of
...hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try
...them: for how shall I do for the daugh-
...ter of my people?
...Their tongue is *as* an arrow shot out;
...it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peace-
...ably to his neighbour with his mouth, but
...in his heart he layeth his wait.
...Shall I not visit them for these
...things, saith the LORD? shall not my soul
...be avenged on such a nation as this?
...For the mountains will I take up a
...weeping and wailing, and for the habi-
...tations of the wilderness a lamentation,
...because they are burnt up, so that none
...can pass through them; neither can men
...hear the voice of the cattel; both the
...fowl of the heavens, and the beast are
...fled; they are gone.
...And I will make Jerusalem heaps,
...*and a* den of dragons; and I will make
...the cities of Judah desolate, without an
...inhabitant.
...Who *is* the wise man that may un-
...derstand this? and *who is he* to whom
...the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that
...he may declare it? for what the land pe-
...risheth, *and* is burnt up like a wilder-
...ness that none passeth through?
...And the LORD saith, Because they
...have forsaken my law, which I set before
...them, and have not obeyed my voice, nei-
...ther walked therein;
...But have walked after the imagina-
...tion of their own heart, and after Baalim,
...which their fathers taught them:
...Therefore thus saith the LORD of
...hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed
...them, *even* this people, with wormwood,
...and give them water of gall to drink.
...I will scatter them also among the
...heathen, whom neither they nor their fa-
...thers have known: and I will send a sword
...after them, till I have consumed them.
...Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
...Consider ye, and call for the mourning
...women, that they may come: and send for
...cunning women, that they may come:
...And let them make haste, and take
...up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run
...down with tears, and our eyelids gush
...out with waters.
...For a voice of wailing is heard out
...of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are
...greatly confounded, because we have for-
...saken the land, because our dwellings
...have cast us out.
...Yet hear the word of the LORD, O
...ye women, and let your ear receive the
...word of his mouth, and teach your daugh-
...ters wailing, and every one her neigh-
...bour lamentation.
...For death is come up into our win-
...dows, *and* is entered into our palaces, to
...cut off the children from without, *and*
...the young men from the streets.
...Speak, Thus saith the LORD, Even
...the carcases of men shall fall as dung up-
...on the open field, and as the handfull af-
...ter the harvest-man, and none shall ga-
...ther *them*.
...Thus saith the LORD, Let not the
...wise man glory in his wisdom, neither
...let the mighty man glory in his might,
...let not the rich man glory in his riches:
...But let him that glorieth glory in
...this, that he understandeth, and knoweth
...me, that I *am* the LORD, which exercise
...loving kindness, judgement, and righte-
...ousness in the earth: for in these things
...I delight, saith the LORD.
...Behold, the dayes come, saith the
...LORD, that I will punish all them which
...*are* circumcised with the uncircumcised;
...Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and
...the children of Ammon, and Moab, and
...all that are in the utmost corners, that dwel
...in the wilderness: for all these nations
...*are* uncircumcised, and all the house of
...Israel *are* uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAP. X.

The unequall comparison of God and idols. 19 *The spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastours.*

HEar ye the word which the LORD
speaketh unto you, O house of Israel,
Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the
way of the heathen, and be not dismayed
at the signes of heaven, for the heathen
are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, (the work of the hands of the workman) with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They *are* upright as the palm-tree, but speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them, for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none like unto thee, O LORD; thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, *there is* none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 When he uttereth his voice, *there is* a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 Every man is brutish in *his* knowledge; every founder is confounded by *the* graven image: for the molten image *is* falsehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

15 They *are* vanity, *and* the work of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob *is* not like them: for he *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

17 ¶ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresse:

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may finde it so.

19 ¶ Woe *is* me for my hurt, my wound *is* grievous: but I said, Truly this *is a* grief, and I must bear it.

20 My tabernacle *is* spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, *and a* den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the way of man *is* not in himself: it *is* not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy Name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and devoured him and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant.* 6 *He shewes the Jews disobedience of it.* 9 *He prophesieth evils upon them for conspiring to kill him.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Cursed *be* the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as *it is* this day: then answered I, and said, So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear; but walked every one in the imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did *them* not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods, to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; and though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry

whom they obey in-
but shall not save them in all
their trouble.

6 For according to the number of thy
cities were thy gods O Judah; and according
to the number of the streets of Jeru-
salem have ye set up altars to that shame-
ful thing, even altars to burn incense un-
to Baal.

7 Therefore pray not thou for this
people, neither lift up a cry nor prayer
for them: for I will not hear them in the
time that they cry unto me for their
trouble.

8 What hath my beloved to do in mine
house, seeing she hath wrought lewdness
with many, and the holy flesh is passed
from thee? when thou doest evil, then
thou rejoicest.

9 The LORD called thy name, A green
olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with
the noise of a great tumult he hath kin-
dled fire upon it, and the branches of it
are broken.

10 For the LORD of hosts, that planted
thee, hath pronounced evil against thee,
for the evil of the house of Israel and of
the house of Judah, which they have done
against themselves to provoke me to an-
ger in offering unto Baal.

11 ¶ And the LORD hath given me
knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou
shewedst me their doings.

12 But I was like a lamb or an ox that
is brought to the slaughter, and I knew
not that they had devised devices against
me, saying, Let us destroy the tree with
the fruit thereof, and let us cut him off
from the land of the living, that his name
may be no more remembered.

13 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest
righteously, that triest the reins and the
heart, let me see thy vengeance on them:
for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

14 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of
the men of Anathoth, that seek thy life,
saying, Prophesy not in the Name of the
LORD, that thou die not by our hands:

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of
hosts, Behold, I will punish them: the
young men shall die by the sword; their
sons and their daughters shall die by fa-
mine:

16 And there shall be no remnant of
them: for I will bring evil upon the men
of Anathoth, even the year of their visi-
tation.

CHAP. XII.

*Jeremiah's complaint of the wicked
prosperity.* 5. *He pronounceth to the pe-
ople grievous captivity.*

1 Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I
plead with thee: yet let me talk with
thee of thy judgments: Wherefore doth
the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore
are all they happy that deal very
treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they
have taken root: yea, they grow, yea, they
bring forth fruit: thou art near in their
mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou
hast seen me, and tried mine heart to-
ward thee: pull them out like sheep for
the slaughter, and prepare them for the

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the
herbs of every field wither, for the wick-
edness of them that dwell therein? the
beasts are consumed, and the birds; because
they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen,
and they have wearied thee, then how
canst thou contend with horses? and if in
the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst,
they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do
in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house
of thy father, even they have dealt trea-
cherously with thee; yea, they have called
a multitude after thee: believe them not,
though they speak fair words unto
thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I
have left mine heritage; I have given the
dearly beloved of my soul into the hand
of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion
in the forest; it crieth out against me:
therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speck-
led bird, the birds round about are against
her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of
the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my
vineyard, they have trodden my portion
under foot: they have made my pleasant
portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and
being desolate it mourneth unto me; the
whole land is made desolate, because no
man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high
places through the wilderness: for the
sword of the LORD shall devour from
the one end of the land even to the other
end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall
reap thorns: they have put themselves to
pain, but shall not profit: and they shall
be ashamed of your revenues, because of
the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all
mine evil neighbours, that touch the in-
heritance which I have caused my people
Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck
them out of their land, and pluck out the
house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that
I have plucked them out, I will return,
and have compassion on them, and will
bring them again, every man to his heritage,
and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they
will diligently learn the ways of my peo-
ple, to swear by my name, The LORD li-
veth; (as they taught my people to swear
by Baal) then shall they be built in the
midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will ut-
terly pluck up and destroy that nation,
saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

*In the type of a linen girdle God pro-
figureth destruction to his people:* 15. *He
exhorteth them to prevent their future
judgements.*

1 Thus saith the LORD unto me, Go
and get thee a linen girdle, and put it
upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the
word

word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which *is* upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I marre the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon Davids throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 ¶ Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with teares, because the LORDS flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down, for your principalities shall come down, *even* the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open *them*: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes and behold them that come from the north, where is the flock *that* was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee, (for thou hast taught them) *to be* captains, *and* chief over thee? shall not sorrows take thee as a woman in travell?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? for the greatnes of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, & thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? *then* may ye also do good, that are accustomed to evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falshood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnes of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hills in the fields: wo unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? when *shall it* once *be?*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The grievous famine? confession of the sin, and prayer.* 10 *The Lord will not be intreated.* 13 *Lying prophets.* 17 *Jeremiahs complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning the dearth.

2 Judah mourneth, and the gates thereof languish, they are black unto the ground, and the cry of Jerusalem is gone up.

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, *and* found no water; they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

5 Yea, the hinde also calved in the field, and forsook *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fail, because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against us, do thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why should thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarry for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of us, and we are called by thy Name, leave us not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, *there-*

the LORD doth not accept them, he will remember their iniquities, and visit their sins.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for *their* good.

3 When they fast I will not hear their cry; and when they offer burnt-offering, and an oblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them *by* the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

4 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.

5 Then the LORD said unto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

6 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

7 And the people to whom they prophesie shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; and they shall have none to bury them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them.

8 Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them; Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

9 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

10 ¶ Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

11 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquities of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

12 Do not abhor us, for thy Names sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us.

13 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? *are* not *these*, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

The utter rejection and unmanifold judgements of the Jews. 10 *Jeremiah complaining of their spite, receiveth a promise for himself.*

1 Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet mine heart could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivitie, to the captivitie.

3 And I will appoint over them four kindes, saith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to rend, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.

4 And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out mine hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave *them* of children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrours upon the citie.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; her sun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, *yet* every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee *well* in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burn upon you.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutours: take me not away in thy long-suffering: know that for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoycing of mine heart: for I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoyced: I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my pain perpetuall, and my

wound

wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar? and as waters that fail?

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: & if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall; & they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, to save thee, and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The prophet under divers types sheweth the Jews ruine:* 14 *Their return stranger then their deliverance out of Egypt.* 16 *Recompence for idolatrie.*

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, & by famine; and their carcase shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, nor bemoan him: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving kindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

7 Neither shall men tear *themselves* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them, to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers, (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me:

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that neither ye nor *your* fathers have known; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them. And I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For my eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompence their iniquity and their sin double, because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cause them to know: I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name *is* The LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The captivity of Judah for sin.* 5 *Trust in man is curſed:* 7 *in God bleſſed.*

THE sin of Judah *is* written with a pen of iron, *and* with the point of a diamond: *it is* graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of your altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars, and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance, *and* all thy treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

…like the heath in the …not see when good …dwell in the parched …ground in a salt land.

8 Blessed is the man that trusteth in …whose hope the LORD is.
…shall be as a tree planted by …that spreadeth out her roots …and shall not see when heat …but her leaf shall be green; & shall …careful in the year of drought, …shall not cease from yielding fruit.
9 The heart is deceitfull above all …desperately wicked, who can …know it?
10 I the LORD search the heart, I try …even to give every man ac…cording to his ways, and according to …the fruit of his doings.
11 As the partridge sitteth *on eggs*, …and hatcheth not; *so* he that get…teth riches, and not by right, shall leave …them in the midst of his dayes, and at …his end shall be a fool.
12 A glorious high throne from the …beginning is the place of our sanctuary.
13 O the hope of Israel, all that …forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they …that depart from me shall be written in …the earth, because they have forsaken the …LORD, the fountain of living waters.
14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be …healed; save me, and I shall be saved: …for thou art my praise.
15 Behold, they say unto me, Where *is* …the word of the LORD? let it come now.
16 As for me, I have not hastened …from being a pastour to follow thee: neither …have I desired the wofull day, thou …knowest: that which came out of my …lips was right before thee.
17 Be not a terrour unto me: thou *art* …my hope in the day of evil.
18 Let them be confounded that perse…cute me, but let not me be confounded: …let them be dismayed, but let not me be …dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, …and destroy them with double destruction.
19 Thus said the LORD unto me, …Go, and stand in the gate of the children …of the people, whereby the kings of Judah …come in, and by the which they go out, …and in all the gates of Jerusalem:
20 And say unto them, Hear ye the …word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, …and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of …Jerusalem that enter in by these gates:
21 Thus saith the LORD; Take heed to …your selves, and bear no burden on the …sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates …of Jerusalem;
22 Neither carry forth a burden out of …your houses on the sabbath day, neither …do ye any work, but hallow ye the sab…bath day, as I commanded your fathers.
23 But they obeyed not, neither in…clined their ear, but made their neck …stiff, that they might not hear, nor re…ceive instruction.
24 And it shall come to passe if ye dili…gently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, …to bring in no burden through the gates of …this city on the sabbath day, but hallow …the sabbath day, to do no work therein;
25 Then shall there enter into the gates …of this city kings and princes sitting up…on the throne of David, riding in chariots …and on horses, they and their princes, the …men of Judah, & the inhabitants of Jeru…salem: and this city shall remain for ever.
26 And they shall come from the cities …of Judah, & from the places about Jerusa…lem, and from the land of Benjamin, and …from the plain, and from the mountains, …and from the south, bringing burnt-of…ferings, and sacrifices, and meat-offerings, …and incense, and bringing sacrifices of …praise unto the house of the LORD.
27 But if you will not hearken unto me, …to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear …a burden, even entering in at the gates of …Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I …kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it …shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and …it shall not be quenched.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Under the type of a potter God shew…eth his absolute power. 11 Judgements …threatned to Judah.

1 THE word which came to Jeremiah …from the LORD, saying,
2 Arise, and go down to the potters …house, and there I will cause thee to hear …my words.
3 Then I went down to the potters …house, and behold, he wrought a work on …the wheels.
4 And the vessel that he made of …clay was marred in the hand of the pot…ter; so he made it again another vessel, …as seemed good to the potter to make *it*.
5 Then the word of the LORD came …to me, saying,
6 O house of Israel, cannot I do with …you as this potter? saith the LORD. Be…hold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, *so …are* ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.
7 *At what* instant I shall speak con…cerning a nation, and concerning a king…dom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and …to destroy *it*:
8 If that nation, against whom I have …pronounced, turn from their evil, I will …repent of the evil that I thought to do …unto them.
9 And *at what* instant I shall speak …concerning a nation, and concerning a …kingdom, to build, and to plant *it*;
10 If it do evil in my sight, that it …obey not my voice, then will I repent …of the good wherewith I said I would …benefit them.
11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the …men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of …Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, …Behold, I frame evil against you, and …devise a device against you: return ye …now every one from his evil way, and …make your ways and your doings good.
12 And they said, There is no hope, …but we will walk after our own devices, …and we will every one do the imagina…tion of his evil heart.
13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask …ye now among the heathen, who hath …heard such things? the virgin of Israel …hath done a very horrible thing.
14 Will a man leave the snow of Leba…non which cometh from the rock of the

field? or shal the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burnt incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the ancient paths, to walk in paths, *in* a way not cast up,

16 To make their land desolate, *and* a perpetual hissing: every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an east-winde before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shal evil be recompensed for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul: remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, *and* to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their *blood* by the force of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and *be* widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me to slay *me*: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee: deal *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Under the type of breaking a potters vessel, is foreshewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins.*

THus saith the LORD, Go, and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests,

2 And go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle:

4 Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt-offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde,

6 Therefore behold, the [illegible] saith the LORD, that this [illegible] more be called Tophet, nor the son of Hinnom, but the slaughter.

7 And I will make void the [illegible] of Judah and Jerusalem in this [illegible] I will cause them to fall by the [illegible] before their enemies, and by the [illegible] of them that seek their lives: and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city [illegible] and an hissing; every one that [illegible] thereby, shall be astonished and hiss [illegible] cause of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shal eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people, and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessell that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *even* make their city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah shall be defiled as the place of Tophet, even all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Pashur smiteth Jeremiah.* 7 *Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, reproach, and mockery,* 14 *and of his birth.*

NOw Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who *was* also chief governour in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks, that *were* in the high gate of Benjamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-missabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy self, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, & thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will give all Judah

...of the king of Babylon, and ...captive into Babylon, ...with the sword. ...ver, I will deliver all the ...of this city, and all the labours ...and the precious things there- ...the treasures of the kings of ...I give into the hand of their ...which shall spoil them, and take ...carry them to Babylon.

...them, Pashur, and all that dwell ...house shall go into captivity: and ...came to Babylon, and there ...die, and shalt be buried there, ...thy friends, to whom thou ...prophesied lies.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, ...art deceived: thou art stronger ...and hast prevailed: I am in de- ...daily every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, I cried ...and spoil; because the word of ...LORD was made a reproach unto ...a derision daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make men- ...of him, nor speak any more in his ...But his word was in mine heart ...burning fire shut up in my bones, and ...I was weary with forbearing, and I could ...not.

10 For I heard the defaming of ma- ...on every side. Report, say they, ...we will report it: all my familiars ...watched for my halting, saying, Perad- ...venture he will be enticed: and we shall ...prevail against him, and we shall take ...our revenge on him.

11 But the LORD is with me, as a ...mighty terrible one: therefore my per- ...secutors shall stumble, and they shall not ...prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed, for ...they shall not prosper, their everlasting ...confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the ...righteous, and seest the reins, and the ...heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: ...for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the ...LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of ...the poor from the hand of evil doers.

14 ¶ Cursed be the day wherein I was ...born: let not the day wherein my mo- ...ther bare me, be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought ti- ...dings to my father, saying, A man-childe ...is born unto thee, making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities ...which the LORD overthrew, and repented ...not: and let him hear the cry in the ...morning, and the shouting at noontide,

17 Because he slew me not from the ...womb; or that my mother might have ...been my grave, and her womb to be al- ...ways great with me.

18 Wherefore came I forth out of the ...womb to see labour and sorrow, that my ...days should be consumed with shame?

CHAP. XXI.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire the event of Nebuchad-rezzar's war.
3 Jeremiah foretelleth an hard siege, and miserable captivity.

1 THE word which came unto Jeremiah ...from the LORD, when king Zede- ...kiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Mel- ...chiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah ...the priest, saying,

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Ba- bylon maketh war against us) if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ¶ Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans which besiege you without the walls, and I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I my self will fight against you with an out-stretched hand, and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Baby- lon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life, and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ¶ And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that besiege you, he shall live, & his life shall be unto him for a prey

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD; it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 Oh house of David, thus saith the LORD, Execute judgement in the morn- ing, & deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour, lest my fury go out like fire, & burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inha- bitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD, which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats.

THUS saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king

O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people ‖ enter in by these gates.

2 Thus saith the LORD; Execute ye judgement & righteousnesse, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherlesse, nor ‖ widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I sweare by my self, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou *art* Gilead unto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* surely, I will make thee a wildernesse, *and* cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations shall passe by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¶ Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: *but* weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned in stead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¶ Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest thy self in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink and do judgement and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me, saith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousnesse, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do *it*.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or ah sister: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an asse, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; *but* thou saidst, I will not hear. This *hath been* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The winde shall eat up all thy pastours, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, making thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the paine as of a woman in travail?

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah *were* the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of *them* whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a despised broken idol? *is* he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he, and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childlesse, a man that shall not prosper in his dayes: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *He propheseth a reformation of scattered flock:* 9 *Christ to them.* 9 *Against false prophets.*

WOe be unto the pastours that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, against the pastours that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them: behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countreys whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folde, and they shall be fruitfull, and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them: and they shall feare no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgement and justice in the earth.

6 In his dayes Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely, and this *is* his Name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESSE.

7 Therefore

...behold, the dayes come, ...that they shall no more ...LORD liveth, which brought ...children of Israel out of the land ...

...LORD liveth, which brought ...and led the seed of the house of ...out of the north country, and from ...whither I had driven them, ...shall dwell in their own land.

...mine heart within me is broken ...of the prophets; all my bones ...am like a drunken man, (and ...man whom wine hath overcome) ...of the LORD, and because of the ...of his holinesse.

...land is full of adulterers, ...of swearing the land mourn- ...the pleasant places of the wilder- ...are dried up, and their course is ...their force is not right.

...both prophet and priest are ...yea, in my house have I found ...wickednesse, saith the LORD.

...Wherefore their way shall be unto ...as slippery wayes in the darkenesse: ...shall be driven on, and fall therein: ...will bring evil upon them, even the ...of their visitation, saith the LORD.

...And I have seen folly in the pro- ...of Samaria: they prophesied in Ba- ...and caused my people Israel to erre.

...I have seen also in the prophets of ...an horrible thing: they com- ...mit adultery, and walk in lies: they ...strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that ...none doth return from his wickednesse: ...they are all of them unto me as Sodom, ...and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

...Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is prophanenesse gone forth into all the land.

...Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ...hearken not unto the words of the pro- ...phets that prophesie unto you: they make ...you vain: they speak a vision of their ...own heart, and not out of the mouth of ...the LORD.

...They say still unto them that de- ...spise me, The LORD hath said, Ye shall ...have peace; and they say unto every one ...that walketh after the imagination of his ...own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

...For who hath stood in the counsell ...of the LORD, and hath perceived, and ...heard his word? who hath marked his ...word, and heard it?

...Behold a whirlwinde of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous ...whirlwinde: it shall fall grievously upon ...the head of the wicked.

...The anger of the LORD shall not ...return, until he have executed, and until ...he have performed the thoughts of his ...heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consi- ...der it perfectly.

...I have not sent these prophets, yet ...they ran: I have not spoken to them, ...yet they prophesied.

...But if they had stood in my counsell, and caused my people to hear ...my words, then they should have turned ...them from their evil way, and from the ...evil of their doings.

...*Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

...Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him, saith the LORD? do not I fill heaven and earth, saith the LORD?

...I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesie lies in my Name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

...How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesie lies? yea, *they are* prophets of the deceit of their own heart.

...Which think to cause my people to forget my Name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my Name for Baal.

...The prophet that *hath* a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that *hath* my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaffe to the wheat, saith the LORD?

...Is not my word like as a fire, saith the LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh the rock in pieces?

...Therefore behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my word every one from his neighbour.

...Behold, I *am* against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

...Behold, I *am* against them that prophesie false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to erre by their lies, and by their lightnesse, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

...¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall aske thee, saying, What *is* the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

...And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even punish that man and his house.

...Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and what hath the LORD spoken?

...And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

...Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

...But sith ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD:

...Therefore behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you, and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

...And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetuall shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAP. XXIIII.

4 He foresheweth the Jews restauration from captivity.

THE LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *even* like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? and I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land, and I will build them, and not pull *them* down, and I will plant them, and not pluck *them* up.

7 And I will give them an heart to know me, that I *am* the LORD, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil figs which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: (surely thus saith the LORD) so will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt, and a curse in all places, whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Jeremiah reproving the Jews disobedience, 8 foretelleth seventy years captivity: 15 He foresheweth the destruction of all nations.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that *was* the first yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeer of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, (that is, the three and twentieth yeer) the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending *them*, but ye have not hearened, nor enclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever.

6 And go not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words:

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and a hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, *and* an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy yeers.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when seventy yeers are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, *even* all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse, (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people;

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod;

21 Edom, and Moab, and Ammon;

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isle which are beyond the sea;

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all *that are in the* utmost corners,

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes;

26 And all the kings of the north, far or near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.

29 For lo, I begin to bring evil on the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon his habitation; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come even to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversie with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; he will give them that are wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principall of the flock: for the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessell.

35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principall of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and a howling of the principall of the flock, shall be heard: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

21 Edom, and Moab, and the children
of Ammon:
22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and all
the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the
isles which *are* beyond the sea:
23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all
that are in the utmost corners:
24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all
the kings of the mingled people that
dwell in the desert:
25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all
the kings of Elam, and all the kings of
the Medes:
26 And all the kings of the north, far
and near, one with another, and all the
kingdoms of the world, which *are* upon
the face of the earth: and the king of
Sheshach shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God
of Israel; Drink ye, and be drunken, and
spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of
the sword which I will send among you.
28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take
the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt
thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD
of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink.
29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on the
city which is called by my Name, and
should ye be utterly unpunished? ye shall
not be unpunished: for I will call for a
sword upon all the inhabitants of the
earth, saith the LORD of hosts.
30 Therefore prophesie thou against
them all these words, and say unto them,
The LORD shall roar from on high, and
utter his voice from his holy habitation;
he shall mightily roar upon his habitati-
on; he shall give a shout, as they that
tread the grapes, against all the inhabit-
ants of the earth.
31 A noise shall come even to the ends
of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a con-
troversie with the nations: he will plead
with all flesh; he will give them that *are*
wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.
32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Be-
hold, evil shall go forth from nation to
nation, and a great whirlwinde shall be
raised up from the coasts of the earth.
33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at
that day from one end of the earth even
unto the other end of the earth: they shall
not be lamented, neither gathered, nor
buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.
34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry, and
wallow your selves *in the ashes*, ye prin-
cipall of the flock: for the dayes of your
slaughter and of your dispersions are ac-
complished, and ye shall fall like a pleas-
ant vessell.
35 And the shepherds shall have no
way to flee, nor the principall of the
flock to escape.
36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds,
and an howling of the principall of the
flock *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath
spoiled their pasture.
37 And the peaceable habitations are
cut down, because of the fierce anger of
the LORD.
38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the
lion: for their land is desolate, because
of the fierceness of the oppressour, and
because of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

4 *Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance:* 8 *He is apprehended:* 12 *His apology:* 16 *He is acquitted.*

IN the beginning of the reign of Je-
hoiakim the son of Josiah king of Ju-
dah, came this word from the LORD,
saying;
2 Thus saith the LORD, Stand in the
court of the LORDS house, and speak
unto all the cities of Judah, which come
to worship in the LORDS house, all the
words that I command thee to speak un-
to them: diminish not a word;
3 If so be they will hearken, and turn
every man from his evil way, that I may
repent me of the evil which I purpose to
do unto them, because of the evil of their
doings.
4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus
saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken
to me, to walk in my law which I have
set before you,
5 To hearken to the words of my ser-
vants the prophets, whom I sent unto
you, both rising up early, and sending
them, (but ye have not hearkened:)
6 Then will I make this house like
Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to
all the nations of the earth.
7 So the priests, and the prophets, and
all the people heard Jeremiah speaking
these words in the house of the LORD.
8 ¶ Now it came to passe when Jere-
miah had made an end of speaking all
that the LORD had commanded him to
speak unto all the people, that the priests,
and the prophets, and all the people took
him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.
9 Why hast thou prophesied in the
Name of the LORD, saying, This house
shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be
desolate without an inhabitant? and all
the people were gathered against Jere-
miah in the house of the LORD.
10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard
these things, then they came up from the
kings house unto the house of the LORD,
and sat down in the entry of the new
gate of the LORDS *house*.
11 Then spake the priests and the pro-
phets unto the princes, and to all the
people, saying, This man *is* worthy to
die; for he hath prophesied against this
city, as ye have heard with your ears.
12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the
princes, and to all the people, saying, The
LORD sent me to prophesie against this
house, and against this city, all the words
that ye have heard.
13 Therefore now amend your ways,
and your doings, and obey the voice of
the LORD your God; and the LORD
will repent him of the evil that he hath
pronounced against you.
14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your
hand: do with me as seemeth good and
meet unto you.
15 But know ye for certain, that if ye
put me to death, ye shall surely bring in-
nocent blood upon your selves, and upon
this city, and upon the inhabitants there-
of: for of a truth the LORD hath sent
me unto you, to speak all these words in
your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes, and all the people unto the priests, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then rose up certain of the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying,

18 Micah the Morashite prophesied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Zion shall be plowed *like* a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, the high places of a forest.

19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah, and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the Name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah, of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard *it*, he was afraid, & fled, & went into Egypt.

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, *namely*, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and *certain* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.

24 Nevertheless, the hand of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Subjection unto Babel foretold. 8 False prophets not to be believed.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck:

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem, unto Zedekiah king of Judah.

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters:

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that *are* upon the ground, by my great power, and by my out stretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons son, until the time of his land come: and then many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your divines, nor to your dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon:

10 For they prophesie a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, & that I should drive you out, & ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah, according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying; Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesie a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesie a lie in my Name, that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesie unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests, & to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesie unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORDS house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesie a lie unto you.

17 Hearken not unto them: serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they *be* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah false prophecie: 10 He breaketh Jeremiahs yoke. 12 Jeremiah foretelleth of an iron yoke. 15 and Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeer, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth yeer, and in the fifth moneth, *that* Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests, and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full yeers will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon.

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah that went into Babylon, saith the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah, in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform the words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORDS house, & all that is carried away captive from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless, hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people.

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old, prophesied both against many countreys, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to passe, then shall the prophet be known that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiahs neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full yeers: and the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah) saying;

13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, and they shall serve him, and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeer thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeer, in the seventh moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The captives are willed to be quiet. 15 Shime to the disobedient, 20 and to Ahab and to Zedekiah foretold. 24 A letter against Jeremiah.

NOw these *are* the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2 (After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, & the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem;)

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses, and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, & pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets, and your diviners, that *be* in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 For they prophesie falsly unto you in my Name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy yeers be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think

towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and finde me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, & from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD, & I will bring you again into the place, whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, & of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations whither I have driven them.

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie unto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, & he shal slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, & have spoken lying words in my Name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that *are* at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying;

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, & maketh himself a prophet, that thou should put him in prison, and in the stocks;

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie;

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, & his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do to my people, saith the LORD: because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *God sheweth Jeremiah the captivity to turn:* 4 *Their deliverance after trouble:* 10 *He comforteth Jacob:* 18 *Their return shall be gracious.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For lo, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travell with childe? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travell, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas, for that day *is* great, so that none *is* like it: it *is* even the time of Jacobs trouble: but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him.

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for lo, I will save thee from far, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

13 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, and thy wound *is* grievous.
13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.
14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemie, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased.
15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.
16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured, and all thine adversaries every one of them shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee, shall be a spoile: and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.
17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an Outcast, *saying*, This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.
18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacobs tents, and have mercy on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.
19 And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.
20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.
21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governour shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will cause him to draw neer, and he shall approach unto me: for who *is* this *that* engaged his heart to approach unto me, saith the LORD?
22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
23 Behold, the whirl-winde of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirl-winde: it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.
24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done *it*, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter dayes ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The restauration of Israel.* 22 *Christ is promised:* 27 *His care over the church.*

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.
2 Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wildernesse, even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.
3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindnesse have I drawn thee.
4 Again, I will build thee, and thou shalt be built O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.
5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planter shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things.
6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.
7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.
8 Behold, I will bring them from the north countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blinde & the lame, & woman with childe, and her that travelleth with childe together: a great company shall return thither.
9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.
10 ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him as a shepherd *doth* his flock.
11 For the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.
12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, & for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.
13 Then shall the virgin rejoyce in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoyce from their sorrow.
14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shall be satisfied with goodnes, saith the LORD.
15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation, *and* bitter weeping, Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because they *were* not.
16 Thus saith the LORD, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.
17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come again to their own border.
18 ¶ I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock unaccustomed *to the yoke*: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou *art* the LORD my God.
19 Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed,

yes, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my dear son? *is he a* pleasant childe? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up way-marks: make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, *even* the way *which* thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou back-sliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah, and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of justice, and mountain of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah it self, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowfull soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld, and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, That I will sowe the house of Israel, and the house of Judah, with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I have watched over them, to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

30 But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day *that* I took them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, which giveth the sun for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the moon, and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

36 If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD, from the tower of Hananeel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, *shall be* holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Jeremiah imprisoned: his complaint.* 26 *The captivity denounced.* 36 *A promise of return.*

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth yeer of Nebuchadrezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which *was* in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesie, and say, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that *is* in Anathoth: for the right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

8 So Hanameel mine uncles son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine; buy *it* for thy self. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel mine uncles son, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *even* seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open:

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanamel mine uncles son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sate in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open, and put them in an earthen vessell, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus saith § LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses, and fields, & vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power, and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee:

18 Thou shewest loving kindnesse unto thousands, & recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts is his Name;

19 Great in counsell, and mighty in work: (for thine eyes are open upon all the wayes of the sons of men, to give every one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

20 Which hast set signes and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and amongst other men, and hast made thee a Name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signes, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terrour,

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst sweare to their fathers to give them a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold, the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence, and what thou hast spoken is come to passe, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, am § LORD, the God of all flesh: is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come & set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah, have onely done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have onely provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day: that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all § evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, & their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them, rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it:

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to passe thorow the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my minde, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore, thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countreys whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath, & I wil bring them again unto this place, & I wil cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I wil make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good, but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoyce over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captivity a gracious return, 9 a joyfull state. 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the branch of righteousnesse.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger, and in my fury, and for all whose wickednesse I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me: and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise, & an honour before all § nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodnesse, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say *shall be* desolate without man, and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem that are desolate without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast,)

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise the LORD of hosts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for ever, *and* of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place which *is* desolate without man, and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, *shall be* an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth *them*, saith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, & to the house of Judah.

15 ¶ In those dayes, & at that time will I cause § branch of righteousnesse to grow up unto David, & he shall execute judgment and righteousnesse in the land.

16 In those dayes shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and *this is the Name* wherewith she shall be called, The LORD our righteousnesse.

17 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel.

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat-offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD, If ye can break my covenant of § day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 *Then* may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured: so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying;

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD, If my covenant be not with day and night, *and if* I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth:

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, *so* that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: for I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Jeremiah prophesieth the captivity of Zedekiah, and the ende. 12 The Jews disobedience.

THe word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, (when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth of his dominion, and all the people fought

...Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof) saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel; Go, and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

3 And thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand, and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword:

5 But thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings, which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee, and they will mourn thee, saying, Ah lord; for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD.

6 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem,

7 When the king of Babylons army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah, that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained of the cities of Judah.

8 ¶ This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem to proclaime liberty unto them;

9 That every man should let his manservant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewesse, go free; that none should serve himself of them, to wit, of a Jew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one should let his man-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go.

11 But afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the hand-maids, whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants, and for hand-maids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel; I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of seven yeers, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six yeers, thou shalt let him go free from thee: but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear.

15 And ye were now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my Name.

16 But ye turned & polluted my Name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants, and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye have not hearkened unto me in proclaiming liberty everyone to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclame a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, & the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which are gone up from you.

22 Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire; and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *By the Rechabites obedience,* 12 *the Jews disobedience is condemned.*

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, in the dayes of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, & bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazaniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD: into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door.

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, & I said unto them, Drink ye wine.

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for ever.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sowe seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your dayes ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of

Jonadab the ſon of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our dayes, we, our wives, our ſons, nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houſes for us to dwell in, neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor ſeed.

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to paſſe when Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we ſaid, Come, and let us go to Jeruſalem for fear of the army of the Caldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: ſo we dwell at Jeruſalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, ſaying,

13 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Go, and tell the men of Judah, and inhabitants of Jeruſalem, Will ye not receive inſtruction to hearken to my words, ſaith the LORD?

14 The words of Jonadab ſ ſon of Rechab, that he commanded his ſons, not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment: notwithſtanding I have ſpoken unto you, riſing early and ſpeaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 I have ſent alſo unto you all my ſervants the prophets, riſing up early, and ſending *them*, ſaying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to ſerve them, and ye ſhall dwell in the land which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Becauſe the ſons of Jonadab, the ſon of Rechab, have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jeruſalem, all the evil that I have pronounced againſt them: becauſe I have ſpoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not anſwered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah ſaid unto the houſe of the Rechabites, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Becauſe ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, the God of Iſrael, Jonadab the ſon of Rechab ſhall not want a man to ſtand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Jeremiah prophecie is writ, and read: 20 Jehoiakim burnt it: 27 His judgement denounced.

AND it came to paſſe in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, *that* this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have ſpoken unto thee againſt Iſrael, and againſt Judah, and againſt all the nations, from the day I ſpake unto thee, from the dayes of Joſiah, even unto this day.

3 It may be that the houſe of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpoſe to do unto them, that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity and their ſin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the ſon of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had ſpoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, ſaying, I *am* ſhut up, I cannot go into the houſe of the LORD.

6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou haſt written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LORDS houſe upon the faſting day: and alſo thou ſhalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may be they will preſent their ſupplication before the LORD, & will turn every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced againſt this people.

8 And Baruch the ſon of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORDS houſe.

9 And it came to paſſe in the fifth yeer of Jehoiakim the ſon of Joſiah king of Judah, in the ninth moneth, that they proclaimed a faſt before the LORD to all the people in Jeruſalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jeruſalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah, in the houſe of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah ſon of Shaphan the ſcribe, in the higher court at the entry of the new gate of the LORDS houſe, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the ſon of Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the kings houſe into the ſcribes chamber, and lo, all the princes ſat there, *even* Elishama the ſcribe, and Delaiah the ſon of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the ſon of Achbor, and Gemariah the ſon of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the ſon of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes ſent Jehudi the ſon of Nethaniah, the ſon of Shelemiah, the ſon of Cuſhi, unto Baruch, ſaying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou haſt read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the ſon of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they ſaid unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to paſſe when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and ſaid unto Baruch, We will ſurely tell the king of all theſe words.

17 And they aſked Baruch, ſaying, Tell us now, How didſt thou write all theſe words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the audience of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter-house in the ninth moneth: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe, *that* when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelamiah the son of Abdeel to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying;

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him, and his seed, and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah all the evil that I have pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

32 ¶Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

CHAP. XXXVII.

Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. 6 Jeremiah prophesieth the Caldeans return: 11 He is put in prison: 16 Asswreth Zedekiah of the captivity: 18 Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth favour.

AND king Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned in stead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in, and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

9 Thus saith the LORD, Deceive not your selves, saying, The Caldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Caldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, *yet* should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 ¶And it came to passe, that when the army of the Caldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaohs army,

12 Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward *was* there, whose name *was* Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then said Jeremiah, It *is* false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, & put him in prison, in the house of Jonathan the scribe, for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶When Jeremiah was entered into the dungeon, and into the cabins, and Jeremiah had remained there many dayes:

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent, & took him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, Thou shalt be delivered into ✝ hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

19 Where *are* now your prophets, which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

20 Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers street, until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Jeremiah in the dungeon: 7 some inlargement obtained. 14 The king comforted to save his life.

THen Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and Pashur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Caldeans, shall live: for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can do any thing against you.

6 Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of Hammelech, that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-Melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs, which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; (the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin,

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the kings house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for *there is* no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence clouts, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old clouts, and rotten rags under thine holes under thy cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burnt with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylons princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judahs house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, *and* they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives, and thy children to the Caldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, & they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king,

king [illegible] he would not cause me to re-
turn to Jonathan's house, to die there.
13 Then came all the princes unto Je-
remiah, and asked him; and he told them
according to all these words: so they left off
speaking with him, for the matter was
not perceived.
14 So Jeremiah abode in the court of
the prison, until the day that Jerusalem
was taken, and he was there when Jeru-
salem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city ruinated. 9 The people captivated. 11 Of Jeremiah. 15 and Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth yeer of Zedekiah king of
Judah, in the tenth moneth, came Ne-
buchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all
his army against Jerusalem, and they be-
sieged it.
2 And in the eleventh yeer of Zede-
kiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day
of the moneth, the city was broken up.
3 And all the princes of the king of Ba-
bylon came in, and sate in the middle gate,
even Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo,
Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer,
Rabmag, with all the residue of the prin-
ces of the king of Babylon.
4 And it came to passe, that when Ze-
dekiah the king of Judah saw them, and
all the men of war, then they fled, and
went forth out of the city by night, by
the way of the king's garden, by the gate
betwixt the two walls, and he went out
the way of the plain.
5 But the Caldeans army pursued after
them, and overtook Zedekiah in the
plains of Jericho: and when they had
taken him, they brought him up to Ne-
buchad-rezzar king of Babylon to Riblah
in the land of Hamath, where he gave
judgement upon him.
6 Then the king of Babylon slew the
sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his
eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all
the nobles of Judah.
7 Moreover, he put out Zedekiahs
eyes, and bound him with chains, to carry
him to Babylon.
8 And the Caldeans burnt the kings
house, & the houses of the people with fire,
and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.
9 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard carried away captive into Babylon
the remnant of the people that remained
in the city, and those that fell away, that
fell to him, with the rest of the people
that remained.
10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard left of the poor of the people,
which had nothing in the land of Judah,
and gave them vineyards, and fields at
the same time.
11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of
Babylon gave charge concerning Jere-
miah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard, saying:
12 Take him, and look well to him,
and do him no harm, but do unto him
even as he shall say unto thee.
13 So Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris,
and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the
king of Babylons princes:
14 Even they sent, and took Jeremiah
out of the court of the prison, and com-
mitted him unto Gedaliah the son of A-
hikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should
carry him home: so he dwelt among the
people.
15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came
unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in
the court of the prison, saying,
16 Go, and speak to Ebed-melech the
Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will
bring my words upon this city for evil,
and not for good; and they shall be ac-
complished in that day before thee.
17 But I will deliver thee in that day,
saith the LORD, and thou shalt not be
given into the hand of the men of whom
thou *art* afraid.
18 For I will surely deliver thee, and
thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy
life shall be for a prey unto thee, because
thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the
LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Jeremiah being set free, goeth to Gedaliah: 7 The dispersed Jews come to him. 13 Ishmaels conspiracie.

THE word which came to Jeremiah
from the LORD, after that Nebuza-
radan the captain of the guard had let
him go from Ramath, when he had taken
him, being bound in chains among all
that were carried away captive of Jeru-
salem and Judah, which were carried
away captive unto Babylon.
2 And the captain of the guard took
Jeremiah, and said unto him, The LORD
thy God hath pronounced this evil upon
this place.
3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*,
and done according as he hath said: be-
cause ye have sinned against the LORD,
and have not obeyed his voice, therefore
this thing is come upon you.
4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day
from the chains which *were* upon thine
hand: if it seem good unto thee to come
with me into Babylon, come, and I will
look well unto thee: but if it seem ill
unto thee to come with me into Babylon,
forbear: behold, all the land *is* before
thee whither it seemeth good and con-
venient for thee to go, thither go.
5 Now while he was not yet gone back,
he said, Go back also to Gedaliah the son
of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, whom the
king of Babylon hath made governour o-
ver all the cities of Judah, and dwell with
him among the people: or go whereso-
ever it seemeth convenient unto thee to
go. So the captain of the guard gave him
victuals, and a reward, and let him go.
6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah
the son of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt
with him among the people that were
left in the land.
7 ¶ Now when all the captains of the
forces which *were* in the fields, even
they and their men heard that the king of
Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of
Ahikam governour in the land, and had
committed unto him men, and women,
and

and children and of the poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon.

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan, and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Caldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, Behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serve the Caldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer-fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that *were* in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that *were* in all the countreys, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places, whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine, and summer-fruits very much.

13 ¶ Moreover, Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Doest thou certainly know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to slay thee? but Gedaliah the son of Ahikam beleeved them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know *it*. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee, should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing, for thou speakest falsly of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flee unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives.

NOw it came to passe in the seventh moneth, *that* Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishamah, of the seed royall, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; & there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governour over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah at Mizpah, and the Caldeans that were found there, *and* the men of war.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew *it*,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, having their beards shaven and their clothes rent, and were cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went: and it came to passe as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, *and cast them* into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbare, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) *was it*, which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, was filled by the son of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people, that were in Mizpah, *even* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, & Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to passe, *that* when all the people which *were* with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about, and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah:

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people, whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, (after *that* he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) *even* mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed, and dwelt in

habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

Jeremiah enquiring of God, promiseth unto the Jews safety in Judah, and destruction in Egypt.

Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, *even* for all this remnant, (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard *you*; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare *it* unto you; I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witnesse between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee, that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, which *were* with him, and all the people, from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell;

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt, to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger, and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do *it*.

21 And *now* I have this day declared *it* to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you:

22 Now therefore know certainly that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire to go *and* to sojourn.

CHAP. XLIII.

Johanan discrediting Jeremiah's prophecy, carrieth Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Jeremiah prophesieth Egypt's overthrow.

AND it came to passe, *that* when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words;

2 Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there.

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah;

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thy hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kill, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah:

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will send and take Nebuchad-rezzar, the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royall pavilion over them.

11 And when he cometh he shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliver* such *as are* for death to death: and such *as are* for captivity to captivity: and such *as are* for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, & he shall burn them, and carry them away captives, and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment, and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Bethshemesh, that *is* in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burn with fire.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The destruction of Judah for her idolatry. 15 The Jews obstinacy 20 is threatned. 29 and for a signe the destruction of Egypt is prophesied.

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwel at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah: and behold, this day they *are* a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they have committed, to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, *and* to serve other gods whom they knew not, *neither* they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit, I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early, and sending *them*, saying, Oh do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor enclined their ear to turn from their wickednesse, to burn no incense unto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, and they are wasted, and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great evil against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling out of [illegible] to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to dwell in, that ye might cut your selves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproch unto all the nations of the earth?

9 Have ye forgotten the wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Judah, and the wickednesse of their wives, and your own wickednesse, and the wickednes of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even to this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you, and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt, to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt: they shall even be consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence;

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for they shall not return, but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the Name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee.

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouths, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for *then* had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

19 And when we burnt incense unto the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make us cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her without our men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said [illegible]

to the men, and to the women, and
all the people which had given him
answer, saying;

25 The incense that ye burnt in the ci-
ties of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusa-
lem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and
your princes, and the people of the land,
did not the LORD remember them, and
came it not into his mind?

26 So that the LORD could no longer
forbear, because of the evil of your doings,
and because of the abominations which ye
have committed: therefore is your land
a desolation, and an astonishment, and a
curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

27 Because you have burnt incense, and
because ye have sinned against the LORD,
and have not obeyed the voice of the
LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his
statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore
this evil is happened unto you, as at
this day.

28 Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all
the people, and to all the women: Hear
the word of the LORD, all Judah that are
in the land of Egypt.

29 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives
have both spoken with your mouthes, and
fulfilled with your hand, saying; We will
surely perform our vows that we have
vowed, to burn incense to the queen of
heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings
unto her: ye will surely accomplish your
vows, and surely perform your vows.

30 Therefore hear ye the word of the
LORD, all Judah that dwel in the land of
Egypt: Behold, I have sworn by my great
name, saith the LORD, that my Name
shall no more be named in the mouth of
any man of Judah, in all the land of E-
gypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

31 Behold, I will watch over them for
evil, and not for good, and all the men of
Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall
be consumed by the sword, and by the fa-
mine, until there be an end of them.

32 Yet a small number that escape the
sword shall return out of the land of E-
gypt into the land of Judah: and all the
remnant of Judah that are gone into the
land of Egypt to sojourn there, shal know
whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

33 And this *shall be* a signe unto you,
saith the LORD, that I will punish you in
this place, that ye may know that my words
shall surely stand against you for evil.

34 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will
give Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt in-
to the hand of his enemies, and into the
hand of them that seek his life, as I gave
Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of
Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his
enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

Baruch being dismayed, 4 Jeremiah comforteth him.

1 The word that Jeremiah the prophet
spake unto Baruch the son of Neri-
ah, when he had written these words in a
book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the
fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Jo-
siah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of
Israel, unto thee, O Baruch,

3 Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for
the LORD hath added grief to my sor-
row; I fainted in my sighing, and I finde
no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The
LORD saith thus, Behold, that which I
have built, will I break down, and that
which I have planted, I will pluck up,
even this whole land:

5 And seekest thou great things for thy
self? seek *them* not: for behold, I will
bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD:
but thy life will I give unto thee for a
prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 *Pharaohs overthrow,* 13 *and Egypts*
conquest prophesied: 27 *He comforts-*
eth Jacob in their chastisement.

THE word of the LORD which came
to Jeremiah the prophet, against the
Gentiles,

2 Against Egypt, against the army of
Pharaoh-Necho king of Egypt, which was
by the river Euphrates in Carchemish,
which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon
smote in the fourth yeer of Jehoiakim
the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 Order ye the buckler and shield, and
draw neer to battell.

4 Harnesse the horses, and get up, ye
horsmen, and stand forth with *your* hel-
melts, furbish the spears, *and* put on the
brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dis-
mayed, *and* turned away back? and their
mighty ones are beaten down, and are
fled apace, and look not back: *for fear*
was round about, saith the LORD.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the
mighty man escape: they shall stumble
and fall toward the north, by the river
Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cometh up as a
flood, whose waters are moved as the ri-
vers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and *his*
waters are moved like the rivers, and he
saith, I will go up, *and* will cover the
earth, I will destroy the city, and the in-
habitants thereof.

9 Come up, ye horses, and rage, ye
charets, and let the mighty men come
forth, the Ethiopians, and the Libyans
that handle the shield, and the Lydians
that handle *and* bend the bowe.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD
of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may
avenge him of his adversaries: and the
sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate,
and made drunk with their blood: for the
Lord GOD of hosts hath a sacrifice in the
north countrey by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm,
O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain
shalt thou use many medicines: *for* thou
shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy
shame, and thy cry hath filled the land:
for the mighty man hath stumbled against
the mighty, *and* they are fallen both to-
gether.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD spake
to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchad-
rezzar king of Babylon should come *and*
smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them.

16 He made many to fall, yea one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts, surely, as Tabor *is* among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, *so* shall he come.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thy self to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt *is* like a very fair heifer, *but* destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Also her hired men *are* in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, *and* are fled away together: they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, *and* the time of their visitation.

22 The voice thereof shall go like a serpent, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more then the grasshoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel saith, Behold, I will punish the multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants, & afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, saith the LORD.

27 ¶ But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest, and at ease, and none shall make *him* afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAP. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet, against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at the* rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands,

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the Island of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off, *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy self?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? put up thy self into thy scabbard, rest and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *Moab's judgement, & for pride, security,* 14 *carnal confidence, contempt:* 47 *Her restauration.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Woe unto Nebo, for it is spoiled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken: Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be cut down, O Madmen, the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shall be* from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going up of Luhith continuall weeping shall go up: for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, save your lives, and be like the heath in the wilderness.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy works, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, *with* his priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape: the valley also shall perish, & the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee, and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doth the work of the LORD deceitfully, and cursed *be he* that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath setled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 How say ye, We *are* mighty and strong men for the war?

15 Moab is spoiled and gone up *out of* her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neer to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, How is the strong staff broken, *and* the beautiful rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come down from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab is come upon thee, *and* he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down: howl, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled,

21 And judgement is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab far or neer.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himself* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision unto thee? was he found among theeves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftinesse, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it is* not so; his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer-fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladnesse is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fail from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall be* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon, even unto Elealeh, *and* even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, from Zoar, even unto Horonaim, *as* an heifer of three yeers old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

37 For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipt: upon all the hands *shall be* cuttings, and upon the loins, sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, *saying*, How is it broken down? how hath Moab turned the back with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mighty mens hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himself* against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare *shall be* upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, *even* upon Moab, the yeer of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood under the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, & thy daughters captives.

47 ¶ Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter dayes, saith the LORD. Thus far *is* the judgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The judgement of the Ammonites:*
6 *Their restauration.*

COncerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why *then* doth their king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, & her daughters shall be burnt with

fire

fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro by the hedges: for their king shall go into captivity, *and* his priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O back-sliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts, *Is* wisdom no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grape-gatherers come to thee, would they not leave *some* gleaning grapes? if theeves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherlesse children, I will preserve them alive: and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose judgement *was* not to drink of the cup, have assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink *of it*.

13 For I have sworn by my self, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shall be perpetuall wastes.

14 I have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent unto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battell.

15 For lo, I wil make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenesse hath deceived thee, *and* the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldest make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation; every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, & shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

18 As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who *is* like me? and who will appoint me the time? and what shepherd that will stand before me?

20 Therefore hear the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is moved at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the Red-sea.

22 Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they have heard evil tidings, they are faint-hearted; there *is* sorrow on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her self to flee, and fear hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travell.

25 How *is* the city of praise not left, the city of my joy?

26 Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Benhadad.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil the men of the east.

29 Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry unto them, Fear *is* on every side.

30 ¶ Flee, get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto the wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *have* neither gates nor bars, *which* dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattell a spoil: and I will scatter into all winds them that are in the utmost corners, and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall be a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for ever: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven,

…ll scatter them towards all those …round there shall be no nation, whi… …t-cuds of Elam shall not come.
…e I will cause Elam to be dif… …before their enemies, and before …that seek their life: and I will bring …on them, even my fierce anger, …the LORD, and I will send § sword …after till I have consumed them.
…And I will set my throne in Elam, …will destroy from thence the king …the princes, saith the LORD.
…But it shall come to passe in the …days, that I will bring again the …city of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

…35 *The judgement of Babylon.*
…33 *The redemption of Israel.*

…The word that § LORD spake against …Babylon, and against the land of the …Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet.
…Declare ye among the nations, and …proclaim, and set up a standard, publish, and …conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is …confounded, Merodach is broken in pie…ces, her idols are confounded, her images …are broken in pieces.
…For out of the north there cometh …a nation against her, which shall make …her land desolate, and none shall dwell …therein: they shall remove, they shall de…part, both man and beast.
…In those dayes, and in that time, …saith the LORD, the children of Israel …shall come, they and the children of Judah …together, going, and weeping: they shall …go, and seek the LORD their God.
…They shall ask the way to Zion with …their faces thitherward, saying, Come, …and let us join our selves to the LORD, …in a perpetual covenant that shall not be …forgotten.
…My people hath been lost sheep: …their shepherds have caused them to go …astray, they have turned them away on …the mountains: they have gone from …mountain to hill, they have forgotten …their resting place.
…All that found them have devoured …them: and their adversaries said, We of…fend not, because they have sinned against …the LORD, the habitation of justice, even …the LORD, the hope of their fathers.
…Remove out of the midst of Baby…lon, and go forth out of the land of the …Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before …the flocks.
…For lo, I will raise and cause to …come up against Babylon, an assembly of …great nations from the north country, …and they shall set themselves in array …against her; from thence she shall be ta…ken: their arrows *shall be* as of a mighty …expert man; none shall return in vain.
…And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that …spoil her shall be satisfied, saith § LORD.
…Because ye were glad, because ye re…joiced, O ye destroyers of mine he…ritage, because ye are grown fat as the hei…fer at grass, and bellow as buls:
…Your mother shall be sore confound…ed, she that bare you shall be ashamed: be…hold the hindermost of the nations *shall* …be a wilderness, a dry land and a desert.
…Because of the wrath of the LORD …it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be …wholly desolate: every one that goeth by …Babylon shall be astonished, and hisse at …all her plagues.
…Put your selves in aray against Ba…bylon round about: all ye that bend the …bowe, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for …she hath sinned against the LORD.
…Shoot against her round about: she …hath given her hand: her foundations are …fallen, her walls are thrown down: for …it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take …vengeance upon her: as she hath done, do …unto her.
…Cut off the sower from Babylon, …and him that handleth the sicle in the …time of harvest: for fear of the oppres…sing sword, they shall turn every one to …his people, and they shall flee every one …to his own land.
…Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the li…ons have driven *him* away: first the king …of Assyria hath devoured him, and last …this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon …hath broken his bones.
…Therefore thus saith the LORD of …hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will …punish the king of Babylon, and his land, …as I have punished the king of Assyria.
…And I will bring Israel again to …his habitation, and he shall feed on Car…mel and Bashan, and his soul shall be sa…tisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.
…In those dayes, and in that time, …saith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel …shall be sought for, and *there shall be* …none; and the sins of Judah, and they …shall not be found: for I will pardon …them whom I reserve.
…Go up against the land of Mera…thaim, even against it, and against the …inhabitants of Pekod: waste, and utterly …destroy after them, saith the LORD, and …do according to all that I have com…manded thee.
…A sound of battell *is* in the land, and …of great destruction.
…How is § hammer of § whole earth …cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon …become a desolation among the nations!
…I have laid a snare for thee, and …thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou …wast not aware: thou art found, and also …caught, because thou hast striven against …the LORD.
…The LORD hath opened his armo…ry, and hath brought forth the weapons …of his indignation: for this *is* the work …of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land …of the Caldeans.
…Come against her from the utmost …border, open her store-houses: cast her …up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let …nothing of her be left.
…Slay all her bullocks: let them go …down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for …their day is come, the time of their visi…tation.
…The voice of them that flee and es…cape out of the land of Babylon, to de…clare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD …our God, the vengeance of his temple.
…Call together the archers against …Babylon: all ye that bend the bowe, camp …against it round about; let none thereof …escape:

escape: recompence her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for thy day is come, the time *that* I will visit thee.

32 And the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel, and the children of Judah *were* oppressed together, and all that took them captives, held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 Their redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* upon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon her wise men.

36 A sword *is* upon the liars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* upon her mighty men, and they shall be dismaied.

37 A sword *is* upon their horses, and upon their charets, and upon all the mingled people that *are* in the midst of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed.

38 A drought *is* upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: for it *is* the land of graven images, and they are mad upon their idols.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert, with the wilde beasts of ¶ Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owls shal dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever: neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 Behold, a people shall come from the North, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 They shall hold the bowe and the lance: they are cruell, and will not shew mercy: their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: anguish took hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in travell.

44 Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who is a chosen man *that* I may appoint over her? for who is like me, and who will appoint me the time? and who *is* that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon, and his purposes that he hath purposed against the land of the Caldeans: surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them.

46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon, the earth is moved, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 *The severe judgement of God upon Babylon, in revenge of Israel.*

THus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell in ¶ midst of them that rise up against me, a destroying wind;

2 And will send unto Babylon fanners, that shall fan her, and shall empty her land: for in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about.

3 Against *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bowe, and against *him that* lifteth himself up in his brigandine: and spare ye not her young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Caldeans, and they that are thorowed in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soule: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath been* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balme for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forsake her, and let us go every one into his own country: for her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteousnesse: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrowes, gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon to destroy it; because it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon; make the watch strong, set up the watchman: prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

13 O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, *and* the measure of thy covetousnesse.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, *saying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

made the earth by his power, established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his understanding.

13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasuries.

14 Every man is brutish by his knowledge; every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his Name.

17 Thou art my battle-axe, and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms;

18 And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider:

19 With thee also will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces old and young; and with thee will I break in pieces the young man and the maid:

20 I will also break in pieces with thee the husbandman and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; and with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

21 And I will render unto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

22 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountain.

23 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

24 Set ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz: appoint a captain against her; cause her horses to come up as the rough caterpillars.

25 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

26 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

27 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they have burnt their dwellings, their bars are broken.

28 One post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end,

29 And that the passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burnt with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

30 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is like a threshing-floor, it is time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her harvest shall come.

31 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath devoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel: he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

32 The violence done to me and to my flesh, be upon Babylon, shall the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Jerusalem say.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and I will drie up her sea, and make her springs dry.

34 And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment & an hissing without an inhabitant.

35 They shall roar together like lions, they shall yell as lions whelps.

36 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoyce, and sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

37 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

38 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations?

39 The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

40 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man passe thereby.

41 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

42 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

43 And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeer, and after that in another yeer shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

44 Therefore behold, the dayes come, that I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

45 Then the heaven, and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

46 As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

47 Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD

afar off: and let Jerusalem come into your minde.

51 We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORDS house.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will do judgement upon her graven images, and throw all her land the wounded shal groan.

53 Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortifie the height of her strength, *yet* from me shall spoylers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 A sound of a cry *cometh* from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice, when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered.

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains, and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetuall sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon, in the fourth yeer of his reign: & this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon: *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words,

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, *that* thou shalt binde a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates.

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far *are* the words of Jeremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Jerusalem is besieged.* 8 *Zedekiahs sons killed.* 12 *Nebuzaradan spoileth the city:* 24 *He carrieth away the captives.*

ZEdekiah *was* one and twenty yeers old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven yeers in Jerusalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did that which *was* evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe in the ninth yeer of his reign, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh yeer of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldeans *were* by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Caldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgement upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the nineteenth yeer of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem,

13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Jerusalem: and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Caldeans that *were* with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brazen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and carried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

18 The cauldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, & all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, took they away.

and the basins, and the firepans,
and the caldrons, and the
and the spoons, and the cups;
that of gold, *in* gold, and that
of silver, *in* silver, took the
of the guard away:
two pillars, one sea, and twelve
bulls, that *were* under the bases,
Solomon had made in the
of the LORD: the brasse of all
vessels was without weight.
And concerning the pillars, the
of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits,
a line of twelve cubits did compasse
and the thicknesse thereof *was* four
fingers: it *was* hollow.
And a chapiter of brasse *was* upon
it, and the height of one chapiter *was* five
cubits, with net-work, and pomegranates
upon the chapiters round about, all of
brasse. The second pillar also, and the
pomegranates *were* like unto these.
And there were ninety and six
pomegranates on a side, *and* all the
pomegranates upon the net-work *were*
an hundred round about.
And the captain of the guard took
Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah
the second priest, and the three keepers
of the door:
He took also out of the city an
officer which had the charge of the men
of war, and five men of them that were
in the kings presence, which were found
in the city, and the principall scribe of
the host, who mustered the people of the
land, and threescore men of the people
of the land that were found in the midst
of the city.
So Nebuzaradan the captain of the
guard took them, and brought them to
the king of Babylon to Riblah.
And the king of Babylon smote
them, and put them to death in Riblah in
the land of Hamath: thus Judah was car-
ried away captive out of his own land.
This *is* the people whom Nebu-
chad-rezzar carried away captive in the
seventh yeer: three thousand Jews and
three and twenty.
In the eighteenth yeer of Nebu-
chad-rezzar he carried away captive from
Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two
persons.
In the three and twentieth yeer of
Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzaradan the cap-
tain of the guard carried away captive
of the Jews seven hundred fourty and
five persons: all the persons *were* four
thousand and six hundred.
¶ And it came to passe in the seven
and thirtieth yeer of the captivity of Je-
hoiakin king of Judah, in the twelfth
moneth, in the five and twentieth *day* of
the moneth, *that* Evil-merodach king of
Babylon, in the *first* yeer of his reign,
lifted up the head of Jehoiakin king of
Judah, & brought him forth out of prison,
And spake kindely unto him, and set
his throne above the throne of the kings
that *were* with him in Babylon,
And changed his prison garments:
and he did continually eat bread before
him all the dayes of his life.
And for his diet there was a conti-
nuall diet given him of the king of Baby-
lon, every day a portion, until the day
of his death, all the dayes of his life.

THE LAMENTATIONS OF *JEREMIAH.*

CHAP. I.

Jerusalem's misery for her sins: 12 *Her lamentation:* 18 *She confesseth Gods justice, and prayeth to be righteous.*

How doth the city sit solitary, *that was* full of people! how is she become as a wi-
dow! she *that was* great among the nations, and princesse among the pro-
vinces, how is she become tributary!
She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.
Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servi-
tude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutours overtook her between the straits.
The wayes of Zion do mourn, be-
cause none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitterness.
Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions: her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.
And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* finde no pasture, and they are gone without strength be-
fore the pursuer.
Jerusalem remembered in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her pleasant things that she had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, *and* did mock at her sabbaths.
Jerusalem hath grievously sinned, therefore she is removed: all that ho-
noured her, despise her, because they have seen her nakednesse: yea, she sigheth and turneth backward.
Her filthinesse *is* in her skirts, she remembereth not her last end, therefore she came down wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself.*
The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things: for she hath seen *that* the heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst com-
mand *that* they should not enter into thy congregation.
All her people sigh, they seek bread, they have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider: for I am become vile.
Is it nothing to you, all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is

done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me* in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath delivered me into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men. The Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, *as* in a wine-presse.

16 For these things I weep, mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because the Comforter that should relieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries *should be* round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The LORD is righteous, for I have rebelled against his commandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, *but* they deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in distresse: my bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, *there is* none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, they are glad *that* thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou hast called, and they shall be like unto me.

22 Let all their wickednes come before thee: and do unto them as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs *are* many, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 *Jeremiah laments Jerusalems misery:* 20 *He complaineth thereof to God.*

HOw hath the Lord covered ℈ daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, *and* cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, & remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought *them* down to the ground, he hath polluted the kingdom, and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire *which* devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bowe like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken up his tabernacle, as *if it were* of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces: they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: he hath stretched out a line: he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground, he hath destroyed & broken her bars: her king & her princes *are* among the Gentiles: the law *is* no *more*, her prophets also finde no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, *and* keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads, they have girded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled: my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where *is* corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity: but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that passe by, clap their hands at thee: they hisse and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, *saying, Is* this the city that men call, The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, We have swallowed *her* up: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had devised; he hath fulfilled

...he had commanded in the ...old: he hath thrown down, and ...children; and he hath caused thine ...rejoice over thee, he hath set ...horns of mine adversaries.

...ord cried unto the Lord, ...the daughter of Zion, let tears ...like a river day and night: ...give thyself no rest, let not the apple of ...eye cease.

...Arise, cry out in the night: in the ...beginning of the watches pour out thine ...heart like water before the face of the ...Lord: lift up thine hands toward him, ...for the life of thy young children, that ...faint for hunger in the top of every street.

...Behold, O LORD, and consider to ...whom thou hast done this: shall the wo...men eat their fruit, and children of a span ...long? shall the priest and the prophet be ...slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

...The young and the old lie on the ...ground in the streets: my virgins and ...my young men are fallen by the sword: ...thou hast slain them in the day of thy an...ger; thou hast killed, and not pitied.

...Thou hast called as in a solemn day ...my terrors round about; so that in the ...day of the LORDS anger, none escaped, ...nor remained: those that I have swad...dled and brought up, hath mine enemy ...consumed.

CHAP. III.

...He foretelleth Israel their calamities: ...in the mercies of God they nourish ...hope. 37 acknowledge Gods ju...stice, and pray for deliverance.

...I am the man that hath seen affliction ...by the rod of his wrath.

...He hath led me and brought me in...to darkness, but not into light.

...Surely against me is he turned, he ...turneth his hand against me all the day.

...My flesh and my skin hath he made ...old; he hath broken my bones.

...He hath builded against me, and ...compassed me with gall and travell.

...He hath set me in dark places, as ...they that be dead of old.

...He hath hedged me about, that I can...not come forth: he hath made my chain heavy.

...Also when I cry and shout, he shut...teth out my prayer.

...He hath enclosed my ways with hewn ...stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

...He was unto me as a bear lying in ...wait, and as a lion in secret places.

...He hath turned aside my ways, and ...pulled me in pieces: he hath made me ...desolate.

...He hath bent his bowe, and set me ...as a mark for the arrow.

...He hath caused the arrows of his ...quiver to enter into my reins.

...I was a derision to all my people, ...and their song all the day.

...He hath filled me with bitterness, he ...hath made me drunken with wormwood.

...He hath also broken my teeth with ...gravell-stones, he hath covered me with ...ashes.

...And thou hast removed my soul far ...off from peace: I forgat prosperity.

...And I said, My strength and my ...hope is perished from the LORD:

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath *them* still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my minde, therefore have I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 *They are* new every morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good unto them that wait for him, to *the* soul *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope, and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath born *it* upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

37 ¶ Who *is he that* saith, and it cometh to passe, *when* the Lord commandeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our wayes, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thy self with a cloud, that our prayer should not passe thorow.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring & refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouthes against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission;

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, *then* I said, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called upon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neer in the day that I called upon thee: thou ſaidſt, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoul, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeen my wrong, judge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeen all their vengeance, *and* all their imaginations againſt me.

61 Thou haſt heard their reproach, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

62 The lips of thoſe that roſe up againſt me, and their device againſt me all the day.

63 Behold their ſitting down, and their riſing up, I *am* their muſick.

64 ¶ Render unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ſorrow of heart, thy curſe unto them.

66 Perſecute & deſtroy *them* in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

CHAP. III.

Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate: 13 She confeſſeth her ſins. 21 Edom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOw is the gold become dim! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the ſanctuary are poured out in the top of every ſtreet.

2 The precious ſons of Zion comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ſea-monſters draw out the breſt, they give ſuck to their young ones: the daughter of my people *is become* cruel, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirſt: the young children aſk bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought up in ſcarlet, embrace dung-hills.

6 For the puniſhment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſin of Sodom, that was overthrown as in a moment, and no hand ſtayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milk, they were more ruddy in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of ſaphir.

8 Their viſage is blacker then a coal: they are not known in the ſtreets: their ſkin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſtick.

9 They that be ſlain with the ſword, are better then they that be ſlain with hunger: for theſe pine away, ſtriken thorow for want of the fruits of the field.

10 The hands of the pitifull women have ſodden their own children, they were their meat in the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accompliſhed his fury, he hath poured out his fierce wrath, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have beleeved, that the adverſary and the enemy ſhould have entered into the gates of Jeruſalem.

13 ¶ For the ſins of her prophets, *and* the iniquities of her prieſts, that have ſhed the blood of the juſt in the midſt of her:

14 They have wandered as blind men in the ſtreets, they have polluted themſelves with blood, ſo that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart, *it is* unclean, depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they ſaid among the heathen, They ſhall no more ſojourn *there*.

16 The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they reſpected not the perſons of the prieſts, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation *that could not* ſave us.

18 They hunt our ſteps that we cannot go in our ſtreets: our end is near, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our perſecutours are ſwifter then the eagles of the heaven: they purſued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderneſſe.

20 The breath of our noſtrils, the anointed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we ſaid, Under his ſhadow we ſhall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoyce and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwelleſt in the land of Uz, the cup alſo ſhall paſſe thorow unto thee: thou ſhalt be drunken, and ſhalt make thy ſelf naked.

22 ¶ The puniſhment of thine iniquity is accompliſhed, O daughter of Zion, he will no more carry thee away into captivity: he will viſit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom, he will diſcover thy ſins.

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion unto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come upon us: conſider, and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to ſtrangers, our houſes to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherleſs, our mothers *are* as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money, our wood is ſold unto us.

5 Our necks *are* under perſecution: we labour and have no reſt.

6 We have given the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Aſſyrians, to be ſatisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have ſinned, and are not, and we have born their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there *is* none that doth deliver *us* out of their hand.

...we go our bound with the spirit of ...: we became of the sword of the ...

9 Our skin was black like an oven, ... of the terrible famine.

10 They ravished the women in Zion, ... maids in the cities of Judah.

11 Princes are hanged up by their hand: ... of elders were not honoured.

12 They took the young men to grinde, ... the children fell under the wood.

13 The elders have ceased from the ... young men from their musick.

14 The joy of our heart is ceased, our ... is turned into mourning.

15 The crown is fallen from our head: ... woe unto us that we have sinned.

16 The crown is fallen from our heads: woe unto us that we have sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of old.

22 But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

CHAP. I.

The time of Ezekiels prophecie: 4 His vision of cherubims, 15 and wheels, 26 and of Gods glory.

NOw it came to passe in the thirtieth yeer, in the fourth moneth, in the fifth day of the moneth, (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the moneth, (which was the fifth yeer of king Jehoiakins captivitie)

3 The word of the LORD came expressely unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the river Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding it self, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likenesse of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had the likenesse of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were streight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brasse.

8 And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces, and their wings.

9 Their wings were joyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went every one streight forward.

10 As for the likenesse of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were joyned one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one streight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenesse of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures with his four faces.

16 The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likenesse, and their appearance, and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides; and they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadfull, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lift up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

20 Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go, and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them; for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

22 And the likenesse of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystall, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings streight, the one toward the other: every one had two which covered on this side, and every one had two which covered on that side their bodies.

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings like the noise of great waters: as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ And above the firmament that *was* over their heads, *was* the likeneſſe of a throne, as the appearance of a ſapphyr-ſtone; and upon the likenes of the throne *was* the likeneſſe as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 And I ſaw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward, I ſaw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightneſſe round about.

28 As the appearance of the bowe that is in the cloud in the day of raine, ſo *was* the appearance of the brightneſſe round about. This *was* the appearance of the likeneſſe of the glory of the LORD: and when I ſaw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that ſpake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiel commiſſion: 6 His inſtruction: 9 The roll of his heavie prophecy.

AND he ſaid unto me, Son of man, ſtand upon thy feet, and I will ſpeak unto thee.

2 And the ſpirit entered into me, when he ſpake unto me, and ſet me upon my feet, that I heard him that ſpake unto me.

3 And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, I ſend thee to the children of Iſrael, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled againſt me: they and their fathers have tranſgreſſed againſt me, even unto this very day.

4 For they *are* impudent children, and ſtiffe hearted: I do ſend thee unto them, and thou ſhalt ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they *are* a rebellious houſe) yet ſhall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, ſon of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thornes *be* with thee, and thou doeſt dwell among ſcorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

7 And thou ſhalt ſpeak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they *are* moſt rebellious.

8 But thou, ſon of man, hear what I ſay unto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious houſe: open thy mouth and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* ſent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book *was* therein,

10 And he ſpread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein, lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll: 15 God ſheweth him the rule of prophecy: 22 God ſhutteth and openeth his mouth.

MOreover, he ſaid unto me: Son of man, eat that thou findeſt: eat this roll, and go, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he cauſed me to eat that roll

3 And he ſaid unto me; Son of man, cauſe thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for ſweetneſſe.

4 ¶ And he ſaid unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſpeak with my words unto them.

5 For thou *art* not ſent to a people of a ſtrange ſpeech and of an hard language, but to the houſe of Iſrael;

6 Not to many people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand. Surely had I ſent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the houſe of Iſrael will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the houſe of Iſrael are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face ſtrong againſt their faces, and thy forehead ſtrong againſt their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than a flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be diſmayed at their looks, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

10 Moreover, he ſaid unto me, Son of man, all my words that I ſhall ſpeak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and ſpeak unto them, and tell them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the ſpirit took me up, and I heard behinde me a voice of a great rushing, ſaying, Bleſſed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 I *heard* alſo the noiſe of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noiſe of the wheels over againſt them, and a noiſe of a great ruſhing.

14 So the ſpirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterneſſe, in the heat of my ſpirit, but the hand of the LORD was ſtrong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I ſat where they dwelt, and remained there aſtoniſhed among them ſeven dayes.

16 And it came to paſſe at the end of ſeven dayes, that the word of the LORD came unto me, ſaying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the houſe of Iſrael: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I ſay unto the wicked, Thou ſhalt ſurely die, and thou giveſt him no warning, nor ſpeakeſt to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to ſave his life; the ſame wicked man ſhall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedneſſe, nor from his wicked way, he ſhall die in his iniquity; but thou haſt delivered thy ſoul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteouſneſs, and commit iniquity, and I lay a ſtumbling block before him, he ſhall die: becauſe thou haſt not given him warning, he ſhall die in

which he hath done shall not be remembered: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there upon me, and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they *are* a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

Under a type is shewed Jerusalems destruction. 9 By the provision of the siege, the scarsity of the famine.

Thou also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it; set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city: and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be a* sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be* uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, *shall be* by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.

13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for from my youth up even till now, have I not eaten of that which dieth of it self, or is torn in pieces; neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

CHAP. V.

1 Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgements of Jerusalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, sword and dispersion.

And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbours rasor, and cause *it* to passe upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take the balances to weigh, and divide the *hair*.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the dayes of the siege are fulfilled, and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife, and a third part thou shalt scatter in the winde, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and binde them in thy skirts.

4 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgements into wickednesse, more then the nations, and my statutes, more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they have refused my judgements, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither

have kept my judgements, neither have done according to the judgements of the nations that *are* round about you;

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I *am* against thee, and will execute judgements in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, & the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgements in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the windes.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish *thee*, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the windes, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken *it* in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the sight of all that passe by.

15 So it shall be a reproach, and a taunt, an instruction, and an astonishment unto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute judgements in thee in anger, and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee, and pestilence and blood shall passe thorow thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The judgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall be blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesie against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *even* I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate, that your altars may be laid waste, and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have *some* that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered thorow the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loath themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is neer shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I *am* the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out mine hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate then the wilderness towards Diblath, in all their habitations: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Israels desolation.* 16 *The manner of repentance of them that escape.* 27 *Under the type of a chain is shewed their miserable captivity.*

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel, An end, an end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the end *come* upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine

shall repent after.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them *shall remain*, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs: neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoyce, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath *is* upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that *is* in the field, shall die with the sword, and he that *is* in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

16 But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak *as* water.

18 They shall also gird *themselves* with sackcloth, and horrour shall cover them; and shame *shall be* upon all faces, and baldnesse upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver & their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soul, neither fill their bowels, because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease, and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh, and they shall seek peace, and *there shall be* none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour, then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Ezekiel in a vision,* 5 *is shewed the image of jealousie,* 7 *the chambers of imagery.* 15 *the worshippers toward the sun.*

AND it came to passe in the sixthyeere, in the sixth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins, even downward, fire: and from his loins, even upward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head, and the spirit lift me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh toward the north, where *was* the seat of the image of jealousie, which provoketh to jealousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way towards the north: so I lift up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? *even* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The LORD seeth us not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they do.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the LORDS house, which *was* towards the north, and behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? turn thee yet again, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, *were* about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the east, and they worshipped the sun towards the east.

17 ¶ Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen *this*, O son of man? is it a light thing to the house of Judah, that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in my ears with a loud voice, *yet* will I not hear them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *A vision whereby is showed the preservation of some,* 5 *and the destruction of the rest.* 8 *God cannot be intreated for them.*

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw neer, even every man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter-weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writers inkhorn by his side, and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linen, which *had* the writers inkhorn by his side.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Go thorow the midst of the city, thorow the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 ¶ And to the others he said in my hearing, Go ye after him thorow the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity.

6 Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not neer any man upon whom is the mark; and begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth: and they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried and said, Ah Lord GOD! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linen, which *had* the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coals of fire scattered over the city.* 6 *The use of the cherubims.*

THen I looked, and behold in the firmament that *was* above the head of the cherubims, there appeared over them as *it were* a saphyr-stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, *even* under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city. And he went in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, *and stood over* the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORDS glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims wings was heard, even to the utter court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, *that when* he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels from between the cherubims; he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that *was* between the cherubims, and took *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen, who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cher-

the form of a man's hand under

Then I looked, and behold, the four by the cherubims, one wheel by another wheel by another and the appearance of the wheels the colour of a beryl-stone.

And as for their appearances, they had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the middst of a wheel.

When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it, they turned not as they went.

And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

And the cherubims were lifted up: this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lift up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

When they stood, these stood, and when they were lifted up, those lift up themselves also: for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east-gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings.

And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1. The princes presumption: 4 Their sin and judgement. 13 Gods purpose. 22 Gods glory leaveth the city. 24 Ezekiel is returned to the captivity.

MOreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east-gate of the LORDS house, which looketh eastward: and behold at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city,

Which say, It *is* not near, *let us* build houses: this *city is* the cauldron, and we be the flesh.

¶ Therefore prophesie against them, prophesie, O son of man.

And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak, thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your minde, every one of *them*.

Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain.

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain, whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *city is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it.

Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgements among you.

Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

This *city* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof, *but* I will judge you in the border of Israel.

And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgements, but have done after the manners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

¶ And it came to passe when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel:

Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, thy brethren, *even* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly, *are they* unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys, where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel.

And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh,

That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* over them above.

23 And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which *is* on the east-side of the city.

24 ¶ Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Caldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen, went up from me.

25 Then I spake unto them of the captivity all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ezekiels removing shews Zedekiahs captivity:* 17 *His trembling, sheweth the Jews desolation:* 21 *Their presumptuous proverb is reproved.*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not: they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they *are* a rebellious house.

3 Therefore thou son of man, prepare thee stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they *be* a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing: and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

5 Dig thou thorow the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear it upon *thy* shoulders, *and* carry *it* forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a signe unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged thorow the wall with mine hand; I brought *it* forth in the twilight, *and* I bare *it* upon *my* shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, This burden *concerneth* the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your signe: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove, and go into captivity.

12 And the prince that *is* among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig thorow the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And I will scatter toward all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

15 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countreys.

16 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling, and with carefulnesse.

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulnesse, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, & the land shall be desolate; & ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The dayes are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, The dayes are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall come to passe: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 Son of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth *is* for many dayes *to come*, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Of lying prophets,* 10 *and their untempered morter.* 17 *Of prophesying women.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie against the prophets of Israel that prophesie, & say thou unto them that prophesie out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe unto

of their own hearts, that prophesy, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

3 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

4 Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

5 They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith: and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made *others* to hope, that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I have not spoken.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lying, therefore behold, I *am* against you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and *there* was no peace; and one built up a wall, and, lo, others daubed it with untempered *morter*:

11 Say unto them which daub *it* with untempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing showre; and ye, O great hail-stones, shall fall; and a stormy winde shall rent *it*.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where *is* the daubing wherewith ye have daubed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even rent *it* with a stormy winde in my fury, and there shall be an overflowing showre in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume *it*.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered *morter*, and bring *it* down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered *morter*, and will say unto you, The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel, which prophesie concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesie out of their own heart, and prophesie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Woe to the *women* that sowe pillows to all arm-holes, & make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: will ye hunt souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive *that come* unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear *your* lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls, to make *them* flee, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, *even* the souls that ye hunt to make them flee.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad, and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life.

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Gods answer to idolaters:* 12 *His sentence:* 22 *A remnant shall be saved.*

THen came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling block of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, & cometh to the prophet, I the LORD will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Repent, and turn your selves from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the LORD will answer him by my *self*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a signe and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity; the punishment of the prophet shall be even, as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more

more at my from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out my hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.

14 Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, they should deliver *but* their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ If I cause noisom beasts to passe thorow the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

16 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters: they onely shall be delivered themselves, and the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go thorow the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they onely shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel, and Job *were* in it, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter: they shall *but* deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, How much more when I send my four sore judgements upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisom beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, *both* sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, & their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, *even* concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways, and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 *By the unfitness of the vine-branch for any work,* 6 *is showed the rejection of Jerusalem.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, what is the vine-tree more then any tree, or *then a* branch which is among the trees of the forest?

3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it did meet for no work: how much more shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burnt?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem,

7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and *another* fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *By a wretched infant is shewed the state of Jerusalem.* 6 *God loveth her.*

15 *Her monstrous whoredom.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity *is* of the land of Canaan; thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee, *when* thou *wast* in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee, *I say*, *thou wast* in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with broidered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and ear rings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment *was* of fine linen, and silk, and broidered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil,

...something beautiful, and thou ...wexedst into a kingdom.

15 And thy renown went forth among the heathen for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon you, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pouredst out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was.

17 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

18 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver which I had given thee, and madest to thy self images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them,

19 And took thy broidered garments, and coveredst them: and thou hast set mine oil and mine incense before them.

20 My meat also which I gave thee, fine flour, and oil, and honey, wherewith I fed thee, thou hast even set it before them for a sweet savour: and thus it was, saith the Lord GOD.

21 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons and thy daughters, whom thou hast born unto me, and these hast thou sacrificed unto them to be devoured. *Is this* of thy whoredoms a small matter,

22 That thou hast slain my children, and delivered them to cause them to pass through *the fire* for them?

23 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredoms thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

24 And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee, saith the Lord GOD;)

25 That thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place, and hast made thee a high place in every street.

26 Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

27 Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

28 Behold therefore, I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary *food*, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

29 Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldest not be satisfied.

30 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

31 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord GOD, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 In that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire:

32 *But as a* wife that committeth adultery, *which* taketh strangers in stead of her husband.

33 They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts *to all thy lovers*, and hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side, for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the LORD.

36 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers with whom thou hast taken pleasure, & all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousie.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thine eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee thorow with their swords.

41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousie shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thy way upon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use *this* proverb against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that loatheth her husband, and her children; and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was an* Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as *if that were* a very little *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

48 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw *good*.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast judged thy sisters, bear thine own shame for thy sins, that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring again their captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring again* the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride:

57 Before thy wickednesse was discovered, as at the time of thy reproach of the daughters of Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistims which despise thee round about.

58 Thou hast born thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD, I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 ¶ Nevertheless, I will remember my covenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder, and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant.

62 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD:

63 That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

3 *By two eagles and a vine is shewed Gods judgement on Jerusalem. God promiseth to plant the vine of the gospel.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; A great eagle with great wings, long winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar,

4 He cropt off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffique: he set it in a city of merchants.

5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitfull field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree:

6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers: and behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon;

13 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

14 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift it self up: but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

15 But he rebelled against him, in sending his ambassadours into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

4 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, Surely
in the place where the king dwelleth that
made him king, whose oath he despised,
and whose covenant he brake, even with
him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.
17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his migh-
ty army & great company make for him
in the war, by casting up mounts, and
building forts, to cut off many persons.
18 Seeing he despised the oath, by
breaking the covenant, (when lo, he had
given his hand) and hath done all these
things, he shall not escape.
19 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, As I live, surely mine oath that he
hath despised, and my covenant that he
hath broken; even it will I recompense
upon his own head.
20 And I will spread my net upon
him, and he shall be taken in my snare,
and I will bring him to Babylon, and
will plead with him there, for his treſ-
pass that he hath treſpassed against me.
21 And all his fugitives, with all his
bands shall fall by the sword, and they
that remain shall be scattered towards
all winds: and ye shall know that I the
LORD have spoken it.
22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will
also take of the highest branch of the
high cedar, and will set it; I will crop
off from the top of his young twigs a
tender one, and will plant it upon an
high mountain and eminent.
23 In the mountain of the height of
Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring
forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a
goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all
fowl of every wing: in the shadow of the
branches thereof shall they dwell.
24 And all the trees of the field shall
know that I the LORD have brought
down the high tree, have exalted the low
tree, have dried up the green tree, and
have made the dry tree to flourish: I the
LORD have spoken, and have done it.

CHAP. XVIII.

God reproveth the parable of sowre grapes: 19 How he dealeth with a wicked man repenting.

AND the word of the LORD came
unto me again, saying,
2 What mean ye that ye use this pro-
verb concerning the land of Israel, saying,
The fathers have eaten sowre grapes,
and the childrens teeth are set on edge?
3 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, ye
shall not have occasion any more to use
this proverb in Israel.
4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul
of the father, so also the soul of the son is
mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.
5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do that
which is lawfull and right,
6 And hath not eaten upon the mount-
ains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the
idols of the house of Israel, neither hath
defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath
come neer to a menstruous woman,
7 And hath not oppressed any, but
hath restored to the debtour his pledge,
hath spoiled none by violence, hath gi-
ven his bread to the hungry, and hath co-
vered the naked with a garment,
8 He that hath not given forth upon
usury, neither hath taken any increase,
that hath withdrawn his hand from iniq-
uity, hath executed true judgement be-
tween man and man,
9 Hath walked in my statutes, and
hath kept my judgements to deal truly,
he is just, he shall surely live, saith the
Lord GOD.
10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a rob-
ber, a shedder of blood, and that doth
the like to any one of these things,
11 And that doth not any of those du-
ties, but even hath eaten upon the mount-
ains, and defiled his neighbours wife,
12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy,
hath spoiled by violence, hath not reſto-
red the pledge, & hath lift up his eyes to
the idols, hath committed abomination,
13 Hath given forth upon usury, and
hath taken increase: shall he then live?
he shall not live: he hath done all these
abominations, he shall surely die; his
blood shall be upon him.
14 ¶ Now lo, if he beget a son, that
seeth all his fathers sins which he hath
done, and considereth, and doth not such
like,
15 That hath not eaten upon the mount-
ains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the
idols of the house of Israel, hath not de-
filed his neighbours wife,
16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath
not withholden the pledge, neither hath
spoiled by violence, but hath given his
bread to the hungry, and hath covered
the naked with a garment,
17 That hath taken off his hand from
the poor, that hath not received usury,
nor increase, hath executed my judge-
ments, hath walked in my statutes, he
shall not die for the iniquity of his fa-
ther, he shall surely live.
18 As for his father, because he cruelly
oppressed, spoiled his brother by vio-
lence, and did that which is not good
among his people, lo, even he shall die
in his iniquity.
19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son
bear the iniquity of the father? when the
son hath done that which is lawfull and
right, and hath kept all my statutes, and
hath done them, he shall surely live.
20 The soul that sinneth it shall die:
the son shall not bear the iniquity of the
father, neither shall the father bear the ini-
quity of the son: the righteousnes of the
righteous shall be upon him, and the wic-
kednes of the wicked shall be upon him.
21 But if the wicked will turn from all
his sins that he hath committed, and keep
all my statutes, and do that which is law-
full and right, he shall surely live, he shall
not die.
22 All his transgressions that he hath
committed, they shall not be mentioned
unto him: in his righteousnesse that he
hath done he shall live.
23 Have I any pleasure at all that the
wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD?
and not that he should return from his
wayes and live?
24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth
away from his righteousnesse, and com-
mitteth iniquity, and doth according to
all the abominations that the wicked man
doth,

doth, shall he live? all his righteousnesse that he hath done, shall not be mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them: for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednesse that he hath committed, and doth that which is lawfull and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equall: O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes unequall?

30 Therefore I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD: repent, and turn your selves from all your transgressions: so iniquity shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed, and make you a new heart, & a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn your selves, and live ye.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel, 10 and for Jerusalem under parables.

MOreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel,

2 And say, What *is* thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, *and* her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, *and* made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, *and* devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulnesse thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters, she was fruitfull and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east-winde dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

13 And now she *is* planted in the wildernesse, in a dry and thirsty ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this *is a* lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

CHAP. XX.

1 God refuseth to be consulted of 5 Israels rebellion in Egypt, 10 in the wildernesse, 27 and in the land. 39 promise to gather them by the 45 Jerusalems destruction.

AND it came to passe in the seventh yeer, in the fifth *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and sat before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are ye come to enquire of me? As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge *them?* cause them to know the abominations of their fathers.

5 ¶ And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I *am* the LORD your God;

6 In the day *that* I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your selves with the idols of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me: they did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake the idols of Egypt: then I said, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish mine anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness.

11 And I gave them my statutes,

my judgements, which if a man do he shall even live in them.

Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths to be a signe between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctifie them.

14 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderneſſe: they walked not in my statutes, and they deſpiſed my judgements, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then I said, I would poure out my fury upon them in the wilderneſſe, to conſume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

15 Yet also I lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderneſſe, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands;

16 Because they deſpiſed my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

17 Nevertheleſſe, mine eye ſpared them from deſtroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderneſſe.

18 But I ſaid unto their children in the wilderneſſe, Walk ye not in the ſtatutes of your fathers, neither obſerve their judgements, nor defile your ſelves with their idols.

19 I am the LORD your God, walk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them:

20 And hallow my ſabbaths, and they shall be a ſigne between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God.

21 Notwithſtanding, the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he ſhall even live in them; they polluted my sabbaths: then I ſaid, I would poure out my fury upon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the wilderneſſe.

22 Nevertheleſſe, I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my Names ſake, that it ſhould not be polluted in the ſight of the heathen, in whoſe ſight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them alſo in the wilderneſſe, that I would ſcatter them among the heathen, and diſperſe them thorow the countreys;

24 Becauſe they had not executed my judgements, but had deſpiſed my statutes, and had polluted my ſabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.

25 Wherefore I gave them alſo ſtatutes that were not good, and judgements whereby they ſhould not live.

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts in that they cauſed to paſſe thorow the fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them deſolate, to the end that they might know that I am the LORD.

27 Therefore ſon of man, ſpeak unto the houſe of Iſrael, and ſay unto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers have blaſphemed me, in that they have committed a treſpaſſe againſt me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they ſaw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their ſacrifices, and there they preſented the provocation of their offering: there alſo they made their ſweet ſavour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.

29 Then I ſaid unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.

30 Wherefore ſay unto the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your ſons to paſſe thorow the fire, ye pollute your ſelves with all your idols, even unto this day: and ſhall I be enquired of by you, O houſe of Iſrael? As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that which cometh into your minde, ſhall not be at all, that ye ſay, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to ſerve wood and ſtone.

33 ¶ As I live, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſurely with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out will I rule over you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys, wherein ye are ſcattered, with a mighty hand, and with a ſtretched-out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderneſſe of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderneſſe of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt me; I will bring them forth out of the country where they ſojourn, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, & ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Go ye, ſerve ye every one his idols, and hereafter alſo, if ye will not hearken unto me: but pollute ye my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For in my holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your ſweet ſavour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye have been ſcattered,

and

and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the countrey for the which I lifted up mine hand, to give it to your fathers.

43 And there shall ye remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loath your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have wrought with you for my Names sake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesie against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Ezekiels prophecie against Jerusalem.* 8 *The sharp sword* 18 *against Jerusalem,* 25 *the kingdom,* 28 *and the Ammonites.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophesie against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I *am* against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know, that I the LORD have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of *thy* loins, and with bitternesse sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water; behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to passe, saith the Lord GOD.

8 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the LORD, Say, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also fourbished.

10 It is sharpened to make a slaughter, it is fourbished that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my son, *and* every

11 And he hath given it to be fourbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is fourbished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it *shall be* upon all the princes of Israel: terrours by reason of the sword, shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon *thy* thigh.

13 Because it is a triall, and what if *the sword* contemn even the rod? it shall be no *more*, saith the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore son of man, prophesie & smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain, it *is* the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privie chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that *their* heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is wrapped for the slaughter.

16 Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD have said *it*.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and chuse thou a place, chuse it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to use divination: he made his arrows bright; he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rams* against the gates, to cast a mount, *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: because, I *say*, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity *shall have* an end;

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown:

the same: exalt him that is ...ase him that is high.

27 I will overturn, overturn, overturn it, it shall be no more, until he come, whose right it is, and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn, for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume, because of the glittering:

29 While they see vanity unto thee, while they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain of the wicked whose day is come, whose iniquity *shall have* an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thine habitation.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no *more* remembered: for I the LORD have spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem: 13 God will burn them as drosse. 23 The generall corruption.

MOreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Now thou son of man, wilt thou not judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, & maketh idols against her self to defile her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, & hast defiled thy self in thine idols which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neer, and art come even unto thy yeers, therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, & a mocking to all countreys.

5 Those that be neer, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, *which* art infamous *and* much vexed.

6 ¶ Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother: in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 ¶ In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdnesse.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakednesse: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

13 ¶ Behold therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong in the dayes, that I shall deal with thee? I the LORD have spoken *it*, and will do *it*.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in ſ countreys, and will consume thy filthines out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thy self in the sight of ſ heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* ſ LORD.

17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become drosse: all they *are* brasse, and tin, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace: they are *even* the drosse of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 *As* they gather silver, and brasse, and iron, and lead, and tin into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my fury, and I will leave *you there*, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof, & ye shall know that I the LORD have poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion, ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned my holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and prophane, neither have they shewed *difference* between ſ unclean & the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her princes in the midst thereof *are* like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, *and* to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And her prophets have daubed them with untempered *morter*, seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

30 And I sought for a man among them

that

that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompenced upon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers:* 45 *Their judgement.*

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying;

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother,

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lovers, on the Assyrians *her* neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desireable young men, horsmen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled her self.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians upon whom she doted.

10 These discovered her nakedness, they took her sons, and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women; for they had executed judgement upon her.

11 And when her sister Aholibah saw *this*, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love then she, and in her whoredoms more then her sister in *her* whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the Assyrians *her* neighbours, captains and rulers, clothed most gorgeously, horsmen riding upon horses, all of them desireable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they *took* both one way,

14 And that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in died attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And assoon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with her whoredoms, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, whose flesh *is as* the flesh of asses, and whose issue *is like* the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdnesse of thy youth, in bruising thy teats by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom my minde is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, all of them desireable young men, captains and rulers, great lords, and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with charets, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler, and shield, and helmet round about: and I will set judgement before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgements.

25 And I will set my jealousie against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take away thy sons and thy daughters, and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of *them* whom thou hatest: into the hand of *them* from whom thy minde is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakednesse of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdnesse and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, *and* because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou shalt drink of thy sisters cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenesse and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

even drink it, and suck
and thou shalt break the sherds
pluck off thine own breasts:
I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.
saith the Lord GOD;
hast forgotten me, and cast
the back, therefore bear
lewdness, & thy whoredoms.
The LORD said moreover unto
of man, wilt thou judge Aho-
Aholibah? yea, declare unto
abominations:
have committed adultery,
is in their hands, and with
have they committed adultery
also caused their sons whom
unto me, to passe for them
to devour them.
this they have done unto
have defiled my sanctuary in the
have profaned my sabbaths.
when they had slain their chil-
their idols, then they came the
into my sanctuary to profane it;
have they done in the midst
house.
further more, that ye have sent
messengers from far, unto whom
sent, and lo, they came,
thou didst wash thy self, paint-
eyes, and deckedst thy self with
and satest upon a stately bed, and a
prepared before it, whereupon thou
incense and mine oil.
a voice of a multitude being
with them, and with the men of
sort were brought Sabeans,
which put bracelets
hands, and beautiful crowns
heads.
said I unto her that was old
Will they now commit
with her, and she with them?
went in unto her, as they
women that playeth the har-
went in unto Aholah, and
the lewd women.
righteous men they shall
after the manner of adulte-
after the manner of women
blood, because they are adulte-
blood is in their hands.
thus saith the Lord GOD; I will
a company upon them, and will
to be removed and spoiled.
the company shall stone them
and dispatch them with their
they shall slay their sons, and
daughters, and burn up their houses
Thus will I cause lewdness to cease
land, that all women may be
not to do after your lewdness.
And they shall recompence your
upon you, and ye shall bear the
of your idols, and ye shall know that
I am the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

The parable of a boiling pot, and the destruction of Jerusalem. Ezekiel is forbid the calamity of his wife.

AGain in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the
month, the word of the LORD came
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let him seeth the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it: bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied her self with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse is lewdnesse, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the LORD have spoken it, it shall come to passe, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn, nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, binde the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died, and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶ And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus

saith the Lord GOD, behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters, whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall be* upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a signe: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou son of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons and their daughters;

26 That he that escapeth in that day, shall come unto thee to cause *thee* to hear it with *thine* ears?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a signe unto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Gods vengeance for their insolency against the Jews, upon the Ammonites,* 8 *upon Moab, Seir,* 12 *and upon Edom.*

THe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesie against them,

3 And say unto the Ammonites, Hear the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou saidst, Aha, against my sanctuary, when it was profaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity:

4 Behold therefore, I will deliver thee to the men of the east for a possession, and they shal set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eat thy fruit, and they shal drink thy milk.

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast clapped thine hands, and stamped with the feet, and rejoyced in heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel:

7 Behold therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys: I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Moab and Seir do say, Behold, the house of Judah *is* like unto all the heathen:

9 Therefore behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which *are* on his frontires, the glory of the countrey Beth-jesimoth, Baalmeon and Kirjathaim,

10 Unto the men of the east with the Ammonites, and will give them in possession, that the Ammonites may be remembered among the nations.

11 And I will execute judgements upon Moab, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them;

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my fury, and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy it for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea-coast.

17 And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Tyrus threatened.* 7 *Nebuchadnezzars power against her.* 15 *The mourning for her.*

ANd it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people: she is turned unto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is laid waste:

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyrus, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, *which art* a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O Tyrus, thou hast said, I *am* of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders *are* in the midst of the seas, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy *ship*-boards of fir-trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon, to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars: the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, *brought* out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with broidered work from Egypt, was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah, was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers, all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army thy men of war: they hanged the shield and helmet in thee: they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army *were* upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers: they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of all *kinds* of riches: with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the persons of men, & vessels of brasse in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and horsemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants; many isles *were* the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of the *wares* of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and broidered work, and fine linen, and corall, and agate.

17 Judah and the land of Israel, they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damascus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches; in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

shall slay with the sword thy in the field, and he shall make a mount unto thee, & cast a mount against lift up the buckler against thee. shall set engines of war against mount with his axes he shall break the towers.

reason of the abundance of his their dust shall cover thee: thy shall shake at the noise of the horsand of the wheels, & of the chariots, shall enter into the gates, as men into a city wherein is made a breach with the hoofs of his horses shall he down all thy streets: he shall slay sword, and thy strong shall go down to the ground.

and they shall make a spoil of thy and make a prey of thy merchandise: they shall break down thy walls, destroy thy pleasant houses, and they lay thy stones, and thy timber, and dust in the midst of the water.

And I will cause the noise of thy to cease, and the sound of thy harps be no more heard.

And I will make thee like the top thou shalt be a place to spread shalt thou be built no more: the LORD have spoken *it*, saith the GOD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyshall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when a slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

Then all the princes of the sea shall down from their thrones, and lay their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themwith trembling, they shall sit upon ground, and shall tremble at *every* and be astonished at thee.

And they shall take up a lamentatiupon thee, and say to thee, How art destroyed, that wast inhabited of from the renowned city, which in the sea, she and her inhabwhich cause their terrour *to be* all the haughty it?

Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that *are* in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

For thus saith the Lord GOD, When make thee a desolate city, like the that are not inhabited, when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

When I shall bring thee down with that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited, and I set *glory* in the land of the living:

I will make thee a terrour, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

The rich supply of Tyrus. 26 *The fall thereof.*

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur, and Chilmad, were thy merchants.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and broidered work, and in chests of rich apparell bound with cords, and made of cedar, among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-winde hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar; the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, & they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in ? midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas, in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise, and all thy company in the midst of thee, shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt be any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Gods judgement upon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride: 11 A lamentation of him.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser then Daniel: there is no secret that they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures.

5 By thy great wisdom and by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, & say unto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest up the sum full of wisdom, & perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God, every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the emerauds, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth: and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled ? midst of thee with violence, & thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, ? midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffique; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall have executed judgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

I will send into her pestilence,
into her streets, & the wound-
ed shall fall in the midst of her by
the sword upon her on every side; and
they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 And there shall be no more a
pricking brier unto the house of Israel,
nor any grieving thorn of all that *are*
round about them, that despised them;
and they shall know that I *am* the Lord
GOD.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When
I have gathered the house of Israel
from the people among whom they are
scattered, and am sanctified in them
in the eyes of the heathen, then shall
they dwell in their land, that I have gi-
ven to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein,
and shall build houses, and plant vine-
yards; yea, they shall dwell with confi-
dence, when I have executed judgements
upon all those that despise them round
about them; and they shall know that I
am the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

Judgment of Pharaoh. 8 *The de-
solation and restauration of Egypt.*
17 *Nebuchad-rezzar rewarded.*

IN the tenth year, in the tenth *moneth*,
in the twelfth *day* of the moneth, the
WORD of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pha-
raoh king of Egypt, and prophesie against
him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord
GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh
king of Egypt, the great dragon that li-
eth in the midst of his rivers, which hath
said, My river is mine own, and I have
made *it* for my self.

4 But I will put hooks in thy chaws,
and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to
stick unto thy scales, and I will bring
thee up out of the midst of thy rivers,
and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick
unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into
the wilderness, thee and all the fish of
thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open
fields; thou shalt not be brought toge-
ther, nor gathered: I have given thee
for meat to the beasts of the field and to
the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt
shall know that I *am* the LORD, because
they have been a staff of reed to the
house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy
hand, thou didst break, and rent all their
shoulder: and when they leaned upon
thee, thou brakest, and madest all their
loins to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD; Behold, I will bring a sword upon
thee, and cut off man & beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be deso-
late and waste; and they shall know that
I *am* the LORD: because he hath said,
The river is mine, and I have made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against
thee, and against thy rivers, and I will
make the land of Egypt utterly waste and
desolate, from the tower of Syene, even
unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass thorow
it, nor foot of beast shall pass thorow it,
neither shall it be inhabited fourty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt
desolate, in the midst of the countreys
that are desolate, and her cities among
the cities that are laid waste, shall be de-
solate fourty years: and I will scatter
the Egyptians among the nations, & will
disperse them thorow the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD,
At the end of fourty years will I gather
the Egyptians from the people whither
they were scattered.

14 And I will bring again the capti-
vity of Egypt, and will cause them to re-
turn into the land of Pathros, into the
land of their habitation, and they shall
be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the king-
doms, neither shall it exalt it self any
more above the nations: for I will di-
minish them, that they shall no more rule
over the nations.

16 And it shall be no more the confi-
dence of the house of Israel, which bring-
eth *their* iniquity to remembrance, when
they shall look after them: but they shall
know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the seven
and twentieth yeer, in the first *moneth*,
in the first *day* of the moneth, the word
of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king
of Babylon caused his army to serve a
great service against Tyrus: every head
was made bald, and every shoulder was
peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his ar-
my for Tyrus, for the service that he had
served against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD;
Behold, I will give the land of Egypt
unto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon,
and he shall take her multitude, and take
her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall
be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of E-
gypt for his labour wherewith he served
against it, because they wrought for me,
saith the Lord GOD.

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horn
of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I
will give thee the opening of the mouth
in the midst of them, and they shall
know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt and her help-
ers.* 20 *The arm of Babylon shall be
strengthened to break the arm of E-
gypt.*

THE word of the LORD came again
unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesie and say, Thus
saith the Lord GOD, Howl ye, woe worth
the day.

3 For the day *is* neer, even the day of
the LORD *is* neer, a cloudy day; it shall
be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon E-
gypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia,
when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and
they shall take away her multitude, and
her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and
all the mingled people, and Chub, and the

men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, & *when* all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken *it*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgements in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt, Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven, and of Phibeseth shall fall by the sword: and these *cities* shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgements in Egypt, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the first *moneth*, in the seventh *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to binde it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken: and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them thorow the countreys.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaohs arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countreys, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation unto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Assyria,* 10 *and its downfall.*

18 *The like destruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to passe in the eleventh yeer, in the third *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatnesse?

3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian *was a cedar* in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature: and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high, with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir-trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches: nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because thou hast lifted up *thy self* in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height:

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations have cut him off, & have left him: upon the mountains, & in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs

by all the rivers of the land, all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

6 Upon his ruine shall all the fowls of heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches,

7 To the end that none of all the trees by waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

8 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

9 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

10 They also went down into hell with him, unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

11 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword: this is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *A lamentation for Egypt:* 11 *The sword of Babylon shall destroy it:* 17 *it shall be brought down to hell with all the uncircumcised nations.*

AND it came to passe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelfth moneth, in the first day of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; & the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkenesse upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countreys which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at *every* moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord GOD.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereof it was full; when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I *am* the LORD.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her: the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to passe also in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beauty? go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell, with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 Asshur *is* there, and all her company: his graves *are* about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which caused terrour in the land of the living.

24 There *is* Elam, and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the living; yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain, with all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the living, yet have they born their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves *are* round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the living.

27 And they shall not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell with their weapons of warre: and they have laid their swords under their heads, but their iniquities shalbe upon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them that are slain with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings, and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 There *be* the princes of the north, all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone down with the slain, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I have caused my terrour in the land of the living: and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that are slain with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The watchmans duty.* 7 *Ezekiel admonished.* 20 *Gods justice.* 21 *Jerusalem taken.*

AGain the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman,

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning, his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins *be* upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord GOD, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednesse; neither shall the righteous be able to live *for* his righteousnesse in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousnesse, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesse shall not be remembered: but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed, shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, & committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickednesse, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equall: O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeer of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth *day* of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came, & had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, & my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

[illegible] they that inhabit those [illegible] of Israel, speaking [illegible] [illegible] day, and be inherited the [illegible] many: the land is given [illegible] for inheritance.

Wherefore say unto them, Thus [illegible] GOD, Ye eat with the [illegible] lift up your eyes toward your [illegible] and shed blood: and shall ye possesse [illegible]

Ye stand upon your sword, ye work [illegible] and ye defile every one his [illegible] wife: and shall ye possesse [illegible]

Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I live, surely they that [illegible] the waste shall fall by the sword, [illegible] that is in the open field will I [illegible] to be devoured: and [illegible] that be in the forts and in the caves, [illegible] of the pestilence.

For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe thorow.

Then shall they know that I am the LORD, when I have laid the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they have committed.

Also thou son of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walls, and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: for with their mouth they shew much love, but their heart goeth after their covetousnesse.

And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

And when this cometh to passe, (lo, it will come) then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

Shepherds reproved: 7 Their judgement. 11 God's providence for his flock. 23 The kingdom of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, prophesie against the shepherds of Israel, prophesie and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed, but ye feed not the flock.

The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

My sheep wandered thorow all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

¶ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD.

Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more: for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, even I will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the countrey.

I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will binde up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgement.

And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattell and cattell, between the rams and the he-goats.

Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have troden with your feet: and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them, Behold, I, even I will judge between the fat cattell, and between the lean cattell.

Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased

with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey, and I will judge between cattell and cattell.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, *even* my servant David, he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David a prince among them; I the LORD have spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hills a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come down in his season: there shall be showres of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeeld her fruit, and the earth shall yeeld her increase, & they shall be safe in their land, and shal know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them: but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shal be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The judgement of mount Seir for their hatred of Israel.

MOreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man; set thy face against mount Seir, and prophesie against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

5 Because thou hast had a perpetuall hatred, and hast shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the force of the sword, in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquity *had* an end;

6 Therefore as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not return: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations, and these two countreys shall be mine, and we will possesse it: whereas the LORD was there:

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord GOD, I will even do according to thine anger, and according to thy envie which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my self known amongst them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, *and that* I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying: They are laid desolate, they are given us to consume.

13 Thus with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard *them*.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD: When the whole earth rejoyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, *even* all of it, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

Israel comforted: 16 *They are reproved for sin.* 25 *The blessings of Christs kingdom.*

ALso thou son of man, prophesie unto the mountains of Israel, and say, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the enemy had said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

3 Therefore prophesie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord GOD; Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a prey and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about:

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my jealousie have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all *their* heart, with despiteful minds to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophesie therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousie and in my fury, because ye have born the shame of the heathen.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall bear their shame.

8 But ye O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown.

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wast shall be builded.

11 And I will multiply upon you man and beast, and they shal increase, and bring fruit: and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you then in your beginnings: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, & thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say unto you, Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither bereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

15 Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.

19 And I scattered them among § heathen, and they were dispersed thorow the countries: according to their way, and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen whither they went, they profaned my holy Name, when they said to them, These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity for my holy Name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them: & the heathen shall know that I am the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall be sanctified in you before their eyes.

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countryes, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean waters upon you, and ye shall be clean: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.

26 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, & ye shall keep my judgements, and do them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers, and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.

30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your own evil wayes, and your doings that were not good, and shall loath your selves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes do I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like § garden of Eden, and the waste & desolate & ruined cities, are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them: I will increase them with men like a flock.

38 As the holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts, so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men, and they shal know that I am the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 By the dry bones, 11 Israels hope is revived. 15 By two sticks, 18 is showed Israels and Judahs uniting.

THE hand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out in the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophesie upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews, and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophesie unto the winde, prophesie, son of man, & say to the winde, Thus saith ℣ Lord GOD, Come from the four windes, O breath, & breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied, as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, & our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophesie, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions.

17 And joyn them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when ℣ children of thy people shal speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou *meanest* by these?

19 Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, & will put them with him, *even* with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And ℣ sticks wherein thou writest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take ℣ children of Israel from among ℣ heathen, whither they be gone, & will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all.

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling places wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so they be my people, & I will be their God.

24 And David my servant *shall be* king over them, & they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, & observe my statutes, & do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt, and they shall dwell therein, *even* they, and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David *shall be* their prince for ever.

26 Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be a covenant lasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that the LORD do sanctifie Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The army.* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 11 *Gods judgement against him.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesie against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy chaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsmen, all of them clothed with all sorts *of armour*, *even* a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 Gomer and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thy self, thou and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou shalt be visited: in the latter yeers thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, *and* is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to passe, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

...shalt say, I will go up to ...unwalled villages: I will go to ...that are at rest, that dwell safely, ...dwelling without walls, and ...neither bars nor gates,

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; ...thine hand upon the desolate places ...now inhabited, and upon the ...that are gathered out of the nations, ...have gotten cattell and goods, ...dwell in the midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants ...Tarshish, with all the young lions ...shall say unto thee, Art thou come ...take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy ...company to take a prey? to carry away ...and gold, to take away cattell and ...to take a great spoil?

14 Therefore son of man, prophesie and ...Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD, ...day, when my people of Israel ...dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place ...of the north parts, thou & many people ...with thee, all of them riding upon ...a great company, & a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my ...of Israel, as a cloud to cover the ...it shall be in the latter dayes, and I ...bring thee against my land, that the ...may know me, when I shall be ...sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their ...eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Art* thou ...of whom I have spoken in old time by ...my servants the prophets of Israel, which ...prophesied in those dayes *many* yeers; ...that I would bring thee against them?

18 And it shall come to passe at the same ...time, when Gog shall come against the ...land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* ...my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For in my jealousie, *and* in the fire ...of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that ...day there shall be a great shaking in the ...land of Israel;

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the ...fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the ...field, and all creeping things that creep upon ...the earth, & all the men that are upon ...the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown ...down, and the steep places shall fall, and ...every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against ...him throughout all my mountains, saith ...the Lord GOD: every mans sword shall ...be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with ...pestilence, and with blood, and I will rain ...upon him, and upon his bands, and upon ...the many people that *are* with him, an ...overflowing rain, and great hailstones, ...fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnifie my self, and ...sanctifie my self, and I will be known in ...the eyes of many nations, and they shall ...know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIX.

Gods judgments upon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall.

1 And thou son of man, prophesie ...against Gog, and say, Thus saith the ...Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against thee, O ...Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and ...Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave ...but the sixth part of thee, and will cause ...thee to come up from the north parts, ...and will bring thee upon the mountains ...of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy ...left hand, and will cause thine arrowes to ...fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains ...of Israel, thou and all thy bands, and the ...people that *is* with thee: I will give thee ...unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and ...to the beasts of the field to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: ...for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and ...among them that dwell carelessly in the ...iles, and they shall know that I *am* the ...LORD.

7 So will I make my holy Name known ...in the midst of my people Israel, and I ...will not let *them* pollute my holy Name ...any more, and the heathen shall know that ...I *am* the LORD the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, ...saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day ...whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of ...Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, ...and burn the weapons both the shields and ...the bucklers, the bowes & the arrowes, and ...the hand-staves, and the speares, and they ...shall burn them with fire seven yeers.

10 So that they shall take no wood out ...of the field, neither cut down *any* out of ...the forests: for they shal burn the weapons ...with fire, and they shall spoil those that ...spoiled them, and rob those that robbed ...them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe at that ...day, *that* I will give unto Gog a place ...there of graves in Israel, the valley of the ...passengers on the east of the sea, and it ...shall stop the noses of the passengers, and ...there shall they bury Gog, and all his ...multitude, and they shall call *it*, The valley of Hamon-Gog.

12 And seven moneths shall the house ...of Israel be burying of them, that they ...may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall ...bury *them*, and it shall be to them a renown, the day that I shall be glorified, ...saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall sever out men of continuall imployment, passing thorow the ...land, to bury with the passengers those ...that remain upon the face of the earth, to ...cleanse it: after the end of seven moneths ...shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe thorow the land, when *any* seeth a mans ...bone, then shall he set up a signe by it, till ...the buriers have buried it in the valley ...of Hamon-Gog.

16 And also the name of the city *shall be* ...Hamonah: thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou son of man, Thus saith the ...Lord GOD, Speak unto every feathered ...fowl, and to every beast of the field, Assemble your selves and come, gather your ...selves on every side to my sacrifice that ...I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye ...may eat flesh and drink blood.

28 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God, from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, & gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their uncleanness, and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name:

26 After that they have born their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they have trespassed against me, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

The end of the vision. 6 The description of the east gate, 20 north-gate, 24 south-gate, &c.

IN the five and twentieth yeer of our captivity, in the beginning of the yeer, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeer after that the city was smitten, in the self same day the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me upon a very high mountain, by which *was* as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and behold, *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flax in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thy heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew *them* unto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold, a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits long by the cubit, and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed, and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ Then came he unto the gate which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, *which was* one reed broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reed long, and one reed broad; & between the little chambers *were* five cubits: and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within *was* one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits, and the posts thereof, two cubits: and the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward, *were* three on this side, and three on that side; they three *were* of one measure, and the posts had one measure on this side, and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The space also before the little chambers *was* one cubit on this side, and the space *was* one cubit on that side: and the little chambers *were* six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of the one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth *was* five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fifty cubits.

16 And *there were* narrow windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows *were* round about inward: and upon each post *were* palm-trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and lo, *there were* chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates *was* the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the fore-front of the lower gate unto the fore-front of the inner court without, *an* hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof *were* three on this side, and three on the other side; and the posts thereof, & the arches thereof, were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

thereof *was* fifty cubits, and five and twenty cubits.

30 And arches round about, and their windows, and their palm-trees, *were* after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east, and they went up unto it by seven steps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

31 And the gate of the inner court *was* over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east, and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

32 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof, and the arches thereof according to these measures.

33 And *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows, the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

34 And *there were* seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof *were* before them, and it had palm-trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

35 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the south, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

36 And he brought me to the inner court by the south-gate, and he measured the south-gate according to these measures,

37 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures, and *there were* windows in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

38 And the arches round about *were* five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

39 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, and the going up to it had eight steps.

40 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east, and he measured the gate according to these measures.

41 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, *were* according to these measures, and *there were* windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

42 And the arches thereof *were* toward the utward court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

43 ¶ And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured *it* according to these measures,

44 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the wind was to it round about: the length *was* fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

45 And the posts thereof *were* toward the utter court, and palm-trees *were* upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

46 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt-offering.

47 ¶ And in the porch of the gate *were* two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offring, and the trespasse-offering.

48 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, *were* two tables; and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

49 Four tables *were* on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate: eight tables whereupon they slew *their sacrifices*.

50 And the four tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments, wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

51 And within *were* hooks an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

52 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect *was* toward the south, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the north.

53 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect *is* toward the south, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

54 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the north, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come neer to the LORD to minister unto him.

55 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, four-square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

56 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate *was* three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

57 The length of the porch *was* twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went up to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the temple.

AFterward he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the door *was* ten cubits: and the sides of the door *were* five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, fourty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door two cubits, and the door six cubits, and the breadth of the door seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits, and the breadth of *every* side chamber, four cubits round about the house on every side.

6 And the side-chambers *were* three, one over another, and thirty in order, and they entered into the wall which *was* of the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And *there was* an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house *was still* upward, and so increased *from* the lowest *chamber* to the highest by the middle.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about, the foundations of the side-chambers *were* a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall which *was* for the side-chamber without, *was* five cubits: and that which was left, *was* the place of the side-chambers that *were* within.

10 And between the chambers *was* the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left *was* five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the separate place, at the end toward the west, *was* seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building *was* five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long.

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place, which *was* behinde it: and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

16 The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows: and the windows *were* covered.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by measure.

18 And it *was* made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree *was* between a cherub and a cherub; and *every* cherub *had* two faces;

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it *was* made *so* throughout all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door *were* cherubims and palm-trees made: and on the wall of the temple.

21 The posts of the temple *were* squared, *and* the face of the sanctuary: the appearance *of the one as* the appearance *of the other*.

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits, and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves *a piece*: two turning leaves: two leaves to the one door, and two leaves to the other door.

25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and *there were* thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and palm-trees, on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The priests chambers:* 13 *The use of them.*
19 *The outward court measured.*

THen he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that *was* over against the separate place, and which *was* before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits *was* the north door, and the breadth *was* fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits *which were* for the inner court, and over against the pavement which *was* for the utter court, *was* gallery against gallery in three *stories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, *a way* of one cubit, and their doors toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers *were* shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, than the lowest, and than the middlemost of the building.

6 For they *were* in three *stories*, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the building* was straitened more than the lowest, and than the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without over against the chambers, towards the utter court, on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers *that were* in the utter court, *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the temple *were* an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers *was* the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickness of the wall of the court toward

...against the separate place, and
...against the building.

...all the way before them was like
...appearance of the chambers, which
...toward the north: as long as they,
...their goings
...were both according to their fashi-
...according to their doors.

...according to the doors of the
...that were toward the south was
...in the head of the way, even the
...directly before the wall toward the
...fashion were they entered into them.

...And he said he unto me, The north
...chambers, and the south chambers, which
...the separate place: they be holy
...where the priests that ap-
...proach unto the LORD shall eat the most
...things there shall they lay the most
...things, and the meat-offering, and
...the sin-offering, and the trespasse-offer-
...for the place is holy.

...When the priests enter therein, then
...they not go out of the holy place
...outer court, but there they shall
...their garments wherein they minis-
...for they are holy, and shall put on
...garments, and shall approach to
...things which are for the people.

...Now when he had made an end of
...measuring the inner house, he brought me
...toward the gate, whose prospect is
...toward the east, and measured it round
...about.

...He measured the east-side with the
...measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with
...measuring reed round about.

...He measured the north-side, five
...hundred reeds, with a measuring reed
...round about.

...He measured the south-side, five
...hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

...He turned about to the west-side,
...measured five hundred reeds, with
...measuring reed.

...He measured it by the four sides: it
...had a wall round about, five hundred
...reeds long, and five hundred broad, to
...make a separation between the sanctuary,
...and the profane place.

CHAP. XLIII.

The returning of the glory of God into the temple. The sin of Israel hindereth Gods presence.

AFterward he brought me to the gate,
even the gate that looketh toward
the east:

And behold, the glory of the God of
Israel came from the way of the east: and
his voice was like a noise of many wa-
ters: and the earth shined with his glory.

And it was according to the appear-
ance of the vision which I saw, even ac-
cording to the vision that I saw, when I
came to destroy the city: and the visions
were like the vision that I saw by the
river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

And the glory of the LORD came
into the house by the way of the gate,
whose prospect is toward the east.

So the spirit took me up, and brought
me into the inner court: and behold, the
glory of the LORD filled the house.

And I heard him speaking unto me
out of the house, & the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man,
the place of my throne, & the place of the
soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the
midst of the children of Israel for ever,
and my holy Name shall the house of Isra-
el no more defile, neither they, nor their
kings, by their whoredom, nor by the car-
cases of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold
by my thresholds, and their post by my
posts, and the wall between me and them,
they have even defiled my holy Name by
their abominations that they have com-
mitted: wherefore I have consumed
them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whore-
dom, and the carcases of their kings far
from me, and I will dwell in the midst
of them for ever.

10 ¶ Thou son of man, shew the house
to the house of Israel, that they may be
ashamed of their iniquities, and let them
measure the patern.

11 And if they be ashamed of all that
they have done, shew them the form of the
house, and the fashion thereof, and the
goings out thereof, and the comings in
thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all
the ordinances thereof, and all the forms
thereof, and all the laws thereof: and
write it in their sight, that they may keep
the whole form thereof, and all the ordi-
nances thereof, and do them.

12 This is the law of the house: upon
the top of the mountain, the whole limit
thereof round about shall be most holy.
behold, this is the law of the house.

13 ¶ And these are the measures of
the altar after the cubits: the cubit is a cu-
bit and an hand breadth: even the bot-
tom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a
cubit, and the border thereof by the edge
thereof round about shall be a span: and
this shall be the higher place of the altar.

14 And from the bottom upon the
ground, even to the lower settle shall be
two cubits, and the breadth one cubit: and
from the lesser settle, even to the great-
er settle, shall be four cubits, and the
breadth one cubit.

15 So the altar shall be four cubits: and
from the altar and upward shall be four
horns.

16 And the altar shall be twelve cubits
long, twelve broad, square in the four
squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cu-
bits long, and fourteen broad in the four
squares thereof: and the border about it
shall be half a cubit: and the bottom there-
of shall be a cubit about: and his stairs
shall look toward the east.

18 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man,
thus saith the Lord GOD: These are the
ordinances of the altar, in the day when
they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings
thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests
the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok,
which approach unto me, to minister un-
to me, saith the Lord GOD, a young
bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood
thereof, and put it on the four horns of
it, and on the four corners of the settle,
and

and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purge it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, & they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with § bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the LORD.

25 Seven dayes shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven dayes shall they purge the altar, and purifie it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these dayes are expired, it shall be *that* upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shal make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The princes gate. 4 The priests reproved for polluting the sanctuary. 17 Ordinances for the priests.

THen he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary, which looketh toward the east, and it *was* shut.

2 Then said the LORD unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; because the LORD the God of Israel hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut.

3 *It is* for the prince: the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD: he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north-gate before the house, and I looked, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face.

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee, concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.

6 And thou shalt say to the rebellious, *even* to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, O ye house of Israel, Let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary to pollute it, *even* my house, when ye offer my bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Levites § are gone far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shal slay the burnt-offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

12 Because they ministred unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity: therefore have I lift up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity.

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come neer to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come neer to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wooll shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and within.

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins: they shal not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat.

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even* into the utter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall onely poll their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, or her that is put away: but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that had been a priest before.

23 And they shall teach my people the *difference* between the holy and prophane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

the priests portion.

in controversie, they shall stand
and they shall judge it ac-
cording to my judgements: and they
shall keep my laws and my statutes, in
all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow
my sabbaths.

24 And they shall come at no dead per-
son to defile themselves: but for father,
or for mother, or for son, or for daugh-
ter, for brother, or for sister that hath had
no husband, they may defile themselves.

25 And after he is cleansed, they shall
reckon unto him seven dayes.

26 And in the day that he goeth into
the sanctuary unto the inner court to mi-
nister in the sanctuary, he shall offer his
sin offering, saith the Lord GOD.

27 And it shall be unto them for an in-
heritance; I *am* their inheritance: and
ye shall give them no possession in Is-
rael: I am their possession.

28 They shall eat the meat-offering,
and the sin-offering, and the trespasse-
offering, and every dedicate thing in Is-
rael shall be theirs.

29 And the first of all the first-fruits of
all things, and every oblation of all of
every sort of your oblations shall be the
priests: ye shall also give unto the priest
the first of your dough, that he may cause
a blessing to rest in thine house.

30 The priests shall not eat of any
thing that is dead of it self, or torn,
whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAP. XLV.

The portion of land for the sanctuary, the city, and for the prince. 9 *Ordinances for the prince.*

MOreover, when ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the Lord, an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth *shall be* ten thousand: this *shall be* holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary five hundred *in length*, with five hundred *in breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shall thou mea-
sure the length of five and twenty thou-
sand, and the breadth of ten thousand:
and in it shall be the sanctuary, *and* the most holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land shall
be for the priests the ministers of the
sanctuary, which shall come neer to mi-
nister unto the LORD, and it shall be a
place for *their* houses, and an holy place
for the sanctuary.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of
length, and the ten thousand of breadth,
shall also the Levites, the ministers of
the house have for themselves, for a pos-
session for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession
of the city five thousand broad, and five
and twenty thousand long, over against
the oblation of the holy portion: it shall
be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a *portion shall be* for the
prince on the one side, and on the other
side of the oblation of the holy *portion*,
and of the possession of the city before
the oblation of the holy *portion*, and be-
fore the possession of the city from the
west-side westward, and from the east-
side eastward: and the length *shall be* over
against one of the portions, from the
west-border unto the east-border.

8 In the land shall be his possession
in Israel, and my princes shall no more
oppresse my people, and *the rest* of the
land shall they give to the house of Is-
rael, according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Let it
suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove
violence and spoil, and execute judge-
ment & justice, take away your exactions
from my people, saith the Lord GOD.

10 Ye shall have just balances, and a
just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of
one measure, that the bath may contain
the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah
the tenth part of an homer: the measure
thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel *shall be* twenty ge-
rahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty she-
kels, fifteen shekels shall be your maneh.

13 This *is* the oblation that ye shall
offer, the sixth part of an ephah of an ho-
mer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth
part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil,
the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth
part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an
homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an
homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out
of two hundred out of the fat pastures of
Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a
burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings,
to make reconciliation for them, saith
the Lord GOD.

16 All the people of the land shall *give*
this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part *to*
give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings,
and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in
the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in
all solemnities of the house of Israel:
he shall prepare the sin-offering, and the
meat-offering, and the burnt-offering, and
the peace-offerings, to make reconcilia-
tion for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the
first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the
moneth, thou shalt take a young bullock
without blemish, & cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the
blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon
the posts of the house, and upon the four
corners of the settle of the altar, & upon
the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh
day of the moneth, for every one that
erreth, and for him that is simple: so
shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first *moneth*, in the four-
teenth day of the moneth, ye shall have
the passeover, a feast of seven dayes, un-
leavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince
prepare for himself, & for all the people
of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven dayes of the feast he shall
prepare a burnt-offering to the LORD,
seven

seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish daily the seven dayes, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh *month*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth shall he do the like in the feast of the seven dayes, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, 9 and for the people. 16 The princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boiling and baking.

THus saith the Lord GOD; The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east, shall be shut the six working dayes: but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate, then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the LORD, in the sabbaths, and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD in the sabbath-day, *shall be* six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering *shall be* an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lambs, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon *it shall be* a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs, according as his hand shall attain unto; and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the LORD in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-gate to worship, shall go out by the way of the south-gate: and he that entereth by the way of the south-gate, shall go forth by the way of the north-gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings as he did on the sabbath-day: then they go forth, and after his going forth shall one shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt-offering unto the LORD of a lamb of the first yeer without blemish: thou shalt prepare it every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the flour, a meat-offering continually by a perpetuall ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning for a continuall burnt-offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons; *it shall be* their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the yeer of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

18 Moreover, the prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boil the trespasse offering, and the sin offering, where they shall bake the meat offering; that they bear *them* not out into the utter court to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court *there was* a court.

22 In the four corners of the court *there were* courts joyned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners *were* of one measure.

23 And *there was* a new building by about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of holy waters: their vertue. 13 The borders, and division of the land.

AFterward he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward

waters came down from under
right side of the house, at the
of the altar.
brought he me out of the way
eastward, and led me about
without unto the utter gate, by
way toward eastward, & behold,
ters on the right side.
when the man that had the line
in his hand went forth eastward he mea-
sured a thousand cubits, and he brought
me through the waters; the waters were
to the ankles.
Again he measured a thousand, and
brought me through the waters; the wa-
ters were to the knees: again he measu-
red a thousand, and brought me thorow;
the waters were to the loins.
Afterward he measured a thousand,
and it was a river, that I could not passe
over: for the waters were risen, waters
to swim in, a river, that could not be
passed over.
And he said unto me, Son of man,
hast thou seen this? Then he brought
me, and caused me to return to the brink
of the river.
Now when I had returned, behold,
at the bank of the river were very many
trees on the one side, and on the other.
Then said he unto me, These waters
issue out toward the east countrey, and
go down into the desert, and go into the
sea: which being brought forth into the
sea, the waters shall be healed.
And it shall come to passe that every
thing that liveth, which moveth, whither-
soever the rivers shall come, shall live:
and there shall be a very great multitude
of fish, because these waters shall come
thither: for they shall be healed, & every
thing shall live whither the river cometh.
And it shall come to passe that the
fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi,
even unto En-eglaim: they shall be a
place to spread forth nets; their fish shall
be according to their kinds, as the fish
of the great sea, exceeding many.
But the miry places thereof, & the
marishes thereof shall not be healed;
they shall be given to salt.
And by the river upon the bank
thereof, on this side, & on that side, shall
grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall
not wither, neither shall the fruit thereof be
consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit
according to his months, because their
waters they issued out of the sanctuary:
and the fruit thereof shall be for meat,
and the leaf thereof for medicine.
Thus saith the Lord GOD, This
shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit
the land according to the twelve tribes
of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.
And ye shall inherit it, one as well
as another: concerning the which I lift
up mine hand to give it unto your fa-
thers, and this land shall fall unto you
for inheritance.
And this shall be the border of the
land toward the north side, from the
great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go
to Zedad;
Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which
is between the border of Damascus, and
the border of Hamath; Hazar-Hatticon,
which is by the coast of Hauran.
17 And the border from the sea shall
be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus,
and the north northward, and the border
of Hamath: and this is the north side.
18 And the east side ye shall measure
from Hauran, and from Damascus, and
from Gilead, and from the land of Israel
by Jordan, from the border unto the
east sea: and this is the east side.
19 And the south side southward from
Tamar, even to the waters of strife in
Kadesh, the river to the great sea; and
this is the south side southward.
20 The west side also shall be the great
sea from the border, till a man come over
against Hamath: this is the west side.
21 So shall ye divide this land unto
you, according to the tribes of Israel.
22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that ye
shall divide it by lot for an inheritance
unto you, and to the strangers that so-
journ among you, which shall beget chil-
dren among you: and they shall be unto
you as born in the country among the
children of Israel; they shall have inhe-
ritance with you among the tribes of
Israel.
23 And it shall come to passe, that in
what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there
shall ye give him his inheritance, saith
the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1, 23 *The twelve tribes portioned.* 8 *of the sanctuary.* 15 *of the city and suburbs.* 21 *and of the prince.*

NOw these *are* the names of the
tribes: from the north end to the
coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth
to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of
Damascus northward, to the coast of Ha-
math; (for these are his sides east and
west) *a portion* for Dan.
2 And by the border of Dan, from the
east side unto the west, *a portion* for Asher.
3 And by the border of Asher, from
the east side even unto the west side, *a*
portion for Naphtali.
4 And by the border of Naphtali, from
the east side unto the west side, *a portion*
for Manasseh.
5 And by the border of Manasseh, from
the east side unto the west side, *a portion*
for Ephraim.
6 And by the border of Ephraim, from
the east side even unto the west side, *a*
portion for Reuben.
7 And by the border of Reuben, from
the east side unto the west side, *a portion*
for Judah.
8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from
the east side unto the west side, shall be
the offering which they shall offer of five
and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and
in length as one of the *other* parts, from
the east side unto the west side, and the
sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.
9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto
the LORD, *shall be* of five and twenty
thousand in length, and of ten thousand
in breadth.
10 And for these, even for the priests,
shall be this holy oblation; toward the
north *shall be* in length five and twenty

and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 *It shall be* for the priests that are sanctified, of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests, the Levites *shall have* five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it *is* holy unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, & the south-side four thousand & five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand & five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand, by five & twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ¶ And the residue *shall be* for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-border, and [illegible] against the five and twenty [illegible] ward the west-border, over [illegible] portions for the prince, and [illegible] the holy oblation, and the [illegible] the house *shall be* in the [illegible]

22 Moreover, from the [illegible] the Levites, and from the [illegible] the city, *being* in the midst of [illegible] in the princes, between the [illegible] dah, and the border of Benjamin [illegible] for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, [illegible] the east-side, unto the west-side, [illegible] min *shall have* a portion.

24 And by the border of [illegible] from the east-side unto the west-side, [illegible] meon *shall have a portion*.

25 And by the border of Simeon, [illegible] the east-side unto the west-side, [illegible] *a portion*.

26 And by the border of Issachar, [illegible] the east-side unto the west-side, [illegible] *a portion*.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, [illegible] the east-side unto the west-side, [illegible] *portion*.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south-side southward, the border [illegible] even from Tamar, unto the [illegible] strife *in* Kadesh, *and to* the river [illegible] the great sea.

29 This *is* the land which ye shall [illegible] by lot unto the tribes of Israel for [illegible] inheritance, and these *are* their portions, [illegible] saith the Lord GOD.

30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of [illegible] the city, on the north-side four thousand [illegible] and five hundred measures.

31 And the gates of the city shall be [illegible] after the names of the tribes of Israel: [illegible] three gates northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east-side four thousand [illegible] and five hundred: and three gates: [illegible] one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south-side four thousand [illegible] and five hundred measures: and three [illegible] gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west-side four thousand [illegible] five hundred *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 *It was* round about eighteen thousand *measures*: and the name of the city from that day, *shall be*, The LORD *is* there.

¶ THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Daniel and his friends prosper.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar, to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure-house of his [illegible]

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring *certain* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, & of the princes;

4 Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed [illegible]

of the kings meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

19 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

20 Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar, and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael of Meshach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the kings meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, God gave them knowledge, and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of wisdom *and* understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians, *and* astrologers that *were* in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

Nebuchadnezzar forgetting his dream, 14 *Daniel findeth it.* 31 *The dream.* 36 *The interpretation.* 46 *Daniels advancement.*

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the king his dreams: so they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, *there is but* one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is a* rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why *is* the decree so hasty from the king? then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel

Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the Name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times & the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magicians, the soothsayers shew unto the king:

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream and the visions of thy head upon thy bed are these:

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets, maketh known to thee what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee, and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his brest and his armes of silver, his belly and his thighs of brasse,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors, and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream, and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And wheresoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all: thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferiour to thee, and another third kingdom of brasse, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters clay, and part of iron: the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay: so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay: they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the dayes of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brasse, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to passe hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sate in the gate of the king.

CHAP. III.

1 *Nebuchadnezzar maketh a golden image.* 8 *Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego for not worshipping it, are cast into the fiery furnace.* 19 *But are preserved therein.*

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of gold, whose

buchad-nezzar, we are not carefull to answer thee in this matter.

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship thy golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more then it was wont to be heat.

20 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to binde Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose up in haste, *and* spake, and said unto his counsellours, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the Princes, governours, and captains, and the kings counsellours, being gathered together, saw these men, upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said, Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other God that can deliver after this sort.

30 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdom, 4 and maketh relation of his dream.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king unto all people, nations and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signes and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mighty *are* his wonders? his kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods) and before him I told the dream, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods *is* in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The leaves thereof *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

14 He cried aloud, and said thus; Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

15 Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart be given unto him, and let seven times passe over him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know, that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth over it the basest of men.

18 This dream I king Nebuchad-nezzar have seen: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar,) was astonied for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream *be* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves *were* fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all, under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 It *is* thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth even with a band of iron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion *be* with the beasts of the field, till seven times passe over him;

24 This *is* the interpretation, O king, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, & they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, & they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall passe over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousnes, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majestie?

31 While the word *was* in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven,

7 The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Caldeans, and the soothsayers: *and* the king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the kings wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house, *and* the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom *is* the spirit of the holy gods, and in the dayes of thy father, light, and understanding, and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: whom the king Nebuchad-nezzar thy father, the king, *I say*, thy father made master of the magicians, astrologers, Caldeans, *and* soothsayers,

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; *and* the king spake and said unto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jury?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and understanding, and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now the wise men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and *have* a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy self, & give thy rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour,

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages trembled and feared before him: whom he would, he slew, and whom he would,

he kept alive, and whom he would, he set up; and whom he would, he put down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his minde hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, & his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with ☽ dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted up thy self against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brasse, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in ☽ kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar, the king of the Caldeans, slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about threescore and two yeers old.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Daniel is made chief of the presidents.* 4 *An idolatrous decree obtained.* 10 *Daniel is cast into the lions den:* 18 *He is saved,* 25 *and God magnified.*

IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom.

2 And over these three presidents, (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents & princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to finde occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could finde none occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we finde it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents assembled together to the [illegible] thus unto him, King Darius,

7 All the presidents of the governours, and the princes sellours, and the captains together to establish a royall to make a firm decree, that shall ask a petition of any for thirty dayes, save of thee, shall be cast into the den of

8 Now, O king, establish the sign the writing, that it be not according to the law of the Persians, which altereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel the writing was signed, he went house, and his windows being chamber toward Jerusalem, upon his knees three times prayed, and gave thanks before as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men found Daniel praying, and plication before his God.

12 Then they came near fore the king concerning the cree, Hast thou not signed every man that shall ask a God or man, within thirty thee, O king, shall be cast lions? the king answered thing *is* true, according to Medes and Persians, which

13 Then answered they fore the king, That Daniel the captivity of the children gardeth not thee, O king, nor thou hast signed, but his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he words, was sore displeased and set his heart on Daniel him: and he laboured till down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled king, and said unto the king, king, that the law of the Medes sians is, that no decree nor the king establisheth, may be

16 Then the king commanded brought Daniel, and cast him of lions: *now* the king spake unto Daniel, Thy God, whom vest continually, he will deliver

17 And a stone was brought upon the mouth of the den, and sealed it with his own signet, signet of his lords, that ☽ purpose not be changed concerning

18 ¶ Then the king went to his place, and passed the night fasting: were instruments of musick brought fore him, and his sleep went from

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake, and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the

whom thou ſerveſt continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?
17 Then ſaid Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.
18 My God hath ſent his angel, & hath ſhut the lions mouthes, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and alſo before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.
19 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel up out of the den: ſo Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, becauſe he believed in his God.
20 And the king commanded, and they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, and they caſt *them* into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
21 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.
22 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and ſtedfaſt for ever, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhall* be even unto the end.
23 He delivereth and reſcueth, and he worketh ſigns and wonders in heaven, and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.
28 ſo this Daniel proſpered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Perſian.

CHAP. VII.

Daniel's viſion of four beaſts, 9 of the ſet judgment: 15 The interpretation thereof.

1 In the firſt year of Belſhazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream and viſion of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the ſum of the matters.
2 Daniel ſpake & ſaid, I ſaw in my viſion by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven ſtrove upon the great ſea.
3 And four great beaſts came up from the ſea, diverſe one from another.
4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were pluckt, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made ſtand upon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was given to it.
5 And behold another beaſt, a ſecond like to a bear: and it raiſed up it ſelf on one ſide, & *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it, & they ſaid thus unto it, Ariſe, devour much fleſh.
6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another like a leopard, which *had* upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beaſt *had* alſo four heads, and dominion was given to it.
7 After this I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, a fourth beaſt, dreadfull and terrible, and ſtrong exceedingly, and it had great iron teeth: it devoured, and brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with the feet of it, and it *was* diverſe from all the beaſts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns.
8 I conſidered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the firſt horns pluckt up by the roots: and behold, in this horn *were* eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth ſpeaking great things.
9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were caſt down, and the Ancient of dayes did ſit, whoſe garment *was* white as ſnow, and the hair of his head like the pure wooll: his throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheels as burning fire.
10 A fiery ſtream iſſued and came forth from before him: thouſand thouſands miniſtered unto him, and ten thouſand times ten thouſand ſtood before him: the judgement was ſet, and the books were opened.
11 I beheld then, becauſe of the voice of the great words which the horn ſpake: I beheld even till the beaſt was ſlain, and his body deſtroyed, and given to the burning flame.
12 As concerning the reſt of the beaſts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a ſeaſon and time.
13 I ſaw in the night viſions, and behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neer before him.
14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, & a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages ſhould ſerve him: his dominion *is* an everlaſting dominion, which ſhall not paſſe away, and his kingdom *that* which ſhall not be deſtroyed.
15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my ſpirit in the midſt of *my* body, and the viſions of my head troubled me.
16 I came neer unto one of them that ſtood by, and aſked him the truth of all this: ſo he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.
17 Theſe great beaſts which are four, *are* four kings, *which* ſhall ariſe out of the earth.
18 But the ſaints of the moſt high ſhall take the kingdom, and poſſeſſe the kingdom for ever, even for ever & ever.
19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beaſt, which was divers from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whoſe teeth were of iron, and his nails of braſſe, *which* devoured, brake in pieces, and ſtamped the reſidue with his feet,
20 And of the ten horns that *were* in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell, even of that horn that *had* eyes, and a mouth that ſpake very great things, whoſe look *was* more ſtout then his fellows.
21 I beheld, and the ſame horn made war with the ſaints, and prevailed againſt them;
22 Untill the Ancient of dayes came, and judgement was given to the ſaints of the moſt high, and the time came that the ſaints poſſeſſed the kingdom.
23 Thus he ſaid, The fourth beaſt ſhall

be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be divers from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom *are* ten kings *that* shall arise: and another shall rise after them; and he shall be divers from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most high, and shall wear out the saints of the most high, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand, until a time, and times, and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy *it* unto the end.

27 And the kingdom, & dominion, and the greatnesse of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most high, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominion shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, & my countenance changed in me: but I kept ¶ matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the ram and he-goat.* 13 *The two thousand three hundred dayes of sacrifice.*

IN the third yeer of the reign of king Belshazzar, a vision appeared unto me, *even* unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision, (and it came to passe when I saw, that I *was* at Shushan *in the* palace, which *is* in the province of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river, a ram, which *had* two horns, and the two horns *were* high: but one *was* higher then the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward: so that no beasts might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliver out of his hand, but he did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he-goat came from the west, on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat *had* a notable horn between his eyes.

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, & smote the ram, and brake his two horns, and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him, and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

8 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones toward the four windes of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven, and it cast down some of the host, and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily *sacrifice*, by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

13 ¶ Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain *saint* which spake, How long *shall be* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred dayes; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I Daniel had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voice between the banks of Ulai, which called and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came neer where I stood: and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end *shall be* the vision.

18 Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and set me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shall be*.

20 The ram which thou sawest having two horns, *are* the kings of Media & Persia.

21 And the rough goat *is* the king of Grecia, and the great horn that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and he shall magnifie *himself* in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

...fained, and was sick
...afterward I rose up, and
...business, and I was astonish-
...vision, but none understood it.

CHAP. IX.

Daniel confesseth his sins: 16 He prayeth for Jerusalems restauration: 20 Gabriel sheweth him of the seventy weeks.

IN the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 And I set my face unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments:

5 We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgements.

6 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousness *belongeth* unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel that are near, and that are far off, through all the countreys whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us *belongeth* confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him.

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice: therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that *is* written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 As *it is* written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy Name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord hear, O Lord forgive, O Lord hearken and doe: defer not for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed *me*, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew *thee*; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore understand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, & upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore, and understand, *that* from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the prince, *shall be* seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city, and the sanctuary, and the end thereof *shall be* with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the

overspreading of abominations he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, seeth a vision: 10 Being troubled with fears, he is comforted by the angel.

IN the third yeer of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* long: & he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes I Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

3 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great river, which *is* Hiddekel;

5 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uphaz.

6 His body also *was* like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision; for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which set me upon my knees, and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright: for unto thee am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thy self before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twentie dayes: but lo, Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, & I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong: and when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Persia by the king of Grecia. 5 Leagues & conflicts between the kings of the south and of the north.

ALso I in the first yeer of Darius the Mede, *even* I stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four windes of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be pluckt up, even for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and *one* of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion: his dominion *shall be a* great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeers they shall joyn themselves together: for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north, to make an agreement, but she shall not retain the power of the arm, neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail.

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver, and of gold, and he shall continue more yeers than the king of the north.

of the south shall come
, and shall return into

shall be stirred up, and
a multitude of great forces:
certainly come, and over-
throw and pass over.
the king of the south shall be
with choler, and shall come forth,
fight with him, even with the king
north: and he shall set forth a
multitude, but the multitude shall
given into his hand.

And when he hath taken away the
, his heart shall be lifted up: and
he shall cast down many ten thousands:
but he shall not be strengthened by it.

For the king of the north shall re-
turn, and set forth a multitude great-
er than the former, and shall certainly
come after certain years) with a great
army, and with much riches.

And in those times there shall many
stand up against the king of the south:
also the robbers of thy people shall exalt
themselves to establish the vision, but
they shall fall.

So the king of the north shall come,
and cast up a mount, and take the most
fenced cities: and the arms of the south
shall not withstand, neither his chosen
people, neither shall there be any strength
to withstand.

But he that cometh against him, shall
do according to his own will, and none
shall stand before him: and he shall stand
in the glorious land, which by his hand
shall be consumed.

He shall also set his face to enter with
the strength of his whole kingdom, and
upright ones with him: thus shall he do,
and he shall give him the daughter of
women, corrupting her: but she shall not
stand by him, neither be for him.

After this shall he turn his face unto
the isles, and shall take many: but a prince
for his own behalf shall cause the re-
proach offered by him to cease, without
his own reproach: he shall cause it to
return upon him.

Then he shall turn his face towards
the fort of his own land: but he shall
stumble and fall, and not be found.

Then shall stand up in his estate a
raiser of taxes in the glory of the king-
dom: but within few dayes he shall be de-
stroyed, neither in anger, nor in battell.

And in his estate shall stand up a
vile person, to whom they shall not give
the honour of the kingdom: but he shall
come in peaceably, and obtain the king-
dom by flatteries.

And with the arms of a flood shall
they be overflown from before him, and
shall be broken, yea also the prince of the
covenant.

And after the league made with him
he shall work deceitfully, for he shall
come up, and shall become strong with a
small people.

He shall enter peaceably even upon
the fattest places of the province, and he
shall do that which his fathers have not
done, nor his fathers fathers; he shall
scatter among them the prey, and spoil,
and riches: yea, and he shall forecast his
devices against the strong holds, even for
a time.

And he shall stir up his power, and
his courage against the king of the south
with a great army, and the king of the
south shall be stirred up to battell with a
very great and mighty army: but he shall
not stand: for they shall forecast devices
against him.

Yea, they that feed of the portion
of his meat shall destroy him, and his
army shall overflow: and many shall fall
down slain.

And both these kings hearts shall be
to do mischief, & they shall speak lies at
one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet
the end shall be at the time appointed.

Then shall he return into his land
with great riches, and his heart shall be
against the holy covenant: and he shall
do exploits, and return to his own land.

At the time appointed he shall return,
and come toward the south: but it shall
not be as the former, or as the latter.

¶ For the ships of Chittim shall
come against him: therefore he shall be
grieved, and return, and have indignation
against the holy covenant: so shall he do,
he shall even return, and have intelligence
with them that forsake the holy cove-
nant.

And arms shall stand on his part,
and they shall pollute the sanctuary of
strength, and shall take away the daily sac-
rifice, and they shall place the abomina-
tion that maketh desolate.

And such as do wickedly against the
covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries:
but the people that do know their God,
shall be strong, and do exploits.

And they that understand among the
people shall instruct many: yet they shall
fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivi-
ty, and by spoil many dayes.

Now when they shall fall, they shall
be holpen with a little help: but many
shall cleave to them with flatteries.

And some of them of understand-
ing shall fall, to try them, and to purge,
and to make them white, even to the
time of the end: because it is yet for a
time appointed.

And the king shall do according to
his will, and he shall exalt himself, and
magnifie himself above every god, and
shall speak marvellous things against the
God of gods, and shall prosper, till the
indignation be accomplished: for that
that is determined shall be done.

Neither shall he regard the God of
his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor
regard any god: for he shall magnifie
himself above all.

But in his estate shall he honour the
God of forces: and a God whom his fa-
thers knew not, shall he honour with
gold, and silver, and with precious stones,
and pleasant things.

Thus shall he do in the most strong
holds, with a strange god, whom he shall
acknowledge, and increase with glory:
and he shall cause them to rule over ma-
ny, and shall divide the land for gain.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him, and the king of the north shall come against him like a whirl-winde, with chariots, and with horsmen, and with many ships, and he shall enter into the countreys, and shall overflow and passe over.

41 He shall enter also into the glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, *even* Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east, and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury, to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas, in the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAP. XII.

Michael shall deliver Israel. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people, and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth, shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise, shall shine as the brightnesse of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the booke even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed with linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed with linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirtie dayes.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be*: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

Hosea, to shew Gods judgement for spiritual whoredom, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Jezreel, 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea the son of Beeri in the dayes of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms, and children of whoredoms: for the land hath committed great whoredom, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceived and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will break the bowe of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name Lo-ruhamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; but I will utterly take them away.

7 But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and will not save them by bowe, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsmen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived and bare a son.

9 Then said *God*, Call his name Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to passe *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, *Ye are* the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered to

themselves one head, and come up out of the land: for great *shall be* the day of Jezreel.

CHAP. II.

1 *A history of the people.* 6 *Gods controversy against them:* 14 *His promises of reconciliation.*

Say ye unto your brethren, Ammi; and to your sisters, Ruhamah.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they *be* the children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, *that give me* my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my drink.

6 Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find *them*: then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then *was it* better with me than now.

8 For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will recover my wool and my flax, *given* to cover her nakedness.

10 And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will destroy her vines, and her fig trees, wherof she hath said, These *are* my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her self with her earings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me Ishi; and shalt call me no more Baali.

17 For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousnesse, and in judgement, and in loving kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And I will sowe her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to *them* which were not my people, Thou *art* my people; and they shall say, Thou *art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the expiation of an adulteresse,* 4 *he shewed the desolation of Israel before their reparation.*

THen said the LORD unto me, Go yet, love a woman, (beloved of her friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen *pieces* of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half *homer* of barley:

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many dayes; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man, so will I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and *without* teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD and his goodnesse in the latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Gods judgements against people,* 6 *and priests,* 12 *for idolatry.* 15 *Judah is warned by Israels calamity.*

HEar the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, & blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for this people *are* as they that strive with the priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* will I change their glory into shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase, because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine, take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsell at their stocks, and their staff declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused *them* to erre, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not understand, shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Judah offend, and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither go ye up to Bethaven, nor swear, The LORD liveth:

16 For Israel slideth back, as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* joyned to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sowre: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers *with* shame do love, Give ye.

19 The winde hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 *Gods judgements against priests, people and princes of Israel, for their manifold sins.* 15 *untill they repent.*

HEar ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king: for judgement *is* toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God, for the spirit of whoredoms *is* in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity, Judah shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD, but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children, now shall a moneth devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethaven: after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed *and* broken in judgement: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

12 Therefore *will* I be unto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb, yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I will go, *and* return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A complaint of Ephraims iniquity.*

COme, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us: he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two dayes will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning, and he shall come unto us as the rain: as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodnes *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed *them* by the prophets: I have slain them by the words of my mouth: and thy judgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God more than burnt-offerings.

7 But they like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a city of them that work iniquity; *and is* polluted with blood.

troops of robbers wait for
company of priests mur-
by consent: for they com-

have seen an horrible thing in the
of Israel: there is the whoredom
Israel is defiled.
O Judah, he hath set an har-
for thee, when I returned the capti-
my people.

CHAP. VII.

A record of manifold sins. 11 *Gods controversie with them for hypocrisie.*

When I would have healed Israel,
the iniquity of Ephraim was
, and the wickedness of Sa-
: for they commit falshood: and
cometh in, *and* the troop of
without.
And they consider not in their hearts
remember all their wickedness:
their own doings have beset them
are before my face.
They make the king glad with their
, and the princes with their

They *are* all adulterers, as an oven
by the baker: who ceaseth from
after he hath kneaded the dough,
it be leavened.
In the day of our king, the princes
made him sick with bottles of wine;
stretched out his hand with scorners.
For they have made ready their
like an oven, while they lie in
: their baker sleepeth all the night; in
morning it burneth as a flaming fire.
They are all hot, as an oven, and
devoured their judges: all their
are fallen: there is none among
that calleth unto me.
Ephraim, he hath mixed himself
the people; Ephraim is a cake not

Strangers have devoured his strength,
he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs
are here and there upon him, yet he
knoweth not.
And the pride of Israel testifieth
to his face: and they do not return to
the LORD their God, nor seek him for

Ephraim also is like a silly dove
without heart: they call to Egypt, they
to Assyria.
When they shall go, I will spread my
upon them; I will bring them down
the fowls of the heaven: I will chastise
according to their congregation hath heard.
Woe unto them, for they have fled
from me: destruction unto them, because
they have transgressed against me: though
I have redeemed them, yet they have
spoken lies against me.
And they have not cried unto me
with their heart, when they howled upon
their beds: they assemble themselves for
corn and wine: and they rebell
against me.
Though I have bound *and* strengthened
their arms, yet do they imagine
mischief against me.
They return, *but* not to the most
high: they are like a deceitful bow: their
princes shall fall by the sword, for
the rage of their tongue: this *shall be*
their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

Destruction is threatned for Israels impiety, 5 *and idolatry.*

SEt the trumpet to thy mouth. *He shall come* as an eagle against the house of the LORD, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.
2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.
3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.
4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew *it* not: of their silver, and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.
5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?
6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.
7 For they have sowen the winde, and they shall reap the whirlwinde: it hath no stalk, the bud shall yeeld no meal: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it up.
8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein is no pleasure.
9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.
10 Yea, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.
11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.
12 I have written to him the great things of my law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.
13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not. Now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.
14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivity of Israel for their sins and idolatry.

REjoyce not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corn-floor.
2 The floor and the wine-presse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.
3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.
4 They shall not offer wine-offrings to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing unto him: *their sacrifices shall be* unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their

their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possesse them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his wayes, and hatred in the house of his God.

9 They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the dayes of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness: I saw your fathers as the first ripe in the fig-tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-Peor, and separated themselves unto that shame, and their abominations were according as they loved.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: yea, wo also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them a miscarrying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: all their princes are revolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb.

17 My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety.

ISrael is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars, according to the goodnes of his land, they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

3 For (now they shall say,) We have no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king do to us?

4 They have spoken words, swearing falsly in making a covenant: thus judgement springeth up as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear, because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and the priests thereof that rejoyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall be also carried unto Assur for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the fome upon the water.

8 The high places also of Aven, the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us: and to the hils, Fall on us.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

10 It is in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

11 And Ephraim is as an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn, but I passed over upon her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride, Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

12 Sowe to your selves in righteousnesse, reap in mercy: break up your fallow ground, for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and rain righteousnesse upon you.

13 Ye have plowed wickednesse, ye have reaped iniquity, ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Betharbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

15 So shall Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel unto God in his benefits:* 5 *His judgement.* 8 *God's mercy toward them.*

WHen Israel was a child, then I loved him, and called my son out of Egypt.

2 As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burnt incense to graven images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a mans, with bands of love, and I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

5 He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, none at all would exalt him.

8 How shall I give thee up, Ephra-

...deliver thee, Israel? how shall ...as Admah? how shall I set ...Zeboim? mine heart is turned ...my repentings are kindled to-...

...will not execute the fierceness of ...anger, I will not return to destroy ...Ephraim: for I am God, and not man, the ...Holy One in the midst of thee, and I will ...not enter into the city.

...They shall walk after the LORD: ...he shall roar like a lion: when he shall ...roar, then the children shall tremble from ...the west.

...They shall tremble as a bird out of ...Egypt, and as a dove out of the land of ...Assyria: and I will place them in their ...houses, saith the LORD.

...Ephraim compasseth me about with ...lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: ...but Judah yet ruleth with God, and is ...faithful with the saints.

CHAP. XII.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob. 3 An exhortation to repentance.

...Ephraim feedeth on winde, and fol-...loweth after the east-winde: he daily ...increaseth lies and desolation, and they ...do make a covenant with the Assyrians, ...and oil is carried into Egypt.

...The LORD hath also a controversie ...with Judah, and will punish Jacob accord-...ing to his ways; according to his doings ...will he recompense him.

...He took his brother by the heel ...in the womb, and by his strength he had ...power with God.

...Yea, he had power over the angel, ...and prevailed: he wept, and made ...supplication unto him: he found him in ...Bethel, and there he spake with us.

...Even the LORD God of hosts, the ...LORD is his memorial.

...Therefore turn thou to thy God: ...keep mercy and judgement, and wait on ...thy God continually.

...He is a merchant, the balances of ...deceit are in his hand: he loveth to op-...press.

...And Ephraim said, Yet I am become ...rich, I have found me out substance; *in* ...all my labours they shall find none iniq-...uity in me, that *were* sin.

...And I *that am* the LORD thy God ...from the land of Egypt, will yet make ...thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the ...days of the solemn feast.

...I have also spoken by the prophets, ...and I have multiplied visions, and used ...similitudes, by the ministery of the ...prophets.

...*Is there* iniquity in Gilead? surely ...they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in ...Gilgal, yea, their altars *are* as heaps in ...the furrows of the fields.

...And Jacob fled into the country of ...Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and ...for a wife he kept *sheep*.

...And by a prophet the LORD brought ...Israel out of Egypt, and by a propher was ...he preserved.

...Ephraim provoked him to anger ...most bitterly: therefore shall he leave ...his blood upon him, and his reproach ...shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatry vanisheth. 9 A promise of Gods mercy.

...When Ephraim spake trembling, he ...exalted himself in Israel, but ...when he offended in Baal, he died.

...And now they sin more and more, ...and have made them molten images of ...their silver, *and* idols according to ...their own understanding, all of it the ...work of the craftsmen: they say of ...them, Let the men that sacrifice kisse the ...calves.

...Therefore they shall be as the morn-...ing cloud, and as the early dew it passeth ...away, as the chaff that is driven with a ...whirlwinde out of the floor, and as the ...smoak out of the chimney.

...Yet I am the LORD thy God from ...the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know ...no god but me: for *there is* no saviour ...beside me.

...I did know thee in the wilderness, ...in the land of great drought.

...According to their pasture, so were ...they filled: they were filled, and their ...heart was exalted: therefore have they ...forgotten me.

...Therefore I will be unto them as a ...lion: as a leopard by the way will I ob-...serve *them*.

...I will meet them as a bear that is ...bereaved *of her whelps*, and will rent the ...caul of their heart, and there will I de-...vour them like a lion: the wilde beast ...shall tear them.

...O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy-...self, but in me *is* thine help.

...I will be thy king: where *is any* ...*other* that may save thee in all thy cities? ...and thy judges, of whom thou saidst, ...Give me a king and princes?

...I gave thee a king in mine anger, ...and took *him* away in my wrath.

...The iniquity of Ephraim is bound ...up: his sin is hid.

...The sorrows of a travelling woman ...shall come upon him, he *is* an unwise son; ...for he should not stay long in the place ...of the breaking forth of children.

...I will ransom them from the ...power of the grave: I will redeem ...them from death: O death, I will be thy ...plagues; O grave, I will be thy de-...struction: repentance shall be hid from ...mine eyes.

...Though he be fruitfull among *his* ...brethren, an east-winde shall come, the ...winde of the LORD shall come up from ...the wilderness, and his spring shall be-...come dry, and his fountain shall be dried ...up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleas-...ant vessels.

...Samaria shall become desolate; for ...she hath rebelled against her God: they ...shall fall by the sword: their infants shall ...be dashed in pieces, and their women with ...child shall be ripped up.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

...O Israel, return unto the LORD thy ...God; for thou hast fallen by thine ...iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive *us* graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, *Ye are* our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lilie, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine, the scent thereof *shall be as* the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard *him*, and observed him: I *am like* a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD *are* right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

¶ JOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Joel declaring sundry judgements of God, exhorteth to observe them,* 8 *and to mourn:* 14 *He prescribeth a fast for complaint.*

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: hath this been in your dayes, or even in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 That which the palmer-worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the canker-worm eaten; and that which the canker-worm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For a nation is come up upon my land, strong and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lion, and he *hath* the cheek-teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig-tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast *it* away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat-offering and the drink-offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests the LORDS ministers mourn.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted: the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat, and for the barley; because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig-tree languisheth; the pomegranate-tree, the palm-tree also, and the apple-tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird your selves, and lament, ye priests: howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meat-offering and the drink-offering is withholden from the house of your God.

14 ¶ Sanctifie ye a fast: call a solemn assembly: gather the elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD:

15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come.

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, *yea*, joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered.

18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they have no pasture; *yea*, the flocks of sheep are made desolate.

19 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 *Gods judgement.* 12 *Repentance exhorted.* 15 *A fast prescribed.* 18 *His blessing promised.* 21 *Zion comforted.*

BLOW ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for *it is* nigh at hand.

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong; there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the yeers of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behinde them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behinde them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses; and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountains shall they leap, like the

devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battell array. Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather blackness.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city; they shall run upon the wall: they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word: for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible; and who can abide it?

12 ¶ Therefore also now saith the LORD, Turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly,

16 Gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders, gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O LORD, and give not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmerworm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons, and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the hand-maids in those dayes will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoak.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the Name of the LORD, shall be delivered: for in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 *God's judgement against the enemies of his people.* 9 *God will be known in his judgement.* 18 *His blessing upon the church.*

FOr behold, in those dayes, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there, for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people, and have given a boy for a harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head.

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah, and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles; prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw neer, let them come up.

10 Beat your plow-shares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather your selves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about.

13 Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe, come, get you down, for the presse is full, the fats overflow; for their wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes, in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is neer in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem, and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers passe thorow her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed, for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *God's judgement upon Syria, 6 upon the Philistines, 9 upon Tyrus, 11 upon Edom, 13 and upon Ammon.*

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the dayes of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two yeers before the earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem: and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will break also the bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the scepter from the house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Gaza, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver *them* up to Edom.

7 But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turn my hand against Ekron: and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they delivered up the captivity to Edom, and remembred not the brotherly covenant:

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

12 But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away *the punishment* thereof: because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwinde.

15 And their king shall go into captivity, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *God's wrath against Moab, 4 against Judah, 6 and upon Israel: 9 God complaineth of their unthankfulness.*

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for

away the punishment there-
he burnt the bones of the
Edom into lime.
I will send a fire upon Moab, and
devour the palaces of Kerioth: and
shall die with tumult, with shout-
and with the sound of the trumpet:
I will cut off the judge from the
midst thereof, and will slay all the prin-
thereof with him, saith the LORD.
Thus saith the LORD, For three
sins of Judah, and for four I
not turn away *the punishment* there-
because they have despised the law of
LORD, and have not kept his com-
mandments, and their lies caused them
to err after the which their fathers have
walked:
But I will send a fire upon Judah, and
it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.
Thus saith the LORD, For three
transgressions of Israel, and for four I
will not turn away *the punishment* there-
of; because they sold the righteous for
silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes:
That pant after the dust of the earth,
in the head of the poor, and turn aside
the way of the meek: and a man and his
father will go in unto the *same* maid, to
profane my holy Name.
And they lay themselves down up-
on clothes laid to pledge, by every altar,
and they drink the wine of the condemn-
ed in the house of their god.
Yet destroyed I the Amorite be-
fore them, whose height *was* like the
height of the cedars, and he was strong
as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit
from above, and his roots from beneath.
Also I brought you up from the
land of Egypt, and led you fourty years
through the wilderness, to possesse the
land of the Amorite.
And I raised up of your sons for
prophets, and of your young men for
Nazarites. *Is it* not even thus, O ye chil-
dren of Israel, saith the LORD?
But ye gave the Nazarites wine to
drink; and commanded the prophets, say-
ing, Prophesie not.
Behold, I am pressed under you, as
a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves.
Therefore the flight shall perish
from the swift, and the strong shall not
strengthen his force, neither shall the
mighty deliver himself:
Neither shall he stand that handleth
the bow, and he that is swift of foot
shall not deliver *himself*, neither shall he
that rideth the horse deliver himself.
And he that is courageous among
the mighty, shall flee away naked in that
day, saith the LORD.

CHAP. III.

The necessity of Israels judgement: The publication and causes thereof.

Hear this word that the LORD hath
spoken against you, O children of
Israel, against the whole family which I
brought up from the land of Egypt, saying,
You only have I known of all the
families of the earth: therefore I will
punish you for all your iniquities.
Can two walk together, except they
be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when
he *hath* no prey? will a young lion cry
out of his den, if he have taken nothing?
5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the
earth, where no gin *is* for him? shall one
take up a snare from the earth, and have
taken nothing at all?
6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the
city, and the people not be afraid? shall
there be evil in a city, and the LORD
hath not done *it*?
7 Surely the Lord GOD will do no-
thing, but he revealeth his secret unto his
servants the prophets.
8 The lion hath roared, who will not
fear? The Lord GOD hath spoken, who
can but prophesie?
9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod,
and in the palaces in the land of Egypt,
and say, Assemble your selves upon the
mountains of Samaria: and behold the
great tumults in the midst thereof, and
the oppressed in the midst thereof.
10 For they know not to do right,
saith the LORD, who store up violence
and robbery in their palaces.
11 Therefore thus saith the Lord
GOD, An adversary *there shall be* even
round about the land: and he shall bring
down thy strength from thee, and thy
palaces shall be spoiled.
12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shep-
herd taketh out of the mouth of the lion
two legs, or a piece of an ear: so shall
the children of Israel be taken out that
dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed,
and in Damascus *in* a couch.
13 Hear ye, and testifie in the house of
Jacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of
hosts,
14 That in the day that I shall visit
the transgressions of Israel upon him, I
will also visit the altars of Bethel: and
the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and
fall to the ground.
15 And I will smite the winter-house
with the summer-house; and the houses
of ivory shall perish, and the great houses
shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Israels reproof for oppression, 4 for idolatry, 6 and incorrigibleness.

Hear this word, *ye* kine of Bashan, that
are in the mountain of Samaria,
which oppresse the poor, which crush the
needy, which say to their masters, Bring,
and let us drink.
2 The Lord GOD hath sworn by his
holiness, that, lo, the dayes shall come
upon you, that he will take you away with
hooks, & your posterity with fish-hooks.
3 And ye shall go out at the breaches:
every *cow* at that *which is* before her, and
ye shall cast them into the palace, saith
the LORD.
4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at
Gilgal multiply transgression, and bring
your sacrifices every morning, *and* your
tithes after three *years*.
5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving
with leaven, and proclame, & publish the
free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye
children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.
6 ¶ And I also have given you cleanness
of teeth in all your cities, and want of

of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when *there were* yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city to drink water, but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees increased, the palmerworm devoured *them*: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence, after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses, and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown *some* of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a fire-brand pluckt out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For lo, he that formeth the mountains, & createth the winde, and declareth unto man what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth: the LORD, the God of hosts *is* his Name.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *Repentance exhorted.* 21 *God rejects hypocritical service.*

HEar ye this word which I take up against you, *even* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land, there *is* none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The city that went out *by* a thousand, shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth *by* an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶ For thus saith the LORD unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and passe not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seek the LORD, and ye shall live, lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour *it*, and *there be* none to quench *it* in Bethel.

7 Ye who turn judgement to wormwood, and leave off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seek him* that maketh the seven starres and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, & powreth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoyled against the strong: so that the spoyled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate: and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading *is* upon the poor, & ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of hewen stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe, and they turn aside the poor in the gate from *their right*.

13 Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it *is* an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

15 Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the Lord saith thus, Wailing *shall be* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shall be* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end *is* it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenesse, and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenesse, and not light? even very dark, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ I hate, I despise your feast days, and I will not smell in your solemn assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat-offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 But *let* judgement run down as waters, & righteousnesse as a mighty stream.

25 Have ye offered unto me slaughter and offerings in the wilderness forty yeers, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, saith the LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hosts.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel.* 7 *he is plagued with desolation.* 12 *and for incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to them that are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain

...which are named chief of the ... to whom the house of Israel ...

... unto Calneh, and see, and ... go ye to Hemath the great, ... down to Gath of the Philistines: ... better than these kingdoms? or ... greater than your border?

... put far away the evil day, and ... seat of violence to come near:

... lie upon beds of ivory, and ... themselves upon their couches, ... lambs out of the flock, and ... out of the midst of the stall;

... chant to the sound of the viol, ... to themselves instruments of ... like David:

... drink wine in bowls, and anoint ... themselves with the chief ointments: ... they are not grieved for the ... of Joseph.

... Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and ... of them that stretched themselves ... shall be removed.

... The Lord GOD hath sworn by himself, ... the LORD the God of hosts, I ... the excellency of Jacob, and hate ... palaces: therefore will I deliver up ... city with all that is therein.

... And it shall come to pass, if there ... remain ten men in one house, that they ... shall die.

... And a man's uncle shall take him up, ... to him that burneth him, to bring out the ... out of the house, and shall say unto ... that is by the sides of the house, Is ... yet any with thee? And he shall say, ... No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue: ... for we may not make mention of the ... of the LORD.

... For, behold, the LORD commandeth, ... and he will smite the great house with ... breaches, and the little house with clefts.

... Shall horses run upon the rock? ... will one plow there with oxen? for ye have ... turned judgement into gall, and the ... of righteousness into hemlock.

... Ye which rejoyce in a thing of ... nought, which say, Have we not taken to us ... horns by our own strength?

... But, behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the ... LORD the God of hosts; and they shall ... afflict you from the entering in of Hemath ... unto the river of the wilderness.

CHAP. VII.

The judgement of grasshoppers, 4 and of fire diverted. 7 A type of Israels ruine. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos his calling.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth: and lo, *it was* the latter growth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to pass, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said, O Lord GOD, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me: and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall *made by a* plumbline, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8 And the LORD said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, & Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesie there.

13 But prophesie not again any more at Bethel: for it *is* the kings chappell, and it *is* the kings court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos and said to Amaziah, I *was* no prophet, neither *was* I a prophets son, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD took me as I followed the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go prophesie unto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, Prophesie not against Israel, and drop not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line, and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of summer fruit is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproved. 11 A famine of the word threatened.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temples shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall be* many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast *them* forth with silence.

4 ¶ Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail,

5 Saying, When will the new moon be

be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, & the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood, and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldnesse upon every head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east: they shall run to & fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beersheba liveth, even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The certainty of the desolation.* 11 *The restoring of the tabernacle of David.*

I Saw the Lord standing upon the altar, and he said, Smite the lintell of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them, shall not flee away; and he that escapeth of them, shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them: though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down.

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence: and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts is he that toucheth the land, & it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood, and be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his troop in the earth, he that calleth for the waters of the sea, & poureth them out upon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* upon the sinfull kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.

9 For lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as *corn* is sifted in a sive, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David, that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his ruines, and I will build it as in the dayes of old:

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my Name, saith the LORD that doth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof: they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom.* 3 *for their pride.* 10 *and for their wrong unto Jacob.* 17 *The salvation and victory of Jacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning Edom. We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an embassadour is sent among the heathen; Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battell.

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

4 Though thou exalt thy self as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the stars, thence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.

5 If theeves came to thee, if

not thou cut off?) would they have left till they had enough? if grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes? 6 How are the things of Esau searched out! how are his hid things sought up! 7 all the men of thy confederacy have brought thee even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.

8 Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 For the violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, and thou shalt be cut off for ever.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, and foreigners entered into his gates, and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them.

12 But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother, in the day that he became a stranger: neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou have spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; yea, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity.

14 Neither shouldest thou have stood in the cross-way, to cut off those of his that did escape; neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holinesse, and the house of Jacob shall possesse their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle in them, and devour them, and there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken it.

19 And they of the south shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plain, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possesse Gilead.

20 And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possesse that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and the captivity of Jerusalem which is in Sepharad, shall possesse the cities of the south.

21 And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

¶ JONAH.

CHAP. I.

Jonah sent to Nineveh, flieth to Tarshish: is bewrayed by a tempest, is cast into the sea. 17 and swallowed of a fish.

1 Now the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, go to Nineveh that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me.

3 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so he payed the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Jonah was gone down into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea, and the dry land.

10 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.)

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

13 Nevertheless, the men rowed hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

1 *The prayer of Jonah:* 10 *He is delivered from the fish.*

THen Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly,

2 And said, I cried by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the midst of the seas, and the floods compassed me about: all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again toward thy holy temple.

5 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about; the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay that that I have vowed. Salvation is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 *Jonah goes again, preacheth to the Ninevites:* 5 *Upon their repentance,* 10 *God repenteth.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying,

2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed nor drink water.

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands.

9 Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil that he had said he would do unto them, and he did it not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Jonah repining at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd.*

BUt it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind, and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and also much

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Against the wrath of God against idolatry. 5 He exhorteth to mourning.

THE word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord GOD be witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of a harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the owls.

9 For her wound is incurable; for it is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 Declare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of Aphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, thou inhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: the inhabitant of Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of Beth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Moreshethgath: the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah: he shall come even unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry.

WO to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 ¶ In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesie ye not, say they, to them that prophesie: they shall not prophesie to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 ¶ O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely, as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesie unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker up is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the princes. 5 The falsehood of the prophets. 8 The security of them both.

AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel: is it not for you to know judgement?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him:

6 Therefore night *shall be* unto you, that ye shall not have a vision, and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine, and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips, for *there is* no answer of God.

8 ¶ But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgement, and pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof divine for money: yet will they lean upon the LORD, and say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house, as the high places of the forest.

CHAP. IIII.

2 *The glory,* 3 *peace,* 8 *kingdom,* 11 *and victory of the church.*

BUt in the last dayes it shall come to passe *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his wayes, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the Name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the L[illegible] assemble her that halteth, and [illegible] ther her that is driven out, and [illegible] I have afflicted.

7 And I will make her [illegible] remnant, and her that was cast [illegible] strong nation; and the LORD [illegible] over them in mount Zion, from [illegible] forth even for ever.

8 ¶ And thou, O tower of the [illegible] strong hold of the daughter of Zion, [illegible] to thee shall it come, even the [illegible] minion, the kingdom shall come to [illegible] daughter of Jerusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out *what is there* no king in thee? is thy counsellour perished? for pangs have taken [illegible] as a woman in travell.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travell: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon; there shalt thou be delivered: there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ¶ Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

13 Arise, and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn like iron, and I will make thy hoofs brasse: and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1 *The birth of Christ:* 4 *his kingdom:* 8 *his conquest.*

NOw gather thy self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us: they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Bethlehem Ephratah, *though* thou be little among the thousands of Judah, *yet* out of thee shall he come forth unto me, *that is to be* ruler in Israel: whose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up, until the time that the which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the Name of the LORD his God: and they shall abide: for now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace, when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principall men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver *us* from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Jacob [illegible]

of many people, as a dew
the LORD, as the showres upon the
that tarrieth not for man, nor
for the sons of men.

8 And the remnant of Jacob shall
the Gentiles, in the midst of
people, as a lion among the beasts
as a young lion among the
of sheep: who if he go thorow,
treadeth down, and teareth in pie-
and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lift up upon
adversaries, and all thine enemies
be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that
saith the LORD, that I will cut off
horses out of the midst of thee, and
will destroy thy chariots.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy
and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out
thine hand, and thou shalt have no
soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut
and thy standing images out of the
midst of thee; and thou shalt no more
worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out
the midst of thee: so will I destroy
cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in
anger and fury upon the heathen, *such* as
have not heard.

CHAP. VI.

God controverseth for unkindeneſſe, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injuſtice, 13 and for idolatry.

1 Hear ye now what the LORD saith;
Arise, contend thou before the mountains,
and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 Hear ye, O mountains, the LORDS
controversie, and ye strong foundations
of the earth: for the LORD hath a con-
troversie with his people, and he will
plead with Israel.

3 O my people, what have I done unto
thee, and wherein have I wearied thee? tes-
tifie against me.

4 For I brought thee up out of the
land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of
the house of servants, and I sent before
thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what
Balak king of Moab consulted, and what
Balaam the son of Beor answered him
from Shittim unto Gilgal, that ye may
know the righteousnesse of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before
the LORD, *and* bow my self before the
high God? shall I come before him with
burnt-offerings, with calves of a yeer old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with
thousands of rams, *or* with ten thousands
of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-
born for my transgression, the fruit of
my body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is*
good; and what doth the LORD require
of thee, but to do justly, and to love mer-
cy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth unto the
city, and the *man* of wisdom shall see thy
name: hear ye the rod, and who hath
appointed it.

10 ¶ *Are* there yet the treasures of
wickednes in the house of the wicked, and
the scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count *them* pure with the
wicked balances, and with the bag of de-
ceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full
of violence, and the inhabitants thereof
have spoken lies, and their tongue is de-
ceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee
sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* de-
solate, because of thy sins.

14 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied,
and thy casting down *shall be* in the midst
of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt
not deliver; and that which thou deli-
verest, will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not
reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but thou
shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet
wine, but shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For the statutes of Omri are
kept, and all the works of the house of
Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that
I should make thee a desolation, and the
inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore
ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

CHAP. VII.

*1 The churches complaint: 5 she pu-
teth her confidence in God, 8 and tri-
umpheth over her enemies: 14 God
comforteth her.*

WO is me, for I am as when they
have gathered the summer-fruits,
as the grape-gleanings of the vintage:
there is no cluster to eat: my soul desi-
red the first ripe fruit.

2 The good man is perished out of the
earth, and *there is* none upright among
men: they all lie in wait for blood: they
hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both
hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and
the judge *asketh* for a reward: and
the great man he uttereth his mischievous
desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the
most upright *is sharper* then a thorn-
hedge: the day of thy watchmen *and* thy
visitation cometh; now shall be their
perplexity.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye
not confidence in a guide: keep the
doors of thy mouth from her that lieth
in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the fa-
ther: the daughter riseth up against her
mother: the daughter in law against her
mother in law: a mans enemies *are* the
men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the
LORD: I will wait for the God of my
salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoyce not against me, O mine
enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when
I sit in darknesse, the LORD *shall be a*
light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the
LORD, because I have sinned against
him, untill he plead my cause, and exe-
cute judgement for me: he will bring
me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold
his righteousnesse.

10 Then she that is mine enemy shall see
it, and shame shall cover her, which said

unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be troden down as ¶ mire of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy walls are to be built, *in* that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 *In* that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresses, even to the river, and from sea to sea, and *from* mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding, the land shall be desolate, because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The nations shall [illegible] founded at all their [illegible] lay their hand upon [illegible] ears shall be deaf.

17 They shall lick the dust [illegible] pent: they shall move out of [illegible] like worms of the earth: they [illegible] afraid of the LORD our God, [illegible] fear because of thee.

18 Who *is* a God like unto [illegible] pardoneth iniquity, and passeth [illegible] transgression of the remnant of [illegible] age, he retaineth not his anger [illegible] because he delighteth *in* mercy.

19 He will turn again, he will [illegible] compassion upon us: he will [illegible] iniquities, and thou wilt cast all [illegible] into the depths of the sea.

20 Thou wilt perform the truth [illegible] Jacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, [illegible] thou hast sworn unto our fathers, [illegible] the dayes of old.

NAHUM.

CHAP. I.

The majesty of God in goodnesse to his people, and severity to his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

2 God *is* jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth and *is* furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies.

3 The LORD *is* slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked*: the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwinde, and in the storm, and the clouds *are* the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an over-running flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkenesse shal pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folden together as thorns, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the LORD, a wicked counsellour.

12 Thus saith the LORD, Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall passe through: though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst [illegible] in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given [illegible] mandment concerning thee, that no [illegible] of thy name be sowen: out of the [illegible] of thy gods will I cut off the graven [illegible] image, and the molten image: I will [illegible] make thy grave, for thou art vile.

15 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearfull and victorious wrath against Nineveh.

HE that dasheth in pieces is come before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way: make thy loins strong, fortifie *thy* power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the charets *shall be* with flaming fire in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The charets shall rage in the street, they shall justle one against another in the broad wayes: they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

7 And Huzzab shall be led away captive, *she* shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead *her* as with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, *shall they cry*; but none shall look back.

the spoil of silver: take ye the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together: and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion, *even* the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, *and* strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineveh.

1 WO to the bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery; the prey departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of a rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and *there is* a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases: and *there is* no end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses:

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazing-stock.

7 And it shall come to pass, *that* all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then populous No, that was situate among the rivers, *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite; Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the canker-worm: make thy self many as the canker-worm: make thy self many as the locust.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm spoileth and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grashoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the sun ariseth, they flie away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no healing of thy bruise; thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee, shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

¶ HABAKKUK.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Title. Habakkuk, 5 is shewed vengeance by the Caldeans: 12 He complaineth that vengeance is executed by them who are far worse.*

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? *even* cry out unto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why doest thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me: and there are *that* raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compasse about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your dayes, *which* ye will not beleeve, though it be told *you*.

6 For lo, I raise up the Caldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march thorow the breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadful: their judgement and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more fierce then the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horse-

then shall come from far; they shall flie as the eagle *that* hasteth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence; their faces shall sup up *as* the east-winde, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes *shall be* a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold; for they shall heap dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe over, and offend, *imputing* this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgement, and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that *have* no ruler over them.

15 They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their drag: therefore they rejoyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgement on the Caldeans for unsatiableness, 9 covetousness, 12 cruelty, &c.

I Will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me & said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it, because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul *which* is lifted up, is not upright in him: but the just shall live by his faith.

5 ¶ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay.

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee? and awake, that shall vex thee? and thou shalt be for booties unto them.

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee: because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Wo to him that covereth an evil covetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 ¶ Wo to him that buildeth a town with blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ¶ Wo unto him that giveth his neighbour drink: that powrest thy fury to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be uncovered: the cup of the LORD'S right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee: and the spoil of beasts which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ¶ What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it, the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Wo unto him that saith unto the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach: behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer trembleth at Gods majesty: 17 The confidence of his faith.

A Prayer of Habakkuk the prophet upon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, *and* was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light; he *had* horns *coming* out of his hand: and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; and the everlasting mountains were scattered

...ains, the perpetuall hills did bow: his ways are everlasting.

7 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: and the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? was thine anger against the rivers? was thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah. Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun and moon stood still in their habitation: at the light of thine arrows they went, and at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march thorow the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, even for salvation with thine anointed: thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike thorow with his staves the head of his villages: they came out as a whirlwinde to scatter me: their rejoycing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk thorow the sea with thine horses, thorow the heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, & I trembled in my self, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ¶ Although the fig-tree shall not blossom, neither shall fruit be in the vines: the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yeeld no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and there shall be no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoyce in the LORD: I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God is my strength, and he will make my feet like hindes feet, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

God scoures judgement against Judah and divers sins.

1 THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the host of heaven upon the house tops, and them that worship, and that swear by the LORD, and that swear by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned back from the LORD, and those that have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leap on the threshold, which fill their masters houses with violence and deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 Howlye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut down: all they that bear silver are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are setled on their lees: that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them: and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is neer, it is neer, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distresse, a day of wastenesse and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of clouds and thick darknesse:

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distresse upon men, that they shall walk like blinde men, because they have sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORDS wrath: but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousie: for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The judgement of the Philistines,* 8 *of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selves together, yea, gather together, O nation not desired.

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement, seek righteousnesse, seek meeknesse: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Wo unto the inhabitants of the sea-coast, the nation of the Cherethites: the word of the LORD *is* against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea-coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah, they shall feed thereupon, in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; for the LORD their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified *themselves* against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *even* the breeding of nettles, and salt-pits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possesse them.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they *have* reproached, and magnified *themselves* against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD *will be* terrible unto them: for he will famish all the gods of the earth; and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, *and* dry like a wildernesse.

14 And flocks shall lie down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it: *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation *shall be* in the thresholds: for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This *is* the rejoycing city that dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I *am*, and there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in! every one that passeth by her, shall hisse, and wag his hand.

CHAP. III.

1 *A sharp reproof of Jerusalems sins.* 8 *An exhortation for Israels reformation.* 14 *A rejoyce for their salvation by Christ.*

WO to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

2 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction: she trusted not in the LORD: she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions: her judges *are* evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD *is* in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame.

6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction; so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, untill the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to powr upon them mine indignation, *even* all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousie.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the Name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, *even* the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoyce in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty, because of mine holy mountain.

12 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted & poor people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and rejoyce with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements; he hath cast out thine enemy; the King of Israel, *even* the LORD, *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

19 Behold at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name, and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

Haggai reproveth the people for neglecting the building of the house: 7 He exhorteth them to the building.

IN the second yeer of Darius the king, in the sixth moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

4 *Is it* time for you, O ye, to dwell in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough: ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink: ye clothe you, but there is none warm: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bag with holes.

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider your ways.

8 Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house, and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, *it came* to little: and when ye brought it home, I did blow upon it. Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house.

10 Therefore the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattell, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message unto the people, saying, I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came, and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts their God:

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth them to the work by promise of greater glory to the second temple, then to the first.

IN the seventh moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth came the word of the LORD by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governour of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? *is it* not in your eyes, in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech the high priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hosts,)

5 *According to* the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, Yet once, *it is* a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land.

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ask

how the priests answering, saith saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? and the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there, is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD.

16 Since those dayes were, when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fat, for to draw out fifty vessels out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you with blasting, and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands: yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD.

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, even from the day that the foundation of the LORD was laid, consider it.

19 Is the seed yet in the barn? yea as yet the vine, and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive-tree hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you.

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai, in the four and twentieth day of the moneth, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel governour of Judah, saying, I will shake the heavens and the earth.

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen, and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee as a signet: for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 A vision of horses. 12 Comfortable promises to Jerusalem. 18 The vision of four horns, and four carpenters.

IN the eighth moneth, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Turn ye now from your evil wayes, & from your evil doings: but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned, and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 ¶ Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeer of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto Zechariah the son of Barachiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle-trees that *were* in the bottom, and behinde him *were there* red horses, speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what *are* these? and the angel that talked with me, said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle-trees, answered and said, This *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walk to and fro thorow the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the LORD, that stood among the myrtle-trees, and said, We have walked to and fro thorow the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD answered and said, O LORD of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem, and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore, and ten yeers?

13 And the LORD answered the angel that talked with me, with good words *and* comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me, said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I am jealous for Jerusalem, and for Zion, with a great jealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they holpe forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies: my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; My cities, through prosperity, shall yet be spread abroad, and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet chuse Jerusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked

what be these? And he answered, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which lift up their horn over the land of Judah, to scatter it.

CHAP. II.

1 *God cares for Jerusalem.* 6 *The restoration of Zion.* 10 *The promise of God's presence.*

I Lift up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

3 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him:

4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, *come forth*, and flee from the land of the north, saith the LORD: for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

7 Deliver thy self, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

10 ¶ Sing and rejoyce, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shall be joyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall chuse Jerusalem again.

13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Under the type of Joshua, the restauration of the church.* 8 *and Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, even the LORD that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee. *Is* not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

4 And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to passe from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my wayes, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee places to walk among these that stand by.

8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they *are* men wondered at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH.

9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone *shall be* seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation:* 11 *By the two olive-trees, the two anointed ones.*

AND the angel that talked with me, came again, and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleep:

2 And said unto me, What seest thou? and I said, I have looked, and behold, a candlestick all of gold, with a bowl upon the top of it, and his seven lamps thereon, and seven pipes to the seven lamps which were upon the top thereof:

3 And two olive-trees by it, one upon the right side of the bowl, and the other upon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the head stone thereof with shoutings, crying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house: his hands shall also finish it: and thou shalt know

that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoyce, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven: they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro thorow the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I and said unto him, What *are* these two olive-trees upon the right *side* of the candlestick, and upon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive-branches, which thorow the two golden pipes empty the golden *oil* out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These *are* the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V.

1. *By the flying roll is shewed the curse of theeves and sweavers.* 5. *By a woman pressed in an ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.*

THen I turned and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roll, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This *is* the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off *as on* this side, according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of him that sweareth falsely by my Name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What *is it*? And he said, This *is* an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This *is* their resemblance thorow all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednesse, and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the winde *was* in their wings, (for they had wings like the wings of a stork) and they lift up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The vision of chariots.* 9 *By the crowns is shewed the temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.*

AND I turned, and lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* red horses, and in the second charet black horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grizled and mighty horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These *are* the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them, and the grizled go forth toward the south-country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk to and thorow the earth: and he said, Get you hence, walk to & fro thorow the earth. So they walked to and fro thorow the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captivity, of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah.

11 Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, & set *them* upon the head of Jehoshua the son of Josedech the high priest,

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man whose Name *is* the BRANCH, and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD, and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne, and he shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsell of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The captives enquire of fasting: Zechariah reproves their fasting: 8 shews the cause of their captivity.*

AND it came to passe in the fourth yeer of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth month, *even* in Chisleu;

2. When

they had sent unto the house
Sharezer, and Regem-melech,
their men, to pray before the LORD,
And to speak unto the priests which
were in the house of the LORD of hosts,
and to the prophets, saying, Should I
weep in the fifth month, separating myself,
as I have done these so many years?
Then came the word of the LORD
of hosts unto me, saying,
Speak unto all the people of the
land, and to the priests, saying, When ye
fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh
month, even those seventy years,
did ye at all fast unto me, *even* to me?
And when ye did eat, and when ye
did drink, did not ye eat *for your selves*,
and drink *for your selves*?
Should ye not *hear* the words which
the LORD hath cried by the former
prophets when Jerusalem was inhabited
and in prosperity, and the cities thereof
round about her, when *men* inhabited the
south and the plain?
¶ And the word of the LORD came
unto Zechariah, saying,
Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts,
saying, Execute true judgement, and shew
mercy and compassions every man to his
brother:
And oppresse not the widow, nor
the fatherless, the stranger, nor the
poor; and let none of you imagine evil
against his brother in your heart.
But they refused to hearken, and
pulled away the shoulder, and stopped
their ears, that they should not hear.
Yea, they made their hearts *as* an
adamant stone, lest they should hear the
law, and the words which the LORD of
hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former
prophets: therefore came a great wrath
from the LORD of hosts.
Therefore it is come to passe, *that*
as he cried, and they would not hear; so
they cried, and I would not hear, saith
the LORD of hosts.
But I scattered them with a whirlwind
among all the nations, whom they
knew not. Thus the land was desolate
after them, that no man passed thorow,
nor returned: for they laid the pleasant
land desolate.

CHAP. VIII.

Jerusalem restored. 16 *Good works required.* 18 *Enlargement promised.*

AGain the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I was jealous for Zion with great jealousie; and I was jealous for her with great fury.
Thus saith the LORD, I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts, the holy mountain.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, There shall yet old men and old women dwel in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand for very age.
And the streets of the city shall be full of boyes and girles, playing in the streets thereof.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes, saith the LORD of hosts?
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east-country, and from the west-country;
And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousnesse.
¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these dayes these words by the mouth of the prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.
For before these dayes there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men every one against his neighbour.
But now I will not *be* unto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hosts.
For the seed *shall be* prosperous: the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.
And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Judah, and house of Israel; so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: fear not, *but* let your hands be strong.
For thus saith the LORD of hosts; As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not:
So again have I thought in these dayes to do well unto Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah: fear ye not.
¶ These *are* the things that ye shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour; execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates.
And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these *are* things that I hate, saith the LORD.
¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladnesse, and cheerfull feasts: therefore love the truth and peace.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, It shall yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.
And the inhabitants of one *city* shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also.
Yea, many people, and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD.
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those

those dayes it shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his church. 9 Zion is exhorted to rejoyce for the coming of Christ. 12 Gods promises.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shall be* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man *as* of all the tribes of Israel, *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it be very wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold, as the mire of the streets.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and fear, Gaza also *shall see it*, and be very sorrowfull, and Ekron: for her expectation shall be ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shal not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: but he that remaineth, even he *shall be* for our God, and he shall be as a governour in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite.

8 And I will encamp about my house, because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe aborow them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoyce greatly, O daughter of Zion: shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh unto thee: he *is* just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an asse, and upon a colt the foal of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem: and the battell bowe shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace unto the heathen, and his dominion *shall be* from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turn ye to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope, even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bowe with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightening: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwindes of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall devour, and subdue with sling-stones, and they shall drink *and* make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowles, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for *they shall be as* the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensigne upon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodness, and how great *is* his beauty? corn shall make the young men cheerfull, and new wine the maids.

CHAP. X.

1 God to be sought unto, and not false gods. 5 At the visited his flock for he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain, *so* the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showres of rain, to every one grasse in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lye, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there *was* no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came forth* the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battel-bowe, out of him every oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battell: and they shall fight, because the LORD *is* with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad; their heart shall rejoyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them, and gather them, for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sowe them among people, and they shall remember me in far countreys, and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe thorow the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walk up and down in his Name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

...destruction. 3 Some cared for, some refused. 10 The staves broken. 15 A foolish shepherds curse.

...thy doors, O Lebanon, that the ... may devour thy cedars.

...howl, fir-tree; for the cedar is fallen; ... all the mighty are spoiled: howl, ... oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the ... is come down.

4 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling ... shepherds; for their glory is ... and a voice of the roaring of young ... for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

5 Thus saith the LORD my God; Feed ... flock of the slaughter;

6 Whose possessours slay them, and ... themselves not guilty: and they ... sell them, say, Blessed *be* the LORD, ... I am rich: and their own shepherds ... them not.

7 ¶ And I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: ... I will deliver the men every one ... his neighbours hand, and into the ... of his king: and they shall smite the ... and out of their hand I will not ... deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, ... you, O poor of the flock: and I ... unto me two staves; the one I called ... and the other I called Bands; and I ... fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in ... month; and my soul loathed them, ... their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you: ... that dieth, let it die: and that that ... to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let ... the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 ¶ And I took my staff, *even* Beauty, ... and cut it asunder, that I might break my ... covenant which I had made with all the ... people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ... so the poor of the flock that waited upon ... knew that it *was* the word of the ... LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think ... good, give *me* my price: and if not, forbear. ... So they weighed for my price thirty ... pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it ... unto the potter: a goodly price that I ... was prized at of them. And I took the ... thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to ... the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, ... even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, ... Take unto thee yet the instruments of a ... foolish shepherd.

16 For lo, I will raise up a shepherd ... in the land, *which* shall not visit those ... that be cut off, neither shall seek the young ... one, nor heal that that is broken, nor feed ... that that standeth still: but he shall eat ... the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws ... in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock: the sword *shall be* upon his arm, and upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jerusalem a trembling to her self. 3 and a burdensom stone to her adversaries. 6 The victorious restoring of Judah.

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege, both against Judah, *and* against Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensom stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madnesse, and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindnesse.

5 And the governours of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem *shall be* my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the governours of Judah like a hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, *even* in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David, and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnifie *themselves* against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and he that is feeble among them at that day, shall be as David, and the house of David *shall be* as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only *son*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for his first-born.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart: the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart:

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart.

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jerusalems purgation from idolatrie.
7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin, and for uncleanesse.

2 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land: & they shal no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets, & the unclean spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* when any shall yet prophesie, then his father and his mother that begat him, shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him, shall thrust him thorow when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to passe, in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keep cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man *that is* my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shal be scattered, and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorow the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will hear them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The destroyer of Jerusalem destroyed.
4 The coming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom.

BEhold, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battell, and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished, and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of olives, which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east, and toward the west, *and there shall be* a very great valley, and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains: for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal: yea, ye shall flee like as ye fled from before the earth-quake in the dayes of Uzziah King of Judah: and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark.

7 But it shall be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to passe, that at evening-time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem: half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon, south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamins gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and *from* the tower of Hananeel, unto the kings wine-presses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem, and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparell in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem, shall even go up from yeer to yeer, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* whoso will not come up of *all* the families of the earth unto Jerusalem, to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that have no raine, there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

day shall there be upon
the bells of the horses, HOLINESS
UNTO THE LORD; and the
pots in the LORD's house shall be like
bowls before the altar.
21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in
Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD
of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall
come and take of them, and seeth there-
in: and in that day there shall be no
more the Canaanite in the house of the
LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

Malachi complaineth of Israels unkindness, 6 *of their irreligiousness,* 12 *and wearisomeness.*

1 The burden of the word of the
LORD to Israel by Malachi.
2 I have loved you, saith
the LORD: yet ye say, Where-
in hast thou loved us? *was*
not Esau Jacobs brother, saith
the LORD: yet I loved Jacob,
3 And I hated Esau, and laid his
mountains and his heritage waste, for
the dragons of the wilderness.
4 Whereas Edom saith, We are im-
poverished, but we will return, and
build the desolate places: thus saith the
LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I
will throw down; and they shall call
them, The border of wickedness, and
The people against whom the LORD hath
indignation for ever.
5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall
say, The LORD will be magnified from
the border of Israel.
6 ¶ A son honoureth *his* father, and a
servant his master. If then I *be* a father,
where is mine honour? and if I *be* a ma-
ster, where is my fear, saith the LORD of
hosts unto you, O priests, that despise
my name? and ye say, Wherein have we
despised thy Name?
7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine
altar; and ye say, Wherein have we pol-
luted thee? in that ye say, The table of
the LORD is contemptible.
8 And if ye offer the blinde for sacri-
fice, is it not evil: and if ye offer the lame
and sick, *is it* not evil: offer it now unto
thy governour; will he be pleased with
thee, or accept thy person, saith the
LORD of hosts?
9 And now, I pray you, beseech God,
that he will be gracious unto us: this
hath been by your means: will he regard
your persons, saith the LORD of hosts?
10 Who is there even among you that
would shut the doors *for nought?* neither
do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for
nought. I *have* no pleasure in you, saith
the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept
an offering at your hand.
11 For from the rising of the sun, even
unto the going down of the same, my
Name *shall be* great among the Gentiles,
and in every place incense *shall be* offer-
ed unto my Name, and a pure offering:
for my Name *shall be* great among the
heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.
12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that
ye say, The table of the LORD is pollu-
ted: and the fruit thereof, *even* his meat
is contemptible.
13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weari-
ness *is it!* and ye have snuffed at it, saith
the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that
which was torn, and the lame, and the
sick: thus ye brought an offering: should
I accept this of your hand, saith the
LORD?
14 But cursed *be* the deceiver, which
hath in his flock a male, and voweth and
sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt
thing: for I *am* a great king, saith the
LORD of hosts, and my Name *is* dread-
full among the heathen.

CHAP. II.

1 *The priests reproved for neglect of covenant,* 11 *the people for idolatry,* 14 *for adultery,* 17 *and infidelity.*

AND now, O ye priests, this com-
mandment *is* for you.
2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not
lay *it* to heart, to give glory unto my
Name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will
even send a curse upon you, and will curse
your blessings: yea, I have cursed them
already, because ye do not lay *it* to heart.
3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and
spread dung upon your faces, *even* the
dung of your solemn feasts, and one shall
take you away with it.
4 And ye shall know that I have sent
this commandment unto you, that my
covenant might be with Levi, saith the
LORD of hosts.
5 My covenant was with him of life
and peace, and I gave them to him *for*
the fear wherewith he feared me, and was
afraid before my Name.
6 The law of truth was in his mouth,
and iniquity was not found in his lips:
he walked with me in peace and equity,
and did turn many away from iniquity.
7 For the priests lips should keep
knowledge, and they should seek the law
at his mouth: for he *is* the messenger of
the LORD of hosts.
8 But ye are departed out of the way;
ye have caused many to stumble at the
law: ye have corrupted the covenant of
Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
9 Therefore have I also made you
contemptible and base before all the peo-
ple, according as ye have not kept my
ways, but have been partiall in the law.
10 *Have* we not all one father? hath
not one God created us? why do we deal
treacherously every man against his bro-
ther, by profaning the covenant of our
fathers?
11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously,
and an abomination is committed in Is-
rael, and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath
profaned the holiness of the LORD
which he loved, and hath married the
daughter of a strange god.
12 The LORD will cut off the man
that doth this, the master and the scholler
out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him
that offereth an offering unto the LORD
of hosts.

13 And

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witnes between thee & the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast deale treacherously: yet *is* she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? yet *had* he the residue of the spirit: and wherefore one? that he might seek a godly seed: therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel saith, that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, & ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? when ye say, Every one that doth evil, *is* good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or where *is* the God of judgement?

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ.* 7 *Of the rebellion,* 8 *sacrilege,* 13 *and infidelity of the people.* 16 *The promise of blessing to them that fear God.*

BEhold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple: even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purifie the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shall the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, and as in former yeers.

5 And I will come neer to you to judgement, and I will be a swift witnes against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow and the fatherlesse, & that turn aside the stranger *from his right*, and fear not me saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the dayes of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts: but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough *to receive it*.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes: and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD; yet we say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It *is* vain to serve God: and what profit *is* that that we have kept his ordinance, and that we have walked mournfully before the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set up, yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD spake often one to another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard *it*, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his Name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels; and I will spare them, even as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 *God's judgement on the wicked:* 2 *his mercy to the godly:* 4 *exhortation to the study of the law:* 5 *and to the remembrance of Elijah's coming.*

FOr behold, the day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble: and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the sun of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

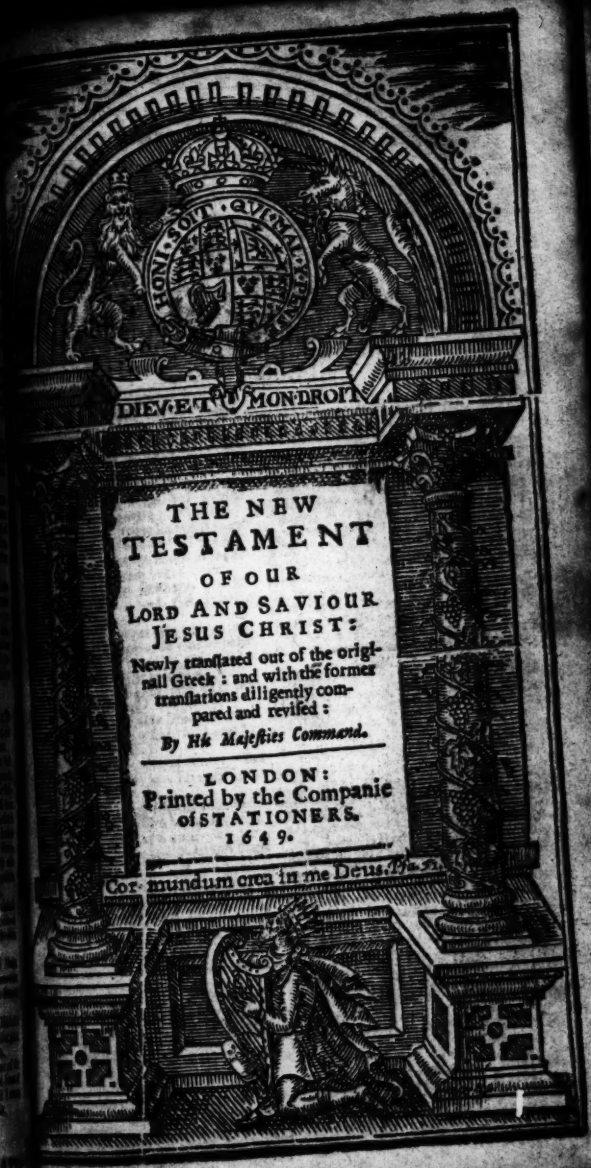
3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

¶ *The end of the prophets.*



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:

Newly translated out of the originall Greek: and with the former translations diligently compared and revised:

By His Majesties Commandement.

LONDON:
Printed by the Companie of STATIONERS.
1649.

Cor mundum crea in me Deus. Psa. 51.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint MATTHEW.

CHAP. I.

The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Joseph: 18 His conception and birth. 19 The angel satisfieth the misdoubting thoughts of Joseph: and interpreteth the names of Christ.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson, and Naasson begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse.

6 And Jesse begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Joatham, and Joatham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife, for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his Name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with childe, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which, being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his Name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men are directed to Christ by a star: 11 They worship him, and offer presents. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt with Jesus and his mother. 16 Herod slayeth the children, 20 and dieth.

NOw when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the dayes of Herod the king: behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born king of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet;

6 And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a governour, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared:

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young childe, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed, and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came, and stood over where the young childe was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoyced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young childe with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrhe.

12 And

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own countrey another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young childe to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until ¶ death of Herod, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my Son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two yeers old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young childe and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young childes life.

21 And he arose, and took the young childe and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 *John preacheth: 4 His apparell and meat: 5 He baptizeth. 8 The fruits of repentance. 13 Christ is baptized.*

IN those dayes came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his raiment of camels hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins, and his meat was locusts and wilde honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptisme, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me, is mightier then I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner: but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John to be baptized of him:

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo, a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 11 He ministreth to preach, 18 calleth unto him his apostles, 23 and healeth all diseased.*

THen was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes, and fourty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and

kingdoms of the world, and
of them;
saith unto him, All these things
give thee, if thou wilt fall down
thy me.
Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee
Satan: for it is written, Thou
shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him
only shalt thou serve.
Then the devil leaveth him, and
behold, angels came and ministered un-
to him.

¶ Now when Jesus had heard that
was cast into prison, he departed
into Galilee.
And leaving Nazareth, he came
and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon
the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon
and Nephthalim:
That it might be fulfilled which was
spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
The land of Zabulon, and the land
of Nephthalim, by the way of the sea be-
yond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:
The people which sat in darkness saw
great light; and to them which sat
in the region and shadow of death, light
is sprung up.
From that time Jesus began to
preach and to say, Repent, for the king-
dom of heaven is at hand.
And Jesus walking by the sea of
Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called
Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting
a net into the sea (for they were fishers.)
And he saith unto them, Follow me,
and I will make you fishers of men.
And they straightway left their nets,
and followed him.
And going on from thence, he saw
other two brethren, James the son of Ze-
bedee, and John his brother, in a ship with
Zebedee their father, mending their nets;
and he called them.
And they immediately left the ship,
and their father, and followed him.
¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee,
teaching in their synagogues, and preach-
ing the gospel of the kingdom, and heal-
ing all manner of sicknesses, and all man-
ner of disease among the people.
And his fame went throughout all
Syria: and they brought unto him all
sick people that were taken with divers
diseases and torments, and those which
were possessed with devils, and those
which were lunatick, and those that had
the palsy, and he healed them.
And there followed him great mul-
titudes of people, from Galilee, and
from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and
from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAP. V.

Who are blessed. 13, 14. *The apostles are the light and salt of the world, and the city on an hill.*

And seeing the multitudes, he went
up into a mountain: and when he
was set, his disciples came unto him.
And he opened his mouth and taught
them, saying,
3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for
theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for
they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall
inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger
and thirst after righteousness: for they
shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they
shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for
they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peace-makers: for
they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed *are* they which are perse-
cuted for righteousness sake: for theirs
is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed *are* ye when men shall re-
vile you, and persecute you, and shall say
all manner of evil against you falsly for
my sake:
12 Rejoyce and be exceeding glad:
for great is your reward in heaven: for
so persecuted they the prophets which
were before you.
13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but
if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith
shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good
for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be
troden under foot of men.
14 Ye are the light of the world. A ci-
ty that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.
15 Neither do men light a candle, and
put it under a bushell: but on a candle-
stick, and it giveth light unto all that
are in the house.
16 Let your light so shine before men,
that they may see your good works, and
glorifie your father which is in heaven.
17 ¶ Think not that I am come to de-
stroy the law or the prophets, I am not
come to destroy, but to fulfill.
18 For verily I say unto you, Till
heaven and earth passe, one jot, or one
title shall in no wise passe from the law,
till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break
one of these least commandments, and
shall teach men so, he shall be called the
least in the kingdom of heaven: but who-
soever shall do and teach *them*, the same
shall be called great in the kingdom of
heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That except
your righteousness shall exceed the right-
eousness of the scribes and Pharisees,
ye shall in no case enter into the king-
dom of heaven.
21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by
them of old time, Thou shalt not kill;
and whosoever shall kill, shall be in dan-
ger of the judgement.
22 But I say unto you, that whosoever
is angry with his brother without a
cause, shall be in danger of the judgement:
and whosoever shall say unto his brother,
Racha, shall be in danger of the council:
but whosoever shall say, *Thou* fool, shall
be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to
the altar, and there remembrest that thy
brother hath ought against thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the
altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled
to thy brother, and then come and offer
thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adversary quickly,
whiles thou art in the way with him; lest

2C

at any time the adversary delivers thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement.

32 But I say unto you, that whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced, committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thy self, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great king.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.

39 But I say unto you, that ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

41 And whosoever shall compell thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee: and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy:

44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you:

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil, and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just, and on the unjust.

46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicanes the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do you more than others? do not even the publicanes so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ continueth his sermon of alms.* 5 *prayer.* 14 *forgiving of brethren.* 16 *fasting.* 19 *where treasure is to be laid up.* 24 *of serving God and mammon.*

TAke heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your father which is in heaven.

2 Therefore, when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

6 But thou when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret, and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things you have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11 Give us this day our daily bread.

12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtours.

13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15 But, if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, they have their reward.

17 But thou when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father

and thy Father which ſeeth in
ſhall reward thee openly.
19 Lay not up for your ſelves trea-
ſures upon earth, where moth and ruſt
doth corrupt, and where theeves break
through and ſteal:
20 But lay up for your ſelves treaſures
in heaven, where neither moth nor ruſt
doth corrupt, and where theeves do not
break through nor ſteal:
21 For where your treaſure is, there
will your heart be alſo.
22 The light of the body is the eye:
if therefore thine eye be ſingle, thy whole
body ſhall be full of light.
23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole
body ſhall be full of darkneſs. If there-
fore the light that is in thee be darkneſs,
how great is that darkneſs!
24 No man can ſerve two maſters:
for either he will hate the one, and love
the other; or elſe he will hold to the one,
and deſpiſe the other. Ye cannot ſerve
God and mammon.
25 Therefore I ſay unto you, Take no
thought for your life, what ye ſhall eat,
or what ye ſhall drink; nor yet for your
body, what ye ſhall put on. Is not the
life more than meat, and the body than
raiment?
26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they
ſow not, neither do they reap, nor gather
into barns; yet your heavenly Father
feedeth them. Are ye not much better
than they?
27 Which of you by taking thought
can add one cubit unto his ſtature?
28 And why take ye thought for rai-
ment? Conſider the lilies of the field,
how they grow; they toil not, neither
do they ſpin:
29 And yet I ſay unto you, that even
Solomon in all his glory was not arayed
like one of theſe.
30 Wherefore, if God ſo clothe the
graſs of the field, which to day is, and
to morrow is caſt into the oven; ſhall he
not much more clothe you, O ye of
little faith?
31 Therefore take no thought, ſaying,
What ſhall we eat? or what ſhall we drink?
or wherewithall ſhall we be clothed?
32 (For after all theſe things do the
Gentiles ſeek:) for your heavenly Father
knoweth that ye have need of all theſe
things.
33 But ſeek ye firſt the kingdom of
God, and his righteouſneſs, and all theſe
things ſhall be added unto you.
34 Take therefore no thought for the
morrow: for the morrow ſhall take
thought for the things of it ſelf. Sufficient
unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

Chriſt reproveth rash judgement. 6 forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogs. 7 exciteth to prayer. 13 and to enter in at the ſtrait gate.

JUdge not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgement ye judge,
ye ſhall be judged: and with what meaſure
ye mete, it ſhall be meaſured to you again.
3 And why beholdeſt thou the mote that
is in the brothers eye, but conſidereſt not
the beam that is in thine own eye?
4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother,
Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye;
and behold, a beam is in thine own eye?
5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the
beam out of thine own eye: and then
ſhalt thou ſee clearly to caſt out the mote
out of thy brothers eye.
6 Give not that which is holy unto
the dogs, neither caſt ye your pearls be-
fore ſwine, leſt they trample them under
their feet, and turn again and rent you.
7 ¶ Aſk, and it ſhall be given you:
ſeek, and ye ſhall finde: knock, and it
ſhall be opened unto you.
8 For every one that aſketh, receiveth:
and he that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him
that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.
9 Or what man is there of you, whom
if his ſon aſk bread, will he give him a
ſtone?
10 Or if he aſk a fiſh, will he give
him a ſerpent?
11 If ye then being evil, know how to
give good gifts unto your children, how
much more ſhall your Father which is in
heaven, give good things to them that
aſk him?
12 Therefore all things whatſoever ye
would that men ſhould do to you, do ye
even ſo to them: for this is the law and
the prophets.
13 ¶ Enter ye in at the ſtrait gate:
for wide is the gate and broad is the way
that leadeth to deſtruction, and many
there be which go in thereat:
14 Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and nar-
row is the way which leadeth unto life,
and few there be that finde it.
15 ¶ Beware of falſe prophets, which
come to you in ſheeps clothing, but in-
wardly they are ravening wolves.
16 Ye ſhall know them by their fruits.
Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs
of thiſtles?
17 Even ſo every good tree bringeth
forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree
bringeth forth evil fruit.
18 A good tree cannot bring forth
evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree
bring forth good fruit.
19 Every tree that bringeth not forth
good fruit, is hewen down, and caſt into
the fire.
20 Wherefore by their fruits ye ſhall
know them.
21 ¶ Not every one that ſaith unto me,
Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdom
of heaven: but he that doth the will of
my Father which is in heaven.
22 Many will ſay to me in that day,
Lord, Lord, have we not propheſied in
thy Name? and in thy Name have caſt
out devils? and in thy Name done many
wonderfull works?
23 And then will I proteſſe unto them,
I never knew you: depart from me, ye
that work iniquity.
24 ¶ Therefore, whoſoever heareth
theſe ſayings of mine, and doth them, I
will liken him unto a wiſe man, which
built his houſe upon a rock:
25 And the rain deſcended, and the
floods came, and the winds blew, and
beat upon that houſe; and it fell not: for
it was founded upon a rock.

25 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand;

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat upon that house, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to passe when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper. 28 The devils driven out of two men, 32 go into the herd of swine.

WHen he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2 And behold, there came a leper, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will, be thou clean. And immediately his leprosie was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man, but go thy way, shew thy self to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsie, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, & my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having souldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven:

12 But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkenesse: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way, and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the self same hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peters house, he saw his wives mother laid, and sick of a fever:

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 And a certain scribe came and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us, we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearfull, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea, and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the windes and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come over the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their wayes into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen of the possessed of the devils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2 Christ cureth the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 eateth with publicans & sinners.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick of the palsie, Son, be of good cheer, thy sins be forgiven thee.

and behold, certain of the scribes
within themselves, This man blas-

And Jesus knowing their thoughts,
Wherefore think ye evil in your

For whether is easier to say, Thy
be forgiven thee: or to say, Arise,
walk?

But that ye may know that the Son
hath power on earth to forgive
(then saith he to the sick of the pal-
sy,) arise, take up thy bed, and go unto
house.

And he arose, and departed to his

But when the multitude saw it, they
marvelled, and glorified God, which had
such power unto men.

¶ And as Jesus passed forth from
he saw a man, named Matthew,
at the receit of custom: and he
him, Follow me. And he arose,
followed him.

¶ And it came to passe, as Jesus sat
in the house, behold, many pub-
and sinners came and sat down
him and his disciples.

And when the Pharisees saw it, they
his disciples, Why eateth your
with publicanes and sinners?

But when Jesus heard that, he said
They that be whole need not
but they that are sick.

But go ye, and learn what that
means, I will have mercy, and not
for I am not come to call the
but sinners to repentance.

¶ Then came to him the disciples
saying, Why do we and the Pha-
fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

And Jesus said unto them, Can the
children of the bride-chamber mourn, as
the bridegroom is with them? but the
days will come, when the bride-
shall be taken from them, and
then shall they fast.

No man putteth a piece of new
unto an old garment: for that which
is put in to fill it up, taketh from the
garment, and the rent is made worse.

Neither do men put new wine into
old bottles: else the bottles break, and
the wine runneth out, and the bottles
perish: but they put new wine into new
bottles, and both are preserved.

¶ While he spake these things unto
them, behold, there came a certain ruler,
and worshipped him, saying, My daugh-
ter is even now dead: but come, and lay
thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

And Jesus arose, and followed him,
and so did his disciples.

¶ And behold, a woman which was
diseased with an issue of blood twelve
years, came behinde him, and touched
the hem of his garment.

For she said within her self, If I may
but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

But Jesus turned him about, and
when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of
good comfort; thy faith hath made thee
whole. And the woman was made whole
from that hour.

And when Jesus came into the ru-
lers house, and saw the minstrels and the
people making a noise,

He said unto them, Give place, for
the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And
they laughed him to scorn.

But when the people were put forth,
he went in, and took her by the hand, and
the maid arose.

And the fame hereof went abroad
into all that land.

¶ And when Jesus departed thence,
two blinde men followed him, crying,
and saying, Thou Son of David, have
mercy on us.

And when he was come into the
house, the blinde men came to him: and
Jesus saith unto them, Beleeve ye that I
am able to do this? they said unto him,
Yea, Lord.

Then touched he their eyes, saying,
According to your faith, be it unto you.

And their eyes were opened: and
Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See
that no man know it.

But they, when they were departed,
spread abroad his fame in all the country.

¶ As they went out, behold, they
brought to him a dumb man possessed
with a devil.

And when the devil was cast out,
the dumb spake: and the multitudes
marvelled, saying, It was never so seen
in Israel.

But the Pharisees said, He casteth
out the devils through the prince of the
devils.

And Jesus went about all the cities
and villages, teaching in their synā-
gogues, and preaching the gospel of the
kingdom, and healing every sickness,
and every disease among the people.

¶ But when he saw the multitudes,
he was moved with compassion on them,
because they fainted, and were scattered
abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Then saith he unto his disciples,
The harvest truly is plenteous, but the
labourers are few.

Pray ye therefore the Lord of the
harvest, that he will send forth labourers
into his harvest.

CHAP. X.

The apostles are sent to do miracles, 16 and comforted against persecutions.

AND when he had called unto him
his twelve disciples, he gave them
power *against* uncleān spirits, to cast
them out, and to heal all manner of sick-
nesse, and all manner of disease.

Now the names of the twelve apostles
are these: The first, Simon, who is called
Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the
son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas,
and Matthew the publicane; James the
son of Alpheus, and Lebeus, whose sir-
name was Thaddeus;

Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Is-
cariot, who also betrayed him.

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and
commanded them, saying, Go not into
the way of the Gentiles, and into any city
of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

But go rather to the lost sheep of
the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand:

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give:

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: (for the workman is worthy of his meat)

11 And into what soever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy: and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words: when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, then for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmlesse as doves.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councels, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

18 And ye shall be brought before governours and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them, and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: but he that endureth to the end, shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord: if they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darknesse, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the house-tops.

28 And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

32 Whosoever therefore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heaven.

33 But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes shall be they of his own houshold.

37 He that loveth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me:

38 And he that taketh not his crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life, shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall finde it.

40 ¶ He that receiveth you, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophets reward: and he that receiveth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous mans reward.

42 And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 John sendeth to Christ. 7 Christ giveth Testimony concerning John. 20 He upbraideth Bethsaida, and Capernaum.

AND it came to passe when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come? or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go, and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blinde receive their sight, and the lame walk, the leapers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wildernesse to see? A reed shaken with the winde?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold they that wear soft clothing are in kings houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see?

…yea I say unto you, and more …prophet.
10 For this is he of whom it is writ-…Behold, I send my messenger before …face, which shall prepare thy way be-…thee.
11 Verily I say unto you, Among them …are born of women, there hath not …a greater than John the Baptist: …notwithstanding, he that is least in the …kingdom of heaven, is greater then he.
12 And from the dayes of John the …Baptist untill now, the kingdom of hea-…ven suffereth violence, and the violent …take it by force.
13 For all the prophets, and the law …prophesied untill John.
14 And if ye will receive *it*, this is …Elias which was for to come.
15 He that hath eares to hear, let him …hear.
16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this …generation? It is like unto children sit-…ting in the markets, and calling unto …their fellows,
17 And saying, We have piped unto you, …and ye have not danced: we have mourn-…ed unto you, and ye have not lamented.
18 For John came neither eating nor …drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
19 The Son of man came eating and …drinking, and they say, Behold a man …gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend …of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is …justified of her children.
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the …cities wherein most of his mighty works …were done, because they repented not.
21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin, woe unto …thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works …which were done in you, had been done …in Tyre and Sidon, they would have re-…pented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
22 But I say unto you, It shall be …more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the …day of judgement, then for you.
23 And thou, Capernaum, which art ex-…alted unto heaven, shalt be brought down …to hell: for if the mighty works which …have been done in thee, had been done in …Sodom, it would have remained untill …this day.
24 But I say unto you, that it shall be …more tolerable for the land of Sodom in …the day of judgement, then for thee.
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and …said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of hea-…ven and earth, because thou hast hid these …things from the wise and prudent, and …hast revealed them unto babes.
26 Even so, Father, for so it seemed …good in thy sight.
27 All things are delivered unto me of …my Father: and no man knoweth the …Son, but the Father: neither knoweth …any man the Father, save the Son, and he …to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.
28 ¶ Come unto me all ye that labour, …and are heavie laden, and I will give …you rest.
29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn …of me, for I am meek and lowly in heart: …and ye shall finde rest unto your souls.
30 For my yoke is easie, and my bur-…den is light.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The disciples pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath.* 31 *Blasphemy against the holy Ghost.*

AT that time Jesus went on the sab-bath-day thorow the corn, and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to do upon the sabbath-day.
3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him,
4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawfull for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but onely for the priests?
5 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath-dayes the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blamelesse?
6 But I say unto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the temple.
7 But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltlesse.
8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath-day.
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue.
10 ¶ And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-dayes? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath-day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?
12 How much then is a man better then a sheep? wherefore it is lawfull to do well on the sabbath-dayes.
13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth, and it was restored whole like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a councell against him, how they might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: & great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,
16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgement to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry, neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoaking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgement unto victory:
21 And in his Name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blinde and dumb:

and he healed him, insomuch that the blinde and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against it self, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoil his goods, except he first binde the strong man, and then he will spoil his house?

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth abroad.

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the *holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes, and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee.

39 But he answered and said to them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given to it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas.

40 For as Jonas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the Son of man be three dayes and three nights in the heart of the earth.

41 The men of Nineve shall rise in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and behold, a greater than Jonas is here.

42 The queen of the south shall rise In the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

43 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he saith, I will return into mine house from whence I came out: and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first: even so shall it also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

3 Of the sower and of his seed. 11 Why he uttereth other parables. 31 Of the grain of mustard seed. 34 He spake in parables.

THe same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sowe.

4 And when he sowed, some seed fell by the wayes side, and the fowles came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepnesse of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched: and because they had no root, they withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thorns sprung up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundred fold, some sixty fold, some thirty fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.

13 Therefore

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not: and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand: and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

16 But blessed are your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.

17 For verily I say unto you, that many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

18 ¶ Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not: then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sowen in his heart: this is he which received seed by the way side.

20 But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it:

21 Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.

23 But he that received seed into the good ground, is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it, which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:

25 But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.

27 So the servants of the householder came, and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?

29 But he said, Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and sowed in his field:

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becommeth a tree: so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man;

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one:

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil. The harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: so shall it be in the end of the world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof, goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kinde:

48 Which when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? they say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe, which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenters son? is not his mother called Mary, and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Herods opinion of Christ. 3 John Baptist beheaded. 15 Five loaves and two fishes. 22 Christ walketh on the sea to his disciples.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawfull for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herods birth-day was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath, to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsell: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it: and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, & was moved with compassion toward them, & he healed their sick.

15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past, send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the people to sit down on the grasse, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, besides women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the winde ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesar.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

1 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees. 11 What defileth a man. 21 Christ healeth divers, 32 and feedeth four thousand.

THen came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

Why do thy disciples transgresse the
of the elders? for they wash
hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them,
Why do you also transgresse the com-
mandment of God by your tradition?
4 For God commanded, saying, Honour
father and mother: and he that curseth
father or mother, let him die the death.
5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his
father or his mother, It is a gift by what-
soever thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his mo-
ther, he shall be free. Thus have ye made
the commandment of God of none effect
by your tradition.
7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias pro-
phesie of you, saying,
8 This people draweth nigh unto me
with their mouth, and honoureth me with
their lips; but their heart is far from me.
9 But in vain they do worship me,
teaching for doctrines the command-
ments of men.
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and
said unto them, Hear and understand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth
defileth a man: but that which cometh
out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, & said unto
him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were
offended, after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered and said, Every
plant which my heavenly Father hath not
planted, shall be rooted up.
14 Let them alone: they be blinde lead-
ers of the blinde. And if the blinde lead
the blinde, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 Then answered Peter and said unto
him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, Are ye also yet
without understanding?
17 Do not ye yet understand, that
whatsoever entereth in at the mouth, go-
eth into the belly, and is cast out into the
draught?
18 But those things which proceed out
of the mouth, come forth from the heart,
and they defile the man.
19 For out of the heart proceed evil
thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornicati-
ons, thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a
man: but to eat with unwashen hands
defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, & depart-
ed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And behold, a woman of Canaan
came out of the same coasts, and cried
unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O
Lord, thou Son of David, my daughter
is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word.
And his disciples came and besought
him, saying, Send her away, for she cri-
eth after us.
24 But he answered and said, I am not
sent but unto the lost sheep of the house
of Israel.
25 Then came she, and worshipped him,
saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, It is not
meet to take the childrens bread, and to
cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the
dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from
their masters table.
28 Then Jesus answered, and said unto
her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it un-
to thee even as thou wilt. And her daugh-
ter was made whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed from thence, and
came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, & went
up into a mountain, and sate down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto
him, having with them those that were
lame, blinde, dumb, maimed, and many
others, and cast them down at Jesus feet,
and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude won-
dered, when they saw the dumb to speak,
the maimed to be whole, the lame to
walk, and the blinde to see: and they
glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples un-
to him, and said, I have compassion on
the multitude, because they continue with
me now three dayes, and have nothing to
eat: and I will not send them away fast-
ing, lest they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say unto him,
Whence should we have so much bread in
the wildernesse, as to fill so great a mul-
titude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, How ma-
ny loaves have ye? and they said, Seven,
and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude
to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves, and
the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake
them, and gave to his disciples, and the
disciples to the multitude.
37 And they did all eat, and were filled:
and they took up of the broken meat that
was left, seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat, were four
thousand men, beside women & children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and
took ship, and came into the coasts of
Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The Pharisees require a signe:* 6 *Their leaven.* 13 *Many opinions of Christ.* 16 *Peters confession.* 21 *Christs death foreshewed.* 24 *Afflictions to be born.*

THe Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.
3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, but can ye not discern the signes of the times?
4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be given unto it, but the signe of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread.

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among your selves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember ¶ five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread: but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Cesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist, some Elias, and others Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art Christ the son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church: and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven, and whatsoever thou shalt binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: & whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behinde me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his angels: and then he shall reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The transfiguration of Christ: 14 he healeth the lunatick, 22 foretelleth his passion, 24 and payeth tribute.*

AND after six dayes Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed: likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son, for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered & said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say

If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this sycamine tree, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit, this kinde goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man is betrayed into the hands of men:

23 And they shall kill him; and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute-money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your Master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

CHAP. XVIII.

Christ warneth his disciples to be humble: 15 teacheth us how to deal with our brethren: 23 setting is forth by a parable of a king that took account of his servants.

1 The same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little childe unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little childe, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5 And whoso shall receive one such little childe in my Name, receiveth me.

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

7 ¶ Wo unto the world because of offences: for it must needs be that offences come: but wo to that man by whom the offence cometh.

8 Wherefore if thine hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then having two hands or two feet, to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones: for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he finde it, verily I say unto you, he rejoyceth more of that sheep, then of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so, it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover, if thy brother shall trespasse against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more; that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publicane.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall binde on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again, I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall aske, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shal my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which ought him ten thousand talents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which ought him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not, but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and

came

came, and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentours, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Christ healeth the sick,* 3 *answereth concerning divorcement,* 10 *sheweth when marriage is necessary,* 13 *and receiveth little children.*

AND it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses, because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away, doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from their mothers womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heavens sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray, and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of

15 And he laid his hands on them, departed thence.

16 ¶ And behold, one came and unto him, Good Master, what thing shall I do, that I may have all life?

17 And he said unto him, Why thou me good? there is none good one, *that is* God: but if thou into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou not commit adultery, Thou shalt steal, Thou shalt not bear false

19 Honour thy father and thy and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour thy self.

20 The young man saith unto these things have I kept from my up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If be perfect, go and sell that thou give to the poor, & thou shalt sure in heaven: and come & follow

22 But when the young man saying, he went away sorrowfull: had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his ples, Verily I say unto you, that man shall hardly enter into the of heaven.

24 And again, I say unto you, easier for a camel to go through of a needle, then for a rich man into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard were exceedingly amazed, saying, then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and to them, With men this is but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and unto him, Behold, we have forsaken and followed thee: what shall we therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, say unto you, that ye which have me in the regeneration, when the man shall sit in the throne of his ye also shall sit upon twelve judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, mother, or wife, or children, or lands, my Names sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be and the last shall be first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ, by the similitude of the labourers in the vineyard, sheweth that God is debtour to no man,* 17 *foretelleth his passion,* 20 *and teacheth humility.*

FOr the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a peny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And

unto them, Go ye also into
vineyard, and whatsoever is right I
you. And they went their way.
Again he went out about the sixth
ninth hour, and did likewise.
And about the eleventh hour he went
and found others standing idle, and
them, Why stand ye here all
idle?
They say unto him, Because no man
hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye
into the vineyard, and whatsoever is
right shall ye receive.
So when even was come, the lord of
vineyard saith unto his steward, Call
labourers, and give them their hire,
beginning from the last unto the first.
And when they came that *were hired*
the eleventh hour, they received
man a penny.
But when the first came, they sup-
that they should have received
and they likewise received every
a penny.
And when they had received it,
murmured against the good man of
house,
Saying, These last have wrought *but*
hour, and thou hast made them equall
which have born the burden, and
the day.
But he answered one of them and
Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst
not agree with me for a penny?
Take that thine is, and go thy way: I
will give unto this last, even as unto thee.
Is it not lawfull for me to do what
will with mine own? is thine eye evil,
because I am good?
So the last shall be first, and the first
last: for many be called, but few chosen.
And Jesus going up to Jerusalem,
took the twelve disciples apart in the
way, and said unto them,
Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and
the Son of man shall be betrayed unto
the chief priests, and unto the Scribes, and
they shall condemn him to death,
And shall deliver him to the Gen-
tiles to mock, and to scourge, and to
crucifie him: and the third day he shall
rise again.
Then came to him the mother
of Zebedees children with her sons, wor-
shipping him, and desiring a certain
thing of him.
And he said unto her, What wilt
thou? She saith unto him, Grant, that
these my two sons may sit, the one on
thy right hand, and the other on the left,
in thy kingdom.
But Jesus answered and said, Ye
know not what ye ask. Are ye able to
drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and
to be baptized with the baptisme that I
am baptized with? They say unto him,
We are able.
And he saith unto them, Ye shall
drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized
with the baptisme that I am baptized
with: but to sit on my right hand, and
on my left, is not mine to give; but *it*
shall be given to them for whom it is
prepared of my Father.
And when the ten heard it, they
were moved with indignation against
the two brethren.
But Jesus called them unto him,
and said, Ye know that the princes of the
Gentiles exercise dominion over them,
and they that are great, exercise authe-
rity upon them.
But it shall not be so among you:
but whosoever will be great among you,
let him be your minister.
And whosoever will be chief among
you, let him be your servant.
Even as the Son of man came not
to be ministered unto, but to minister,
and to give his life a ransom for many.
And as they departed from Jericho,
a great multitude followed him.
¶ And behold, two blinde men, sit-
ting by the way side, when they heard
that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying,
Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou Son of
David.
And the multitude rebuked them,
because they should hold their peace: but
they cried the more, saying, Have mercy
on us, O Lord, thou Son of David.
And Jesus stood still, and called
them, and said, What will ye that I shall
do unto you?
They say unto him, Lord, that our
eyes may be opened.
So Jesus had compassion on them,
and touched their eyes, and immediately
their eyes received sight, and they fol-
lowed him.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth into Jerusalem upon an asse. 12 driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple, 17 and curseth the fig-tree.

AND when they drew nigh unto Jeru-
salem, and were come to Bethphage,
unto the mount of olives, then sent Jesus
two disciples,
Saying unto them, Go into the vil-
lage over against you, and straightway ye
shall finde an asse tied, and a colt with
her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
And if any man say ought unto you,
ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them:
and straightway he will send them.
All this was done, that it might be
fulfilled which was spoken by the pro-
phet, saying,
Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Be-
hold thy king cometh unto thee, meek,
and sitting upon an asse, and a colt the
foal of an asse.
And the disciples went, and did as
Jesus commanded them,
And brought the asse, and the colt,
and put on them their clothes, and they
set him thereon.
And a very great multitude spread
their garments in the way; others cut
down branches from the trees, and strew-
ed them in the way.
And the multitudes that went be-
fore, and that followed, cried, saying,
Hosanna to the Son of David: blessed is
he that cometh in the Name of the Lord,
Hosanna in the highest.
And when he was come into Jeru-
salem all the city was moved, saying, Who
is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of theeves.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderfull things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Heareſt thou what these say? and Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou haſt perfected praiſe?

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, & he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig-tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves onely, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And preſently the fig-tree withered away.

20 And when the diſciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this, which is done to the fig-tree, but also, if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shal be done.

22 And all things whatſoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him, as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doeſt thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will aſk you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in likewiſe will tell you by what authority I do these things:

25 The baptiſme of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? and they reasoned with themſelves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven: he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men; we feare the people, for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think you? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewiſe. And he answered and said, I go sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteouſneſſe, and ye believed him not: but the publicanes and the harlots believed him. And ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain houſholder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-preſſe in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neer, he sent his ſervants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other ſervants more than the firſt: and they did unto them likewiſe.

37 But laſt of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themſelves, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and let us ſeiz on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and caſt him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miſerably deſtroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruit in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the ſcriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whoſoever shall fall on this ſtone, shall be broken: but on whomſoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The parable of the marriage of the ſon.* 9 *The vocation of the Gentiles.* 12 *The punishment of him that had not the wedding garment.*

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his ſon,

3 And sent forth his ſervants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

...nding forth other servants, ...Tell them which are bidden, Be- ...have prepared my dinner: my ...and my fatlings are killed, and all ...are ready: come unto the marriage. ...But they made light of it, and went ...their, one to his farm, another to ...merchandise: ...And the remnant took his servants, ...treated them spitefully, and slew ...them.

...But when the king heard thereof, ...was wroth: and he sent forth his ar- ...mies, and destroyed those murderers, and ...burned up their city.

...Then saith he to his servants, The ...wedding is ready, but they which were ...bidden were not worthy.

...Go ye therefore into the high-ways, ...and as many as ye shall finde, bid to the ...marriage.

...So those servants went out into the ...high-ways, and gathered together all as ...many as they found, both bad and good: ...and the wedding was furnished with ...guests.

...¶ And when the king came in to see ...the guests, he saw there a man which had ...not a wedding garment:

...And he saith unto him, Friend, how ...camest thou in hither, not having a wed- ...ding garment? And he was speechlesse.

...Then said the king to the servants, ...Bind him hand and foot, and take him a- ...way, and cast him into outer darknes: there ...shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

...For many are called, but few are ...chosen.

...¶ Then went the Pharisees, and ...took counsell how they might intangle ...him in his talk.

...And they sent out unto him their ...disciples with the Herodians, saying, Mas- ...ter, we know that thou art true, and ...teachest the way of God in truth, neither ...carest thou for any man: for thou re- ...gardest not the person of men.

...Tell us therefore, what thinkest ...thou? Is it lawfull to give tribute unto ...Cesar, or not?

...But Jesus perceived their wicked- ...nesse, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye ...hypocrites?

...Shew me the tribute-money. And ...they brought unto him a peny.

...And he saith unto them, Whose is ...this image and superscription?

...They say unto him, Cesars. Then ...saith he unto them, Render therefore un- ...to Cesar the things which are Cesars: ...and unto God, the things that are Gods.

...When they had heard these words, ...they marvelled, and left him, and went ...their way.

...¶ The same day came to him the ...Sadducees, which say that there is no re- ...surrection, and asked him,

...Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man ...dye, having no children, his brother shall ...marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his ...brother.

...Now there were with us seven bre- ...thren, and the first, when he had married ...a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left ...his wife unto his brother.

...Likewise the second also, and the ...third, unto the seventh.

...And last of all the woman died also.

...Therefore in the resurrection, whose ...wife shall she be of the seven? for they ...all had her.

...Jesus answered and said unto them, ...Ye do erre, not knowing the scriptures, ...nor the power of God.

...For in the resurrection they neither ...marry, nor are given in marriage, but are ...as the angels of God in heaven.

...But as touching the resurrection of ...the dead, have ye not read that which was ...spoken unto you by God, saying,

...I am the God of Abraham, and the ...God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God ...is not the God of the dead, but of the ...living.

...And when the multitude heard this, ...they were astonished at his doctrine.

...¶ But when the Pharisees had heard ...that he had put the Sadducees to silence, ...they were gathered together.

...Then one of them, which was a ...lawyer, asked him a question, tempting ...him, and saying,

...Master, which is the great com- ...mandment in the law?

...Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt ...love the Lord thy God with all thy ...heart, and with all thy soul, and with all ...thy minde.

...This is the first and great com- ...mandment.

...And the second is like unto it, Thou ...shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

...On these two commandments hang ...all the law and the prophets.

...¶ While the Pharisees were ga- ...thered together, Jesus asked them,

...Saying, What think ye of Christ? ...whose Son is he? They say unto him, The ...Son of David.

...He saith unto them, How then doth ...David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

...The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit ...thou on my right hand, till I make thine ...enemies thy footstool?

...If David then call him Lord, how ...is he his Son?

...And no man was able to answer him ...a word, neither durst any man (from that ...day forth) ask him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the evil examples of the scribes and Pharisees:* 13 *He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie and blindnesse.*

...Then spake Jesus to the multitude ...and to his disciples,

...Saying, The scribes and the Phari- ...sees sit in Moses seat:

...All therefore whatsoever they bid ...you observe, that observe and do, but do ...not ye after their works: for they say, ...and do not.

...For they binde heavie burdens, and ...grievous to be born, and lay them on ...mens shoulders: but they themselves ...will not move them with one of their ...fingers.

...But all their works they do for to be ...seen of men: they make broad their phy- ...lacteries,

leteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi, for one is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased: and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in your selves, neither suffer ye them that are entering, to go in.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye devour widows houses, and for a pretence make long prayer, therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compasse sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him two-fold more the childe of hell then your selves.

16 Wo unto you, ye blinde guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtour.

17 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing: but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.

19 Ye fools and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgement, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blinde guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make clean the outside of the cup, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blinde Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanesse.

28 Even so, ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisie and iniquity.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto your selves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets.

32 Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city:

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The destruction of the temple.* 3 *And calamities shall be before it.* 29 *The signes of Christs coming to judgement.* 42 *Watch for your masters coming.*

AND Jesus went out, and departed from the temple, and his disciples came *to him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? Verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 ¶ And as he sate upon the mount of olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the signe of thy coming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For many shall come in my Name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of warres, and rumours of warres: see that ye be not troubled:

all these things must come to
the end is not yet.
nation shall rise against nation,
dom against kingdom, and there
famines, and pestilences, and
in divers places.
these are the beginning of sor-
Then shall they deliver you up to be
and shall kill you: and ye shall be
all nations for my Names sake.
And then shall many be offended,
all betray one another, and shall
another.
And many false prophets shall rise,
deceive many.
And because iniquity shall abound,
love of many shall wax cold.
But he that shall endure unto the
the same shall be saved.
And this gospel of the kingdom
be preached in all the world, for a
unto all nations, and then shall the
come.
When ye therefore shall see the abo-
nation of desolation, spoken of by Da-
the prophet, stand in the holy place,
readeth, let him understand.)
Then let them which be in Judea
into the mountains.
him which is on the house top,
down to take any thing out of
Neither let him which is in the
turn back to take his clothes.
And woe unto them that are with
and to them that give suck in
But pray ye that your flight be not
winter, neither on the sabbath-day.
For then shall be great tribulation,
not since the beginning of
world to this time, no, nor ever shall
And except those dayes should be
there should no flesh be saved:
the elects sake those dayes shall be
Then if any man shall say unto you,
here is Christ, or there: beleeve it
For there shall arise false Christs,
false prophets, and shall shew great
and wonders; insomuch that (if it
possible) they shall deceive the very
Behold, I have told you before.
Wherefore, if they shall say unto
Behold, he is in the desert, go not
behold, he is in the secret cham-
beleeve it not.
For as the lightning cometh out of
east, and shineth even unto the west:
shall also the coming of the Son of
be.
For wheresoever the carcase is, there
will the eagles be gathered together.
Immediately after the tribulation
those dayes, shall the sun be darkened,
the moon shall not give her light, and
the stars shall fall from heaven: and the
powers of the heavens shall be shaken.
And then shall appear the sign of
the Son of man in heaven: and then shall
all the tribes of the earth mourn, and
they shall see the son of man coming in
the clouds of heaven, with power and
great glory.
31 And he shall send his angels with a
great sound of a trumpet, and they shall
gather together his elect from the four
windes, from one end of heaven to the
other.
32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree.
When his branch is yet tender, and put-
eth forth leaves, ye know that summer is
nigh:
33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see
all these things, know that it is neer, even at the doors.
34 Verily I say unto you, this genera-
tion shall not passe, till all these things
be fulfilled.
35 Heaven and earth shall passe away,
but my words shall not passe away.
36 ¶But of that day and hour knoweth
no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but
my Father only.
37 But as the dayes of Noe were, so shal
also the comming of the Son of man be.
38 For as in the dayes that were before
the flood, they were eating and drinking,
marrying and giving in marriage, untill
the day that Noe entered into the ark:
39 And knew not, until the flood came,
and took them all away: so shall also
the coming of the Son of man be.
40 Then shall two be in the field: the
one shall be taken, and the other left.
41 Two women shall be grinding at
the mill: the one shall be taken, and the
other left.
42 ¶Watch therefore, for ye know not
what hour your Lord doth come.
43 But know this, that if the good man
of the house had known in what watch
the thief would come, he would have
watched, and would not have suffered his
house to be broken up.
44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in
such an hour as you think not, the Son of
man cometh.
45 Who then is a faithful and wise ser-
vant, whom his lord hath made ruler o-
ver his houshold, to give them meat in
due season?
46 Blessed is that servant, whom his
lord when he cometh shal finde so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall
make him ruler over all his goods.
48 But & if that evil servant shal say in
his heart, My lord delayeth his coming,
49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-
servants, and to eat and drink with the
drunken:
50 The lord of that servant shall come
in a day when he looketh not for him,
and in an hour that he is not ware of:
51 And shall cut him asunder, and ap-
point him his portion with the hypo-
crites: there shall be weeping and gnash-
ing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the ten virgins,* 14 *and of the talents:* 31 *Also a description of the last judgement.*

THen shall the kingdom of heaven be
likened unto ten virgins, which
took their lamps, and went forth to meet
the bridegroom.

2 And

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish, took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you; but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily, I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour, wherein the Son of man cometh.

14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods:

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability, and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one, went, and digged in the earth, and hid his lords money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents, came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents, behold, I have gained besides them, five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.

22 He also that had received two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithfull servant, thou hast been faithfull over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked, and slothfull servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, & gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:

32 And before him shall be gathered all nations, and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.

33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the king say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world:

35 For I was an hungred, & ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:

36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?

38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?

40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.

41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels:

42 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink:

43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?

45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

CHAP. XXVI.

A conspiracie against Christ: 14 Judas sells him: 17 He eateth the passover, 26 instituteth his supper, 31 foretelleth by Judas, 69 and denial of Peter.

1 And it came to passe, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples,

2 Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the passeover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.

3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas,

4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman, having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did it for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? and they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

17 ¶ Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passeover?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passeover at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passeover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but wo unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

28 For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins.

29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Fathers kingdom.

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavie.

38 Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from me: nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came, and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavie.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and

and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest, behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas one of the twelve came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a signe, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, Master, and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a servant of the high priests, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place, for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more then twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a chief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priests palace, and went in, and sat with the servants to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests and elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none; yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless, I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his

66 What think ye? They and said, He is guilty of

67 Then did they spit in buffeted him, and others the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophesie Christ, who is he that smote

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without place, & a damsell came unto Thou also wast with Jesus of

70 But he denied before them ing, I know not what thou

71 And when he was gone porch, another maid saw him, unto them that were there, was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came they that stood by, and said Surely thou also art one of them speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse swear, *saying*, I know not the immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered of Jesus, which said unto him cock crow, thou shalt deny And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Christ is delivered bound to* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 11 *Christ is accused before Pilate.* 19 *Pilate admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands.* 66 *The sepulchre is sealed and watched.*

WHen the morning was the chief priests, and the people took counsell against put him to death.

2 And when they had bound led him away, and delivered him Pilate the governour.

3 ¶ Then Judas which had him, when he saw that he was repented himself, and brought thirty pieces of silver to the and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned betrayed the innocent blood. said, What is that to us? see thou

5 And he cast down the ver in the temple, and departed went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took pieces, and said, It is not put them into the treasury, because the price of blood.

7 And they took counsell with them the potters field, to strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was field of blood unto this day.

9 ¶ Then was fulfilled that spoken by Jeremy the prophet, And they took the thirty pieces ver, the price of him that whom they of the children of value:

10 And gave them for the field, as the Lord appointed

11 And Jesus stood before the our: and the governour asked ing, Art thou the king of the Jesus said unto him, Thou

and when he was accused of ✠ chief
and elders, he answered nothing.
Then saith Pilate unto him, Heares
not how many things they witnesse
thee?
And he answered him to never a
insomuch that the governour
marvelled greatly.
Now at that feast the governour
was to release unto the people a
prisoner, whom they would.
And they had then a notable pri-
soner called Barabbas.
Therefore when they were gathered
together, Pilate said unto them, Whom
will ye that I release unto you? Baraba-
bas, or Jesus which is called Christ?
For he knew that for envie they
had delivered him.
When he was set down on the
judgment seat, his wife sent unto him,
saying, Have thou nothing to do with
that just man; for I have suffered many
things this day in a dream because of him
But the chief priests and elders
persuaded the multitude that they should
ask Barabbas and destroy Jesus.
The governour answered & said un-
to them, Whether of ✠ twain will ye that
I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
Pilate said unto them, What shall
I do then with Jesus which is called
Christ? They all said unto him, Let him
be crucified.
And the governour said, Why, what
evil hath he done? but they cried out the
more saying, Let him be crucified.
When Pilate saw that he could
prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult
was made, he took water, and washed his
hands before the multitude, saying, I am
innocent of the blood of this just per-
son: see ye to it.
Then answered all the people and
said, His blood be on us, and on our
children.
Then released he Barabbas unto
them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he
delivered him to be crucified.
Then the souldiers of the govern-
our took Jesus into the common hall,
and gathered unto him the whole band
of soldiers.
And they stripped him, and put on
him a scarlet robe.
And when they had platted a crown
of thorns, they put it upon his head, and
a reed in his right hand: and they bowed
the knee before him, and mocked him,
saying, Hail, king of the Jews.
And they spit upon him, and took
the reed, and smote him on the head.
And after that they had mocked
him, they took the robe off from him,
and put his own raiment on him, and led
him away to crucifie him.
And as they came out, they found a
man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him
they compelled to bear his crosse.
And when they were come unto a
place called Golgotha, that is to say, a
place of a skull,
They gave him vineger to drink,
mingled with gall: and when he had
tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted
his garments, casting lots: that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken by the pro-
phet, They parted my garments among
them, and upon my vesture did they cast
lots.
36 And sitting down, they watched him
there:
37 And set up over his head his accu-
sation written, THIS IS JESUS
THE KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two theeves cru-
cified with him: one on the right hand,
and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by, reviled
him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest
the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,
save thy self: if thou be the Son of God,
come down from the crosse.
41 Likewise also the chief priests
mocking him, with the scribes, and el-
ders, said,
42 He saved others, himself he cannot
save: if he be the king of Israel, let him
now come down from the crosse, and we
will believe him.
43 He trusted in God, let him deliver
him now, if he will have him: for he
said, I am the Son of God.
44 The theeves also which were cruci-
fied with him, cast the same in his teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour there
was darkenesse over all the land unto the
ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus
cried with a loud voice, saying, *Eli, Eli,*
lamasabachthani, that is to say, My God,
my God, why hast thou forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there,
when they heard that, said, This man
calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran,
and took a spunge, and filled it with
vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave
him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see
whether Elias will come to save him.
50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again
with a loud voice, yeelded up the ghost.
51 And behold, the vail of the temple
was rent in twain, from the top to the
bottom, and the earth did quake, and the
rocks rent,
52 And the graves were opened, and
many bodies of saints which slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves after
his resurrection, and went into the holy
city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the centurion, and they
that were with him, watching Jesus, saw
the earthquake, and those things that
were done; they feared greatly, saying,
Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there (be-
holding afar off) which followed Jesus
from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magda-
lene, and Mary the mother of James, and
Joses, and the mother of Zebedees chil-
dren.
57 When the even was come, there came
a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph,
who also himself was Jesus disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the
body

body of Jesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewen out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three dayes I will rise again.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall be worse then the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch, go your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Christs resurrection declared:* 16 *He appeareth to his disciples,* 19 *and sendeth them to baptize and teach.*

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn, towards the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came & rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here, for he is risen, as he said: Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go, tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.

14 And if this come to the governour's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came, and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. *Mark.*

CHAP. I.

1 *John Baptists office.* 9 *Jesus baptized,* 12 *tempted,* 14 *preacheth,* 16 *calleth Peter, and others,* 23 *and healeth one that had a devil.*

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camels hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts, and wild honey,

7 And preached saying, There cometh one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost.

9 And it came to passe in those dayes, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And

was there in the wildernesse
tempted of Satan, and was
with wilde beasts: and the angels
ministred unto him.

Now after that John was put in
prison, came into Galilee, preaching
the gospel of the kingdom of God,
And saying, The time is fulfilled,
and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent
ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of
Galilee, he saw Simon, and Andrew his
brother, casting a net into the sea; (for
they were fishers.)

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye
after me, and I will make you to become
fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their
nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little further
from thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee,
and John his brother, who also
were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them:
and they left their father Zebedee in the
ship with the hired servants, and went
after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and
straightway on the sabbath-day he entered
into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine:
for he taught them as one that
had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue
a man with an unclean spirit; and he
cried,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we
to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth?
art thou come to destroy us? I know
thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying,
Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had
torn him, and cried with a loud voice,
he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch
that they questioned among themselves,
saying, What thing is this? what
new doctrine is this? for with authority
commandeth he even the unclean spirits,
and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread
abroad throughout all the region round
about Galilee.

29 And forthwith when they were
come out of the synagogue, they entered
into the house of Simon and Andrew,
with James and John.

30 But Simons wives mother lay sick
of a fever, and anon they tell him
of her.

31 And he came and took her by the
hand, and lift her up; & immediately the
fever left her, & she ministred unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set,
they brought unto him all that were diseased,
and them that were possessed with
devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together
at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick
of divers diseases, and cast out many devils,
and suffered not the devils to speak,
because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a
great while before day, he went out, and
departed into a solitary place, and there
prayed.

36 And Simon, and they that were
with him, followed after him.

37 And when they had found him, they
said unto him, All men seek for thee.

38 And he said unto them, Let us go
into the next towns, that I may preach
there also: for therefore came I forth.

39 And he preached in their synagogues
throughout all Galilee, & cast out devils.

40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching
him, and kneeling down to him,
and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou
canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus moved with compassion,
put forth his hand, and touched him, and
saith unto him, I will, be thou clean.

42 And assoon as he had spoken, immediately
the leprosie departed from him,
and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and
forthwith sent him away,

44 And saith unto him, See thou say
nothing to any man: but go thy way,
shew thy self to the priest, and offer for
thy cleansing those things which Moses
commanded for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish
it much, and to blaze abroad the matter:
insomuch that Jesus could no more
openly enter into the city, but was without
in desert places: and they came to
him from every quarter.

CHAP. II.

1 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsie,*
14 *calleth Matthew,* 15 *eateth with*
publicanes. 18 *excuseth his disciples*
23 *for plucking the ears of corn on the*
sabbath-day.

AND again he entered into Capernaum
after some dayes: and it was
noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered
together, insomuch that there was no
room to receive them, no, not so much
as about the door: and he preached the
word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing
one sick of the palsie, which was born
of four.

4 And when they could not come
nigh unto him for presse, they uncovered
the roof where he was: and when they
had broken it up, they let down the bed
wherin the sick of the palsie lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said
unto the sick of the palsie, Son, thy sins
be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes
sitting there, & reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak
blasphemies? who can forgive sins but
God onely?

8 And immediately, when Jesus perceived
in his spirit that they so reasoned
within themselves, he said unto them,
Why reason ye these things in your
hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the
sick of the palsie, Thy sins be forgiven
thee: or to say, Arise, and take up thy
bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son
of

of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsie)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, & take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them.

14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receit of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

15 And it came to passe, that as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicanes and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicanes and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicanes and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corn fields on the sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God, in the dayes of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath.

28 Therefore the son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ healeth the withered hand.* 14 *He ordaineth twelve apostles.* 31 *and teacheth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

AND he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawfull to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardnesse of their hearts, he saith to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went out, and straightway took counsell with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many, insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straightly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon, he surnamed Peter;

17 And James *the son of Zebedee*, and John the brother of James, (and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder.)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James *the son* of Alphæus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into a house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysterie of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand, lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladnesse:

17 And have no roor in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thorns: such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things, entering in, choak the word, and it becometh unfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushell, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have eares to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take heed what you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear, shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her self, first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which

which when it is sowen in the earth, is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth up, and becometh greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us passe over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship: and there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of winde, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the winde, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearfull? how is it that you have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that even the winde and the sea obey him?

CHAP. V.

1 Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils, 13 they enter into the swine: 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs, a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs: and no man could binde him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been pluckt asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces, neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? and he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much, that he would not send them away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to see what was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and that had the legion, sitting and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvell.

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.

22 And behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and she shall live.

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve yeers,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the presse behinde, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may but touch his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and she felt in the body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the presse, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

33 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogues house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorn: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, (I say unto thee,) Arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly, that no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Christ's entertainment of his countrey-men:* 7 *He giveth the twelve power,* 14 *Diverse opinions of Christ.* 18 *John Baptist is beheaded.*

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath-day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet, for a testimony against them. Verily, I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgement, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached, that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his Name was spread abroad) and he said that John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawfull for thee to have thy brothers wife.

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrell against him, and would have killed him, but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and an holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birth-day made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsell, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger, the head of John the Baptist.

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oaths sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

37 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went, and beheaded him in the prison,

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsell, and the damsell gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, Come ye your selves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.

37 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pens worth of bread, & give them to eat?

38 He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grasse.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves, were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing, (for the winde was contrary unto them) and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out.

50 (For they all saw him, and were troubled) And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer, it is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship, and the winde ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves, for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Genesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran thorow that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharisees finde fault with his disciples for eating with unwashen hands.*
8 *They break Gods commandements.*
14 *Meat defileth not the man.*
24 *He healeth one possessed.*

THen came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the Scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashen) hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban,

by it. 12 by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me: *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother:

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, He said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 (The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation) and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ And again departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Christ feedeth the people miraculously,* 10 *refuseth to give a signe to the Pharisees,* 14 *admonisheth his disciples to beware of their leaven,* 22 *giveth a blinde man his sight,* 34 *and exhorteth to patience in persecution.*

IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three dayes, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? and they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a signe? Verily I say unto you, There shall no signe be given unto this generation.

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither

ther understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blinde man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blinde man by the hand, and led him out of the town, and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men, as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias: and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 ¶ And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him, with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospels, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his father, with the holy angels.

CHAP. IX.

2 *Jesus transfigured:* 11 *his discourse:* 14 *casteth out a dumb spirit.* 30 *foretelleth his death and resurrection.* 33 *and exhorteth his disciples to humility.*

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six dayes Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses, and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen again from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, How say the scribes, that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things, and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

answered him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee, and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among your selves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a childe, and set him before them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, & he followeth not us, and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us, is on our part.

41 For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my Name, because ye belong to Christ: verily I say unto you, He shall not lose his reward.

42 And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, then having two hands, to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life then having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then having two eyes, to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another.

CHAP. X.

Christ disputeth concerning divorcement: 13 Blesseth the children that are brought unto him: 23 Talketh the danger of riches.

AND he rose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judea, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again, and as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife,

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joyned together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, commiteth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them, and

his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, & blessed them.

17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternall life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is no man good, but one, that is God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven, and come, take up the crosse and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, & have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands for my sake and the gospels,

30 But he shall recive an hundred fold, now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions: and in the world to come, eternall life.

31 But many that are first, shall be last, and the last, first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem: and Jesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, & unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles,

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John the sons of Zebedee come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou should do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink off? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized?

39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink off, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand, or on my left hand, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the ten heard this, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles, exercise lordship over them, and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all:

45 For even the Son of man came not to be ministred unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples, and a great number of people, blind Bartimeus, the son of Timeus, sate by the high-way side, begging:

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace; but he cried the more a great deal, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blinde man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem: 12 he cleanseth the fruitless temple. 18 and curseth the fruitless fig tree. 23 and purgeth the temple.

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.

3 And if any man say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, *Hosanna* to the Son of David: Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

11 And the people said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 But when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

17 And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away!

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 But whether think ye this? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a place for the winefat in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

The parable of the vineyard. 13 Touching the paying of tribute. 18 and the resurrection. 41 The poor widow and her two mites.

AND Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then said he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how comest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of the seven shall she be? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

themselves: This is the heir, come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture? The stone which the builders rejected, is become the head of the corner:

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people; for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawfull to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he knowing their hypocrisie, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a peny that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. and he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesars.

17 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesars: and to God, the things that are Gods. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection: and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a mans brother die, and leave his wife behinde him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying, left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Do ye not therefore erre, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly erre.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self: there is none other commandment greater then these.

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more then all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said by the holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord, and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which desire to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the market places,

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:

40 Which devour widow houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast more in, then all they which have cast into the treasury.

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Christ foreseeth the destruction of the temple. 9 the persecutions for the gospel. 24 and the great calamities of Jerusalem. 26 and the manner of his coming to judgement.

AND as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them, began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you.

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.

7 And when ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to your selves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten; and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 ¶ But when ye shall see ✝ abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judea, flee to the mountains:

15 And let him that is on ✝ house top, not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house:

16 And let him, that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 But wo to them that are with childe, and to them that give suck in those days.

18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in those dayes shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, unto this time, neither shall be.

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those dayes, no flesh should be saved: but for the elects sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the dayes.

21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or lo, he is there; believe him not.

22 For false Christs, and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signes and wonders to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ But in those dayes, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds, with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four windes, from the uttermost part of the earth, to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is neer:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to passe, know that it is nigh even at the doors.

30 Verily, I say unto you, that this generation shall not passe, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall passe away: but my words shall not passe away.

32 ¶ But of that day, and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore, (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning)

36 Lest coming suddenly, he finde you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *A conspiracy against Christ:* 3 *Ointment poured on his head:* 10 *Judas seeketh how:* 47 *betrayeth him:* 66 *and Peter thrice denieth him.*

AFter two dayes was *the feast of* the passeover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman, having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious, and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more then three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor: and they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone, why

trouble you her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you alwayes, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not alwayes.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached thorowout the whole world, this also that she hath done, shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shal meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room, furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowfull, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? and another said, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth as it is written of him: but wo to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

32 And they came to a place which is named Gethsemani, and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33. And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavie.

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowfull unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come, behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go, lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes, and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kisse, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And assoon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master, and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his eare.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords, and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast

CHAP. XV.

1 Jesus is brought bound and accused before Pilate. 15 Upon the clamour of the people, Barabbas is loosed, and Jesus delivered to be crucified. 19 He is abused: 43 But honourably buried.

AND straightway in the morning, the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole councell, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering, said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? Behold, how many things they witnesse against thee.

5 But Jesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one, named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envie.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, king of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head, with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his crosse.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a scull.

23 And

23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrhe: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressours.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Save thy self, and come down from the crosse.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking, said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the crosse, that we may see, and beleeve: and they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darknesse over the whole land, untill the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice saying, Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone, let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the vail of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the lesse, and of Joses, and Salome:

41 Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him, and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath)

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellour, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewen out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Christ's resurrection declared to the women:* 9 *He himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene,* 12 *to two going to the country,* 14 *then to the eleven,* 15 *whom he sendeth to preach,* 19 *and ascendeth into heaven.*

AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.

6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified, he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man; for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.

10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country.

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief, and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth, and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shall follow them

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

Luke profest. 5 *John and Christ conceived.* 57 *John birth.* 67 *Zacharias prophesy.*

1 FOrasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 ¶ There was in the dayes of Herod the king of Judea, a certain priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in yeers.

8 And it came to passe, that while he executed the priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priests office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall bear thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness, and many shall rejoyce at his birth:

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink, and he shall be filled with the holy Ghost, even from his mothers wombe.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in yeers.

19 And the angel answering, said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckened unto them, and remained speechlesse.

23 And it came to passe, that assoon as the dayes of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those dayes his wife Elizabeth conceived, and hid her self five moneths, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me, in the dayes wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth moneth the angel Gabriel was sent from God, unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man, whose name was Joseph, of the house of David, and the virgins name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her minde what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary, for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the son of the highest, and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

36 And behold, Thy cousin Elizabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old

age

age, and this is the sixth moneth with her who was called barren.

37 For with God nothing shall be unpossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold, the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word: and the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those dayes, and went into the hill-countrey with haste, into a city of Juda,

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elizabeth.

41 And it came to passe, that when Elizabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For lo, assoon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed, for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnifie the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoyced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his hand-maiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm, he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy,

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that she should be delivered, and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins, heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her, and they rejoyced with her.

59 And it came to passe, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the childe, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, Not so, but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing-table, and wrote, saying, His name is John; and they marvelled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue [illegible], spake, and praised God.

65 And fear came on all [illegible] round about them, and all [illegible] were noised abroad throughout all the hill-countrey of Judea.

66 And all they that heard them, laid them up in their hearts, saying, What manner of childe shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us, in the house of his servant David:

70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant,

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people, by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the tender mercy of our God, whereby the day-spring from on high hath visited us,

79 To give light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the childe grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 *Augustus taxeth the Romane world.* 6 *Christs nativity:* 8 *An angel relateth it to the shepherds.* 21 *He is circumcised.* 22 *Mary purified.*

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with childe.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be delivered.

forth her first-born
him in swadling
him in a manger, because
for them in the inne.
were in the same countrey
in the field, keeping
their flock by night.
the angel of the Lord came
the glory of the Lord
about them, and they were
sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear
not: behold, I bring you good tid-
ings of great joy which shall be to all
people.
11 For unto you is born this day, in
the city of David, a Saviour, which is
Christ the Lord.
12 And this shall be a signe unto you,
Ye shall finde the babe wrapped in swad-
dling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the
angel a multitude of the heavenly host,
praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and
on earth peace, good will towards men.
15 And it came to passe, as the angels
were gone away from them into heaven,
the shepherds said one to another, Let
us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see
this thing which is come to passe, which
the Lord hath made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and
found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe ly-
ing in a manger.
17 And when they had seen it, they
made known abroad the saying which
was told them concerning this childe.
18 And all they that heard it, wonder-
ed at those things which were told them
by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and
pondred them in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorify-
ing and praising God for all the things
that they had heard and seen, as it was
told unto them.
21 And when eight dayes were accom-
plished for the circumciding of the childe,
his name was called Jesus, which was so
named of the angel, before he was con-
ceived in the womb.
22 And when the dayes of her purifica-
tion according to the law of Moses were
accomplished, they brought him to Jeru-
salem, to present him to the Lord,
23 (As it is written in the law of the
Lord: Every male that openeth the
womb, shall be called holy to the Lord.)
24 And to offer a sacrifice, according
to that which is said in the law of the
Lord, A pair of turtle-doves, or two
young pigeons.
25 And behold, there was a man in Je-
rusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the
same man was just and devout, waiting
for the consolation of Israel: and the
holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the
holy Ghost, that he should not see death,
before he had seen the Lords Christ.
27 And he came by the spirit into the
temple: and when the parents brought
in the childe Jesus, to do for him after
the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his armes,
and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now letteſt thou thy servant
depart in peace according to thy word,
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation
31 Which thou hast prepared before the
face of all people,
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and
the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph & his mother marvelled
at those things which were spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said
unto Mary his mother, Behold, this childe
is set for the fall and rising again of
many in Israel: and for a signe which shal
be spoken against,
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce thorow
thy own soul also) that the thoughts of
many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna a prophet-
esse, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe
of Aser, she was of a great age, and had
lived with an husband seven yeers from
her virginity.
37 And she was a widow of about four-
score and four yeers, which departed not
from the temple, but served God with
fastings and prayers night and day.
38 And she coming in at that instant,
gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and
spake of him to all them that looked for
redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all
things according to the law of the Lord,
they returned into Galilee, to their own
city Nazareth.
40 And the childe grew, and waxed
strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and
the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem
every yeer at the feast of the passeover.
42 And when he was twelve yeers old,
they went up to Jerusalem, after the cu-
stom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the
dayes, as they returned, the childe Jesus
tarried behinde in Jerusalem, and Joseph
and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they supposing him to have
been in the company, went a dayes jour-
ney, and they sought him among their
kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they
turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking
him.
46 And it came to passe, That after three
dayes they found him in the temple, sit-
ting in the midst of the doctours, both
hearing them, and asking them questions.
47 And all that heard him were asto-
nished at his understanding and answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were
amazed: and his mother said unto him,
Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us?
behold, thy father and I have sought thee
sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How is it
that ye sought me? wist ye not that I
must be about my Fathers businesse?
50 And they understood not the saying
which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and
came to Nazareth, and was subject unto
them: but his mother kept all these say-
ings in her heart.
52 And

32 And Iesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohns preaching: 15 His testimony of Christ: 20 Herod imprisoneth him. 21 Christ baptised: 23 His genealogie.

NOw in the fifteenth yeer of the reign of Tiberius Cesar, Pontius Pilate being governour of Iudea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto Iohn the son of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 And he came into all the countrey about Iordan, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sins,

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicanes to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsly, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ, or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose, he shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people baptized, it came to passe, that Iesus being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himself began to be about thirty yeers of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli,

24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph,

25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda,

27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri,

28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er,

29 Which was *the son* of Jesus, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,

30 Which was *the son* of Symeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menam, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David,

32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson,

33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda,

34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor,

35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phaleg, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,

36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch,

CHAP. IIII.

Christ is tempted: 13 *His victory:* 14 *He beginneth to preach:* 19 *The Nazarites admire him:* 25 *He reasoneth of a truth:* 38 *cureth Peters wives mother,* 40 *and others.*

4 Jesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the devil. And in those dayes he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungred.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

5 And the devil taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me, and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behinde me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy self down from hence:

10 For it is written, He shall give his Angels charge over thee, to keep thee:

11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering, said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him thorow all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: & as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor, he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blinde, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable yeer of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and he gave it again to the minister, and sat down: and the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue, were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Josephs son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thy self: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own countrey.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three yeers and six moneths, when great famine was thorowout all the land:

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet: and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill, (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing thorow the midst of them, went his way:

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath-dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone, what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, & come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this? for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simons house: and Simons wives mother was taken with a great fever, & they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever, and it left her. And immediately she arose and ministred unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases, brought them unto him: and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed, and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

Christ teacheth out of the ship: 12 He cleanseth the leper, 18 healeth the palsie, 27 calleth Matthew, 29 and eateth with publicans and sinners.

AND it came to passe, that as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesareth,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fisher-men were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering, said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless, at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus knees, saying, Depart from me, for I am a sinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not, from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to passe, when he was in a certain city, behold, a man full of leprosie: who seeing Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go and shew thy self to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and prayed.

17 And it came to passe on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctours of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsie: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the house top, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering, said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee: or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsie) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a Publican named Levi, sitting at the receit of custom: and he said unto him, follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans, and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering, said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician: but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees: but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, & then shall they fast in those dayes.

36 ¶ And

and he spake also a parable unto
No man putteth a piece of a new
upon an old: if otherwise, then
the new maketh a rent, and the
piece that was taken out of the new,
agreeth not with the old.
And no man putteth new wine in-
to old bottles; else the new wine will
burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the
bottles shall perish.
But new wine must be put into new
bottles, and both are preserved.
No man also having drunk old
straightway desireth new: for he
saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

Christ eateth the ears of corn that were plucked by the disciples on the sabbath. Christ chuseth the twelve: 17 He healeth the diseased, 20 and preacheth to his disciples.

And it came to passe on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands.
And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath dayes?
And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did when himself was an hungred, he, and they which were with him:
How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shew-bread, and gave also unto them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eat, but for the priests alone?
And he said unto them, that the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.
And it came to passe also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.
And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might finde an accusation against him.
But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose, and stood forth.
Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawfull on the sabbath dayes to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?
And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
And they were filled with madness, and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.
And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.
And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles:
Simon, (whom he also named Peter) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphæus, & Simon called Zelotes,
And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitour.
17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and Jerusalem, and from the sea-coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases,
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.
20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed be ye poor; for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed are ye that hunger now; for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now; for ye shall laugh.
22 Blessed are ye when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of mans sake.
23 Rejoyce ye in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven, for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.
24 But wo unto you that are rich: for ye have received your consolation.
25 Wo unto you that are full; for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.
26 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.
27 ¶ But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,
28 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.
29 And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.
30 Give to every man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.
31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.
32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.
33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.
34 And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.
35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the highest: for he is kinde unto the unthankfull, and to the evil.
36 Be ye therefore mercifull, as your Father also is mercifull.
37 Judge not, & ye shall not be judged: condemn not, & ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven.
38 Give, and it shall be given unto you, good measure, prest down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men

men give into your bosom: for with the same measure that ye mete withall, it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them: Can the blinde lead the blinde? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

41 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

42 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy self beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

43 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

44 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

45 A good man, out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man, out of the evil treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart, his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth: against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruine of that house was great.

CHAP. VII.

1 The centurions faith: 10 Christ healeth his servant, 11 raiseth the widows son, 19 answereth Johns messengers, 30 inveigheth against the Jews, 36 and declareth himself a friend to sinners.

NOw when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurions servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, that he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers: and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain: and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier, (and they that bare him, stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, that a great prophet is risen up among us: and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities, and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many blinde he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering, said unto them, Go your ways, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard: how that the blinde see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

23 And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings'

...what went ye out for to see?
...? Yea I say unto you, and
...more than a prophet.
...this is he of whom it is written, Be-
...send my messenger before thy face,
...shall prepare thy way before thee.
...For I say unto you, Among those
...born of women, there is not a
...greater then John the Baptist:
...he that is least in the kingdom of
...is greater then he.
...And all the people that heard him,
...the publicanes justified God, being
...with the baptisme of John.
...But the Pharisees and lawyers re-
...the counsell of God against them-
...being not baptized of him.
...And the Lord said, Whereunto
...shall I liken the men of this gene-
...and to what are they like?
...They are like unto children sitting
...the market-place, and calling one to
...another, and saying, We have piped unto
...you, and ye have not danced: we have
...mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
...For John the Baptist came, neither
...eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye
...say, he hath a devil.
...The Son of man is come eating and
...drinking, and ye say, Behold a glutionous
...man, and a wine bibber, a friend of publi-
...cans and sinners.
...But wisdom is justified of all her
...children.
...And one of the Pharisees desired
...him that he would eat with him. And he
...went into the Pharisees house, and sat
...down to meat.
...And behold, a woman in the city,
...which was a sinner, when she knew that
...Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisees house,
...brought an alabaster box of ointment,
...And stood at his feet behinde him,
...weeping, and began to wash his feet with
...tears, and did wipe them with the
...hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and
...anointed them with the ointment.
...Now when the Pharisee which had
...bidden him, saw it, he spake within him-
...selfe, saying, This man, if he were a pro-
...phet, would have known who, and what
...manner of woman this is that toucheth
...him: for he is a sinner.
...And Jesus answering, said unto him,
...Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee
...And he saith, Master, say on.
...There was a certain creditour,
...which had two debtours: the one ought
...five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
...And when they had nothing to pay,
...he frankly forgave them both. Tell me
...therefore, which of them will love him
...most?
...Simon answered and said, I suppose
...that he to whom he forgave most. And he
...said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.
...And he turned to the woman, and
...said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman?
...I entred into thine house, thou gavest
...me no water for my feet: but she hath
...washed my feet with tears, and wiped
...them with the hairs of her head.
...Thou gavest me no kisse: but this
...woman since the time I came in, hath
...not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sinnes, which are many, are forgiven, for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him, began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee, go in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister unto Christ. 4 The parable of the sower. 22 Christ rebuketh the windes: 26 He casteth out the legion of devils, 49 and raiseth from death Jairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went thorowout every city and village, preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits, and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:

5 A sower went out to sowe his seed, and as he sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock, and assoon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, & bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side, are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeve, and be saved.

13 They on stock, are they, which when they hear, receive the word with joy, and these have no root, which for a while beleeve, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns, are they, which when they have heard, go forth, and are choaked with cares, and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ No

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and wore no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devel into the wilderneſſe.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on a mountain: & they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the heard ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went [illegible] in the city, and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city what great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

41 And he gat them all out, and took
by the hand and called, saying, Maid,
arise.
42 And her spirit came again, and she
arose straightway: and he commanded to
give her meat.
43 And her parents were astonished:
but he charged them that they should tell
no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth out apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 28 The transfiguration: 37 He healeth the lunatick: 43 again forewarneth his disciples of his passion.

THen he called his twelve disciples
together, and gave them power and
authority over all devils, and to cure
diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor
scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into,
there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive
you, when ye go out of that city, shake off
even the very dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and
healing every where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of
all that was done by him: and he was
perplexed, because that it was said of
some, that John was risen from the dead:
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others, that one of the old
prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear
such things? And he desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were
returned, told him all that they had
done. And he took them, and went aside
privately into a desert place, belonging
to the city, called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew it,
followed him, and he received them, and
spake unto them of the kingdom of God,
and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear
away, then came the twelve, and said unto
him, Send the multitude away, that they
may go into the towns and country
round about, and lodge, and get victuals:
for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, Give ye them
to eat. And they said, We have no more
but five loaves, and two fishes, except we
should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand
men. And he said to his disciples, Make
them sit down by fifties in a company.
15 And they did so, and made them
all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves, and
the two fishes, and looking up to heaven,
he blessed them, and brake, and gave to
the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments
that remained to them, twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was
alone, praying, his disciples were with
him: and he asked them, saying, Whom
say the people that I am?
19 They answering, said, John the
Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others
say, that one of the old prophets is
risen again.
20 He said unto them, But whom say
ye that I am? Peter answering, said,
The Christ of God.
21 And he straightly charged them, and
commanded them to tell no man that
thing,
22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the
elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and
be slain, and be raised the third day.
23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any
man will come after me, let him deny
himself, and take up his cross daily, and
follow me.
24 For whosoever will save his life,
shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his
life for my sake, the same shall save it.
25 For what is a man advantaged, if
he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?
26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of
me, and of my words, of him shall the Son
of man be ashamed, when he shall come in
his own glory, and in his Fathers, and of
the holy angels.
27 But I tell you of a truth, there be
some standing here, which shall not taste
of death till they see the kingdom of God.
28 ¶ And it came to passe about an
eight dayes after these sayings, he took
Peter, and John, and James, and went up
into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his
countenance was altered, and his raiment
was white and glistering.
30 And behold, there talked with him
two men, which were Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake
of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter, and they that were with
him, were heavie with sleep: and when
they were awake, they saw his glory, and
the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus,
Master, it is good for us to be here: and
let us make three tabernacles, one for
thee, and one for Moses, and one for
Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a
cloud, and overshadowed them: and they
feared, as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the
cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son,
hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus
was found alone: and they kept it close,
and told no man in those dayes any of
those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the
next day, when they were come down
from the hill, much people met him.
38 And behold, a man of the company
cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee,
look upon my son, for he is mine only
childe.

16 ¶ No man when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessell, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother, and his brethren, and could not come at him for the presse.

20 And it was told him *by certain*, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother, and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake: and they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of winde on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? and they being afraid, wondred, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man: for oftentimes it had caught him, and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the divel into the wildernesse.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? and he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an heard of many swine feeding on a mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the heard ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choaked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Jesus, and found out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarens round about besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear. And he went up into the ship, and returned back.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter, about twelve yeers of age, and she lay a dying. (But as he went, the people thronged him.)

43 ¶ And a woman, having an issue of blood twelve yeers, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behinde him, and touched the border of his garment, and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the people throng thee, and presse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceive that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole, go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *that*, he answered him, saying, Feare not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

him out.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Christ sendeth out apostles.* 7 *Herod desireth to see Christ.* 28 *The transfiguration.* 37 *He healeth the lunatick: and again forewarneth his disciples of his passion.*

THen he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off even the dust from your feet, for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city, called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him, and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves, and two fishes, except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled. And there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to passe, as he was alone, praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering, said, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straightly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life, shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to passe about an eight dayes after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glittering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavie with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared, as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only childe.

39 And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly cryeth out, and it teareth him, that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him; and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the childe, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: but while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this childe in my Name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered, and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us, is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to passe when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face, and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritanes, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples, James and John, saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy mens lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to passe, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me: but he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, & looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAP. X.

1 *The seventy disciples* 17 *admonished to be humble.* 21 *Christ thanketh his father for his grace.* 25 *teacheth the lawyer how to attain eternal life.* 41 *and reprehendeth Martha.*

AFter these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, & sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your wayes, behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remaining and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, then for that city.

13 Wo unto thee, Chorazin: wo unto thee, Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you, heareth me: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy Name.

18 And

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents, and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoyce not that the spirits are subject unto you: but rather rejoyce, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoyced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them: and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life? He said unto him,

26 What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy self.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he willing to justifie himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among theeves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, & departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritane, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an Inne, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the theeves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman, named Martha, received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister, called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray and that instantly: 14 He casteth out a dumb devil. 29 preacheth unto the people. 37 and reproveth the Pharisees and lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy Name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins, for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves:

6 For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him:

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not, the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise, and give thee.

8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise, and give him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunity, he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you: seek, and ye shall finde: knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh, receiveth: and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egge, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to passe,

when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heaven.

17 But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against it self, is brought to desolation: and an house divided against an house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with me, scattereth.

24 When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh thorow dry places, seeking rest: and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits, more wicked then himself, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lift up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation, they seek a signe, and there shall no signe be given it, but the signe of Jonas the prophet:

30 For as Jonas was a signe unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas: and behold, a greater then Jonas is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

34 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darkness.

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part darke, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner.

39 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup, and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness.

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also?

41 But rather give alms of such things as you have: and behold, all things are clean unto you.

42 But wo unto you Pharisees: for ye tithe mint, and rue, and all manner of herbs, and passe over judgement and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

43 Wo unto you, Pharisees: for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Wo unto you also, lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be born, and ye your self touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witnesse that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall kill and persecute:

50 That the blood of all the prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

51 From the blood of Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: Verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52 Wo unto you, lawyers, for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in your selves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking

to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid hypocrisie: 13 Warneth the people to beware of covetousnesse, 31 to seek the kingdom of God, 33 to give alms, 36 to be ready when our Lord cometh.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisie.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed, neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darknesse, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclamed upon the house tops.

4 And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom you shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered; fear not therefore, ye are of more value then many sparrows.

8 Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confesse me before men, him shall the Son of man also confesse before the angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blaspheméth against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour, what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge, or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, Take heed and beware of covetousnesse: for a mans life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do, I will pull down my barns, and build greater, and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many yeers, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then raiment.

24 Consider the ravens, for they neither sowe, nor reap, which neither have storehouse, nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better then the fowls?

25 And which of you by taking thought can adde to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow, they toil not, they spin not: and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtfull minde.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your selves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 Blessed are those servants, whom the Lord when he cometh shall finde watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth, and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and finde them so, blessed are those servants.

39 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken thorow.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his houshold, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall finde so doing.

44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not ware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbeleevers.

47 And that servant which knew his lords will, and prepared not *himself* neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of them they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitened till it be accomplished?

51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division.

52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south-winde blow, ye say, There will be heat, and it cometh to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the skie, and of the earth; but how is it, that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, as thou art in the way give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Christs sermon of repentance.* 6 *The parable of the fruitless fig-tree.* 10 *He healeth a crooked woman.* 14 *He teacheth to enter in at the strait gate.* 31 *He reproveth Herod and Jerusalem.*

THere were present at that time some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay; but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come, seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and finde none: cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen yeers, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up her self.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work; in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath-day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his asse from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen yeers, to be loosed from this bond on the sabbath-day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard-seed, which a man took and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great

and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went thorow the cities and villages teaching, and journeying towards Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

27 But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are, depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, and you *your selves* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. And verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come, when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Christ healeth the dropsie on the sabbath: 7 teacheth humility: 12 to feast the poor.* 15 *The parable of the great supper.*

AND it came to passe, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath-day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him, which had the dropsie.

3 And Jesus answering, spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawfull to heal on the sabbath-day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an asse, or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day?

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms, saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bade thee and him, come and say to thee, Give this man place: and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 But when thou art bidden, go, and sit down in the lowest room, that when he that bade thee, cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 For whosoever exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours: lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blinde,

14 And thou shalt be blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: the first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blinde.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the high-ways and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, & his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his crosse, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth, whether he be able with ten thousand, to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an embassage, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath eares to hear, let him hear.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the lost sheep. 8 Of the piece of silver. 11 Of the prodigall son.

THen drew neer unto him all the publicanes and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, untill he finde it?

5 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoyce with me: for I have found my sheep which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more then over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman, having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house and seek diligently till she finde it?

9 And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends, and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoyce with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth,

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons:

12 And the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. And he divided unto them his living.

13 And not many dayes after, the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joyned himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields, to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father have bread enough, and to spare, and I perish with hunger?

18 I will arise, and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came, and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and entreated him.

29 And he answering, said to his father, Lo, these many yeers do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But assoon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, & all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the unjust steward.* 10 *Christ reproveth the hypocrisie of the Pharisees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the beggar.*

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship: for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lords debtors unto him, & said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser then ‖children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to your selves friends of ‖mammon of unrighteousness; that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithfull in that which is least, is faithfull also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithfull in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?

12 And if ye have not been faithfull in that which is another mans, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters; for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other: ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justifie your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed amongst men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to passe, then one title of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich mans table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to passe that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abrahams bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried, and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy life time receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, so that they which would passe from hence to you, cannot; neither can they passe to us that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my fathers house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testifie unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be perswaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *To avoid offences.* 3 *One to forgive another.* 6 *The power of faith.* 11 *Ten lepers healed.* 22 *Of the kingdom of God and of Christ.*

THEN said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come, but woe unto him through whom they come.

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, then that he should offend one of these little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your selves: If thy brother trespasse against thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgive him.

4 And if he trespasse against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine-tree, Be thou pinched up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea, and it should obey you.

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing, or feeding cattell, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from

the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thy self, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink.

9 Doth he thank that servant, because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to passe as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go, shew your selves unto the priests. And it came to passe that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritane.

17 And Jesus answering, said, were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo, here, or, lo, there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteneth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven, so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Son of man:

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

31 In that day he which shall be upon the house top, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 Remember Lots wife.

33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life, shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed, the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 Two men shall be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body is, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The importunate widow.* 9 *The Pharisee and the publicane.* 15 *Children brought to Christ.* 28 *All must leave for Christs sake.* 35 *Christ restoreth blinde man to his sight.*

AND he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint,

2 Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city, and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary:

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he finde faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publicane.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the publicane standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven: but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather then the other: for every one that exalteth himself, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himself, shall be exalted.

15 And

15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

17 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternall life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, & distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are unpossible with men, are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come, life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets, concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated, and spit on:

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again.

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to passe, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blinde man sat by the way-side, begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried saying, Jesus thou Son of David have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come neer, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight, thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Of Zacheus a publicane.* 11 *The ten pieces of money.* 28 *Christ rideth into Jerusalem:* 41 *weepeth over it.* 45 *and driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple.*

AND *Jesus* entered, and passed throw Jericho.

2 And behold, there was a man, named Zacheus, which was the chief among the publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the presse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore-tree, to see him: for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down: for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, that he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him foure fold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for so much as he also is the son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11. And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain noble man went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

14 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us.

15 And it came to passe, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant, because thou hast been

faithfull in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sowe.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant: thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sowe.

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath, shall be given, and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to passe, when he was come nigh to Bethphage, and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall finde a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? Thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoyce, and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the king that cometh in the Name of the Lord, peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.

40 And he answered and said, unto them, I tell you, That if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee, and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of theeves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests, and the scribes, and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ avoucheth his authority.* 9 *The parable of the vineyard.* 19 *Of giving tribute to Cesar.* 27 *The Sadducees convinced.*

AND it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing, and answer me.

4 The baptisme of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone us: for they be perswaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent the third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir, come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written: The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authoritie of the governour.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person of any, but teacheſt the way of God truly.

22 Is it lawfull for us to give tribute unto Cesar or no?

23 But he perceived their craftinesse, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a peny: whose image and superscription hath it? they answered and said, Cesars.

25 And he said unto them; Render therefore unto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and unto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, & they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any mans brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren, and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third took her, and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering, said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equall unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is Davids son?

42 And David himself saith in the book of psalms, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said unto his disciples,

46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts:

47 Which devour widows houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Christ commendeth the poor widow;* 5 *foretelleth the destruction of the temple, and city of Jerusalem,* 25 *and the signes which shall precede the last day,* 34 *exhorting to be watchfull.*

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasurie.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more then they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penurie hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neer; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 Then

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearfull sights, and great signes shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gain-say nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter thereinto.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But wo unto them that are with childe, & to them that give suck in those dayes, for there shall be great distresse in the land, and wrath upon this people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations, and Jerusalem shall be troden down of the Gentiles, untill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

25 ¶ And there shall be signes in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, & upon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth; for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to passe, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand:

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heaven and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out and abode in the mount that is called the mount of olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Jews conspire against Christ.* 3 *Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.* 7 *The apostles prepare the passeover.* 19 *Christ instituteth his holy supper.*

NOw the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passeover.

2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him, for they feared the people.

3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passeover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passeover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the good man of the house, The master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passeover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passeover.

14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passeover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, untill it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and

take this, and divide it among
you selves.
18 For I say unto you, I will not drink
of the fruit of the vine, until the king-
dom of God shall come.
19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave
thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them,
saying, This is my body, which is given
for you, this do in remembrance of me.
20 Likewise also the cup after supper,
saying, This cup is the new testament in
my blood, which is shed for you.
21 ¶ But behold, the hand of him that
betrayeth me, is with me on the table.
22 And truly the Son of man goeth, as
it was determined, but wo unto that man
by whom he is betrayed.
23 And they began to enquire among
themselves, which of them it was that
should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife amongst
them, which of them should be accounted
the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, The kings
of the Gentiles exercise lordship over
them, and they that exercise authority
upon them, are called benefactours.
26 But ye shall not be so; but he that
is greatest among you, let him be as the
younger, and he that is chief, as he that
doth serve.
27 For whether is greater, he that sit-
teth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he
that sitteth at meat? but I am among you
as he that serveth.
28 Ye are they which have continued
with me in my temptations.
29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom,
as my Father hath appointed unto me,
30 That ye may eat and drink at my ta-
ble in my kingdom, and sit on thrones,
judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon,
behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you,
that he may sift you as wheat:
32 But I have prayed for thee, that thy
faith fail not; and when thou art con-
verted, strengthen thy brethren.
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am
ready to go with thee, both into prison,
and to death.
34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock
shall not crow this day, before that thou
shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.
35 And he said unto them, When I sent
you without purse, & scrip, and shoes, lack-
ed ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now he
that hath a purse, let him take it, and like-
wise his scrip: and he that hath no sword,
let him sell his garment, and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, that this that is
written must yet be accomplished in me;
And he was reckoned among the trans-
gressours: for the things concerning me
have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here
are two swords. And he said unto them,
It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he
was wont, to the mount of olives; and
his disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he
said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not
into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from them
about a stones cast, and kneeled down,
and prayed,
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing,
remove this cup from me: nevertheless,
not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto
him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony, he prayed
more earnestly, and his sweat was as it
were great drops of blood falling down
to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer,
and was come to his disciples, he found
them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye?
Rise and pray, lest ye enter into tempta-
tion.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a
multitude, and he that was called Judas,
one of the twelve, went before them, and
drew neer unto Jesus to kisse him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, be-
trayest thou the Son of man with a kisse?
49 When they which were about him,
saw what would follow, they said unto
him, Lord, Shall we smite with a sword?
50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant
of the high priest, & cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer
ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and
healed him.
52 Then Jesus said unto the chief
priests, and captains of the temple, and
the elders which were come to him, Be
ye come out as against a thief, with
swords, and staves?
53 When I was daily with you in the
temple, ye stretched forth no hands
against me: but this is your hour, and
the power of darkenesse.
54 ¶ Then took they him and led him,
and brought him into the high priests
house, and Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in
the midst of the hall, and were set down
together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he
sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon
him, & said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman,
I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw
him, and said, Thou art also of them. And
Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour af-
ter, another confidently affirmed, saying,
Of a truth this fellow also was with him
for he is a Galilean.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not
what thou sayest. And immediately, while
he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked
upon Peter: and Peter remembered the
word of the Lord, how he had said unto
him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt de-
ny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bit-
terly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus, mock-
ed him, and smote him.
64 And when they had blindfolded him,
they struck him on the face, and asked
him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that
smote thee?
65 And

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And assoon as it was day, the elders of the people, and the chief priests, and the scribes came together, and led him into their councell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witnesse? for we our selves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Jesus accused, and sent to Herod: 8 Who mocketh him. 12 Herod and Pilate reconciled. 13 Barabbas loosed, and Jesus crucified.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? and he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching thorowout all Jury, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoon as he knew that he belonged unto Herods jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad, for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together, for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests, and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people, and behold, I having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man, touching those things where of ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release unto them at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 Who for a certain sedition made in the city, & for murder was cast in prison.

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them:

21 But they cried, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him, I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the crosse, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactours led with him, to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactours, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding, and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the souldiers also mocked him, coming to him, & offering him vinegre,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him, in letters of Greek and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactours which were hanged, railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thy self and us.

40 But

other answering, rebuked him saying, Doest not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amisse.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him; Verily I say unto thee, to day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkenesse over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their brests, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ And behold, there was a man, named Joseph, a counsellour, and he was a good man and a just:

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jewes, (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.)

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs resurrection declared to women: 9 Those report it to others. 13 Christ appeareth to two disciples going to Emmaus.

NOw upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.

12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre, and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to passe.

13 ¶ And behold, two of them went that same day to a village, called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Jesus himself drew neer, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were held that they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What manner of communications are these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said unto him, Art thou onely a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet, mighty in deed and word, before God, and all the people:

20 And how the chief priests, and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre:

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27 And beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures, the things concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would have gone further.

29 But

29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is towards evening, and the day is far spent: and he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to passe as he sate at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?

33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

37 But they were terrified, and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled, and why do thoughts arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my self: handle me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them his hands and his feet.

41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honey-comb.

43 And he took it, and did eat before them.

44 And he said unto them, These are the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled which were written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concernig me.

45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his Name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ye are witnesses of these things.

49 ¶ And behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, untill ye be indued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lift up his hands, and blessed them.

51 And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

¶ THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to saint JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 *The divinity, humanity, and office of Jesus Christ.* 15 *The testimony of John.* 39 *The calling of Andrew, Peter, &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God.

3 All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkenesse, and the darkenesse comprehended it not.

6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name was John:

7 The same came for a witnesse, to bear witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeve.

8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to bear witnesse of that light.

9 That was the true light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his Name:

13 Which were born, not of bloods, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father) full of grace and truth.

15 ¶ John bare witnesse of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me, is preferred before me: for he was before me.

16 And of his fulnesse have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

18 No man hath seen God at any time, the onely begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem, to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And he confessed, and denied not, but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? art thou Elias? and he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? and he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou, § we may give an answer to them

what sayest thou of thy self?
23 He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent, were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water, but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not,
27 He it is, who coming after me, is preferred before me, whose shoes latchet I am not worthy to unloose.
28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where Johnwas baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not, but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again, the next day after, John stood, and two of his disciples.
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God.
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is, by interpretation, a stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, & saith unto him, We have found him of whom Moses in the law & the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile.
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee.
49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God, thou art the King of Israel.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig-tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending & descending upon the Son of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 13 purgeth the temple, 19 and foretelleth his death and resurrection.

AND the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there.
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.
6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water-pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governour of the feast. And they bare it.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the servants which drew the water knew) the governour of the feast called the bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory, and his disciples believed on him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
13 ¶ And the Jews passeover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, sitting.
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple,

temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables:

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, What signe shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three dayes I will raise it up.

20 Then said the Jews, Fourty and six yeers was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passeover, in the feast day, many beleeved in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration.* 14 *Faith in Christ.* 16 *Gods love to the world.* 23 *The baptisme, witnesse, and doctrine of John.*

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marvell not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou heareth the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testifie that we have seen: and ye receive not our witnesse.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye beleeve not: how shall ye beleeve, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderneſſe: even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15 That whosoever beleeveth in him should not perish, but have eternall life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his onely begotten Son, that whosoever beleeveth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world: but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that beleeveth on him is not condemned: but he that beleeveth not is condemned already, because he hath not beleeved in the Name of the onely begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkneſſe rather then light: because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea, and there he tarried with them and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Aenon, neer to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of Johns disciples and the Jews, about purifying.

26 And they came unto Johnand said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou bare witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye your selves bear me witnesse, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoyceth greatly because of the bridegrooms voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven, is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He

hath received his testimo-
ny, set to his seal, that God is true.
34 For he whom God hath sent, speak-
eth the words of God, for God giveth
not the Spirit by measure unto him.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and
hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Son, hath
everlasting life: and he that believeth
not the Son, shall not see life: but the
wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAP. IIII.

Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and revealeth himself unto her: 27 his disciples marvell: 31 He declareth to them his zeal to Gods glory: 46 he healeth the rulers son.

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that he made and baptized moe disciples than John.

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples)

3 He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go thorow Sa-
maria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Sama-
ria, which is called Sychar, neer to the
piece of ground, that Jacob gave to his
son Joseph.

6 Now Jacobs well was there. Jesus
therefore being wearied with his jour-
ney, sat thus on the well: and it was
about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria
to draw water: Jesus saith unto her,
Give me to drink.

8 For his disciples were gone away
unto the city to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria
unto him, How is it, that thou being a
Jew, askest drink of me, which am a wo-
man of Samaria? For the Jews have no
dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her,
If thou knewest the gift of God, and who
it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink:
thou wouldest have asked of him, and he
would have given thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir,
thou hast nothing to draw with, and the
well is deep: from whence then hast
thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater then our father
Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank
thereof himself, and his children, and his
cattell?

13 Jesus answered and said unto her,
Whosoever drinketh of this water, shall
thirst again:

14 But whosoever drinketh of the wa-
ter that I shall give him, shall never
thirst: but the water that I shall give
him, shall be in him a well of water,
springing up into everlasting life.

15 The woman saith unto him, Sir,
give me this water, that I thirst not, nei-
ther come hither to draw.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy
husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I
have no husband. Jesus said unto her,
Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands,
and he whom thou now hast, is not thy
husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I
perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this
mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem
is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, be-
leeve me, the hour cometh, when ye shall
neither in this mountain, nor yet at Je-
rusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we
know what we worship: for salvation is
of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is,
when the true worshippers shall worship
the Father in spirit and in truth: for the
Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit, and they that wor-
ship him, must worship him in spirit, and
in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know
that Messias cometh, which is called
Christ: when he is come, he will tell us
all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak
unto thee, am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples,
and marvelled that he talked with the
woman: yet no man said, What seekest
thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-
pot, and went her way into the city, and
saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man which told me all
things that ever I did: is not this the
Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and
came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples
prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat
to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to
another, Hath any man brought him
ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is
to do the will of him that sent me, and
to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four
moneths, and then cometh harvest? Be-
hold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes,
and look on the fields: for they are
white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth, receiveth wa-
ges, and gathereth fruit unto life eter-
nall: that both he that soweth, and he
that reapeth may rejoyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One
soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye
bestowed no labour: other men labour-
ed, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of
that city believed on him, for the saying
of the woman, which testified, He told
me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come
unto him, they besought him that he
would tarry with them: and he abode
there two dayes.

41 And many moe believed, because
of his own word:

42 And said unto the woman, Now we
believe, not because of thy saying: for
we

we have heard him our selves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two dayes, he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain noble man, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeve.

49 The noble man saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my childe die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way, thy son liveth. And the man beleeved the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend: and they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself beleeved, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Jesus on the sabbath-day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty years: 10 The Jews persecute him for it: 17 He reproveth them.

AFter this there was a feast of the Jews: & Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep-*market*, a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blinde, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeers.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath-day, it is not lawfull for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed and walk?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole, sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did ¶ Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on ¶ sabbath-day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, not onely because he had broken the sabbath, but said also the God was his Father, making himself equall with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doth, these also doth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvell.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For ¶ Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement unto the Son;

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and beleeveth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God, and they that hear, shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself: so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself:

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgement also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvell not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

29 And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life: and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgement is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witnesse of my self, my witnesse is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witnesse of me: and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witnesse unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witnesse than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath born witnesse of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternall life: and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God onely?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAP. VI.

Christ feedeth five thousand: 26 He reproveth the fleshly hearers, 32 and discovereth himself the bread of life.

AFter these things, Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 And the passeover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lift up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 (And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.)

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grasse in the place. So the men sate down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship, and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following when the people, which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit, there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall

we

we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye beleeve on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What signe shewest thou then, that we may see, and beleeve thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not the bread from heaven, but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me, shall never hunger: and he that beleeveth on me, shall never thirst.

36 But I said unto you, that ye also have seen me, and beleeve not.

37 All that the Father giveth me, shall come to me, and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and beleeveth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven?

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmure not among your selves.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

47 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that beleeveth on me, hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wildernesse, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give, is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is a hard saying, Who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeve not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeved not, and who should betray him.

65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.

67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 And we beleeve, and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71 He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.

Jesus reproveth his kinsmen: 10 goeth up to the feast of tabernacles: 14 teacheth in the temple. 40 Divers opinions of Christ. 45 The pharisees angry, and chide Nicodemus.

AFter these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jury, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Jury, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4 For

4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly: if thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6 Then Jesus said unto them; My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.

9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay, but he deceiveth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, & taught.

15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?

16 Jesus answered them and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of my self.

18 He that speaketh of himself, seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.

19 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? why go ye about to kill me?

20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.

22 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision, (not because it is of Moses but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.

23 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?

24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?

26 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit, we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of my self, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I go unto him that sent me.

34 Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me: and where I am, thither ye cannot come.

35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not finde him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

36 What manner of saying is this, that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall not finde me? and where I am, thither ye cannot come?

37 In the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood, and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.

38 He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.

39 (But this spake he of the spirit, which they that believe on him, should receive: for the holy Ghost was not yet *given*, because that Jesus was not yet glorified.)

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee?

42 Hath not the scripture said, that Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?

43 So there was a division among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would have taken him, but no man laid hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees, and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?

46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?

48 Have any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees believed on him?

49 But this people, who knoweth not the law, are cursed.

50 Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them)

51 Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 And every man went unto his own house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliverith the woman taken in adultery: 12 he preacheth himself the light of the world, and justifieth his doctrine.

JEsus went unto the mount of olives:
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him, and he sate down and taught them.
3 And the scribes & Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They said unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou?
6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lift up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lift up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thy self, thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of my self, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 Ye judge after the flesh, I judge no man.
16 And yet if I judge, my judgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.
17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.
18 I am one that bear witnesse of my self, and the Father that sent me beareth witnesse of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple, and no man laid hands on him, for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from above: ye are of this world, I am not of this world:
24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shal die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 I have many things to say, and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true, and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lift up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of my self: but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.
29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I do always those things that please him.
30 As he spake those words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which beleeved on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.
32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.
33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abrahams seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, whosoever committeth sin, is the servant of sin.
35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.
36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.
37 I know that ye are Abrahams seed, but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.
38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.
39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abrahams children, ye would do the works of Abraham.
40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.
41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God.
42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your father, ye would love me, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my self, but he sent me.
43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.
44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there

no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews and said unto him, Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil: but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets: and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy self?

54 Jesus answered, If I honour my self, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying.

56 Your father Abraham rejoyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

I. A man that was born blinde is restored to sight: 8 He is brought to the Pharisees: 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him: 35 But he is received of Jesus.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blinde?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blinde man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blinde, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.

12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? he said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blinde.

14 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see.

16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath-day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner, do such miracles? and there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blinde man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blinde, and received his sight, untill they called the parents of him that had received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blinde? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blinde:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age, ask him, he shall speak for himself.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age, ask him.

24 Then again called they the man that was blinde, and said unto him, Give God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I know, that whereas I was blinde, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would you hear it again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard, that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, & doest thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Doest thou beleeve on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might beleeve on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeve: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Jesus said, For judgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see; and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blinde also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blinde, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see: therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ the door, and the good shepherd: 19 Divers opinions of him: 24 He proveth that he is Christ the Son of God: 39 He escapeth the Jews, 40 and goeth beyond Jordan.

VErily, verily I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheep-fold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door, is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheep hear his voice, and he calleth his own sheep by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me, are theeves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door, by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice, and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of my self: I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again: This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blinde?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye beleeved not: the works that I do in my Fathers Name, they bear witnesse of me.

26 But ye beleeve not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternall life, and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gave them me, is greater then all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy, and because that thou being a man, makest thy self God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world,

Thus blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and believe that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away again beyond Jordan, into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lazarus raised. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth.

NOw a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God: that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve houres in the day? if any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit, Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, (to the intent ye may believe) nevertheless, let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lien in the grave four dayes already.

18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off)

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, assoon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee.

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again.

24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shal he live.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord, I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town: but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold, how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blinde, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four dayes.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lift up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead, came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes, and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a councell, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same yeer, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

51 And this spake he, not of himself: but being high priest that yeer, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews: but went thence into a countrey neer to the wildernesse, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jews passeover was nigh at hand, and many went out of the countrey up to Jerusalem before the passeover, to purifie themselves.

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christs feet anointed. 9 The people flock to see Lazarus: 10 The high priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Jerusalem: 23 He foretelleth his death.

THen Jesus, six dayes before the passeover, came to Bethany, where Lazarus was, which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simons son, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor: but because he was a thief, and had the bag, & bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this.

8 For the poor always ye have with you: but me ye have not always.

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,

13 Took branches of palm-trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna, blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Jesus, when he had found a young asse, sat thereon; as it is written,

15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an asses colt.

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, & that they had done these things unto him.

17 The people therefore that was with him, when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them, that came up to worship at the feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip told Jesus.

23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come that the Son of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternall.

26 If any man serve me, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will my Father honour.

27 Now is my soul troubled: and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour, but for this cause came I unto this hour.

28 Father

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heaven, ſaying, I have both glorified it, and will glorifie it again.

29 The people therefore that ſtood by, and heard it, ſaid that it thundered: others ſaid, An angel ſpake to him.

30 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid, This voice came not becauſe of me, but for your ſakes.

31 Now is the judgement of this world: now ſhall the prince of this world be caſt out.

32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto me.

33 (This he ſaid, ſignifying what death he ſhould die.)

34 The people anſwered him, We have heard out of the law, that Chriſt abideth for ever: and how ſayeſt thou, The Son of man muſt be lift up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jeſus ſaid unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you; walk while ye have the light, leſt darkneſſe come upon you: for he that walketh in darkneſſe, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, beleeve in the light, that ye may be the children of light. Theſe things ſpake Jeſus, and departed, and did hide himſelf from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done ſo many miracles before them, yet they beleeved not on him:

38 That the ſaying of Eſaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he ſpake, Lord, who hath beleeved our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not beleeve, becauſe that Eſaias ſaid again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardned their heart, that they ſhould not ſee with their eyes, nor underſtand with their heart, and be converted, and I ſhould heal them.

41 Theſe things ſaid Eſaias, when he ſaw his glory, and ſpake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheleſſe, among the chief rulers alſo many beleeved on him; but becauſe of the Phariſees, they did not confeſſe him, leſt they ſhould be put out of the ſynagogue:

43 For they loved the praiſe of men, more than the praiſe of God.

44 ¶ Jeſus cried and ſaid, He that beleeveth on me, beleeveth not on me, but on him that ſent me.

45 And he that ſeeth me, ſeeth him that ſent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whoſoever beleeveth on me, ſhould not abide in darkneſſe.

47 And if any man hear my words, and beleeve not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to ſave the world.

48 He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have ſpoken, the ſame ſhall judge him in the laſt day.

49 For I have not ſpoken of my ſelf; but the Father which ſent me, he gave me a commandment what I ſhould ſay, and what I ſhould ſpeak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlaſting; whatſoever I ſpeak therefore, even as the Father ſaid unto me, ſo I ſpeak.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Jeſus waſhing the diſciples feet, exhorteth to humility and charity:* 18 *He foreſeeth that Judas ſhall betray him:* 36 *Peters denial.*

NOw before the feaſt of the paſſeover, when Jeſus knew that his hour was come, that he ſhould depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And ſupper being ended, (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iſcariot, Simons ſon, to betray him)

3 Jeſus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, & went to God;

4 He riſeth from ſupper, and laid aſide his garments, and took a towell, and girded himſelf.

5 After that, he poureth water into a baſin, and began to waſh the diſciples feet, and to wipe them with the towell wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, doeſt thou waſh my feet?

7 Jeſus anſwered and ſaid unto him, What I do, thou knoweſt not now; but thou ſhalt know hereafter.

8 Peter ſaith unto him, Thou ſhalt never waſh my feet. Jeſus anſwered him, If I waſh thee not, thou haſt no part with me.

9 Simon Peter ſaith unto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but alſo my hands and my head.

10 Jeſus ſaith to him, He that is waſhed, needeth not ſave to waſh his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who ſhould betray him, therefore ſaid he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had waſhed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was ſet down again, he ſaid unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Maſter, and Lord, and ye ſay well; for ſo I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Maſter have waſhed your feet, ye alſo ought to waſh one anothers feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye ſhould do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, The ſervant is not greater (then his Lord, neither he that is ſent, greater then he that ſent him.

17 If ye know theſe things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¶ I ſpeak not of you all: I know whom I have choſen; but that the ſcripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me, hath lift up his heel againſt me.

19 Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to paſſe, ye may believe that I am he.

20 Verily, verily I ſay unto you, He that receiveth whomſoever I ſend, receiveth me; and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that ſent me.

21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus bosom, one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus breast, saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast, or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorifie him in himself, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me, and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another, as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say unto thee, the cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAP. XIIII.

Christ comforts his disciples: 6 He is the Way, the Truth, and Life, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost, 27 and leaveth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you, I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto my self; that where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go, ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest, and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, and the Truth, and the Life: no man cometh unto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? He that hath seen me, hath seen the Father: and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? The words that I speak unto you, I speak not of my self: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doth the works.

11 Believe me, that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works sake.

12 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also, and greater works than these shall he do, because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my Name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my Name, I will do it.

15 ¶ If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more, but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, & you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas saith unto him, (not Iscariot) Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you hear, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoyce, because I said, I go unto the Father; for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father: and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do: arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 The consolation and mutuall love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine. 18 A comfort in persecution.

I Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of it self, except it abide in the vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches: he that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love, even as I have kept my Fathers commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man then this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants, for the servant knoweth not what his lord doth: but I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of my Father, I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that you should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my Name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater then the lord: if they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you: if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my Names sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin.

23 He that hateth me, hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to passe*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.

26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testifie of me.

27 And ye also shall bear witnesse, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by his promises. 23 assuring their prayers to be acceptable. 33 Peace in Christ.

THese things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, will think that he doth God service.

3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father nor me.

4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now I go my way to him that sent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth, it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you: but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousnesse, and of judgement.

9 Of sin, because they believe not on me.

10 Of righteousnesse, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more.

11 Of judgement, because the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now:

13 Howbeit, when he, the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself: but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak, & he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorifie me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath, are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me: because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, & ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me, and, Because I go to ✠Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among your selves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, A little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoyce: and ye shall be sorrowfull, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 A woman, when she is in travell, hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but assoon as she is delivered of the childe, she remembreth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoyce, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my Name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my Name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26 At that day ye shall ask in my Name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you,

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good chear, I have overcome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him,* 6 *to preserve his apostles in unity,* 17 *and truth:* 20 *To glorifie them, &c.*

THese words spake Jesus, and lift up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come, glorifie thy Son, that thy Son also may glorifie thee.

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternall life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternall, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth, I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorifie thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy Name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me, and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me, and they have received them, & have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own Name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gavest me, I have kept, & none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in ✠world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my self: that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them: that they may be one, even as we are one;

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Judas betrayeth Christ: 12 *He is taken and led to Annas and Caiaphas:* 15 *Peter denieth him:* 19 *He is examined before Caiaphas,* 28 *and arraigned before Pilate.*

WHen Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, he and his disciples.

2 And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples.

3 Judas then having received a band of men, and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns, and torches, and weapons.

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear: the servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band, and the captain, and officers of the Jews, took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first, (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high priest that same year.

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damsell that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals (for it was cold) and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world: I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing:

21 Why askest thou me? Ask them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, strake Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself: they said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not.

26 One of the servants of the high priest (being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied again, and immediately the cock crew.

28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgement, & it was early, and they themselves went not into the judgement hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee.

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawfull for us to put any man to death.

32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

33 Then Pilate entered into the judgement hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the king of the Jews?

34 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy self: or did others tell it thee of me?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witnes unto the truth: every one that is of the truth, heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

39 But ye have a custom that I should release unto you one at the passeover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the king of the Jews.

40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1. *Christ scourged, crowned, and beaten:* 4 *Pilate is desirous to release him:* 23 *They cast lot for his garments:* 26 *He commendeth his mother unto John.*

THen Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, king of the Jews: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore, and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I finde no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went again into the judgement hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucifie thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee, hath the greater sin.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgement seat, in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the passeover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified: and they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place, called the place of a scull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha:

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the crosse: and the writing was JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.

20 This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified, was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latine.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews: but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the souldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, (and made four parts, to every souldier a part) and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let not us rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the souldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the crosse of Jesus, his mother, and his mothers sister, Mary *the wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son.

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessell full of vineger: and they filled a spunge with vineger, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vineger, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the Ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the crosse on the sabbath day, (for the sabbath day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might

might be broken; and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the souldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the souldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that he saith true, that he might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again, another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, (being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate, that he might take away the body of Jesus; and Pilate gave him leave: he came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe, and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary cometh to the sepulchre, 3 ignorant of the resurrection. 11 Jesus appeareth to Mary, 19. and others.

THe first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together, and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it self.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had layen:

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? she saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her self back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou: whom seekest thou? she supposing him to be the gardiner, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have born him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary: she turned her self, and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father, but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus, and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord.

21 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them, Receive ye the holy Ghost.

23 Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them, and whose soever sins ye retain, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas,

cause thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

30 ¶ And many other signes truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that believing, ye might have life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

Christ appeareth to his disciples being a fishing: 12 *He dineth with them,* 18 *and foretelleth Peter of his death.*

AFter these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall finde. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved, saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Anoon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, [son] of Jonas, loveſt thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He said unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, loveſt thou me? Peter was grieved, because he said unto him the third time, Loveſt thou me? and he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedſt thy self, and walkedſt whither thou wouldeſt: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, & another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldeſt not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following, which also leaned on his breſt at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

¶ THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

A repetition of part of Christ's history after his passion: 9 *Of his ascension.* 24 *The apostles giving themselves to prayer,* 26 *chuse Matthias in the place of Judas.*

THe former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water, but

be ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost not many dayes hence.

5 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord will thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or ſeasons which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that the holy Ghost is come upon you, and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked ſtedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount, called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath-dayes journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James *the son* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.

17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministery.

18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity, and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem, insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldamachar is to say, The field of blood.

20 For it is written in the book of psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.

21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

22 Beginning from ſ baptisme of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with us of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Joseph, called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, and said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

26 And they gave forth their lots, and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 *The apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking divers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others.*
37 *Peter baptizeth a great number that were converted.*

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them.

4 And they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the spirit gave them utterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak, Galileans?

8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderfull works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, said, These men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter standing up with the eleven, lift up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words:

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to passe in the last dayes, (saith God) I will pour out of my spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesie, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my hand-maidens, I will pour out in those dayes of my spirit, & they shall prophesie:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signes in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The

20 The sun shall be turned into darkneſſe, & the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that whoſoever ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaved.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, hear theſe words, Jeſus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, wonders, and ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelves alſo know:

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counſell, and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and ſlain:

24 Whom God hath raiſed up, having looſed the paines of death, becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For David ſpeaketh concerning him, I foreſaw the Lord alwayes before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoyce, and my tongue was glad, moreover alſo, my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope.

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leave my ſoul in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine holy One to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made known to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely ſpeak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with us unto this day:

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had ſworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the fleſh, he would raiſe up Chriſt to ſit on his throne:

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, that his ſoul was not left in hell, neither his fleſh did ſee corruption.

32 This Jeſus hath God raiſed up, whereof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and hear.

34 For David is not aſcended into the heavens, but he ſaith himſelf, The Lord ſaid unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Until I make thy foes thy footſtool.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael know aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Jeſus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaid unto Peter, and to the reſt of the apoſtles, Men and brethren, what ſhall we do?

38 Then Peter ſaid unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſins, and ye ſhall receive the gift of the holy Ghoſt.

39 For the promiſe is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did he teſtifie, and exhort, ſaying, Save your ſelves from this untoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added unto them about three thouſand ſouls.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the apoſtles doctrine, and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every ſoul: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the apoſtles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common.

45 And ſold their poſſeſſions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

46 And they continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from houſe to houſe, did eat their meat with gladneſſe, and ſingleneſſe of heart,

47 Praiſing God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily ſuch as ſhould be ſaved.

CHAP. III.

1 *Peter and John going to the temple, reſtore a lame man to his feet,* 12 *profeſſe the cure to be done by Gods power, and not by them.*

NOw Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour.

2 And a certain man, lame from his mothers womb, was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple, which is called Beautifull, to aſk alms of them that entered into the temple.

3 Who ſeeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, aſked an alms.

4 And Peter faſtening his eyes upon him, with John, ſaid, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive ſomething of them.

6 Then Peter ſaid, Silver and gold have I none, but ſuch as I have give I thee: in the Name of Jeſus Chriſt of Nazareth riſe up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lift him up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received ſtrength.

8 And he leaping up, ſtood and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praiſing God.

9 And all the people ſaw him walking and praiſing God.

10 And they knew that it was he which ſat for alms at the beautifull gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶ And when Peter ſaw it, he anſwered unto the people, Ye men of Iſrael why marvell ye at this? or why look ye ſo earneſtly on us, as though by our own power, or holineſſe we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Iſaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jeſus, whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the preſence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:

15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his Name, through faith in his Name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wote that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things, whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to passe, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel, and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The rulers of the Jews offended with Peter and John, examine them.* 8 *Peters boldnesse:* 13 *they are commanded not to preach in Christs Name:* 23 *whereupon the church prayeth.*

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, & the Sadducees came upon them;

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word, believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name have ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole,

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there salvation in any other, for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldnesse of Peter & John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled, and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the councell, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all, nor teach in the Name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken unto you more then unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above fourty yeers old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did ſ heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For of a truth against thy holy childe

Jesus

Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together,

28 For to do what soever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatnings, and grant unto thy servants ¶ with all boldnesse they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal: and that signes & wonders may be done by ¶ Name of thy holy childe Jesus

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeved, were of one heart, and of one soul: neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his own, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witnesse of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessours of lands, or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, & laid it at the apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

6. 10 Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead. 12 The apostles work many miracles: 17 They are imprisoned, 19 and delivered by an angel: 33 Gamaliel keepeth them from killing.

But a certain man, named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privie *to it*, and brought a certain part, & laid it at ¶ apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife not knowing what was done came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yeelded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signes and wonders wrought among the people. (And they were all with one accord in Solomons porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And beleevers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of the Sadduces) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the councell together, and all the estate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: (for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the councell, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this Name? and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem

Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus whom ye slew, & hanged on a tree:

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand, *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things, & so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were vexed to the heart, and took counsell to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the councell, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space,

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selves, what ye intend to do as touching these men:

36 For before these dayes rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody, to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joyned themselves: who was slain and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it, lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the Name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the councell, rejoycing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The apostles care for the poor, and for preaching the word.* 3 *Deacons chosen,* 5 *of whom Stephen is one:* 12 *Who is taken.* 13 *and falsely accused.*

AND in those dayes, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against ℣ Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this businesse.

4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen:

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom & the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the councell:

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face, as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Stephens answer:* 51 *He reprehendeth the peoples rebellion, and murdering of Christ:* 54 *Therefore they stone him to death.*

THen said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, & fathers, hearken: The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and come into ℣ land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no childe.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them evil four hundred yeers.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

8 And he gave him the covenant of circum-

circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac *begat* Jacob, and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.

9 And the patriarchs moved with envie, sold Jeseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and he made him governour over Egypt, and all his house.

11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first

13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Josephs kinred was made known unto Pharao.

14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,

16 And were carried over into Sichem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emor, *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three moneths:

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaos daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourty yeers old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood, how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.

26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler, and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when fourty yeers were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight, and as he drew neer to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them: and now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses, whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler, and a deliverer, by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the Red-sea, and in the wildernesse fourty yeers.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me: him shall ye hear.

38 This is he that was in the church in the wildernesse with the angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us.

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, & in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those dayes, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, & rejoyced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices by the space of fourty yeers in the wildernesse?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernesse, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen:

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the dayes of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and desired to finde a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the prophet,

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me, saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath

Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 Ye stiff-necked, and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do alwayes resist the holy Ghost: as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? And they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the just One, of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, & have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young mans feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The church planted in Samaria by Philip, 14 confirmed and enlarged by Peter and John. 26 How the angel sendeth Philip to teach and baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

AND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against ¶ church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad thorowout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one.

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip, preaching ¶ things concerning the kingdom of God, & the Name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men & women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signes which were done.

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem, heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John,

15 Who when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the holy Ghost.

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands, the holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken, come upon me.

25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, & preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south, unto ¶ way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch, of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot, read Esaias the prophet.

29 Then the spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thy self to this chariot.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? and he desired Philip that he would come up, and sit with him.

32 The

32 The place of the ſcripture which he read, was this, He was led as a ſheep to the ſlaughter, & like a lamb dumb before the ſhearer, ſo opened he not his mouth:

33 In his humiliation his judgement was taken away: and who ſhall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the eunuch anſwered Philip, and ſaid, I pray thee, of whom ſpeaketh the prophet this? of himſelf, or of ſome other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the ſame ſcripture, and preached unto him Jeſus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch ſaid, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip ſaid, If thou beleeveſt with all thine heart, thou mayeſt. And he anſwered and ſaid, I beleeve that Jeſus Chriſt is the Son of God.

38 And he commanded the charet to ſtand ſtill: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the ſpirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch ſaw him no more: and he went on his way rejoycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and paſſing thorow, he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cefarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Saul going toward Damaſcus,* 4 *is ſtricken down to the earth,* 10 *called to the apoſtleſhip,* 18 *baptized by Ananias,* 20 *and preacheth Chriſt.*

AND Saul yet breathing out threatenings, and ſlaughter againſt the diſciples of the Lord, went unto the high prieſt,

2 And deſired of him letters to Damaſcus, to the ſynagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jeruſalem.

3 And as he journeyed, he came neer Damaſcus, and ſuddenly there ſhined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice ſaying unto him, Saul, Saul, Why perſecuteſt thou me?

5 And he ſaid, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord ſaid, I am Jeſus whom thou perſecuteſt: it is hard for thee to kick againſt the pricks.

6 And he trembling and aſtoniſhed, ſaid, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the city, and it ſhall be told thee what thou muſt do.

7 And the men which journeyed with him, ſtood ſpeechleſſe, hearing a voice, but ſeeing no man.

8 And Saul aroſe from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he ſaw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damaſcus.

9 And he was three dayes without ſight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¶ And there was a certain diſciple at Damaſcus, named Ananias: and to him ſaid the Lord in a viſion, Ananias. And he ſaid, Behold, I *am here*, Lord.

11 And the Lord ſaid unto him, Ariſe, and go into the ſtreet, which is called Straight, and enquire in the houſe of Judas, for one called Saul of Tarſus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath ſeen in a viſion a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his ſight.

13 Then Ananias anſwered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy ſaints at Jeruſalem:

14 And here he hath authority from the chief prieſts to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord ſaid unto him, Go thy way: for he is a choſen veſſell unto me, to bear my Name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Iſrael.

16 For I will ſhew him how great things he muſt ſuffer for my Names ſake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the houſe, and putting his hands on him, ſaid, Brother Saul, the Lord, (even Jeſus that appeared unto thee in the way as thou cameſt) hath ſent me, that thou mighteſt receive thy ſight, and be filled with the holy Ghoſt.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been ſcales, and he received ſight forthwith, and aroſe, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was ſtrengthened. Then was Saul certain dayes with the diſciples which were at Damaſcus.

20 And ſtraightway he preached Chriſt in the ſynagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and ſaid, Is not this he that deſtroyed them which called on this Name in Jeruſalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief prieſts?

22 But Saul increaſed the more in ſtrength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damaſcus, proving that this is very Chriſt.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Jews took counſell to kill him.

24 But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the diſciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Jeruſalem, he aſſayed to joyn himſelf to the diſciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeved not that he was a diſciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apoſtles, and declared unto them how he had ſeen the Lord in the way, and that he had ſpoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damaſcus in the Name of Jeſus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jeruſalem.

29 And he ſpake boldly in the Name of the Lord Jeſus, & diſputed againſt the Grecians; but they went about to ſlay him.

...when the brethren knew, they ...down to Cesarea, and sent ...to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest thro-...all Judea and Galilee and Sama-...were edified, and walking in the ...of the Lord, and in the comfort of ...Ghost, were multiplied.

32 And it came to passe, as Peter pas-...throughout all quarters, he came down ...to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man, ...named Eneas: which had kept his bed ...eight years, and was sick of the palsie.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, ...Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, ...and make thy bed. And he arose immedi-...ately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and ...Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a cer-...tain disciple, named Tabitha, which by ...interpretation is called Dorcas: this ...woman was full of good works, and alms-...deeds which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes ...that she was sick, and died: whom when ...they had washed, they laid her in an upper ...chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh ...to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that ...Peter was there, they sent unto him two ...men, desiring him that he would not ...delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose, and went with ...them: when he was come, they brought ...him into the upper chamber: and all the ...widows stood by him, weeping, and shew-...ing the coats and garments which Dor-...cas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and ...kneeled down, and prayed, and turning ...him to the body, said, Tabitha, Arise. And ...she opened her eyes: and when she saw ...Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lift ...her up: and when he had called the saints ...and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all ...Joppa, and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that he tarri-...ed many dayes in Joppa, with one Simon ...a tanner.

CHAP. X.

5 Cornelius sendeth for Peter, 11 who by a vision, 15, 20 is taught not to de-spise the Gentiles. 34 Peter preacheth. 44 The holy Ghost falleth on the hear-ers: 48 They are baptized.

THere was a certain man in Cesarea, ...called Cornelius, a centurion of the ...band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much ...alms to the people, and prayed to God ...alway:

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about ...the ninth hour of the day, an angel of ...God coming in to him, and saying unto ...him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was ...afraid, and said, What is it, lord? And he ...said unto him, Thy prayers and thine ...alms are come up for a memorial be-...fore God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call ...for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, ...whose house is by the sea side: he shall ...tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake un-...to Cornelius was departed, he called two ...of his houshold servants, and a devout ...souldier of them that waited on him ...continually,

8 And when he had declared all these ...things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on ...their journey, and drew nigh unto the ci-...ty, Peter went up upon the house to ...pray, about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and ...would have eaten: but while they made ...ready he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a cer-...tain vessell descending unto him, as it ...had been a great sheet, knit at the four ...corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-...footed beasts of the earth, and wilde ...beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of ...the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, ...Rise, Peter: kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord: for ...I have never eaten any thing that is ...common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again ...the second time, What God hath cleansed, ...that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the ves-...sel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in him-...self what this vision which he had seen, ...should mean: behold, the men which ...were sent from Cornelius, had made enq-...uiry for Simons house, and stood before ...the gate,

18 And called, and asked, whether Si-...mon, which was surnamed Peter, were ...lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vi-...sion, the spirit said unto him, Behold, ...three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, ...and go with them, doubting nothing: for ...I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men ...which were sent unto him from Cornelius, ...& said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: ...what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centu-...rion, a just man, and one that feareth ...God, and of good report among all the ...nation of the Jews, was warned from God ...by an holy angel, to send for thee into his ...house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged ...them: and on the morrow Peter went ...away with them, and certain brethren ...from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered ...into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for ...them, and had called together his kins-...men and neer friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cor-...nelius met him, and fell down at his feet, ...and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, ...Stand up; I my self also am a man.

27 And

27 And as he talked with him, he went in and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawfull thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain-saying, assoon as I was sent for. I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Four dayes ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side, who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee, and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ, (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published thorowout all Judea, and began from Galilee, after the baptisme which John preached:

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, & healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem, whom they slew, and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testifie that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoever beleeveth in him, shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeved, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them [illegible] tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain dayes.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Peter accused for going in to the Gentiles*, 5 *maketh his defence*, 18 *which is accepted*. 19 *The Gospel is spread*. 26 *At Antioch the disciples first called Christians*.

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessell descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners, and it came even to me.

6 Upon the which, when I had fastned mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, & wilde beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter, slay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for no thing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea unto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover, these six brethren accompanied me, and we entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water: but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as he did unto us, who beleeved on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.

19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad, upon the persecution that

travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church, which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch:

23 Who when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judea:

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1. *Herod persecuteth the Christians.* 2 *Killeth James.* 3 *Imprisoneth Peter:* 5 *who is delivered by the angel.* 20 *Herod miserably dieth.*

NOw about that time Herod the king stretched forth his hands to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, he put him in prison, and delivered him to four quaternions of souldiers to keep him, intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two souldiers, bound with two chains, and the keepers before the door kept the prison.

7 And behold, the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thy self, and bind on thy sandals: and so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel: but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron-gate that leadeth unto the city, which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street, and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsell came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnesse, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, & to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now assoon as it was day, there was no small stir among the souldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judea to Cesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the kings chamberlain their friend, desired peace, because their country was nourished by the kings country.

21 And upon a set day, Herod arayed in royall apparell, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, & not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory, and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministery, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas chosen to go to the Gentiles. 7 Of Sergius Paulus. and Elymas the sorcerer. 14 Paul preacheth. 42 The Gentiles believe. 45 The Jews blaspheme.

NOw there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, & Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministred to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted, and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the holy Ghost, departed unto Selencia, and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone thorow the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus:

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who also is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of all subtilty, and all mischief, thou childe of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousnesse, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blinde, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darknesse, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy when he saw what was done, beleeved, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckening with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty yeers suffered he their manners in the wildernesse.

19 And when he had destroyed nations in the land of Chanaan, he ded their land to them by lot:

20 And after that he gave unto judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty yeers, untill Samuel the

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul, the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of fourty yeers.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king, to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this mans seed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him: yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many dayes of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again, as it is also written in the second psalme, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption.

37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men, and brethren, that through this

is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins.

39 And by him all that beleeve are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by § law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets.

41 Behold ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your dayes, a work which you shall in no wise beleeve, though a man declare it unto you.

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envie, & spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and iudge your selves unworthy of everlasting life; lo, we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternall life, beleeved.

49 And the word of the Lord was published thorowout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, & came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the holy Ghost.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are persecuted from Iconium.* 8 *At Lystra Paul healeth a creeple:* 19 *He is stoned.*

AND it came to passe in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude, both of the Jews, and also of the Greeks, beleeved.

2 But the unbeleeving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they, speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made, both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews, with their rulers, to use them despitefully, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel.

8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers womb, who never had walked.

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. & he leaped & walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lift up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likenes of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter, and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven & earth, and the sea, & all things that are therein.

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own wayes.

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witnesse, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse.

18 And with these sayings scarce refrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who perswaded the people, and having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAP. XV.

1 Dissension about circumcision: 6 The apostles consult about it: 22 Their determination. 36 Paul and Barnabas contend, and part asunder.

AND certain men which came down from Judea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised, after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension, and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem, unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed thorow Phenice, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Phatisees, which believed, saying, that it was needfull to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together, for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, & said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and beleeve.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witnesse, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us,

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we beleeve that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, & will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruines thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my Name is called, saith the Lord, who doth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: namely, Judas, surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders and brethren, send greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard that certain, which went out from us, have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, & to us, to lay upon you no greater burden then these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoyced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding, it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from

...Pamphylia, and went not with ... to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp ... them, that they departed asunder ... from the other: and so Barnabas ... Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus:

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, ... recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, ... confirming the churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul having circumcised Timothy, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination. 23 Paul and Silas imprisoned. 26 The prison doors are opened.

Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewesse, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra & Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him, and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went thorow the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in the faith, & increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone thorow out Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endevoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain dayes.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made, & we sat down & spake unto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certain woman, named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certain damsell, possessed with a spirit of divination, met us: which brought her masters much gain by sooth-saying.

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many dayes: but Paul being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place, unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawfull for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them, and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jaylour to keep them safely:

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened, and every ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying; Do thy self no harm, for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Beleeve on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoyced, beleeving in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have

beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romanes, and have cast us into prison, and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily, but let them come themselves, and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came, and besought them; and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Paul preaching at Thessalonica, 5 is persecuted:* 15 *He disputeth, and preacheth at Athens.* 34 *Many are converted.*

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-dayes reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

3 Opening and alledging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envie, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason, and certain brethren, unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down, are come hither also,

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither, went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readinesse of minde, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed: also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him: and some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breth, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation:

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and finde him, though he be not far from every one of us.

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being, as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the off-spring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art, and mans device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousnesse, by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the re-

rection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

Paul labouring with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, 9 is encouraged in a vision: 12 being accused before the Deputy is dismissed.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certain Jew, named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews, that Jesus was Christ.

6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads, I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain mans house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

8 And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, believed, and were baptized.

9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee, to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued there a yeer and six moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgement seat,

13 Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdnesse, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you.

15 But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it: for I will be no judge of such matters.

16 And he drave them from the judgement seat.

17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement seat: and Gallio cared for none of those things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this, tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila: having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Ephesus, & left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

20 When they desired him to tarry longer time with them, he consented not:

21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will: and he sailed from Ephesus.

22 And when he had landed at Cesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch.

23 And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew, named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.

25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord, and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing onely the baptisme of John.

26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was disposed to passe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publikely, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghost given by Pauls hands: 9 The Jews blaspheme his doctrine. 24 Demetrius raiseth an uproar, 35 which is appeased by the town-clerk.

AND it came to passe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed thorow the upper coasts, came to Ephesus, and finding certain disciples,

2 He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? and they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any holy Ghost.

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? and they said, Unto Johns baptisme.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened, and beleeved not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeers, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs, or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits, the Name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leapt on them, & overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked & wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and fear fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeved, came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus, and Erastus, but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man, named Demetrius, a silver-smith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen:

25 Whom he called together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost thorowout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, That they be no gods which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion, and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, his companions in travell, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours, cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse:

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawfull assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this dayes uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 Celebrateth the Lords supper: 10 Raiseth Eutychus to life: 28 He committeth Gods flock to them.*

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those partes, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece.

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return thorow Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus: and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia, Tychicus, and Trophimus.

5 These

going before, tarried for us,

6 And we sailed away from Philippi, after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five dayes, where we abode seven dayes.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speech untill midnight.

8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him, said, Trouble not your selves, for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios, and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publikely, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me:

24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministery which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testifie the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto your selves, and to all the flock, over the which the holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeers I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I have coveted no mans silver, or gold, or apparell.

34 Yea, your selves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring we ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give, then to receive.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul resolved to go to Jerusalem. 9. Philips daughters prophetesses. 17 Paul at Jerusalem: 27 is apprehended and in danger: 32 He is rescued.

AND it came to passe, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Choos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven dayes: who said to Paul through the spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those dayes, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship, and they returned home again.

7 And

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Pauls company, departed, and came unto Cesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, (which was one of the seven) and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as we tarried there many dayes, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Pauls girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shal the Jews at Jerusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Jerusalem for the Name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministery.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which beleeve, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purifie thy self with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know, that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy self also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeve, we have written and concluded, that they observe no such thing, save onely that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, untill that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven dayes were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took souldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain, and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains, and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was born of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these dayes madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, & beckened with the hand unto the people: and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Paul declareth how he was converted to the faith:* 22 *The people exclaim against him:* 34 *He escapeth scourging.*

MEn, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence, which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,)

I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound unto Jerusalem for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there,

13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? Arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him, saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and then lift up their voices, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? he said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their councel to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *Paul pleadeth his cause: 2 He is smitten: 11 God encourageth him: 14 The Jews, laying wait for him, 20 is declared to the captain, 27 who sendeth him to Felix.*

AND Paul earnestly beholding the councell, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the councell, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees & the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel nor spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and strove, saying, We finde no evil in this man: but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, & to bring him into ỹ castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracy.

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound our selves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing, until we have slain Paul.

15 Now therefore, ye with the councell, signifie to the chief captain, that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come neer, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath somthing to say unto thee.

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him aside privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the councell, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But do not thou yeeld unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more then fourty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to me.

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsmen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governour Felix, sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their councell:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have no thing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsmen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governour had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herods judgment hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Paul being accused by Tertullus the orator,* 10 *answereth for his life and doctrine:* 24 *He preacheth Christ to the governour and his wife.* 26 *The governour hopeth for a bribe.*

AND after five dayes Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governour against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence:

3 We accept it always, & in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulnesse.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee, that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all ỹ Jews throughout ỹ world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarits.

6 Who also hath gone about to prophane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thy self mayest take knowledge of all these things whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governour had beckened unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many yeers a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for my self:

11 Because that thou mayest understand

there are yet but twelve dayes since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse unto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and the prophets:

15 And have hope towards God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise my self, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeers I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings:

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult:

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the councell,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come unto him.

24 And after certain dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewesse, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and judgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftner, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeers, Portius Festus came into Felix room: and Felix willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Jews accuse Paul before Festus: 8 He answereth for himself. 11 and appealeth unto Cesar: 14 Festus openeth his matter to king Agrippa, 23 and he is brought forth.

NOw when Festus was come into the province, after three dayes he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high Priest, and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more then ten dayes, he went down unto Cesarea, and the next day, sitting in the judgement seat, commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove,

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Cesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, And said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cesars Judgement seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them, I appeal unto Cesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the councell, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cesar? unto Cesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain dayes, king Agrippa, and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many dayes, Festus declared Pauls cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests, and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgement against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romanes to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I sat on the judgement seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom, when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded

commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man my self. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principall men of the city, at Festus commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord: wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childehood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his apostleship.

THen Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself,

2 I think my self happy, king Agrippa, because I shal answer for my self this day before thee touching all the things, whereof I am accused of the Jews:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

7 Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Name of Jesus of Nazareth:

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me, and them which journeyed with me.

14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest:

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveneſſe of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, & thorowout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent, and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to smal and great, saying none other things then those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy self, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speak forth the words of truth and soberneſſe.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him: for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, believeſt thou the prophets? I know that thou believeſt.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou perswadeſt me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governour, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This

done such nothing worthy of death, or of
bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus,
this man might have been set at liberty,
if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

CHAP. XXVII.

Paul foretelleth the danger of the voyage: 14 They are tossed with a tempest, 41 and suffer shipwrack, 22, 34, 44 yet come safe to land.

AND when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus band.

2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and Julius courteously intreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myrra a city of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria, sailing into Italy, and he put us therein.

7 And when we had sailed slowly many dayes, and scarce were come over against Gnidus, the winde not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone,

8 And hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called, The fair havens, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them,

10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt, and much damage, not onely of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more then those things which were spoken by Paul.

12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter, which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west.

13 And when the south-winde blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing thence, they sailed close by Crete.

14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous winde, called Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the winde, we let her drive.

16 And running under a certain iland, which is called Clauda, we had much worke to come by the boat:

17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven.

18 And being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lighted the ship;

19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship.

20 And when neither sun, nor stars in many dayes appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved, was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the mids of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and losse.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no losse of any mans life among you, but of the ship.

23 For there stood by me this night, the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

24 Saying, Fear not, Paul, thou must be brought before Cesar, and lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

25 Wherefore, Sirs, be of good cheer: for I beleeve God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

26 Howbeit, we must be cast upon a certain iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight, the shipmen deemed that they drew neer to some countrey:

28 And sounded, and found it twenty fathoms: and when they had gone a little further, they founded again, and found it fifteen fathoms,

29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern and wished for the day.

30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship,

31 Paul said to the centurion, and to the souldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the souldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried, and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship, two hundred threescore and sixteen soules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lighted the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised

hoised up the main sail to the winde, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground, and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder-part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the souldiers counsell was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose, and commanded that they which could swim, should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship: and so it came to passe, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his shipwrack, is kindly entertained: 5 The viper hurteth him not: 8 He healeth many.

AND when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindnesse, for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their mindes, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius, who received us, and lodged us three dayes courteously.

8 And it came to passe, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody flix: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours, and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three moneths, we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose signe was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compasse, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south-winde blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii-forum, and the three tavernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem, into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cesar: not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded, and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand, and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeers in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

The end of the acts of the apostles.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the ROMANES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes,* 9 *and his desire to come to them.* 16 *What his gospel is.* 18 *God angry with all manner of sins.* 21 *And more the Gentiles sins.*

PAul a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scripture,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who was made of the seed of David according to the flesh,

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead,

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ.

7 To all that be in Rome beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serve with my spirit, in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you, always in my prayers,

10 Making request (if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God) to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established,

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtour, both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that beleeveth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodlinesse, and unrighteousnesse of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them, for God hath shewed it unto them.

20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternall power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankfull, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened:

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools:

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things:

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanneſſe, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more then the Creatour, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the naturall use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the naturall use of the woman, burned in their lust one towards another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate minde, to do those things which are not convenient:

29 Being filled with all unrighteousnesse, fornication, wickednesse, covetousnesse, maliciousnesse, full of envie, murder, debate, deceit, malignity, whisperers,

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despitefull, proud, boasters, inventers of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without naturall affection, implacable, unmercifull:

32 Who knowing the judgement of God, (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sin, and condemn it in others, cannot excuse themselves,* 6 *much lesse escape the judgement of God,* 9 *whether Jews or Gentiles.*

THerefore thou art inexcuseable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thy self, for thou that judgest, doest the same things:

2 But we are sure that the judgement of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things:

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgement of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodnes,

goodnesse, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodnesse of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thy self wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of ℣ righteous judgement of God:

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory, and honour, and immortality; eternall life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousnesse; indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish upon every soul of man that doth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile.

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law, shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law, shall be judged by the law.

13 For not the hearers of the law, are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified;

14 For when the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law: these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves,

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts the mean while accusing, or else excusing one another:

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy boast of God:

18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law,

19 And art confident that thou thy self art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darknesse:

20 An instructer of the foolish, a teacher of babes: which hast ℣ form of knowledge, and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thy self? thou that preachest a man should not steal, doest thou steal?

22 Thou that sayest, a man should not commit adultery, doest thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, doest thou commit sacrilege?

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law, dishonourest thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is written:

25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision:

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousnesse of the law, shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?

27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfill the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision doest transgresse the law?

28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly, neither is that circumcision, which is outward in the flesh:

29 But he is a Jew, which is one inwardly, and circumcision is that of the heart, in the spirit, and not in the letter, whose praise is not of men but of God.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Jews prerogative:* 9 *but the Scripture convinceth them also of sin.* 20 *None justified by the law, but all by faith.*

WHat advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit is there of circumcision?

2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God.

3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar, as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousnesse commend the righteousnesse of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous, who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man)

6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?

7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory, why yet am I also judged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say, Let us do evill, that good may come: whose damnation is just.

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin,

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable, there is none that doth good, no, not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they have used deceit, the poison of asps is under their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse:

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace have they not known:

18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.

21 But

now the righteousnesse of God
the law is manifested, being wit-
ed by the law and the prophets.
22 Even the righteousnesse of God,
which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto
and upon all them that beleeve: for
there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short
of the glory of God,
24 Being justified freely by his grace,
through the redemption that is in Jesus
Christ:
25 Whom God hath set forth to be a
propitiation through faith in his blood,
to declare his righteousnesse for the re-
mission of sins that are past, through the
forbearance of God.
26 To declare, I say, at this time his
righteousnesse: that he might be just,
and the justifier of him which beleeveth
in Jesus.
27 Where is boasting then? it is ex-
cluded. By what law? of works? Nay:
but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man
is justified by faith, without the deeds of
the law.
29 Is he the God of the Jews only?
is he not also of the Gentiles? yes, of
the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing it is one God which shall
justifie the circumcision by faith, and un-
circumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law
through faith? God forbid: yea, we esta-
blish the law.

CHAP. IIII.

*1 Abrahams faith imputed for righte-
ousnesse: 13 By it he and his seed re-
ceived the promise: 16 He is the fa-
ther of all that beleeve.*

WHat shall we say then, that Abra-
ham our father, as pertaining to
the flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by
works, he hath *wherof* to glory, but not
before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abra-
ham beleeved God, and it was counted
unto him for righteousnesse.
4 Now to him that worketh is the re-
ward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but be-
leeveth on him that justifieth the ungod-
ly, his faith is counted for righteousnes.
6 Even as David also describeth the
blessednesse of the man unto whom God
imputeth righteousnesse without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose ini-
quities are forgiven, and whose sins are
covered.
8 Blessed is the man to whom the
Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessednesse then upon
the circumcision *onely*, or upon the un-
circumcision also? for we say that faith
was reckoned to Abraham for righteous-
nesse.
10 How was it then reckoned? when
he was in circumcision, or in uncircum-
cision? not in circumcision, but in un-
circumcision.
11 And he received the signe of cir-
cumcision, a seal of the righteousnesse of
the faith, which *he had yet* being uncir-
cumcised, that he might be the father of
all them that beleeve, though they be not
circumcised, that righteousnesse might
be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision, to
them who are not of the circumcision
onely, but also walk in the steps of that
faith of our father Abraham, *which he had*
being yet uncircumcised.
13 For the promise that he should be
the heir of the world, *was* not to Abra-
ham, or to his seed through the law, but
through the righteousnesse of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law be
heirs, faith is made void, and the pro-
mise made of none effect.
15 Because the law worketh wrath:
for where no law is, *there* is no transgres-
sion.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it
might be by grace; to the end the pro-
mise might be sure to all the seed; not
to that onely which is of the law, but to
that also which is of the faith of Abra-
ham, who is the father of us all,
17 (As it is written, I have made thee
a father of many nations) before him
whom he beleeved, *even* God, who quick-
eneth the dead, and calleth those things
which be not, as though they were;
18 Who against hope, beleeved in
hope, that he might become the father of
many nations, according to that which
was spoken, So shall thy seed be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he con-
sidered not his own body now dead, when
he was about an hundred yeer old, nei-
ther yet the deadnesse of Saras womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise
of God through unbelief: but was strong
in faith, giving glory to God:
21 And being fully perswaded, that
what he had promised, he was able also
to perform.
22 And therefore it was imputed to
him for righteousnesse.
23 Now it was not written for his
sake alone, that it was imputed to him:
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be
imputed, if we beleeve on him that rai-
sed up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our offen-
ces, and was raised again for our justifi-
cation.

CHAP. V.

*1 Being justified by faith, we have peace
with God. 12 As sin and death came
by Adam, 17 so much more righte-
ousnesse and life by Jesus Christ.*

THerefore being justified by faith, we
have peace with God through our
Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by
faith into this grace wherein we stand,
and rejoyce in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not onely *so*, but we glory in
tribulations also, knowing that tribula-
tion worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience; and ex-
perience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed, be-
cause the love of God is shed abroad in
our hearts by the holy Ghost, which is
given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without
strength,

ſtrength, in due time Chriſt died for the ungodly.

7 For ſcarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man ſome would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that while we were yet ſinners, Chriſt died for us.

9 Much more then, being now juſtified by his blood, we ſhall be ſaved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God, by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we ſhall be ſaved by his life.

11 And not onely ſo, but we alſo joy in God, through our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, by whom we have now received the atonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man ſin entered into the world, and death by ſin: and ſo death paſſed upon all men, for that all have ſinned.

13 For untill the law ſin was in the world: but ſin is not imputed when there is no law.

14 Nevertheleſſe, death reigned from Adam to Moſes, even over them that had not ſinned after the ſimilitude of Adams tranſgreſſion, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, ſo alſo is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many be dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jeſus Chriſt, hath abounded unto many.

16 And not as *it was* by one that ſinned, ſo is the gift: for the judgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences unto juſtification.

17 For if by one mans offence death reigned by one, much more they which receive abundance of grace, and of the gift of righteouſneſſe, ſhall reign in life, by one, Jeſus Chriſt.

18 Therefore as by the offence of one, *judgement* came upon all men to condemnation: even ſo by the righteouſneſſe of one, *the free gift* came upon all men unto juſtification of life.

19 For as by one mans diſobedience many were made ſinners: ſo by the obedience of one, ſhall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover, the law entered, that the offence might abound: but where ſin abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as ſin hath reigned unto death, even ſo might grace reign through righteouſneſſe unto eternall life, by Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 *We may not live in ſin,* 2 *for we are dead unto it,* 3 *as appeareth by our baptiſme.* 23 *and for that death is the wages of ſin.*

WHat ſhall we ſay then? ſhall we continue in ſin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How ſhall we that are dead to ſin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not that ſo many of us as were baptized into Jeſus Chriſt, were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried [illegible] by baptiſme into death, that [illegible] Chriſt was raiſed up from the dead [illegible] the glory of the Father: even ſo we [illegible] ſhould walk in newneſſe of life.

5 For if we have been planted [illegible] in the likeneſſe of his death: we ſhall [illegible] alſo in the likeneſſe of his reſurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of ſin might be deſtroyed, that henceforth we ſhould not ſerve ſin.

7 For he that is dead, is freed from ſin.

8 Now if we be dead with Chriſt, we beleeve that we ſhall alſo live with him:

9 Knowing that Chriſt being raiſed from the dead, dieth no more: death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto ſin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewiſe reckon ye alſo your ſelves to be dead indeed unto ſin, but alive unto God, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

12 Let not ſin reign therefore in your mortall body, that ye ſhould obey it in the luſts thereof.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as inſtruments of unrighteouſneſſe unto ſin: but yeeld your ſelves unto God, as thoſe that are alive from the dead, and your members as inſtruments of righteouſneſſe unto God.

14 For ſin ſhall not have dominion over you, for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? ſhall we ſin, becauſe we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your ſelves ſervants to obey, his ſervants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of ſin unto death, or of obedience unto righteouſneſſe?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the ſervants of ſin: but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered to you.

18 Being then made free from ſin, ye became the ſervants of righteouſneſſe.

19 I ſpeak after the manner of men, becauſe of the infirmity of your fleſh: for as ye have yeelded your members ſervants to uncleanneſſe and to iniquity, unto iniquity: even ſo now yeeld your members ſervants to righteouſneſſe, unto holineſſe.

20 For when ye were the ſervants of ſin, ye were free from righteouſneſſe.

21 What fruit had ye then in thoſe things, whereof ye are now aſhamed? for the end of thoſe things is death.

22 But now being made free from ſin, and become ſervants to God, ye have your fruit unto holineſſe, and the end everlaſting life.

23 For the wages of ſin is death, but the gift of God is eternall life, through Jeſus Chriſt our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 *No law hath power over a man longer then he liveth:* 4 *But we are dead to the law:* 7 *Yet is not the law ſin.* 12 *but holy, juſt, and good.*

KNow ye not, brethren, (for I ſpeak to them that know the law) how that

...law hath dominion over a man ... to be liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband, ... so he liveth: but if the husband ... she is loosed from the law of ... husband.
3 So then if while her husband liveth, ... be married to another man, she shall ... called an adulteresse: but if her husband ... be dead, she is free from that law, ... that she is no adulteresse, though she ... married to another man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are ... made dead to the law by the body of ... Christ that ye should be married to another, ... even to him who is raised from the ... dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the ... motions of sins which were by the law, ... did work in our members, to bring forth ... fruit unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the ... law, that being dead wherein we were ... held, that we should serve in newnesse of ... spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? Is the law ... sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known ... sin but by the law: for I had not known ... lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt ... not covet.
8 But sin taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin was dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment which was ordained to life, I found to be unto death.
11 For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.
12 Wherefore the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.
13 Was that then which is good, made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good: that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnall, sold under sin.
15 For that which I do, I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law, that it is good.
17 Now then, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know, that in me, (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing. For to will is present with me: but how to perform that which is good, I finde not.
19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.
20 Now, if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
21 I finde then a law, that when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God, after the inward man.
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my minde, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am: who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my self serve the law of God: but with the flesh, the law of sin.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Who are free from condemnation.*
5 13 *What harm cometh of the flesh.*
6 14 *and what good of the spirit.*
17 *and what of being Gods childe.*

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus: who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Jesus, hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeneſse of sinfull flesh, and for sin condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousneſse of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh, do minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded is death: but to be spiritually minded, is life and peace:
7 Because the carnall minde is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead, because of sin: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousneſse.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you: he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit it self beareth witnesse with our spirit, that we are the children of God.
17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joynt heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to be com-

compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it self also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travelleth in pain together, until now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selves also, which have the first-fruits of the Spirit, even we our selves groan within our selves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.

24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the spirit it self maketh intercession for us, with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the minde of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints, according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born amongst many brethren.

30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all: how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that justifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea, rather that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

36 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter)

37 Nay, in all these things we are more then conquerours, through him that loved us.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Paul is sorry for the Jews. 6 That not all the seed of Abraham were the children of the promise. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reprobating of the Jews were foretold.*

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnesse in the holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heavinesse, and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my self were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises:

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are *they* all children, but in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, they which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth)

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousnesse with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moyses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharao, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared thorowout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay, but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath

hath not the potter power over the
of the same lump to make one ves-
unto honour, and another unto
?

22 What if God, willing to shew his
and to make his power known, en-
with much long suffering the ves-
of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the
of his glory on vessels of mercy,
he had afore prepared unto glory?

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not
of the Jews only, but also of the Gen-

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call
them my people, which were not my
people; and her beloved, which was not
beloved.

26 And it shall come to passe, that in
the place where it was said unto them,
Ye are not my people: there shall they be
called the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel,
Though the number of the children of
Israel be as the sand of the sea, a rem-
nant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut
it short in righteousnesse: because a short
work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except
the Lord of sabaoth had left us a seed,
we had been as Sodoma, and been made
like unto Gomorrha.

30 What shall we say then? That the
Gentiles which followed not after right-
eousnesse, have attained to righteousnes,
even the righteousnes which is of faith:

31 But Israel, which followed after the
law of righteousnesse, hath not attained
to the law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because they sought it
not by faith, but as it were by the works
of the law: for they stumbled at that
stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in
Sion a stumbling stone, and rock of of-
fence: and whosoever believeth on him,
shall not be ashamed.

CHAP. X.

1 The difference of the righteousnesse of the law, and that of faith. 11 No believer shall be confounded, whether Jew or Gentile.

1 Brethren, my hearts desire and prayer
to God for Israel is, that they might
be saved.

2 For I bear them record, that they
have a zeal of God, but not accord-
ing to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods
righteousnesse, and going about to esta-
blish their own righteousnesse, have not
submitted themselves unto the righteous-
nesse of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the law for
righteousnes to every one that believeth.

5 For Moses describeth the righteous-
nesse which is of the law, That the man
which doth those things, shall live by
them.

6 But the righteousnesse which is of
faith, speaketh on this wise, Say not
in thine heart, Who shall ascend into hea-
ven? that is, to bring Christ down from
above:

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep?
that is, to bring up Christ again from the
dead.

8 But what saith it? The word is nigh
thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart:
that is the word of faith which we preach.

9 That if thou shalt confesse with thy
mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe
in thine heart, that God hath raised him
from the dead, thou shalt be saved.

10 For with the heart man believeth
unto righteousnesse, and with the mouth
confession is made unto salvation.

11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever
believeth on him, shall not be ashamed.

12 For there is no difference between
the Jew and the Greek: for the same
Lord over all, is rich unto all that call
upon him.

13 For whosoever shall call upon the
Name of the Lord, shall be saved.

14 How then shall they call on him, in
whom they have not believed? and how
shall they believe in him, of whom they
have not heard? and how shall they hear,
without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except
they be sent? as it is written, How beau-
tifull are the feet of them that preach the
gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of
good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the
gospel: for Esaias saith, Lord, who hath
believed our report?

17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing,
and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes
verily, their sound went into all the
earth, and their words unto the ends of
the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know?
First, Moses saith, I will provoke you to
jealousie by them that are no people, and
by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I
was found of them that sought me not:
I was made manifest unto them that ask-
ed not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long
I have stretched forth my hands unto a
disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not cast off all Israel. 7 Some were elected: 16 hope for conversion of the rest.

I Say then, hath God cast away his peo-
ple? God forbid. For I also am an Is-
raelitey of the seed of Abraham, of the
tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people
which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the
scripture saith of Elias: how he maketh
intercession to God against Israel, say-
ing,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets,
and digged down thine altars, and I am
left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what saith the answer of God
unto him? I have reserved to my self se-
ven thousand men, who have not bowed
the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also,
there is a remnant according to the
election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of
works:

works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and y rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber: eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear unto this day.

9 And David saith: Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then: Have they stumbled, that they should fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall, salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulnesse?

13 For I speak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruit be holy, the lump is also *holy*: and if the root be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde olive-tree wert graffed in amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the olive-tree:

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive-tree, which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive-tree: how much more shall these, which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their own olive-tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, (lest ye should be wise in your own conceits) that blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, until the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved, as it is written. There shall come out of Sion the deliverer, and shall turn away ungodlinesse from Jacob.

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers *sakes*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not beleeved God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not beleeved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellour?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God mercies must move us to yield him.* 6 *Every man must attend to calling.* 9 *Love and other duties required.* 19 *Revenge forbidden.*

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your minde, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think: but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us: whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith:

7 Or ministery, *let us wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 Let love be without dissimulation: abhor that, which is evil: cleave to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another

brotherly love; in honour prefer-
ring one another.
11 Not slothfull in businesse: fervent
in spirit, serving the Lord.
12 Rejoycing in hope, patient in tribu-
lation, continuing instant in prayer.
13 Distributing to the necessity of
saints, given to hospitality.
14 Bless them which persecute you,
bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoyce with them that do rejoyce,
and weep with them that weep.
16 Be of the same minde one towards
another. Minde not high things, but con-
descend to men of low estate. Be not wise
in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for
evil. Provide things honest in the sight
of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in
you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not your
selves, but rather give place unto wrath:
for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I
will repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger,
feed him: if he thirst, give him drink.
For in so doing, thou shalt heap coals of
fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but over-
come evil with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subjection, and other duties we ow magistrates. 8 Love is the fulfilling of the law. 11 Gluttony and drunkennesse the works of darknesse.

1 Let every soul be subject unto the
higher powers: for there is no
power but of God. The powers that be,
are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the
power, resisteth the ordinance of God:
and they that resist, shall receive to
themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terrour to good
works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then
not be afraid of the power? do that
which is good, and thou shalt have praise
of the same.
4 For he is the minister of God to
thee for good: but if thou do that which
is evil, be afraid: for he beareth not the
sword in vain: for he is the minister of
God, a revenger *to execute* wrath upon
him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore ye must needs be subject,
not only for wrath, but also for con-
science sake.
6 For, for this cause pay you tribute
also: for they are Gods ministers, attend-
ing continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues,
tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custom to
whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour
to whom honour.
8 Owe no man any thing, but to love
one another: for he that loveth another,
hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit
adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt
not steal, Thou shalt not bear false wit-
nesse, Thou shalt not covet: and if there
be any other commandment, it is briefly
comprehended in this saying, namely,
Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neigh-
bour: therefore love is the fulfilling of
the law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that
now it is high time to awake out of
sleep, for now is our salvation neerer
then when we beleeved.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at
hand: let us therefore cast off the works
of darknesse, and let us put on the armour
of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day,
not in rioting, and drunkennesse, not in
chamberling and wantonnesse, not in
strife and envying:
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ,
and make not provision for the flesh, *to*
fulfill the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Not to contemn, nor condemn one the other 13 neither to give any offence, 15 which the apostle proveth unlawfull.

Him that is weak in the faith receive
you, but not to doubtfull disputa-
tions:
2 For one beleeveth that he may eat
all things: another, who is weak, eateth
herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth, despise him
that eateth not: and let not him which
eateth not, judge him that eateth. For
God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another
mans servant? to his own master he
standeth or falleth: yea, he shall be holden
up: for God is able to make him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above
another: another esteemeth every day
alike. Let every man be fully perswaded
in his own minde.
6 He that regardeth a day, regardeth
it unto the Lord, and he that regardeth
not the day, to the Lord he doth not re-
gard it. He that eateth, eateth to the
Lord, for he giveth God thanks: and he
that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not
and giveth God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself,
and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto
the Lord: and whether we die, we die
unto the Lord: whether we live there-
fore, or die, we are the Lords.
9 For to this end Christ both died,
and rose, and revived, that he might be
Lord both of the dead, and living.
10 But why doest thou judge thy bro-
ther? or why doest thou set at nought
thy brother? we shall all stand before the
judgement-seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, As I live, saith
the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall confesse to God.
12 So then every one of us shall give
account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one ano-
ther any more: but judge this rather, that
no man put a stumbling block, or an oc-
casion to fall in his brothers way.
14 I know, and am perswaded by the
Lord Jesus, that there is nothing un-
clean of it self, but to him that esteemeth
any thing to be unclean, to him it is un-
clean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with

thy meat: now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink: but righteousnesse, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God: all things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? Have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The strong must bear with the weak.* 2 *We may not please our selves,* 3 *for Christ did not so.*

WE then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself, but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one minde, and one mouth glorifie God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercy, as it is written, For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy Name

10 And again he saith, Rejoyce, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles, and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles, in him shall the gentiles trust.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my self also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge able also to admonish one another.

15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in minde, because of the grace that is given to me of God:

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministring the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another mans foundation:

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard, shall understand.

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.

23 But now, having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many yeers to come unto you;

24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company.*

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia, and Achaia, to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.

27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spirituall things, their duty is also to ministers unto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulnesse of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the Lord Jesus Christs sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not beleeve in Judea, and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints:

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

C H A P

CHAP. XVI.

Paul witnesseth the brethren to greet many. 17 adviseth to beware of those which cause dissension, 21 and after sundry salutations, endeth with praise and thanks to God.

COmmend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my welbeloved Epenetus, who is the first fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus, and Junia my kinsmen, and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

12 Salute Tryphena, and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned, and avoid them.

18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly, and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my work-fellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church saluteth you. Erastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God onely wise be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation, 4 and thanksgiving, 10 he exhorteth them to unity, 12 and reproveth their dissensions.

PAul called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the Name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours.

3 Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ,

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ,

8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 God is faithfull, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now, I beseech you, brethren, by the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you: but that ye be perfectly joyned together in the same minde, and in the same judgement.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius:

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas; besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the crosse is to them that perish, foolishnesse; but unto us which are saved, it is the power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent.

20 Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?

21 For after that, in the wisdom of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching to save them that believe.

22 For the Jews require a signe, and the Greeks seek after wisdom.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumbling block, and unto the Greeks, foolishnesse:

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God.

25 Because the foolishnesse of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weak things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

CHAP. II.

He declareth his preaching, though it bring not excellency of speech, or humane wisdom, yet consisteth in 4,5 the power of God.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech, or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching, was not with enticing words of mans wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit, we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory.

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them unto us* by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth *all* things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? Even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which mans wisdom teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishnesse unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spirituall, judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? but we have the minde of Christ.

CHAP. III.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Of strife and division. 9 The ministers are Gods fellow-workmen. 11 Christ the only foundation.

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spirituall, but as unto carnall, *even* as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you, envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnall, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollo watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now

6 Now he that planteth, and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise master-builder, I have laid the foundation, & another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build on this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire, and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved, yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: if any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's, and Christ is God.

CHAP IIII.

1 In what account the ministers ought to be had. 7 We have nothing that we have not received. 15 The apostles are our fathers in Christ.

LEt a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgement: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by my self; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to my self, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were men appointed to death. For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ: we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffetted, and have no certain dwelling place:

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless: being persecuted, we suffer it:

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, & *are* the off-scouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though you have ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, & will know not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause for shame, then of rejoycing.

IT is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles; that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed, might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the Name of our Lord Jesus

Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such *a one* unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good: know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For *even* Christ our passeover is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickednesse: but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle, not to company with fornicatours.

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicatour, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God judgeth. Therefore put away from among your selves that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of going to law with brethren.* 9 *The unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God.*

Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? And if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 If then ye have judgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbeleevers?

7 Now therefore, there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another: why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer your selves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankinde,

10 Nor theeves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the Name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know ye not that he which is joyned to an harlot, is one body? for two (saith he) shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joyned unto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: every sin that a man doth, is without the body; but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19 What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the holy Ghost, which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Marriage a remedy against fornication.* 18 *Every man must so continue with his vocation.* 25 *For what reason we may marry, or abstain.*

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer, and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I my self: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But

and if she depart, let her remain
unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and not the husband put away
his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother, or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk: and so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called, being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised: is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being a servant*, is the Lord's free-man: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgement, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh; but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoyce, as though they rejoyced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulnesse. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin: the unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body, and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she passe the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.

37 Nevertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart, that he will keep his virgin, doth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage, doth well: but he that giveth her not in marriage, doth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my judgement, and I think also that I have the spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *To abstain from meat offered to idols.* 8 *and not to abuse our liberty.* 11 *but to be bridled with charity.*

NOw as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven, or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)

6 But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit, there is not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour, eat it as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak, is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither if we eat, are we the better: neither if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumbling block to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak, be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak consciences, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 *He sheweth his liberty.* 7 *and that the minister ought to live by the gospel.*

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not you my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtlesse I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me, is this.

4 Have we not power to eat & to drink?

5 Have we not power to lead about a sister a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn: doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? for our sakes no doubt *this* is written: that he that ploweth, should plow in hope: and that he that thresheth in hope, should be partaker of his hope.

11 If we have sowen unto you spirituall things, is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnall things?

12 If others be partakers of this power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless, we have not used this power: but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar, are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel, should live of the gospel.

15 But I have used none of these things. Neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me, yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the Gospel* is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all, yet have I made my self servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law.

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

23 And this I do for the gospels sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they do *it*, to obtain a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly: so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

27 But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I my self should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Jews sacraments* 6 *are our types.* 7 *their punishments:* 11 *our example.* 21 *We must not abuse the Lords table.*

MOreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed thorow the sea:

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat:

4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.)

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased, for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them, as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that you are able: but will

the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14 Wherefore, my dearly beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? the bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many, are one bread, and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with deuils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lords table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to iealousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seek his own: but euery man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I euil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drink, or whatsoeuer ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

33 Euen as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saued.

CHAP. XI.

1 *He reproueth them for diuers abuses in their holy assemblies,* 21 *as in profaning the Lords supper,* 25 *calling them to the first institution.*

BE ye followers of me, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophesying, having his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncouered dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman be not couered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to couer his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power on her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman: but all things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncouered?

14 Doth not even nature it self teach you, that if a man haue long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman haue long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a couering.

16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we haue no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare unto you, I praise you not, that you come together, not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approued, may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this is* not to eat the Lords supper.

21 For in eating euery one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What? haue ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that haue not? what shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered unto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, took bread:

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat, this is my body which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lords death till he come.

27 Wherefore, whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning ☧ Lords body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many sleep

31 For if we would judge our selves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home, that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Spirituall gifts*, 7 *ought to profit.* 12 *As it is in the naturall body, so in the mysticall body of Christ.*

NOw concerning spirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man, speaking by the Spirit of God, calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say, that Jesus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withall.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit.

9 To another faith by the same Spirit, to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit.

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecie, to another discerning of spirits, to another *divers* kindes of tongues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and have been all made to drink into one spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to ☧ feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour, and our uncomely parts have more abundant comelinesse.

24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schisme in the body: but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts. And yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *All excellent gifts are nothing without charitie: 4 the praises thereof.* 13 *It is preferred before hope and faith.*

THough I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brasse or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecie, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have no charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kinde; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not it self, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave it self unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil,

6 In

3 He speaketh not in iniquity, but rejoyceth in the truth:
4 beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail: whether there be tongues, they shall cease: whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophesie in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.
11 When I was a childe, I spake as a childe, I understood as a childe, I thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see thorow a glasse darkly: but then face to face: now I know in part: but then shall I know even as also I am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three, but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophesie commended, 2, 3, 4 and preferred before tongues.

FOllow after charity, and desire spirituall gifts, but rather that ye may prophesie.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue, speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth, speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself: but he that prophesieth, edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth, then he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you, speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life, giving sound, whether pipe, or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battell?
9 So likewise you, except ye utter by the tongue words easie to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kindes of voices in the world, and none of them are without signification.
11 Therefore, if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a Barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a Barbarian unto me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spirituall *gifts*, seek that ye may excell to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue, pray that he may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
16 Else, when thou shalt bleſſe with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say, Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily giveſt thanks well: but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more then you all.
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, then ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lips will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a signe, not to them that beleeve, but to them that beleeve not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that beleeve not, but for them which beleeve.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbeleevers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesie, & there come in one that beleeveth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifeſt, and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation: let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in *an unknown* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church, and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesie one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak: but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let

them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you onely?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge, that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesie, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 *By Christs resurrection,* 12 *he proveth the necessity of ours, against such as deny it.*

MOreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unlesse ye have beleeved in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins, according to the scriptures:

4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day, according to the scriptures:

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.

6 After that he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that he was seen of James: then of all the apostles.

8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace, which was *bestowed* upon me, was not in vain: but I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me:

11 Therefore, whether it were I, or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeved.

12 Now if Christ be preached ‖ he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, & your faith is also vain;

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain, ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life onely we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christs, at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father, when he shall have put down all rule, & all authority, and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things under his feet: but when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted which did put all things under him.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him: that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for them?

30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by your rejoycing, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.

32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? Let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not: for some have not the knowledge of God; I speak this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*.

38 But God giveth it a body, as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *kinde of* flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: but the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the sun, another of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sowen in corruption; it is raised in incorruption:

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakness, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written. The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.

46 How

...heit, that was not first which ...ritual: but that *which is* naturall, ...afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of ¶ earth, earthy: ...second man *is* the Lord from heaven.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that ...earthy, and as is the heavenly, such ...they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have born the image of ...earthy, we shall also bear the image ...heavenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh ...blood cannot inherit the kingdom of ...; neither doth corruption inherit ...ruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; we shall ...all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinckling of an ...at the last trump: (for the trumpet shal ...sound, and the dead shall be raised incor...ptible, and we shall be changed:)

53 For this corruptible must put on ...ruption, and this mortall must put ...immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have ...put on incorruption, and this mortall ...shall have put on immortality, then shall ...be brought to passe ¶ saying that is writ...en, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, ...where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and the ...strength of sin is the law:

57 But thanks be to God, which giveth ...us the victory, through our Lord Jesus ...Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ...ye stedfast, unmoveable, alwayes abound...ing in the work of the Lord, forasmuch ...as ye know, that your labour is not in ...vain in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

The brethrens wants must be relieved. 10 *Timothy commended.* 13 *Friendly admonitions.*

NOw concerning the collection for ...the saints, as I have given order to ...the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week, let ...every one of you lay by him in store, as ...God hath prospered him, that there be no ...gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever you ...shall approve by your letters, them will I ...send to bring your liberality unto Jeru...salem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, ...they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I ...shall passe thorow Macedonia: for I do ...passe thorow Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, ...and winter with you, that ye may bring ...me on my journey, whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the ...way, but I trust to tarry a while with ...you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until ...Pentecost.

9 For a great door and effectuall is ...opened unto me, and there are many ad...versaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that ...he may be with you without fear: for he ...worketh the work of the Lord, as I al...so do.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: ...but conduct him forth in peace, that he ...may come unto me: for I look for him ...with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I ...greatly desired him to come unto you ...with the brethren, but his will was not at ...all to come at this time; but he will come ...when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, ...quit you like men, be strong.

14 Let all your things be done with ...charity.

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know ...the house of Stephanas, that it is the first...fruits of Achaia, and that they have ad...dicted themselves to the ministery of ...the saints.)

16 That ye submit your selves unto ...such, and to every one that helpeth with ...us, and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the coming of Stepha...nas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for ...that which was lacking on your part, they ...have supplied.

18 For they have refreshed my spirit ...and yours: therefore acknowledge ye ...them that are such.

19 The churches of Asia salute you: ...Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in ...the Lord, with the church that is in their ...house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet ...ye one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul with ...mine own hand.

22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus ...Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ...be with you.

24 My love be with you all in Christ ...Jesus. Amen.

¶ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the CORINTHIANS.

CHAP. I.

¶ *The apostle encourageth them against troubles,* 15 *and excuseth his not coming unto them.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* ¶ Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;

4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we our selves are comforted of God.

5 For

5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.

6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the same sufferings, which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation

7 And our hope *of* you is stedfast, knowing, that as you are partakers of the sufferings, *so shall ye be* also of the consolation.

8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life.

9 But we had the sentence of death in our selves, that we should not trust in our selves, but in God which raiseth the dead.

10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;

11 You also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

12 For our rejoycing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read, or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

14 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoycing, even as ye also are ours, in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

16 And to passe by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightnesse? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

18 But *as* God is true, our word toward you was not yea, and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea, and nay, but in him was yea.

20 For all the promises of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God,

22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.

24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

CHAP. II.

1 *The reason of his not coming. 6 The excommunicate person.* 12 *Paul goeth to Troas.*

BUt I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heavinesse.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoyce; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many.

7 So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore, I beseech you, that you would confirm *your* love towards him.

9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: *for* if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave it, for your sakes forgave I it, in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christs gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which alwayes causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death, and to the other, the savour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 *The commendation of Pauls ministery.* 6 *A comparison between the ministers of the law and of the gospel.*

DO we begin again to commend our selves? or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Ye are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* ye are manifestly declared

epistle of Christ, ministred by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshie tables of the

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:

5 Not that we are sufficient of our selves to think any thing, as of our selves; but our sufficiencie is of God:

6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7 But if the ministration of death, written and engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which *glory* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the Spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousnes exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious: much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainnesse of speech.

13 And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:

14 But their mindes were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls diligence in preaching, and his troubles for the same.*

THerefore seeing we have this ministery, as we have received mercy, we faint not:

2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully: but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selves to every mans conscience in the sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

5 For we preach not our selves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and our selves your servants for Jesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darkenesse, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God, in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live, are alway delivered unto death for Jesus sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken: we also believe, and therefore speak,

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus, shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might, through the thanksgiving of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen, are temporall, but the things which are not seen, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 *That in hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, he labours to keep a good conscience.*

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan earnestly, desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the self same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For

10 For we must all appear before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore ℣ terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat *to answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be besides our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given unto us the ministery of reconciliation,

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them, and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are embassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christs stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin, that we might be made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

Paul faithfulnesse in the ministery. 14 *Exhortations to avoid idolatrie.*

WE then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving our selves as ℣ ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long-suffering, by kindness, by the holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour, and dishonour, by evil report, and good report, as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children) be ye also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with unrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath ℣ temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God, as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAP. VII.

Paul exhorteth to purity. 3 *and shew his comfort in his affliction.*

HAving therefore these promises, (dearly beloved) let us cleanse our selves from all filthiness of ℣ flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that you are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without were fightings, within *were* fears.

6 Nevertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus.

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me, so that I rejoyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoyce, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing.

10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation, not to be repented of: but the sorrow of ℣ world worketh death.

...this self same thing that ...ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what care-...it wrought in you, yea, *what* ...clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indigna-...yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement ...yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge? ...things ye have approved your ...to be clear in this matter.

...Wherefore though I wrote unto you, ...for his cause that had done ...nor for his cause that suffered ...but that our care for you in the ...of God might appear unto you.

...Therefore we were comforted in ...comfort: yea, and exceedingly the ...joyed we for the joy of Titus, be-...his spirit was refreshed by you all.

...For if I have boasted any thing to ...of you, I am not ashamed: but as we ...all things to you in truth, even so ...boasting which I made before Titus, ...found a truth.

...And his inward affection is more ...toward you, whilest he remem-...the obedience of you all, how with ...and trembling you received him.

...I rejoice therefore that I have con-...in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

Exhortation to the saints. 16 *Paul commendeth Titus and others.*

...Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit ...of the grace of God bestowed on ...churches of Macedonia;

...How that in a great trial of affli-...the abundance of their joy, and their ...poverty, abounded unto the riches ...liberality.

...For to their power (I bear record), ...and beyond their power they were ...willing of themselves;

...Praying us with much intreaty, that ...we would receive the gift, and take upon ...us the fellowship of the ministring to the ...saints.

...And this they did not as we hoped, but ...first gave their own selves to the Lord, ...and unto us by the will of God.

...Insomuch that we desired Titus, that ...as he had begun, so he would also finish ...in you the same grace also.

...Therefore (as ye abound in every ...thing in faith, & utterance, & knowledge, ...and in all diligence, and in your love to ...us) see that ye abound in this grace also.

...I speak not by commandment, but by ...occasion of the forwardness of others, and ...to prove the sincerity of your love.

...For ye know the grace of our Lord ...Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet ...for your sakes he became poor, that ye ...through his poverty might be rich.

...And herein I give my advice: for ...this is expedient for you, who have be-...gun before, not only to do, but also to be ...forward a year ago.

...Now therefore perform the doing ...of it; that as there was a readiness to will, ...so there may be a performance also out ...of that which you have.

...For if there be first a willing mind, ...it is accepted according to that a man hath, ...and not according to that he hath not.

...For I mean not that other men be ...eased, and you burdened:

...But by an equality: that now at ...this time your abundance may be *a supply* for their want, that their abundance ...also may be *a supply* for your want; that ...there may be equality,

...As it is written, He that had *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that had *gathered* little had no lack.

...But thanks be to God, which put the ...same earnest care into the heart of Titus ...for you.

...For indeed he accepted the exhor-...tation, but being more forward, of his own ...accord he went unto you.

...And we have sent with him the ...brother, whose praise is in the gospel, ...throughout all the churches.

...And not that only, but who was al-...so chosen of the churches to travell with ...us, with this grace which is administred ...by us, to the glory of the same Lord, and ...*declaration* of your ready minde.

...Avoiding this, that no man should ...blame us in this abundance which is ad-...ministred by us.

...Providing for honest things, not ...only in the sight of the Lord, but in the ...sight of men.

...And we have sent with them our ...brother, whom we have oftentimes pro-...ved diligent in many things, but now ...much more diligent, upon the great con-...fidence which I have in you.

...Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, ...he is my partner and fellow-helper con-...cerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the church-...es, and the glory of Christ.

...Wherefore shew ye to them, and be-...fore the churches, the proof of your love, ...and of our boasting on your behalf.

CHAP. IX.

He sheweth why he sent Titus, & and stirreth them up to a bountifull alms, 10 *which shall yeild increase.*

...For as touching the ministring to the ...saints, it is superfluous for me to ...write to you.

...For I know the forwardness of ...your minde, for which I boast of you to ...them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ...ready a yeer ago, and your zeal hath pro-...voked very many.

...Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our ...boasting of you should be in vain in this ...behalf, that as I said, Ye may be ready:

...Lest haply if they of Macedonia ...come with me, and find you unprepa-...red, we (that we say not, you) should be ...ashamed in this same confident boasting.

...Therefore I thought it necessary to ...exhort the brethren, that they would go ...before unto you, and make up before hand ...your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, ...that the same might be ready, as a mat-...ter of bounty, not of covetousness.

...But this *I say*, He which soweth spa-...ringly, shall reap sparingly; and he which ...soweth bountifully, shall reap bountifully.

...Every man according as he purpo-...seth in his heart, so *let him give*; not grud-...gingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a ...cheerfull giver.

...And God is able to make all grace ...abound towards you, that ye always ...having

having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad: he hath given to the poor: his righteousnesse remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, & increase the fruits of your righteousnesse)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service, not onely supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorifie God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution unto them, and unto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAP. X.

Pauls authority against all adversaries, 7 as well present, as absent.

NOw I Paul my self beseech you by the meeknes & gentlenes of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds)

5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth it self against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ:

6 And having in a readinesse to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himself that he is Christs, let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christs, even so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority (which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters, (say they) are weighty and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weak, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be also* in deed when we are present.

12 For we dare not make our selves of the number, or compare our selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves amongst themselves, are not wise.

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you.

14 For we stretch not our selves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you, for we are come as far as you also, in *preaching* the gospel of Christ:

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is* of other mens labours, but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans line of things made ready to our hand:

17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Pauls commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.

WOuld to God you could bear with me a little in my folly, and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousie: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chast virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear *with him*.

5 For I suppose, I was not a whit behinde the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing my self, that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I have kept my self from being burdensom to you, and so will I keep my self.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such are false apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvell; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore

Therefore it is no great thing, if
isters also be transformed as the
ers of righteousnesse, whose end
e according to their works.
I say again, Let no man think me
ol; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive
e, that I may boast my self a little.
That which I speak, I speak it not
the Lord, but as it were foolishly,
this confidence of boasting.
Seeing that many glory after the
, I will glory also.
For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing
rselves are wise.
For ye suffer, if a man bring you
bondage, if a man devour you, if a
take of you, if a man exalt himself,
if a man smite you on the face.
I speak as concerning reproach, as
we had been weak: howbeit,
erein whosoever any is bold, I speak foolish-
I am bold also.
Are they Hebrews? so am I: are
Israelites? so am I: are they the
of Abraham? so am I:
Are they ministers of Christ? I
k as a fool, I am more: in labours
abundant: in stripes above measure:
prisons more frequent: in deaths oft.
Of the Jews five times received I
forty stripes save one.
Thrice was I beaten with rods:
e was I stoned: thrice I suffered ship-
ck, a night and a day I have been in
deep;
In journeying often, in perils of
ers, in perils of robbers, in perils by
own countrey-men, in perils by the
athen, in perils in the city, in perils in
wildernesse, in perils in the sea, in
among false brethren;
In wearinesse, and painfulnesse, in
tchings often, in hunger and thirst, in
sts often, in cold and nakednesse.
Besides those things that are with-
, that which cometh upon me daily,
care of all the churches.
Who is weak, and I am not weak?
is offended, and I burn not?
If I must needs glory, I will glory
the things which concern mine infir-
ties.
The God and Father of our Lord
sus Christ, which is blessed for ever-
ore, knoweth that I lie not.
In Damascus the governour under
retas the king, kept the city with a gar-
, desirous to apprehend me.
And through a window in a basket
was I let down by the wall, and escaped
his hands.

CHAP. XII.

Paul boasteth, not of revelations, but of his infirmities.

IT is not expedient for me, doubtlesse,
to glory. I will come to visions and
revelations of the Lord.
I knew a man in Christ above four-
teen yeers ago, whether in the body, I
cannot tell, or whether out of the body,
I cannot tell, God knoweth: such a one
caught up to the third heaven.
And I knew such a man, (whether
in the body, or out of the body, I cannot
tell, God knoweth)
How that he was caught up into
paradise, and heard unspeakable words,
which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
Of such *an one* will I glory, yet of
my self I will not glory, but in mine in-
firmities.
For though I would desire to glory,
I shall not be a fool: for I will say the
truth. But now I forbear, lest any man
should think of me above *that* which he
seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:
And lest I should be exalted above
measure through the abundance of the
revelations, there was given to me a
thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan
to buffet me, lest I should be exalted
above measure.
For this thing I besought the Lord
thrice, that it might depart from me.
And he said unto me, My grace is
sufficient for thee: for my strength is
made perfect in weaknesse. Most gladly
therefore will I rather glory in my in-
firmities, that the power of Christ may
rest upon me.
Therefore I take pleasure in infir-
mities, in reproaches, in necessities, in
persecutions, in distresses for Christs sake:
for when I am weak, then am I strong.
I am become a fool in glorying, ye
have compelled me: for I ought to have
been commended of you: for in nothing
am I behinde the very chiefest apostles,
though I be nothing.
Truly the signes of an apostle were
wrought among you in all patience, in
signes and wonders, and mighty deeds.
For what is it wherein ye were in-
ferior to other churches, except *it be*
that, I my self was not burdensom to
you? forgive me this wrong.
Behold, the third time I am ready
to come to you, and I will not be bur-
densom to you: for I seek not yours, but
you: for the children ought not to lay
up for the parents, but the parents for
the children.
And I will very gladly spend and
be spent for you, though the more abun-
dantly I love you, the lesse I be loved.
But be it so: I did not burden you;
nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you
with guile.
Did I make a gain of you by any of
them whom I sent unto you?
I desired Titus, and with him I
sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of
you? walked we not in the same spirit?
walked we not in the same steps?
Again, think you that we excuse our
selves unto you? we speak before God
in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly
beloved, for your edifying.
For I fear, lest when I come, I shall
not finde you such as I would, and that I
shall be found unto you such as ye would
not, lest there be debates, envyings,
wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings,
swellings, tumults,
And lest when I come again, my
God will humble me among you, and
that I shall bewail many which have sin-
ned already, and have not repented of the
uncleannesse, and fornication, and lascivi-
ousnesse which they have committed.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *He threateneth obſtinate ſinners,* 5 *adviſeth to a triall of their faith,* 11 *and concludeth with prayer.*

THis is the third time I am coming to you: in the mouth of two or three witneſſes ſhall every word be eſtabliſhed.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were preſent the ſecond time, and being abſent now I write to them which heretofore have ſinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not ſpare:

3 Since ye ſeek a proof of Chriſt ſpeaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakneſſe, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we alſo are weak in him, but we ſhall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine your ſelves, whether ye be in the faith: prove your own ſelves. Know ye not your own ſelves, how that Jeſus Chriſt is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I truſt that ye ſhall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that ye do no evil, not that we ſhould appear approved, but that ye ſhould do that which is honeſt, though we be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing againſt the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak and ye are ſtrong: and this alſo we wiſh, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write theſe things being abſent, leſt being preſent I ſhould uſe ſharpneſſe, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to deſtruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace, and the God of love and peace ſhall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiſſe.

13 All the ſaints ſalute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghoſt, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The ſecond epiſtle to the Corinthians was written from Philippos, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apoſtle to the *GALATIANS.*

CHAP. I.

6 *Paul wondereth that they have ſo ſoon left him and the goſpel:* 14 *What he was before his calling.*

PAul an apoſtle, not of men, neither by man, but by Jeſus Chriſt, and God the Father, who raiſed him from the dead:

2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jeſus Chriſt,

4 Who gave himſelf for our ſins, that he might deliver us from this preſent evil world, according to the will of God, and our Father,

5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvell that you are ſo ſoon removed from him that called you into the grace of Chriſt, unto another goſpel:

7 Which is not another; but there be ſome that trouble you, and would pervert the goſpel of Chriſt.

8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach *any other goſpel* unto you, than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accurſed.

9 As we ſaid before, ſo ſay I now again, If any man preach any other goſpel unto you, than that ye have received, let him be accurſed.

10 For do I now perſwade men, or God? or do I ſeek to pleaſe men? for if I yet pleaſed men, I ſhould not be the ſervant of Chriſt.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the goſpel which was preached of me, is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.

13 For ye have heard of my converſation in time paſt in the Jews religion, *how* that beyond meaſure I perſecuted the church of God, and waſted it:

14 And profited in the Jews religion above many mine equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleaſed God, who ſeparated me from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with fleſh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jeruſalem to them which *were* apoſtles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damaſcus.

18 Then after three yeers I went up to Jeruſalem to ſee Peter, and abode with him fifteen dayes.

19 But other of the apoſtles ſaw I none, ſave James the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria, and Cilicia,

22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judea, which were in Chriſt.

23 But they had heard onely, that he which perſecuted us in times paſt, now preacheth the faith, which once he deſtroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſheweth when he went again to Jeruſalem, and why.* 14, 20 *That they are juſtified by faith, live not in ſin.*

THen fourteen yeers after I went up again to Jeruſalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me alſo.

2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that goſpel which

preach among the Gentiles, but
to them which were of reputa-
by any means I should run, or
in vain.
But neither Titus, who was with
being a Greek, was compelled to be
circumcised.
And that because of false brethren
unawares brought in, who came in privi-
to spie out our liberty, which we have
in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us
into bondage.
To whom we gave place by subjection,
no not for an hour, that the truth of
the gospel might continue with you.
But of these who seemed to be some-
what (whatsoever they were, it maketh
no matter to me, God accepteth no mans
person:) for they who seemed *to be some-
what* in conference added nothing to me.
But contrariwise, when they saw that
the gospel of the uncircumcision was
committed unto me, as the gospel of the
circumcision was unto Peter:
(For he that wrought effectually in
Peter to the apostleship of the circumci-
sion, the same was mighty in me to-
ward the Gentiles.)
And when James, Cephas, and John,
who seemed to be pillars, perceived the
grace that was given unto me, they gave
to me and Barnabas the right hands of
fellowship, that we *should go* unto the
heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
Only *they would* that we should
remember the poor, the same which I
also was forward to do.
But when Peter was come to Anti-
och, I withstood him to the face, because
he was to be blamed.
For before that certain came from
James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but
when they were come, he withdrew, and
separated himself, fearing them *which
were* of the circumcision.
And the other Jews dissembled
likewise with him; insomuch that Barna-
bas also was carried away with their dis-
simulation.
But when I saw that they walked not
uprightly, according to the truth of the
gospel, I said unto Peter before them
all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the
manner of Gentiles, and not as do the
Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles
to live as do the Jews?
We *who are* Jews by nature, and
not sinners of the Gentiles,
Knowing that a man is not justified
by the works of the law, but by the faith
of Jesus Christ, even we have believed
in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified
by the faith of Christ, and not by the
works of the law: for by the works of
the law shall no flesh be justified.
But if, while we seek to be justified
by Christ, we our selves also are found
sinners, is therefore Christ the minister
of sin? God forbid.
For if I build again the things
which I destroyed, I make my self a
transgressour.
For I through the law am dead to
the law, that I might live unto God.
I am crucified with Christ. Never-

theless, I live, yet not I, but Christ
liveth in me, and the life which I now
live in the flesh, I live by the faith of
the Son of God, who loved me, and gave
himself for me.
I do not frustrate the grace of God:
for if righteousness *come* by the law,
then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAP. III.

He asketh what moved them to leave the faith and hang on the law. 6 They that believe are justified.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath be-
witched you, that you should not
obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus
Christ hath been evidently set forth, cru-
cified among you?
This only would I learn of you,
Received ye the spirit by the works of
the law, or by the hearing of faith?
Are ye so foolish? having begun in
the spirit, are ye now made perfect by
the flesh?
Have ye suffered so many things in
vain? if it be yet in vain.
He therefore that ministereth to you
the spirit, and worketh miracles among
you, doth he it by the works of the law,
or by the hearing of faith?
Even as Abraham believed God, & it
was accounted to him for righteousness.
Know ye therefore, that they which
are of faith, the same are the children of
Abraham.
And the scripture, foreseeing that
God would justifie the heathen through
faith, preached before the gospel unto
Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nati-
ons be blessed.
So then they which be of faith, are
blessed with faithfull Abraham.
For as many as are of the works of
the law, are under the curse: for it is
written, Cursed is every one that conti-
nueth not in all things which are written
in the book of the law, to do them.
But that no man is justified by the
law in the sight of God, it is evident;
for, The just shall live by faith.
And the law is not of faith: but the
man that doth them shall live in them.
Christ hath redeemed us from the
curse of the law, being made a curse for
us: for it is written, Cursed is every one
that hangeth on tree:
That the blessing of Abraham might
come on the Gentiles through Jesus
Christ: that we might receive the pro-
mise of the Spirit through faith.
Brethren, I speak after the manner
of men: though it be but a mans cove-
nant, yet if it be confirmed, no man dis-
annulleth or addeth thereto.
Now to Abraham and his seed were
the promises made. He saith not, And
to seeds, as of many: but as of one, And
to thy seed, which is Christ.
And this I say, that the covenant that
was confirmed before of God in Christ,
the law, which was four hundred and
thirty yeers after, cannot disannull, that it
should make the promise of none effect.
For if the inheritance be of the law,
it is no more of promise: but God gave
it to Abraham by promise.

Where-

19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? it was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained *by* angels in the hand of a mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousnesse should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that beleeve.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith, which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a school-master.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are ye Abrahams seed, and heirs according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *We were under the law till Christ came.* 5 *Christ freed us.* 22 *We are sons of Abraham by the free-woman.*

NOw I say, that the heir, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is under tutours and governours, untill the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods:

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggerly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeers.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*: for I *am* as ye are, ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected, but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessednesse you spake of? for I bear you record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travell in birth again, untill Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-maid, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bond-woman, was born after the flesh: but he of the free-woman, *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory, for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, & answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoyce, thou barren, that bearest not, break forth and cry, thou that travellest not, for the desolate hath many moe children than he which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him that was born after the spirit, even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless, what saith the scripture? Cast out the bond-woman and her son: for the son of the bond-woman shall not be heir with the son of the free-woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bond-woman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 *He moveth them to stand in their liberty,* 3 *and not to observe circumcision,* 13 *but rather love.*

STand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not intangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing.

3 For I testifie again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace.

...we through the spirit wait for ... of righteousnesse by faith.
... in Jesus Christ, neither circum... availeth any thing, nor uncircum... but faith which worketh by love.
... did run well, who did hinder ... you should not obey the truth?
... This perswasion cometh not of him ... you.
... A little leaven leaveneth the whole ...
... I have confidence in you through ... Lord, that ye will be none other... minded: but he that troubleth you, ... bear his judgement, whosoever he be.
... And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? ... is the offence of the crosse ceased.
... I would they were even cut off ... trouble you.
... For brethren, ye have been called ... liberty; only use not liberty for an ... unto the flesh, but by love serve ... another.
... For all the law is fulfilled in one ... even in this: Thou shalt love thy ... as thy self.
... But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed ye be not consumed one ... another.
... This I say then, Walk in the spirit, ... ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.
... For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, ... the spirit against the flesh: and these ... are contrary the one to the other: so ... that ye cannot do the things that ye would.
... But if ye be led of the spirit, ye ... are not under the law.
... Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; adultery, fornication, uncleanesse, lasciviousnesse,
... Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, ...
... Envyings, murders, drunkennesse, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
... But the fruit of the spirit is love, ... joy, peace, long-suffering, gentlenesse, ... goodnesse, faith,
... Meekenesse, temperance: against such there is no law.
... And they that are Christs have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
... If we live in the spirit, let us also walk in the spirit.
... Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAP. VI.

2 He exhorteth to mildeneſſe: 14 The croſſe of Chriſt is his glory.

BRethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spirituall restore such an one in the spirit of meekenesse, considering thy self, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one anothers burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself:

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoycing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate unto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceived, God is not mocked: for what soever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reap corruption: but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well-doing, for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Yee see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised, only lest they should suffer persecution for the crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves, who are circumcised, keep the law, but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the crosse of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus, neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the *EPHESIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 Of election and adoption. 11 which is the true and proper fountain of salvation

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithfull in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, & from the Lord Jesus Christ,

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spirituall blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

4 According as he hath chosen us in him, before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, and without blame before him in love:

5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to him-

himself, according to the good pleasure of his will:

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved:

7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveneſſe of ſins, according to the riches of his grace.

8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wiſdom and prudence:

9 Having made known unto us the myſtery of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelf,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

11 In whom alſo we have obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him, who worketh all things after the counſell of his own will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt truſted in Chriſt;

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the goſpel of your ſalvation: in whom alſo, after that ye beleeved, ye were ſealed with that holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, unto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jeſus, and love unto all the ſaints,

16 Ceaſe not to give thanks for you, making meation of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may give unto you the ſpirit of wiſdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

18 The eyes of your underſtanding being inlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the ſaints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to us-ward who beleeve, according to the working of his mighty power:

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt, when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not onely in this world, but alſo in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP. II.

1 *What we were,* 3 *by nature, and what we are* 5 *by grace.* 10 *We are created to good works.*

AND you, hath he quickened, who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſins,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked, according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo we all had our converſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling the deſires of the fleſh and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.

4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,

5 Even when we were dead in ſins, hath quickened us together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaved)

6 And hath raiſed *us* up together, and made *us* ſit together in heavenly places in Chriſt Jeſus:

7 That in the ages to come he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindneſſe towards us, through Chriſt Jeſus.

8 For by grace are ye ſaved, through faith, and that not of your ſelves: it is the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt:

10 For we are his workmanſhip, created in Chriſt Jeſus unto good works, which God hath before ordained, that we ſhould walk in them.

11 Wherefore remember that ye being in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called uncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſion in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time ye were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common-wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the covenants of promiſe, having no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Jeſus ye, who ſometimes were far off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition betweeu us;

15 Having abolished in his fleſh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments, *contained* in ordinances, for to make in himſelf of twain, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the croſs, having ſlain the enmity thereby:

17 And came, and preached peace to you *which were* afar off, and to them that were nigh.

18 For through him we both have acceſſe by one ſpirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners, but fellow-citizens with the ſaints, and of the houſhold of God;

20 And are built upon the foundation of the apoſtles and prophets, Jeſus Chriſt himſelf being the chief corner ſtone;

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

5 *The hidden myſtery,* 6 *that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaved, was made known to Paul by revelation.*

FOr this cauſe, I Paul the priſoner of Jeſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

of the dispensation
of God, which is given me
ward by
that by revelation he made
me the mysterie, (as I wrote
a few words
whereby when ye read, ye may un-
derstand my knowledge in the mysterie
of Christ)
which in other ages was not made
known the sons of men, as it is now
revealed unto his holy apostles and pro-
phets by the Spirit
that the Gentiles should be fellow-
heirs of the same body, and partakers
of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
whereof I was made a minister, ac-
cording to the gift of the grace of God
given unto me, by the effectuall working
of his power.
8 Unto me, who am lesse then the
least of all saints, is this grace given, that
I should preach among the Gentiles the
unsearchable riches of Christ,
9 And to make all men see, what is the
fellowship of the mystery, which from the
beginning of the world hath been hid in
God, who created all things by Jesus
Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the
principalities and powers in heavenly
things might be known by the church the
manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternall purpose
which he purposed in Christ Jesus our
Lord:
12 In whom we have boldnesse and ac-
cesse with confidence, by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not
at my tribulations for you, which is your
glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto
the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in hea-
ven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you accord-
ing to the riches of his glory, to be
strengthened with might by his Spirit in
the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwell in your
hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and
grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with
all saints what is the breadth, and length,
and depth and height,
19 And to know the love of Christ,
which passeth knowledge, that ye might
be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do
exceeding abundantly above all that we
ask or think, according to the power that
worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by
Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world
without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth to unity. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying. 29 And corrupt communication.

1 Therefore the prisoner of the Lord,
beseecheth you that ye walk worthy of the
vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowlinesse and meekenesse,
with long-suffering, forbearing one ano-
ther in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of
the spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit,
even as ye are called in one hope of
your calling.
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptisme,
6 One God and father of all, who is
above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given
grace, according to the measure of the
gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascend-
ed up on high, he led captivity captive,
and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it,
but that he also descended first into the
lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended, is the same also
that ascended up far above all heavens,
that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, apostles: and
some, prophets: and some, evangelists:
and some, pastours and teachers:
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for
the work of the ministery, for the edifying
of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the
faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of
God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure
of the stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more
children, tossed to and fro, and carried
about with every winde of doctrine, by
the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftie-
nesse, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
15 But speaking the truth in love, may
grow up into him in all things, which is
the head, *even* Christ:
16 From whom the whole body, fitly
joyned together, and compacted by that
which every joynt supplieth, according to
the effectuall working in the measure of
every part, maketh increase of the
body, unto the edifying of it self in love.
17 This I say therefore, and testifie in
the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not
as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of
their minde,
18 Having the understanding darkned,
being alienated from the life of God,
through the ignorance that is in them,
because of the blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, have given
themselves over unto lasciviousnesse, to
work all uncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ:
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and
have been taught by him, as the truth is
in Jesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the for-
mer conversation, the old man, which is
corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of
your minde:
24 And that ye put on the new man,
which after God is created in righteous-
nesse and true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, let
speak every man truth with his neigh-
bour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the
sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devill.
28 Let him that stole, steal no more:
but rather let him labour, working with

his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kinde one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christs sake hath forgiven you.

CHAP. V.

2 *After generall exhortations, 25 he exhorteth men to love their wives, 31 as Christ his church.*

BE ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering, and a sacrifice to God, for a sweet smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named amongst you, as becometh saints:

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritrance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light,

9 (For the fruit of the spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness, and truth.

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord:

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitfull works of darkness, but rather reprove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith; Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excesse, but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selves in psalms, and hymnes, and spirituall songs, singing, and making melody in your heart to the Lord:

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God, and the Father in the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

21 Submitting your selves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit your selves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband *is* the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy, and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies: he that loveth his wife, loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh: but nourisheth, and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joyned unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mysterie: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself, and the wife *see* that she reverence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The duty of children and servants.* 4 *Our life is a warfare.* 13 *The Christians armour.*

CHildren, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And *ye* fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

6 Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatning: knowing that your master also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood,

against principalities, against
the rulers of the dark-
of this world, against spiritual
in high places.

Wherefore take unto you the whole
of God, that ye may be able to
in the evil day, and having
to stand.

Stand therefore, having your loins
with truth, and having on the
of righteousnesse:

And your feet shod with the prepa-
of the gospel of peace

Above all, taking the shield of faith,
wherewith ye shall be able to quench all
the fiery darts of the wicked.

And take the helmet of salvation,
and the sword of the Spirit, which is the
word of God:

Praying always with all prayer
and supplication in the spirit, and watch-
thereunto with all perseverance, and
supplication for all saints,

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel:

20 For which I am an embassadour in bonds, that therein I may speak boldly as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shal make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love, with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *PHILIPPIANS*.

CHAP. I.

Paul thanksgiving to God for them, 9 daily praying for their increase in grace. 12 The fruit of Pauls troubles.

PAul and Timotheus the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus, which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel, from the first day until now:

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you, will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all judgement:

10 That ye may approve things that are excellent, that ye may be sincere, and without offence till the day of Christ.

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousnesse, which *are* by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me, have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel,

13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places,

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envie & strife, & some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached, and I therein do rejoyce, yea, and will rejoyce.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

20 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed: but that with all boldnesse, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall chuse, I wot not.

23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless, to abide in the flesh *is* more needfull for you.

25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That your rejoycing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.

27 Only let your conversation be as becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come & see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition: but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not onely to beleeve on him, but also to suffer for his sake:

30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorteth to unity and humility,
12 and to a carefull proceeding in the way of salvation.

IF there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies:

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be done through strife, or vain glory, but in lowlinesse of minde let each esteem other better then themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likenesse of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the crosse.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, & *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth:

11 And that every tongue should confesse that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have alwayes obeyed, not as in my presence onely, but now much more in my absence: work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will & to do of *his* good pleasure.

14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:

15 That ye may be blamelesse, and harmelesse, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:

16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may rejoyce in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.

17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoyce with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoyce with me.

19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort when I know your state.

20 For I have no man like minded, who will naturally care for your state.

21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christs.

22 But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord, that I my self shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus my brother, companion in labour, and fellow-souldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heavinesse, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him, and not on him onely, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again ye may rejoyce, and that I may be the less sorrowfull.

29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladnesse, and hold such in reputation:

30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them of false teachers,
exhorting to imitate him, 18 *and to*
decline the wayes of carnall Christians.

FInally, my brethren, rejoyce in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoyce in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherof he might trust in the flesh, I more.

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the law, a Pharisee:

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church: touching the righteousnesse which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted losse for Christ.

8 Yea doubtlesse, and I count all things but losse, for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the losse of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousnesse, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousnesse which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death,

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend

whereunto also I am apprehended of
13 Brethren, I count not my self to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping,) that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end is destruction, whose god is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAP. IIII.

Paul's exhortations. 10 *Paul's joy for their liberality towards him:* 19 *and God gives in them.*

Therefore, my brethren, dearly beloved, and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the book of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want, for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be full, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.
14 Notwithstanding, ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.
15 Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me, as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father, be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the COLOSSIANS.

CHAP. I.

Paul thanketh God for their faith: 9 *his prayeth for their increase of grace.*

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,
2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse: grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel,
6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world, and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow-servant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spirituall understanding:
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitfull in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God:
11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience, and long-suffering with joyfulnesse:
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darknesse, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son,
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood: even the forgivenesse of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the first-born of every creature.
16 For by him were all things created that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible, and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the first-born from the dead, that in all things he might have the preeminence.
19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fulnesse dwell.
20 And (having made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you that were sometimes alienated, & enemies in your minde by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled,
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy, and unblameable, and unreproveable in his sight:
23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven, whereof I Paul am made a minister.
24 Who now rejoyce in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his bodies sake, which is the church,
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God, which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God:
26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints,
27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom, that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus.
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth to be constant in Christ.

FOr I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words:
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy & vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complet in him, which is the head of all principality & power.
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptisme, wherein also you are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.
13 And you being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses,
14 Blotting out the hand-writing of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his crosse:
15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.
16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holy day, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-dayes:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body is of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility, and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly minde:
19 And not holding the head, from which all the body by joynts & bands having nourishment ministered, & knit together, increaseth with increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why as

...ing in the world, are ye subject
...ances?
21 Touch not, taste not, handle not:
22 Which all are to perish with the
...ing the commandment and do-
...of men?
23 Which things have indeed a shew
...dom in will-worship and humility,
...neglecting of the body; not in any
...nour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.

*He shewth where to seek Christ: to
...ect: to severall duties.*

1 If then be risen with Christ, seek
...those things which are above, where
...Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:
2 Savour affection on things above,
...not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid
...with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, who is our life, shall
...appear, then shall ye also appear with him
...in glory.
5 Mortifie therefore your members
...which are upon the earth: fornication, un-
...cleanness, inordinate affection, evil concu-
...piscence, & covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things sake the wrath of
...God cometh on the children of disobe-
...dience:
7 In the which ye also walked some-
...time, when ye lived in them.
8 But now you also put off all these,
...anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy
...communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye
...have put off the old man with his deeds:
10 And have put on the new man, which
...is renewed in knowledge after the image
...of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither Greek, nor
...Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision,
...Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but
...Christ is all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore (as the elect of
...God, holy and beloved) bowels of mer-
...cies, kindness, humbleness of mind,
...meekness, long-suffering,
13 Forbearing one another, and forgi-
...ving one another, if any man have a quar-
...rel against any: even as Christ forgave
...you, so also do ye.
14 And above all these things put on
...charity, which is the bond of perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in
...your hearts, to the which also ye are cal-
...led in one body; and be ye thankfull.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you
...richly in all wisdom, teaching, and ad-
...monishing one another in psalms, and
...hymns, and spiritual songs, singing with
...grace in your hearts to the Lord.
17 And whatsoever ye do in word or
...deed, do all in the Name of the Lord Je-
...sus, giving thanks to God and the Father
...by him.
18 Wives, submit your selves unto your
...own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.
19 Husbands, love your wives, and be
...not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey your parents in all
...things: for this is well pleasing unto
...the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children
...to anger, lest they be discouraged.
22 Servants, obey in all things your ma-
...sters, according to the flesh, not with eye-
...service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness
...of heart, fearing God:
23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heart-
...ily, as to the Lord, and not unto men:
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall
...receive the reward of the inheritance: for
...ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doth wrong, shall receive
...for the wrong which he hath done: and
...there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

To be fervent in prayer. 5 Walk wisely toward them that know not Christ.

1 Masters, give unto your servants that
...which is just and equall, knowing
...that ye also have a master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in
...the same with thanksgiving:
3 Withall, praying also for us, that
...God would open unto us a door of ut-
...terance, to speak the mystery of Christ:
...for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest as I
...ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that
...are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech be alway with grace,
...seasoned with salt, that you may know
...how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare
...unto you, who *is* a beloved brother, and a
...faithfull minister, and fellow-servant in
...the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the
...same purpose, that he might know your
...estate, and comfort your hearts:
9 With Onesimus, a faithfull and be-
...loved brother, who is one of you. They
...shall make known unto you all things
...which *are* done here.
10 Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner salu-
...teth you, & Marcus sisters son to Barnabas
...(touching whom ye received command-
...ments: if he come unto you, receive him)
11 And Jesus which is called Justus, who
...are of the circumcision. These onely are
...my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of
...God, which have been a comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is one of you, a ser-
...vant of Christ, saluteth you, always la-
...bouring fervently for you in prayers, that
...ye may stand perfect and compleat in all
...the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath
...a great zeal for you, and them that are
...in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke the beloved physician, and
...Demas greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in
...Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church
...which is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read among
...you, cause that it be read also in the church
...of the Laodiceans, and that ye likewise
...read the epistle from Laodicea.
17 And say to Archippus, Take heed
...to the ministery which thou hast received
...in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me
...Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be
...with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colos-
...sians, by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to the THESSALONIANS.

CHAP. I.

1 *He sheweth his mindefulnesse of them in his thanksgiving and prayer:* 5 *His perswasion of their sincere faith and conversion.*

PAul and Sylvanus and Timotheus unto the church of the Thessalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: grace *be* unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word onely, but also in power, and in the holy Ghost, and in much assurance, as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that beleeve in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad: so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God,

10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

Pauls preaching of the word at Thessalonica declared: 18 *and also the reason of his absence from them.*

FOr your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully intreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of covetousness, God *is* witnesse:

6 Nor of men sought we glory: neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensom, as the apostles of Christ.

7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God onely, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblameably we behaved our selves among you that beleeve:

11 As you know how we exhorted and comforted, and charged every one of you, (as a father doth his children)

12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but (as it is in truth) the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that beleeve.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.

19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoycing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAP. III.

1 *Paul love to the Thessalonians, in sending Timothy to them:* 10 *and in praying for them.*

WHerefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for your selves know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer

...ven as it came to passe, and

...for this cause, when I could no lon...
...suffer, sent to know your faith, lest
...by some means the tempter have tempted
...you, and our labour be in vain.

6 But now, when Timotheus came
...from you to us, and brought us good
...tidings of your faith and charity, and
...that you have good remembrance of us
...always, desiring greatly to see us, as we
...also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were com...
...forted over you in all our affliction and
...anguish by your faith:

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in
...the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to
...God again for you, for all the joy where...
...with we joy for your sakes before our
...God:

10 Night and day praying exceedingly,
...that we might see your face, and might
...perfect that which is lacking in your
...faith?

11 Now God himself, and our Father,
...and our Lord Jesus Christ direct our way
...unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase,
...and abound in love one towards another,
...and towards all men, even as we do to...
...wards you:

13 To the end he may stablish your
...hearts unblameable in holinesse before
...God, even our Father, at the coming of
...our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAP. IIII.

An exhortation to godlinesse, 9 to love,
13 consideration for the dead, 17 Of
the resurrection.

Furthermore then we beseech you,
...brethren, and exhort you by the Lord
...Jesus, that as ye have received of us how
...ye ought to walk, and to please God, so
...ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments
...we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *even*
...your sanctification, that ye should abstain
...from fornication:

4 That every one of you should know
...how to possesse his vessell in sanctifica...
...tion and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even
...as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That no man go beyond, and defraud
...his brother in any matter, because that
...the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we
...also have forewarned you and testified:

7 For God hath not called us unto
...uncleannesse, but unto holinesse.

8 He therefore that despiseth, de...
...spiseth not man, but God, who hath also
...given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love, ye
...need not that I write unto you: for ye
...your selves are taught of God to love
...one another.

10 And indeed ye do it towards all the
...brethren which are in all Macedonia: but
...we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase
...more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to
...do your own businesse, and to work with
...your own hands, (as we commanded you:)

12 That ye may walk honestly toward
...them that are without, and that ye may
...have lack of nothing.

13 But I would not have you to be ig...
...norant, brethren, concerning them which
...are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as o...
...thers which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died,
...and rose again, even so them also which
...sleep in Jesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word
...of the Lord, that we which are alive, and
...remain unto the coming of the Lord,
...shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend
...from heaven with a shout, with the voice
...of the archangel, and with the trumpe of
...God: & the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are alive, & remain,
...shall be caught up together with them in
...the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air:
...and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another
...with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in his former description
of Christs coming to judgement, 16 and
giveth divers precepts, 23 and so con...
cludeth the epistle.

But of the times and the seasons, bre...
...thren, ye have no need that I write
...unto you.

2 For your selves know perfectly, that
...the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief
...in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and
...safety: then sudden destruction cometh
...upon them, as travell upon a woman with
...childe, and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darke...
...nesse, that that day should overtake you
...as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light,
...and the children of the day: we are not
...of the night, nor of darknesse.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do
...others: but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep, sleep in the night,
...and they that be drunken, are drunken in
...the night.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be so...
...ber, putting on the brest-plate of faith
...and love, and for an helmet, the hope of
...salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to
...wrath: but to obtain salvation by our
...Lord Jesus Christ.

10 Who died for us, that whether we
...wake or sleep, we should live together
...with him.

11 Wherefore comfort your selves to...
...gether, and edifie one another: even as
...also ye do.

12 And we beseech you, brethren, to
...know them which labour among you, and
...are over you in the Lord, and admonish
...you:

13 And to esteem them very highly in
...love for their workes sake. And be at peace
...among your selves.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn
...them that are unruly, comfort the feeble...
...minded, support the weak, be patient to...
...ward all men.

15 See that none render evil for evil

unto any man: but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

16 Rejoyce evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the spirit.

20 Despise not prophecyings.

21 Prove all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Greet all the brethren with a holy kisse.

27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF *PAUL* THE apostle to the *THESSALONIANS*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience.*

PAul, and Sylvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to thank God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that we our selves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with his mighty angels,

8 In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction, from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;

10 When he shal come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe, (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray alwayes for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the work of faith with power:

12 That the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him: according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 *He willeth them to continue stedfast,* 3 *shewing there shall be a departure from the faith,* 9 *before the day of the Lord come:* 15 *And therupon repeateth his former exhortation.*

NOw we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

2 That ye be not soon shaken in wit, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 Let no man deceive you by no means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition,

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.

7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: onely he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his coming:

9 *Even him* whose coming is after the working of Satan, with all power, and signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousnesse in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousnesse.

13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the spirit, and belief of the truth,

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

16 Now

Lord Jesus Christ him-
even our Father, which hath
hath given us everlasting
good hope through grace,
Comfort your hearts, and stablish
every good word and work.

CHAP. III.

He desireth their prayers. 3 *and giveth them divers precepts.* 16 *and concludeth with prayer.*

Brethren, pray for us, that the
word of the Lord may have *free*
course, and be glorified, even as *it is*
with you:

2 And that we may be delivered from
unreasonable and wicked men: for all
men have not faith.

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who shall
stablish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord
touching you, that ye both do and will do
the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into
the love of God, and into the patient
waiting for Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in
the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that
ye withdraw your selves from every bro-
ther that walketh disorderly, & not after
the tradition which he received of us.

7 For your selves know how ye ought
to follow us: for we behaved not our
selves disorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eat any mans bread
for nought; but wrought with labour and
travell night and day, that we might not
be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not because we have not power, but
to make our selves an ensample unto you
to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you,
this we commanded you, that if any
would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some
which walk among you disorderly, work-
ing not at all, but are busie-bodies.

12 Now them that are such we com-
mand, and exhort by our Lord Jesus
Christ, that with quietnesse they work,
and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in
well-doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word
by this epistle, note that man, and have
no company with him, that he may be
ashamed.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but
admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself
give you peace always, by all means.
The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine
own hand, which is the token in every
epistle: so I write

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ
be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second *epistle* to the Thessa-
lonians was written from Athens

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHIE.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul charge to Timothie.* 3 *The use of the law.* 11 *Of Pauls calling.* 20 *Of Hymenus and Alexander.*

Paul an apostle of Jesus Christ,
by the commandment of God
our Saviour, and Lord Jesus
Christ, *which is* our hope,

2 Unto Timothie *my* own
son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace
from God our Father, and Jesus Christ
our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at
Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia,
that thou mightest charge some that they
teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither give heed to fables, and
endlesse genealogies, which minister ques-
tions, rather then godly edifying, which
is in faith: *so do.*

5 Now the end of the commandment
is charity out of a pure heart, and of a
good conscience, and of faith unfeigned.

6 From which some having swerved,
have turned aside unto vain jangling,

7 Desiring to be teachers of the law,
understanding neither what they say, nor
whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good,
if a man use it lawfully,

9 Knowing this, that the law is not
made for a righteous man, but for the
lawlesse and disobedient, for the ungodly
and for sinners, for unholy and profane,
for murderers of fathers, and murderers
of mothers, for man-slayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that
defile themselves with mankinde, for
men-stealers, for liars, for perjured per-
sons, and if there be any other thing that
is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious gospel
of the blessed God, which was committed
to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord,
who hath enabled me, for that he count-
ed me faithfull, putting me into the mi-
nistery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and
a persecutour, and injurious. But I ob-
tained mercy, because I did it ignorant-
ly, in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was
exceeding abundant, with faith and love
which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and wor-
thy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus
came into the world to save sinners, of
whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained
mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might
shew forth all long-suffering, for a pat-
tern to them which should hereafter be-
leeve on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the king eternall, immor-
tall, invisible, the onely wise God, be ho-
nour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee,
son Timothie, according to the prophe-
cies which went before on thee, that thou
by them mightest war a good warfare,

19 Holding faith and a good consci-
ence, which some having put away, con-
cerning faith have made shipwrack.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 *It is meet to pray and give thanks for all men.* 9 *Womens attire:* 12 *They are not permitted to teach.*

I Exhort therefore, that first of all supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

2 For kings, and for all that are in authority, that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse & honestly.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour,

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles, in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparell, with shamefastnesse and sobriety, not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly aray,

10 But (which becometh women professing godlinesse) with good works.

11 Let the women learn in silence with all subjection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve:

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression:

15 Notwithstanding, she shall be saved in child bearing, if they continue in faith, and charity, and holinesse with sobriety.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of bishops, and deacons, and their wives.* 15 *Of the church.*

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous:

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity:

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach, & the snare of the devil.

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.

10 And let these also first be proved, then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well, purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldnesse in the faith *which is* in Christ Jesus.

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thy self in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth.

16 And without controversie great is the mystery of godlinesse: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *He foretelleth that in the latter times shall be a departure from the faith.* 6 *Paul gives precepts to Timothie.*

NOw the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisie, having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving, of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives fables, and exercise thy self *rather* unto godlinesse.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godlinesse is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is a* faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect

…not the gift that is in thee, …given thee by prophecie, with …on of the hands of the presby-

…ditate upon these things, give …wholly to them, that thy profit…appear to all.

16 Take heed unto thy self, and unto …doctrine: continue in them: for in …this, thou shalt both save thy self, …them that hear thee.

CHAP. V.

How to be observed in reproving. 1 *Of widows.* 17 *Of elders.* 23 *A caveat for Timothies health.*

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat him …as a father, and the younger men as …brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers, the …younger as sisters with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows …indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or …nephews; let them learn first to shew …pietie at home, and to requite their pa…rents: for that is good and acceptable be…fore God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and …desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth …in supplications & prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure, is …dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, …that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, …and specially for those of his own house, …he hath denied the faith, and is worse …than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the …number under threescore yeers old, ha…ving been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works, …if she have brought up children, if she …have lodged strangers, if she have washed …the saints feet, if she have relieved the af…flicted, if she have diligently followed …every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: …for when they have begun to wax wanton …against Christ, they will marry,

12 Having damnation, because they …have cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learn *to be* idle, …wandering about from house to house; …and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and …busie bodies, speaking things which they …ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger …women marry, bear children, guide the …house, give none occasion to the adver…sary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside …after Satan.

16 If any man or woman ℣ beleeveth, …have widows, let them relieve them, and …let not the church be charged, that it may …relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well be …counted worthy of double honour, especi…ally they who labour in ℣ word & doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt …not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the …corn: and, The labourer is worthy of …his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accu…sation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin, rebuke before all, …that others also may fear.

21 I charge thee before God, and the …Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, …that thou observe these things, without …preferring one before another, doing no…thing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sins. Keep thy self pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a …little wine for thy stomachs sake, and …thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sins are open before…hand, going before to judgement, and …some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also, the good works *of …some* are manifest beforehand, and they …that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Of the duty of servants.* 3 *To avoid new fangled teachers.* 6 *Godlinesse is great gain.*

1 LEt as many servants as are under the …yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, …and his doctrine be not blaspheмed.

2 And they that have beleeving mas…ters, let them not despise *them*, because …they are brethren: but rather do *them* …service, because they are faithfull, and …beloved, partakers of the benefit. These …things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and …consent not to wholsome words, *even* the …words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to …the doctrine which is according to godli…nesse:

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but …doting about questions, and strifes of …words, whereof cometh envie, strife, …railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of cor…rupt mindes, and destitute of the truth, …supposing that gain is godlinesse: from …such withdraw thy self.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is …great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into this …world, *and* it is certain we can carry no…thing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let …us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich, fall into …temptation, and a snare, and into many …foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drown …men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root …of all evil, which while some coveted af…ter, they have erred from the faith, and …pierced themselves thorow with many …sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these …things; and follow after righteousnesse, …godlinesse, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay …hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art …also called, and hast professed a good …profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of …God, who quickeneth all things, and *be…fore* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius …Pilate witnessed a good confession,

14 That thou keep this commandment …without

without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and onely potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches; but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy.

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL the apostle to TIMOTHY.

CHAP. I.

Paul's love to Timothy, and Timothies faith. 6 Paul giveth him divers exhortations.

PAul an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus,

2 To Timothy *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* fore-fathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with joy,

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that *is* in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am perswaded that *in* thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God which *is* in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love, and of a sound minde.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner, but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel, according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light, through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless, I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and I am perswaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee, keep by the holy Ghost, which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia, be turned away from me, of whom are Phygellus, and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain,

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant unto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 *Timothy is exhorted to constancy and perseverance, and to shew himself approved.*

THou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth, entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life, that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also strive for mastries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternall glory.

11 *It is* a faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also live *with him*.

12 If

we shall also reign with him: he also will deny us.
13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.
14 These things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thy self approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But shun profane & vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.
17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus:
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already, & overthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless, the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the Name of Christ depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold, and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessell unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the masters use, and prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee also youthfull lusts: but follow righteousnesse, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish & unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive: but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient,
25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,
26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the last day.* 6 *The enemies of the truth are described.* 10 *Pauls example propounded.*

This know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankfull, unholy,
3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitours, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more then lovers of God.
5 Having a form of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women, laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes, and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minden, reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.
10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.
13 But evil men, and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them:*
15 And that from a childe thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation, through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse,
17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Pauls exhortation to Timothy.* 6 *The nearnesse of Pauls death:* 9 *He willeth him to come to him.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom:
2 Preach the word: be instant in season, out of season, reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine, but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministery.
6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous judge shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me;
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia: Titus unto Dalmatia.
11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministery.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloak that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with *thee*, and the books, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much

much evil, the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: *I pray God* † it may not be laid to their charge

17 Notwithstanding, ‖ the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me, that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca, and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAP. I.

5 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How the ministers should be qualified. 11 The mouths of evil teachers must be stopped.

PAul a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of Gods elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lie, promised before the world began:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me, according to the commandment of God our Saviour:

4 To Titus mine own son after the common faith, grace, mercy and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blamelesse, the husband of one wife, having faithfull children, not accused of riot, or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blamelesse, as the steward of God: not self-willed, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre,

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine, both to exhort, and to convince the gain-sayers.

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers, and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own said, The Cretians are alway liars, evill beasts, slow-bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbeleeving, is nothing pure: but even their minde and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God, but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAP. II.

1 Directions given unto Titus, both in his doctrine and life. 9 Of the duties of servants, and all Christians.

BUt speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that they *be* in behaviour as becometh holinesse, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

7 In all things shewing thy self a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptnesse, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech that cannot be condemned, that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please *them* well in all things, not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us, that denying ungodlinesse and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purifie unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These

...this things speak, and exhort, and ...with all authority. Let no man ...

CHAP. III.

...exhorted by Paul: 10 to reject ...heretikes: 12 which done, ...intreth him to come unto him.

...them in minde to be subject to ...principalities and powers, to obey ...ready to be ready to every good ...

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no ...but gentle, shewing all meek...ness unto all men.

3 For we our selves also were some...times foolish, disobedient, deceived, ser...ving divers lusts and pleasures, living in ...malice and envie, hatefull, and hating one ...another.

4 But after that the kindnesse and love ...of God our Saviour toward man ap...peared,

5 Not by works of righteousnesse, which ...we have done, but according to his mercy ...he saved us by the washing of regenera...tion, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which he shed on us abundantly, ...through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being justified by his grace, ...we should be made heirs according to ...the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be carefull to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law: for they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretike, after the first and second admonition, reject:

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitfull.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

Paul by for Philemons faith and love: 4 whom he desireth to forgive his servant Onesimus, and lovingly to receive him again.

1 PAul a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothie our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,

2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-souldier, and to the church in thy house:

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy love, and faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints:

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall, by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoyn thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for loves sake, I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is mine own ...

13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministred unto me in the bonds of the gospel:

14 But without thy minde would I do nothing, that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever:

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee, how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord, refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more then I say.

22 But withall, prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus:

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the HEBREWS

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high,

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even thy* God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We must be obedient to Christ,* 5 *because he took our nature upon him, as it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signes, and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the *nature of* angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses: therefore we are the more bounden to beleeve him.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus,

2 Who was faithfull to him that

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached, entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick and powerfull, and sharper then any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, & of the joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest, which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and finde grace to help in time of need.

CHAP. V.

1 *The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood.*

FOr every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins,

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest: but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As he saith also in another place, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and teares, unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by *the* things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternall salvation unto all them that obey him,

10 Called

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE apostle to the HEBREWS

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times coming to us from the Father,* 4 *is preferred above the angels, both in person and office.*

GOd who at sundry times, and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;

3 Who being the brightnesse of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better then the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son.

6 And again, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousnesse *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousnesse, and hated iniquity, therefore God, *even* thy God hath anointed thee with the oil of gladnesse above thy fellows.

10 And thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the works of thine hands.

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment.

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy yeers shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent forth to minister for them, who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAP. II.

1 *We must be obedient to Christ,* 5 *because he took our nature upon him, as it was necessary.*

THerefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward:

3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*;

4 God also bearing them witness, both with signes, and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindfull of him: or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower then the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands.

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower then the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him: and again, Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil:

15 And deliver them, who through fear of death, were all their life time subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the *nature of* angels: but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them who are tempted.

CHAP. III.

1 *Christ is more worthy then Moses: therefore we are the more bound to believe him.*

WHerefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithfull to him that

also Moses was faithfull
house
this man was counted worthy
than Moses, inasmuch as
hath the house, hath more
than the house.
every house is builded by some
but he that built all things, is God.
and Moses verily was faithfull in
house, as a servant, for a testi-
mony of those things which were to be
spoken after;
But Christ as a son over his own
house; whose house are we, if we hold fast
the confidence, and the rejoycing of the
hope stedfast unto the end.
Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith,
To day if ye will hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the
provocation, in the day of temptation in
the wilderness:
When your fathers tempted me, prov-
ed me, and saw my works fourty yeers.
Wherefore I was grieved with that
generation, and said, They do alway erre
in their hearts, and they have not known
my ways.
So I sware in my wrath: They
should not enter into my rest.
Take heed, brethren, lest there be
in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in
departing from the living God.
But exhort one another daily, while
it is called To day, lest any of you be
hardened through the deceitfulnes of sin.
For we are made partakers of
Christ, if we hold the beginning of our
confidence stedfast unto the end.
While it is said, To day if ye will
hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as
in the provocation.
For some, when they had heard, did
provoke: not all that came out
of Egypt by Moses.
But with whom was he grieved
forty yeers? was it not with them that
had sinned, whose carcases fell in the
wilderness?
And to whom sware he that they
should not enter into his rest, but to
them that believed not?
So we see that they could not enter
in because of unbelief.

CHAP. IIII.

The Christians rest is by faith. 12 *The power of Gods word.* 14 *Jesus our way to the throne of grace.*

Let us therefore fear, lest a promise
being left us of entering into his
rest, any of you should seem to come
short of it.
For unto us was the gospel preach-
ed as well as unto them: but the word
preached did not profit them, not being
mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.
For we which have believed do en-
ter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn
in my wrath, if they shall enter into my
rest: although the works were finished
from the foundation of the world.
For he spake in a certain place of the
seventh day on this wise, And God did
rest the seventh day from all his works.
And in this place again, If they
shall enter into my rest.
Seeing therefore it remaineth that
some must enter therein, and they to
whom it was first preached entered not in
because of unbelief:
Again, he limiteth a certain day,
saying in David, To day, after so long a
time; as it is said, To day if ye will
hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
For if Jesus had given them rest,
then would he not afterward have spo-
ken of another day.
There remaineth therefore a rest
to the people of God.
For he that is entered into his
rest, he also hath ceased from his own
works, as God *did* from his.
Let us labour therefore to enter
into that rest, lest any man fall after the
same example of unbelief.
For the word of God is quick and
powerfull, and sharper then any two-
edged sword, piercing even to the divi-
ding asunder of soul and spirit, & of the
joynts and marrow, and is a discerner of
the thoughts and intents of the heart.
Neither is there any creature that
is not manifest in his sight: but all things
are naked and opened unto the eyes of
him with whom we have to do.
Seeing then that we have a great
high priest that is passed into the hea-
vens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold
fast *our* profession.
For we have not an high priest
which cannot be touched with the feeling
of our infirmities: but was in all points
tempted like as we are, *yet* without sin.
Let us therefore come boldly unto
the throne of grace, that we may obtain
mercy, and finde grace to help in time
of need.

CHAP. V.

The authority and honour of our Saviours priesthood.

For every high priest taken from a-
mong men, is ordained for men in
things *pertaining* to God, that he may
offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins.
Who can have compassion on the
ignorant, and on them that are out of
the way; for that he himself also is com-
passed with infirmity.
And by reason hereof he ought, as
for the people, so also for himself, to of-
fer for sins.
And no man taketh this honour un-
to himself, but he that is called of God,
as *was* Aaron.
So also Christ glorified not himself
to be made an high priest: but he that
said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day
have I begotten thee.
As he saith also in another place,
Thou *art* a priest for ever after the or-
der of Melchisedec.
Who in the dayes of his flesh, when
he had offered up prayers and supplicati-
ons, with strong crying and teares unto
him that was able to save him from
death, and was heard in that he feared;
Though he were a Son, yet learned he
obedience by *the* things which he suffered;
And being made perfect, he became
the author of eternall salvation unto all
them that obey him;

To Called

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God, & are become such as have need of milk, & not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those, who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAP. VI.

1 *He exhorteth not to fall back from the faith,* 12 *but to be diligent in waiting upon God.*

THerefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection, not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptismes, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall judgement.

3 And this will we do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come:

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucifie to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God.

8 But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his Name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, & multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sware by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:

18 That by two immutable things, which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us.

19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the vail;

20 Whither the fore-runner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Christ is a priest after the order of Melchisedec,* 11 *far above the priests of Aarons order.*

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first, being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also king of Salem, which is king of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of dayes, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God, abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them, received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction, the less is blessed of the better.

8 And here men that die receive tithes: but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law) what further need was there that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnall commandment, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling

going before for the unprofitableneſſe thereof:
7 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh unto God.
8 Inaſmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*,
9 (For those *priests* were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that ſaid unto him, The Lord ſware, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchiſedec.)
10 By ſo much was Jeſus made a ſurety of a better teſtament.
11 And they truly were many priests, because they were not ſuffered to continue by reaſon of death.
12 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable prieſthood.
13 Wherefore he is able alſo to ſave them to the uttermoſt that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make intercaſſion for them.
14 For ſuch an high prieſt became us, who is holy, harmleſs, undefiled, ſeparate from ſinners, and made higher then the heavens;
15 Who needeth not daily, as thoſe high prieſts, to offer up ſacrifice, firſt for his own ſins, and then for the peoples: for this he did once, when he offered up himſelf.
16 For the law maketh men high prieſts, which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was ſince the law, *maketh* the Son, who is conſecrated for evermore.

CHAP. VIII.

Chriſt's eternal prieſthood the Leviticall prieſthood is abolished, 7 and the former covenant, by the eternall covenant of the goſpel.

1 Now of the things which we have ſpoken, *this* is the ſum: we have ſuch an high prieſt, who is ſet on the right hand of the throne of the majeſty in the heavens;
2 A minister of the ſanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high prieſt is ordained to offer gifts and ſacrifices: wherefore it is of neceſſity that this man have ſomewhat alſo to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he ſhould not be a prieſt, ſeeing that there are prieſts that offer gifts according to the law:
5 Who ſerve unto the example and ſhadow of heavenly things, as Moſes was admoniſhed of God, when he was about to make the tabernacle. For ſee (ſaith he) that thou make all things according to the pattern ſhewed to thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent miniſtery by how much alſo he is the mediatour of a better covenant, which was eſtabliſhed upon better promiſes.
7 For if that firſt *covenant* had been faultleſs, then ſhould no place have been ſought for the ſecond.
8 For finding fault with them, he ſaith, Behold, the days come (ſaith the Lord) when I will make a new covenant with the houſe of Iſrael, & the houſe of Juda.
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, becauſe they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, ſaith the Lord.
10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the houſe of Iſrael after thoſe dayes, ſaith the Lord, I will put my laws into their minde, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they ſhall be to me a people.
11 And they ſhall not teach every man his neighbour, & every man his brother, ſaying, Know the Lord: for all ſhall know me, from the leaſt to the greateſt.
12 For I will be mercifull to their unrighteouſneſſe, and their ſins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he ſaith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the firſt old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is ready to vaniſh away.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The riter and bloody ſacrifices of the law,* 11 *far inferiour to the blood and ſacrifice of Chriſt.*

Then verily the firſt *covenant* had alſo ordinances of divine ſervice, and a worldly ſanctuary.
2 For there was a tabernacle made, the firſt wherein was the candleſtick, and the table, and the ſhewbread, which is called the ſanctuary.
3 And after the ſecond vail the tabernacle, which is called the holieſt of all:
4 Which had the golden cenſer, and the ark of the covenant, overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant.
5 And over it the cherubims of glory ſhadowing the mercy-ſeat: of which we cannot now ſpeak particularly.
6 Now when theſe things were thus ordained, the prieſts went alwayes into the firſt tabernacle, accompliſhing the ſervice of God.
7 But into the ſecond *went* the high prieſt alone, once every yeer, not without blood, which he offered for himſelf, and for the errours of the people.
8 The holy Ghoſt this ſignifying, that the way into the holieſt of all was not yet made manifeſt, while as the firſt tabernacle was yet ſtanding:
9 Which *was* a figure for the time then preſent, in which were offered both gifts and ſacrifices, that could not make him that did the ſervice perfect, as pertaining to the conſcience.
10 *Which ſtood* onely in meats, and drinks, and divers waſhings, and carnall ordinances impoſed on them until the time of reformation.
11 But Chriſt being come an high prieſt of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to ſay, not of this building;
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves: but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternall redemption *for us*.
13 For if the blood of bulls, and of goats, and the aſhes of an heifer, ſprinkling the unclean, ſanctifieth to the purifying of the *flesh*:
14 How much more ſhall the blood of Chriſt,

Christ, who through the eternall Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works, to serve the living God?

15 And for this cause he is the Mediatour of the new testament, that by means of death, for § redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament is, there must also of necessity be the death of the testatour.

17 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all, whilest the testatour liveth.

18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people, according to the law, he took the blood of calves, and of goats, with water, and scarlet wooll, and hysop, and sprinkled both the book and all the people,

20 Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoyned unto you.

21 Moreover, he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministery.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the paterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these, but the heavenly things themselves, with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true, but into heaven it self, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place, every yeer with blood of others:

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many, and unto them that look for him, shall he appear the second time, without sin, unto salvation.

CHAP. X.

1 *The weakness of the law-sacrifices,*
10 *and the power of Christs sacrifice.*
19 *An exhortation to faith.*

FOr the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered yeer by yeer continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged, should have had no more conscience of sin.

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every yeer

4 For it is not possible that the blood of buls & of goats should take

5 Wherefore when he come world, he saith, Sacrifice thou wouldest not, but a body prepared me:

6 In burnt-offerings and sin thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I come volume of the book it is writ to do thy will, O God.

8 Above, when he said, offering, and burnt-offerings, ing for sin thou wouldest hadst pleasure therein, which by the law:

9 Then said he, Lo, I come will (O God:) he taketh away that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are through the offering of the Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth ministering & offering oftentimes sacrifices, which can never take

12 But this man, after he one sacrifice for sins for ever, on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting enemies be made his foothool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also witnesse to us: for after that he had before,

16 This is the covenant that I make with them after those days, the Lord: I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

17 And their sins and iniquities remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldnesse to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us through the vail, that is to say, his flesh:

21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God:

22 Let us draw neer with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering, (for he is faithfull that promised)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love, and to good works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of our selves together, as the manner of some is: but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received § knowledge of the truth, there remaineth nomore sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearfull looking for of judgement, and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses law died without mercy, under two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment suppose ye shall he be thought worthy,

foot the Son of God, ...ed the blood of the cove... ...ith he was sanctified, an un... ..., and hath done despite unto ... of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, ...belongeth unto me, I will re... ...saith the Lord: and again, ...shall judge his people.

31 It is a fearfull thing to fall into the ... of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance the former ... which after ye were illuminat... ...ed a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest ye were made a pa... ...both by reproaches, and affli... ...partly whilest ye became com... ...of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my ... and took joyfully the spoiling of ... knowing in your selves that ... in heaven a better and an endu... ...stance.

35 Cast not away therefore your con... which hath great recompence of

36 For ye have need of patience, that ... have done the will of God, ye ... receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that ... will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but ... man draw back, my soul shall have ... in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw ... perdition; but of them that ... the saving of the soul.

CHAP. XI.

1 Faith. 6 Without faith we ... God: 7 The fruits there... ...of the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the substance of things ... for, the evidence of things ...

2 For by it the elders obtained a good ...

3 Through faith we understand that ... worlds were framed by the word of ... so that things which are seen, were ... made of things which do appear.

4 By faith Abel offered unto God a ... excellent sacrifice than Kain, by ... he obtained witnesse that he was ... righteous, God testifying of his gifts: ... and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that ... should not see death, and was not ... found, because God had translated him: ... for before his translation, he had this te... ...stimony that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to ... please him: for he that cometh to God, ... must believe that he is, and that he is a ... rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noe, being warned of God ... concerning things not seen as yet, moved with ... fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his ... house; by the which he condemned the ... world, and became heir of the righteous... ...nesse which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham, when he was cal... ...led to go out into a place which he should ... after receive for an inheritance, obeyed, ... and he went out, not knowing whither he ... went.

9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a childe when she was past age, because she judged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the skie in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were perswaded of *them* and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.

15 And truly, if they had been mindfull of that *country*, from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son,

18 Of whom it was said, that, In Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* up, even from the dead: from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph, and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper childe, and they not afraid of the kings commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to yeers, refused to be called the son of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season:

26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first-born should touch them.

29 By faith they passed thorow the Red-sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell

down,

down, after they were compassed about seven dayes.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that beleeved not: when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae, of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched § violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weaknesse were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens:

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance, that they might obtain a better resurrection.

35 And others had triall of cruell mockings and scourgings; yea, moreover, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in desers, and in mountains, and in dens, and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us: that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 *An exhortation to faith, patience, and godlinesse.* 22 *A commendation of the new testament above the old.*

WHerefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith: who for the joy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied & faint in your mindes.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore, we have had fathers of our flesh, which corrected us, and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the [illegible] spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a [illegible] chastened us after their own pleasure; he for our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousnesse unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees,

13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holinesse, without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicator, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know, how that afterward when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darknesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 For they could not endure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels:

23 To the generall assembly and church of the first-born, which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus § Mediatour of the new covenant, & to § blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him, that speaketh from heaven:

26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly feare.

29 For our God is a consuming

CHAP. XIII.

1 Exhortation to charity, and
[illegible]. 20 The conclusion.

[illegible] continue.

2 Be not forgetfull to entertain
[illegible] for thereby some have entertained
[illegible] unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds,
[illegible] them, and them which suffer
[illegible] being your selves also in
[illegible].

4 Marriage honourable in all, and
[illegible]; but whoremongers and
[illegible] God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without
[illegible]; and be content with such
[illegible] have. For he hath said, I
will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The
Lord is my helper, and I will not fear
what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the
rule over you, who have spoken unto you
the word of God, whose faith follow, considering
the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and
to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and
strange doctrines: for it is a good thing
that the heart be established with grace;
not with meats, which have not profited
them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar whereof they
have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts,
whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt
without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might
sanctify the people with his own blood,
suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him
without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing
city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the
sacrifice of praise to God continually, that
is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks
to his Name.

16 But to do good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices
God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over
you, and submit your selves: for they
watch for your souls, as they that must
give account, that they may do it with
joy and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us: for we trust we have
a good conscience in all things, willing
to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do
this, that I may be restored to you the
sooner.

20 Now the God of peace that brought
again from the dead our Lord Jesus,
that great shepherd of the sheep, through
the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good
work to do his will, working in you that
which is well-pleasing in his sight,
through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory
for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer
the word of exhortation, for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy
is set at liberty, with whom, if he come
shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule
over you, and all the saints. They of
Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews, from
Italy, by Timothy.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAP. I.

1 [illegible] under the cross. 19 To
[illegible] and to do therefore.

JAMES, a servant of God and
of the Lord Jesus Christ, to
the twelve tribes which are
scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it
all joy, when ye fall into
divers temptations;

3 Knowing this, that the trying of
your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have her perfect
work, that ye may be perfect and entire,
wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him
ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall
be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing
wavering. For he that wavereth is like a
wave of the sea driven with the winds
and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he
shall receive any thing of the LORD.

8 A double minded man is unstable
in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted;

10 But the rich, in that he is made low:
because as the flower of the grass he
shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a
burning heat but it withereth the grass,
and the flower thereof falleth, and the
grace of the fashion of it perisheth: even
so shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth
temptation: for when he is tried he shall
receive the crown of life, which the Lord
hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted,
I am tempted of God: for God cannot
be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he
any man.

14 But every man is tempted, when he is
drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it
bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not erre, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift, and every perfect
gift is from above, & cometh down from
the Father of lights, with whom is no
variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his own will begat he us with
the word of truth, that we should be a
kinde of first-fruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath.

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousnesse of God.

21 Wherefore lay apart all filthinesse, and superfluity of naughtinesse, and receive with meeknesse the ingrafted word, which is able to save your soules.

22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers onely, deceiving your own selves.

23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his naturall face in a glasse:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straitway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this mans religion is vain.

27 Pure religion, and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, to visit the fatherlesse and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAP. II.

1 *Regard not the rich, nor despise the poor.* 14 *Not to boast of faith alone.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparell, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment:

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in your selves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppresse you, and draw you before the judgement seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy Name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfill the royall law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressours.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now, if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressour of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty.

13 For he shall have judgement without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy, and mercy rejoyceth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needfull to the body; what doth it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered up his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

2 *The tongue must be bridled.* 17 *The wisdom that are truly wise, be gentle, peaceable, without envying.*

MY brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, we put bits in the horses mouths, that they may obey us, and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governour listeth.

5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every kinde of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankinde.

8 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth

...these
...send forth at the
...ſweet water and bitter?
...the fig-trees, my brethren, bear
...either a vine, figs? ſo can
...both yeeld ſalt water & freſh.
...a wiſe man, and endued with
...amongſt you? let him ſhew
...good converſation his works
...meeknesse of wiſdom.
...if ye have bitter envying and
...your hearts, glory not, and lie
...the truth.
...This wiſdom deſcendeth not from
...but is earthly, ſenſuall, devilliſh.
...where envying, and ſtrife is,
...confuſion, and every evil work.
...the wiſdom that is from above,
...then peaceable, gentle, and
...intreated, full of mercy, and
...without partiality, and with-
...
...And the fruit of righteouſneſſe is
...in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

...ſtrife, 4 intemperance, 6 and rash judgement.

...come wars and fightings
...among you? come they not
...hence of your luſts that war in
...your members?
...2 Ye have not: ye kill, and deſire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight, and war, yet have not, becauſe ye aſk not.
...3 Ye aſk, and receive not, becauſe ye aſk amiſs, that ye may conſume it upon your luſts.
...4 Adulterers and adultereſſes, know ye not that the friendſhip of the world is enmity with God? whoſoever therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemy of God.
...5 Do ye think that the ſcripture ſaith in vain, The ſpirit that dwelleth in us, luſteth to envie?
...6 But he giveth more grace, wherefore he ſaith, God reſiſteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
...7 Submit your ſelves therefore to God; reſiſt the devil, and he will flee from you.
...8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanſe your hands, ye ſinners; and purifie your hearts, ye double-minded.
...9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heavineſſe.
...10 Humble your ſelves in the ſight of the Lord, and he ſhall lift you up.
...11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
...12 There is one law-giver, who is able to ſave and to deſtroy: who art thou that judgeſt another?
...13 Go to now, ye that ſay, To day or to morrow we will go into ſuch a city, and continue there a year, and buy and ſell, and get gain:
...14 Whereas ye know not what ſhall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vaniſheth away.
...15 For that ye ought to ſay, If the Lord will, we ſhall live, and do this, or that.
...16 But now ye rejoyce in your boaſtings: all ſuch rejoycing is evil.
...17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doth it not, to him it is ſin.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men. 12 Of ſwearing. 16 To confeſſe our faults.

...1 Go to now, ye rich men, weep, and howl for your miſeries that ſhall come upon you.
...2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten.
...3 Your gold and ſilver is canckered, and the ruſt of them ſhall be a witneſſe againſt you, and ſhall eat your fleſh as it were fire: ye have heaped treaſure together for the laſt dayes.
...4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped, are entered into the ears of the Lord of ſabaoth.
...5 Ye have lived in pleaſure on the earth, and been wanton: ye have nouriſhed your hearts, as in a day of ſlaughter.
...6 Ye have condemned and killed the juſt, and he doth not reſiſt you.
...7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter raine.
...8 Be ye alſo patient, eſtabliſh your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
...9 Grudge not one againſt another, brethren, leſt ye be condemned: behold, the Judge ſtandeth before the door.
...10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have ſpoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of ſuffering affliction, and of patience.
...11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have ſeen the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercy.
...12 But above all things, my brethren, ſweare not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: leſt ye fall into condemnation.
...13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him ſing pſalmes.
...14 Is any ſick among you? let him call for the elders of the Church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the Name of the Lord:
...15 And the prayer of faith ſhall ſave the ſick, and the Lord ſhall raiſe him up, and if he have committed ſinnes, they ſhall be forgiven him.
...16 Confeſſe your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed: the effectuall fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.
...17 Elias was a man ſubiect to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the ſpace of three yeers and ſix moneths.
...18 And he prayed again, and the hea-

ven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do erre from the truth, and one convert him,

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERALL OF PETER.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his spirituall graces. 10 *Salvation in Christ.* 13 *An exhortation to godlinesse.*

1 PEter an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throrowout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the spirit unto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope, by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation, ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heavines through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoyce with joy unspeakable and full of glory,

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your soules:

10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified before-hand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you, *by them* that have preached the gospel unto you, with the holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your minde, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ:

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every mans work, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vaine conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers:

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your soules in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently,

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever:

24 For all flesh is as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flower of grasse. The grasse withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away.

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever: and this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAP. II.

1 He dehorteth them from the leaven of hypocrisie. 13 *Obedience to magistrates.* 18 *Servants duties.*

1 WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and evill speakings,

2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious:

4 To whom coming as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spirituall house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spirituall sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner-stone, elect, precious: and he that beleeveth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious; but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royall priesthood, an holy nation,

...that ye should shew forth the ... who hath called you out ... into his marvellous light: ... in time past were not a ... but are now the people of God: ... not obtained mercy, but now ... mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you, as ... and pilgrims, abstain from ... which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest ... Gentiles, that whereas they ... you as evil doers, they may ... your good works which they shall be... glorify God in the day of visita...

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man, for the Lords sake, whether it be to the king, as supreme,

14 Or unto governours, as unto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thank worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reviled, reviled not again: when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously.

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray, but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAP. III.

1 *Wives and husbands duties.* 8 *Unity exhorted.* 10 *To suffer persecution.* 19 *Christ benefits to the old world.*

1 Likewise wives, be in subjection to your own husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord, whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous;

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise, blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, & see good dayes, let him refrain his tongue from evil, & his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terrour, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness & fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison,

20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the long-suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.

21 The like figure whereunto even baptisme doth also now save us, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:

22 Who is gone into heaven, & is on the right hand of God, angels & authorities & powers being made subject unto him.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth to rest from sin. 12 To suffering them against persecutions.

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm you likewise

wiſe with ſ ſame minde: for he that hath ſuffered in the fleſh, hath ceaſed from ſin;
2 That he no longer ſhould live the reſt of *his* time in the fleſh, to the luſts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time paſt of our life may ſuffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in laſciviouſneſſe, luſts, exceſſe of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it ſtrange, that you run not with them to the ſame exceſſe of riot, ſpeaking evil of you:
5 Who ſhall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.
6 For, for this cauſe was the goſpel preached alſo to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the fleſh, but live according to God in the ſpirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore ſober, and watch unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent charity among your ſelves: for charity ſhall cover the multitude of ſins.
9 Uſe hoſpitality one to another without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gift, *even ſo* miniſter the ſame one to another, as good ſtewards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man ſpeak, *let him ſpeak* as the oracles of God: if any man miniſter, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth, that God in all things may be glorified through Jeſus Chriſt, to whom be praiſe and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not ſtrange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though ſome ſtrange thing happened unto you,
13 But rejoyce, in as much as ye are partakers of Chriſts ſufferings; that when his glory ſhall be revealed, ye may be glad alſo with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the Name of Chriſt, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God reſteth upon you: on their part he is evil ſpoken of, but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you ſuffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil doer, or as a buſie-body in other mens matters.
16 Yet if any *man ſuffer* as a Chriſtian, let him not be aſhamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalf.
17 For the time is *come* that judgement muſt begin at the houſe of God: and if it firſt begin at us, what ſhall the end be of them that obey not the goſpel of God?
18 And if the righteous ſcarcely be ſaved, where ſhall the ungodly and ſinner appear?
19 Wherefore, let them that ſuffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their ſouls to him in well doing, as unto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 *The elders exhorted to feed the flock of God.* 5 *younger to obey.* 8 *and all to be ſober and watchfull.* 9 *and to reſiſt the devil.*

THe elders which are among you I exhort, who am alſo an elder, and a witneſſe of the ſufferings of Chriſt, and alſo a partaker of the glory that ſhall be revealed.
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the overſight thereof, not by conſtraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind;
3 Neither as being lords over Gods heritage: but being enſamples to the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd ſhall appear, ye ſhall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewiſe, ye younger, ſubmit your ſelves unto the elder: yea, all of you be ſubject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God reſiſteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble your ſelves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,
7 Caſting all your care upon him, for he careth for you.
8 Be ſober, be vigilant; becauſe your adverſary the devil, as a roaring lion walketh about, ſeeking whom he may devour:
9 Whom reſiſt ſtedfaſt in the faith, knowing that the ſame afflictions are accompliſhed in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us into his eternall glory by Chriſt Jeſus, after that ye have ſuffered a while, make you perfect, eſtabliſh, ſtrengthen, ſettle you.
11 To him be glory, and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Sylvanus a faithfull brother unto you, (as I ſuppoſe) I have written briefly, exhorting and teſtifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye ſtand.
13 The church that is at Babylon elected together with you, ſaluteth you, and *ſo doth* Marcus my ſon
14 Greet ye one another with a kiſs of charity; peace be with you all that are in Chriſt Jeſus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of *PETER*.

CHAP. I.

1 *Confirming them in hope,* 5 *he exhorts them to make their calling ſure.* 16 *and to conſtancy in the faith of Chriſt, who is the true ſon of God.*

SImon Peter, a ſervant and an apoſtle of Jeſus Chriſt, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteouſneſſe of God and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt:
2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jeſus our Lord.
3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godlineſſe, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and vertue;
4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promiſes: that by theſe you might be partakers of the divine na-

escaped the corruption that
is through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge;

6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness;

7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see far off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather brethren give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

11 For so an entrance shall be ministred unto you abundantly, into the everlasting kingdom of our LORD and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

15 Moreover, I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eye-witnesses of his majesty.

17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day-star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the holy Ghost.

CHAP. II.

1 He foreteleth them of false teachers, 10 and fully describeth the manner of their blasphemous seducers.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, *and* delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgement;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noe the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly;

6 And turning the cities of Sodom & Gomorrha into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawfull deeds)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgement to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, self-willed: they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not, *and* shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 *And* shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time: spots *they are*, and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you:

14 Having eyes full of adultery, & that cannot cease from sin, beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practises, cursed children:

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with mans voice forbad the madness of the prophet.

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error.

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord & Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein,

and overcome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb; The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and the ſow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

1 Chriſts coming to judgement. 10 How the world ſhall be deſtroyed. 11 An exhortation to godlineſſe.

THis ſecond epiſtle (beloved) I now write unto you, in both which I ſtir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindfull of the words which were ſpoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apoſtles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their own luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his coming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerved unto fire againſt the day of judgement, & perdition of ungodly men.

8 But (beloved) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeers, and a thouſand yeers as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlack concerning his promiſe, (as ſome men count ſlackneſſe) but is long-ſuffering to us-ward, willing that any ſhould perish, but that all ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat, the earth alſo, and the works that are therein, ſhall be burnt up.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolved, what manner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy converſation and godlineſſe,

12 Looking for, and haſting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire, ſhall be diſſolved, and the elements ſhall melt with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheleſſe, we, according to his promiſe, look for new heavens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſneſſe.

14 Wherefore (beloved) ſeeing that ye look for ſuch things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without ſpot and blameleſſe.

15 And account that the long-ſuffering of the LORD is ſalvation, even as our beloved brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdom given unto him, hath written unto you.

16 As alſo in all his epiſtles, ſpeaking in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be underſtood, which they that are unlearned, and unſtable, wreſt, as they do alſo the other ſcriptures, unto their own deſtruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, ſeeing ye know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But grow in grace, & in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jeſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now & for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of JOHN.

CHAP. I.

1 Chriſt perſon deſcribed, in whom is eternall life. 5 An exhortation to holineſſe of life.

THat which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have ſeen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and we have ſeen it, and bear witneſs, and ſhew unto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted unto us)

3 That which we have ſeen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye alſo may have fellowſhip with us; and truly our fellowſhip is with the Father, and with his Son Jeſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkneſſe at all.

6 If we ſay that we have fellowſhip with him, and walk in darkneſſe, we lie, and do not the truth.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowſhip one with another, and the blood of Jeſus Chriſt his Son cleanſeth us from all ſin.

8 If we ſay that we have no ſin, we deceive our ſelves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confeſſe our ſins, he is faithfull and juſt to forgive us our ſins, and to cleanſe us from all unrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay, that we have not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt our advocate. 3 To know God is to keep his commandments. 9 and to love our brethren.

MY little children, theſe things write I unto you, that ye ſin not. And if any man ſin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jeſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſins: and not for ours only, but alſo for the ſins of the whole world.

hereby we do know that we know
him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keep-
eth not his commandments, is a liar, and
the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him
verily is the love of God perfected:
hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him, ought
himself also so to walk, even as he walked
himself.
7 Brethren, I write no new command-
ment unto you, but an old commandment
which ye had from the beginning: the
old commandment is the word which ye
have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new commandment I write
unto you, which thing is true in him and
in you: because the darkness is past, and
the true light now shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth
his brother, is in darkness even until now.
10 He that loveth his brother, abideth
in the light, and there is none occasion of
stumbling in him.
11 But he that hateth his brother, is in
darkness, and walketh in darkness, and
knoweth not whither he goeth, because
that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, little children, be-
cause your sins are forgiven you for his
name's sake.
13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye
have known him that is from the begin-
ning. I write unto you, young men, be-
cause ye have overcome the wicked one.
I write unto you, little children, because
ye have known the Father.
14 I have written unto you, fathers,
because ye have known him that is from
the beginning. I have written unto you,
young men, because ye are strong, and the
word of God abideth in you, and ye have
overcome the wicked one.
15 Love not the world, neither the
things that are in the world. If any man
love the world, the love of the Father is
not in him.
16 For all that is in the world, the lust
of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the
pride of life, is not of the Father, but is
of the world.
17 And the world passeth away, and the
lust thereof: but he that doth the will of
God abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and
as ye have heard that Antichrist shall come,
even now are there many Antichrists;
whereby we know that it is the last time.
19 They went out from us, but they
were not of us: for if they had been of
us, they would no doubt have continued
with us: but they went out, that they
might be made manifest, that they were
not all of us.
20 But ye have an unction from the ho-
ly One, and ye know all things.
21 I have not written unto you because
ye know not the truth: but because ye
know it, and that no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar, but he that denieth
that Jesus is the Christ? He is Antichrist,
that denieth the Father and the Son.
23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same
hath not the Father: he that acknow-
ledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.
24 Let that therefore abide in you,
which ye have heard from the beginning.
If that which ye have heard from the be-
ginning shall remain in you, ye also shall
continue in the Son, and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath
promised us, even eternal life.
26 These things have I written unto
you, concerning them that seduce you.
27 But the anointing which ye have re-
ceived of him, abideth in you, and ye need
not that any man teach you: but as the
same anointing teacheth you of all things,
and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it
hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in
him, that when he shall appear, we may
have confidence, and not be ashamed be-
fore him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye
know that every one which doth right-
eousness, is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods love in making us his sons: 3 who must be pure as he is pure.

BEhold, what manner of love the Fa-
ther hath bestowed upon us, that we
should be called the sons of God: there-
fore the world knoweth us not, because it
knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God,
and it doth not yet appear what we shall
be: but we know that when he shall ap-
pear, we shall be like him: for we shall
see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in
him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin, transgres-
seth also the law: for sin is the transgres-
sion of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested
to take away our sins, and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him, sinneth
not: whosoever sinneth, hath not seen
him, neither known him.
7 Little children, let no man deceive
you: he that doth righteousness, is right-
eous, even as he is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin, is of the de-
vil; for the devil sinneth from the begin-
ning: for this purpose the Son of God
was manifested, that he might destroy
the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God, doth not
commit sin; for his seed remaineth in
him, and he cannot sin, because he is born
of God.
10 In this the children of God are ma-
nifest, and the children of the devil:
whosoever doth not righteousness is not
of God, neither he that loveth not his
brother.
11 For this is the message that ye heard
from the beginning, that we should love
one another.
12 Not as Cain, who was of that wick-
ed one, and slew his brother: and where-
fore slew he him? because his own works
were evil, and his brother's righteous.
13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the
world hate you.
14 We know that we have passed from
death unto life, because we love the bre-
thren: he that loveth not his brother,
abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandment, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the Name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to believe all teachers, but to try them by the rules of the catholike faith.

BEloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the spirit of God: every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you have heard, that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, & have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world, therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us: he that is not of God, heareth not us: hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God: and every one that loveth, is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God: for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his onely begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen, and do testifie, that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confesse that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known, and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love, and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldnesse in the day of judgement, because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment: he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

CHAP. V.

1 He that loveth God, loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments. 9 Jesus is able to save us.

WHosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

2 By this we know that we love the children of God: when we love God, and keep his commandments.

3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments, and his commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God, overcometh the world, and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God.

6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witnesse, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witnesse in earth, the spirit and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witnesse of men, the witnesse of God is greater: for this is the witnesse of God, which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God, hath the witnesse in himself: he that believeth not God, hath made him a liar, because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given

is in eternall life, and this life is
his Son.
He that hath the Son, hath life; and
he that hath not the Son, hath not life.
These things have I written unto
you, believe on the Name of the Son
of God; that ye may know that ye have
eternall life, and that ye may believe on
the Name of the Son of God.
And this is the confidence that we
have in him, that if we ask any thing ac-
cording to his will, he heareth us.
And if we know that he hear us,
whatsoever we ask, we know that we have
the petitions that we desired of him.
If any man see his brother sin a sin
which is not unto death, he shall ask, and
he shall give him life for them that sin
not unto death. There is a sin unto death:
I do not say that he shall pray for it.
All unrighteousnesse is sin, and
there is a sin not unto death.
We know that whosoever is born
of God, sinneth not: but he that is be-
gotten of God, keepeth himself, and that
wicked one toucheth him not.
And we know that we are of God,
and the whole world lieth in wickednes.
And we know that the Son of God
is come, and hath given us an under-
standing, that we may know him that is
true: and we are in him that is true,
even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the
true God, and eternall life.
Little children, keep your selves
from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

*Exhortation to persevere in Christi-
an love and belief. 8 Lest they lose
the reward of their profession. 10 To
have no fellowship with seducers.*

The elder unto the elect lady
and her children, whom I
love in the truth; and not I
only, but also all they that
have known the truth:
For the truths sake which dwelleth
in us, and shall be with us for ever:
Grace be with you, mercy, and peace
from God the Father, and from the Lord
Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in
truth and love.
I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy
children walking in truth, as we have re-
ceived a commandment from the Father.
And now I beseech thee, lady, not as
though I wrote a new commandment un-
to thee, but that which we had from the
beginning, that we love one another.
And this is love, that we walk after
his commandments. This is the com-
mandment, that as ye have heard from
the beginning, ye should walk in it.
For many deceivers are entered in-
to the world, who confesse not that Jesus
Christ is come in the flesh. This is a de-
ceiver, and an Antichrist.
Look to your selves, that we lose
not those things which we have wrought,
but that we receive a full reward.
Whosoever transgresseth, and abi-
deth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath
not God: he that abideth in the doctrine
of Christ, he hath both the Father and
the Son.
If there come any unto you, and
bring not this doctrine, receive him not
into your house, neither bid him God
speed:
For he that biddeth him God
speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.
Having many things to write unto
you, I would not write with paper & ink:
but I trust to come unto you, and speak
face to face, that our joy may be full.
The children of thine elect sister
greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

*Commendeth Gaius for piety, 5 and
liberality; 7 to true preachers: 9 com-
plaining of Diotrephes.*

The elder unto the welbeloved
Gaius, whom I love in the
truth:
Beloved, I wish above
all things that thou mayest
prosper, and be in health, even as thy
soul prospereth.
For I rejoyced greatly when the bre-
thren came & testified of the truth that is
in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
I have no greater joy, then to hear
that my children walk in truth.
Beloved, thou doest faithfully what-
soever thou doest to the brethren, and to
strangers;
Which have born witnesse of thy
charity before the church: whom if thou
bring forward on their journey after a
godly sort, thou shalt do well:
Because that for his Names sake
they went forth, taking nothing of the
Gentiles.
We therefore ought to receive such,
that we might be fellow-helpers to the
truth.
I wrote unto the church, but Dio-
trephes, who loveth to have the preemi-
nence among them, receiveth us not.
Wherefore if I come, I will re-
member his deeds which he doth, prating
against us with malicious words: and
not content therewith, neither doth he
himself receive the brethren, and forbid-
deth them that would, and casteth them
out of the church.
Beloved, follow not that which is
evil, but that which is good. He that doth
good, is of God: but he that doth evil,
hath not seen God.
Demetrius hath good report of all
men, and of the truth it self: yea, and we
also bear record, and ye know that our
record is true.
I had many things to write, but I
will not with ink & pen write unto thee.
But I trust I shall shortly see thee,
and we shall speak face to face. Peace be
to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet
the friends by name.

THE GENERALL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

3 He exhorteth to be constant in faith. 14 Punishment for false teachers.

JUde the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God ¶ Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation: it was needfull for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkenesse, unto the judgement of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evill of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them, for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds: trees, whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots:

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering starres, to whom is reserved the blacknesse of darknesse for ever.

14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts, and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having mens persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoke before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they who separate themselves, sensuall, having not the spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternall life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire: hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the onely wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF S. JOHN the Divine.

CHAP. I.

1 Johns revelation. 7 The coming of Christ: 14 His power and majesty.

THe revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to passe, and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecie, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia, Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seven spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithfull witnesse, and ¶ first begotten of the dead, and ¶ prince of the kings of the earth; unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds, and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him: even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the begin-

the ending: saith the Lord, which was, and which is to Almighty.

who also am your brother, tion in tribulation, and in the and patience of Jesus Christ, the isle that is called Patmos, for of God, and for the testimony Christ.

was in the Spirit on the Lords heard behinde me a great voice,

saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the the last: and what thou seest, a book, and send it unto the se- which are in Asia; unto and unto Smyrna, and unto Per- and unto Thyatira, and unto Sar- Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

And I turned to see the voice that with me. And being turned, I saw golden candlesticks.

And in the midst of the seven candle- one like unto the Son of man, clo- with a garment down to the foot, and the paps with a golden girdle.

His head and his hairs were white as white as snow, and his eyes as a flame of fire.

And his feet like unto fine brasse, as they burned in a furnace: and his as the sound of many waters.

And he had in his right hand seven and out of his mouth went a sharp two edged sword: and his countenance as the sun shineth in his strength.

And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last.

I am he that liveth, & was dead; and behold I am alive for evermore, Amen, have the keys of hell and of death.

Write the things which thou hast and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter.

The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and seven golden candlesticks. The seven are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

CHAP II.

What is to be written unto the angels of the churches of Ephesus, & Smyrna, 12 Pergamos, 18 and Thyatira.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write, These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:

And hast born, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

Nevertheless, I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive.

I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, but thou art rich: and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried, and ye shall have tribulation ten dayes: be thou faithfull unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

And to the angel of the church in Pergamos, write, These things saith he, who hath the sharp sword with two edges.

I know thy works, and where thou dwelleth, *even* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those dayes wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

Repent, or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches: To him that overcometh, will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it.

And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brasse:

I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, & thy patience, and thy works, & the last to be more then the first.

Notwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth her self a prophetesse, to teach, and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

And I

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden:

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I have received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning ſtar.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved, 10 *of Philadelphia approved,*
15 *of Laodicea reproved.*

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things ſaith he that hath the ſeven ſpirits of God, and the ſeven ſtars; I know thy works, that thou haſt a name that thou liveſt, and art dead.

2 Be watchfull, and ſtrengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou haſt received, & heard, and hold faſt, & repent. If therefore thou ſhalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou ſhalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou haſt a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments, and they ſhall walk with me in white; for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the ſame ſhall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confeſſe his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia, write. These things ſaith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man ſhutteth, and ſhutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy works: behold, I have ſet before thee an open door, and no man can ſhut it: for thou haſt a little ſtrength, and haſt kept my word, and haſt not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the ſynagogue of Satan, which ſay they are Jews, and are not, but do lie: behold, I will make them to come, and worſhip before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Becauſe thou haſt kept the word of my patience, I alſo will keep thee from the hour of temptation which ſhall come upon all the world, to try them that dwel upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that faſt which thou haſt, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh, will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he ſhall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is new Jeruſalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and I will *write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans, write, These things ſaith the Amen, the faithfull and true witneſſe, the beginning of the creation of God:

15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot, I would thou were cold or hot.

16 So then becauſe thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will ſpue thee out of my mouth.

17 Becauſe thou ſayeſt, I am rich, and increaſed with goods, and have need of nothing: and knoweſt not that thou art wretched, and miſerable, and poor, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counſell thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayeſt be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayeſt be clothed, and that the ſhame of thy nakedneſſe do not appear, and anoint thine eyes with eye-ſalve, that thou mayeſt ſee.

19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chaſten: be zealous therefore and repent.

20 Behold, I ſtand at the door, and knock, if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will ſup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh, will I grant to ſit with me in my throne: even as I alſo overcame, and am ſet down with my Father in his throne.

22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit ſaith unto the churches.

CHAP. IIII.

The elders ſitting about the throne
10 *worſhip God.*

AFter this I looked, and behold, a doore was opened in heaven: and the firſt voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet, talking with me, which ſaid, Come up hither, and I will ſhew thee things which muſt be hereafter.

2 And immediately I was in the ſpirit: and behold, a throne was ſet in heaven, and *one* ſat on the throne.

3 And he that ſat, was *to look upon* like a jaſper, and a ſardine ſtone: and there was a rain-bowe round about the throne, in ſight like unto an emerald.

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty ſeats: and upon the ſeats I ſaw four and twenty elders ſitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were ſeven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the ſeven ſpirits of God.

6 And before the throne there was a ſea of glaſſe, like unto cryſtall: and in the midſt of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beaſts full of eyes before and behinde.

7 And

the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third had a face as a man, and the fourth was like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within; & they rest not day & night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, & worship him that liveth for ever & ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour, and power; for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAP. V.

The book with seven seals. & which only the Lamb is worthy to open.

1 AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within, and on the backside sealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man, in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sate upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts, and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, & golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints:

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood, out of every kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests, and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory and power be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The opening of the seals in their order, and what followed, containing a prophecie to the end of the world.*

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts, saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse, and he that sat on him had a bowe, and a crown was given unto him, and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse, that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse, and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts, say, A measure of wheat for a peny, and three measures of barley for a peny, and see thou hurt not the oil, and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse, and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them, and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty winde.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every

mountain

mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man, hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAP. VII.

3 *The servants of God sealed.* 4 *The number of the tribes that were sealed.* 9 *A number clad in white robes.*

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four windes of the earth, that the windes should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and fourty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb, which is in the midst of the throne, shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The seventh seal opened.* 2 *Seven angels had seven trumpets given them.*

AND when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer, and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God, out of the angels hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightenings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail, and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grasse was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, & had life, died, and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters:

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood, and the third part of the waters became wormwood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying thorow the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Wo, wo, wo to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The angel sounding, a Star falleth from heaven, to whom is given the key of the bottomlesse pit.*

...fifth angel sounded, and I ... a Star fall from heaven unto the ... and to him was given the key of ...lesse pit.

2 And he opened the bottomlesse pit, ... arose a smoke out of the pit, as ... of a great furnace, and the sun, ... air were darkened, by reason of ... smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke ... upon the earth: and unto them ... given power, as the scorpions of the ... have power.

4 And it was commanded them that ... should not hurt the grasse of the ... neither any green thing, neither any ... but only those men which have not ... seal of God in their fore-heads.

5 And to them it was given that they ... not kill them, but that they should ... tormented five moneths: and their tor... was as the torment of a scorpion ... he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seek ... shall not finde it, and shall de... fain to die, & death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the locusts were ... unto horses prepared unto battel; and ... heads were as it were crowns ... gold, and their faces were as the fa... of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of wo... and their teeth were as the teeth of ...

9 And they had brest-plates, as it were ... of iron; and the sound of ... wings was as the sound of charets, ... horses running to battel.

10 And they had tails like unto scor... and there were stings in their tails: ... their power was to hurt men five ...

11 And they had a king over them, ... is the angel of the bottomlesse ... whose name in the Hebrew tongue is ... but in the Greek tongue hath ... name Apollyon.

12 One woe is past, and behold, there ... two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I ... a voice from the four horns of the ... altar which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixth angel which had ... trumpet, Loose the four angels which ... bound in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, ... were prepared for an houre, and a ... and a moneth, and a yeare, for to slay ... third part of men.

16 And the number of the army of the ... were two hundred thousand ... dred: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vi... and them that sat on them, having ... breast-plates of fire, & of jacinth, and brim... and the heads of the horses were as ... heads of lions; & out of their mouths ... issued fire, smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of ... killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, ... by the brimstone, which issued out of ... mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, ... and in their tailes: for their tails were ... like unto serpents, and had heads, and ... with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were ... not killed by these plagues, yet repented ... not of the works of their hands, that they ... should not worship devils, and idols of ... gold, and silver, and brasse, and stone, and ... of wood, which neither can see, nor hear, ... nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their ... murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of ... their fornication, nor of their theft.

CHAP. X.

1 *An angel with a book open, 6 sweareth there shall be no more time: 9 John commanded to eat the book.*

AND I saw another mighty angel ... come down from heaven, clothed ... with a cloud, and a rain-bowe was upon ... his head, and his face was as it were the ... sun, and his feet as pillars of fire,

2 And he had in his hand a little book ... open: and he set his right foot upon the ... sea, and his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when ... a lion roareth: and when he had cried, ... seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had ... uttered their voices, I was about to ... write: and I heard a voice from heaven, ... saying unto me, Seal up those things ... which the seven thunders uttered, and ... write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand up... on the sea, and upon the earth, lifted up ... his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ... ever and ever, who created heaven, and ... the things that therein are, and the earth, ... and the things that therein are, and the ... sea, and the things which are therein, that ... there should be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ... seventh angel, when he shall begin to ... sound, the mystery of God should be fi... nished, as he hath declared to his servants ... the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from ... heaven, spake unto me again, and said, Go ... and take the little book which is open in ... the hand of the angel, which standeth up... on the sea, and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said ... unto him, Give me the little book. And ... he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up, ... and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it ... shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the ... angel's hand, and ate it up: and it was in ... my mouth sweet as honey: and as soone ... as I had eaten it my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must ... prophesie again before many peoples, and ... nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Two witnesses prophesie: 6 They have power to shut heaven that it rain not: 7 The beast killeth them.*

AND there was given me a reed like ... unto a rod, and the angel stood, say... ing, Rise, and measure the temple of God, ... and the altar, and them that worship ... therein.

2 But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot fourty and two moneths.

3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesie a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive-trees, and the two candlesticks, standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouths, & devoureth their enemies: & if any man will hurt them he must in this manner be killed.

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the dayes of their prophecie: and have power over waters, to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomlesse pit, shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall *lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three dayes and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 And they that dwell upon the earth, shall rejoyce over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another, because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an half, the spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

15 And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ, and he shall reign for ever & ever.

16 And the four and twenty elders which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come, because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy Name, small and great, and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAP. XII.

1 *A woman clothed with the sun, travaileth,* 4 *before whom the dragon standeth ready to devour her childe.*

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with childe, cried travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her childe as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her childe was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wildernesse, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore dayes.

7 And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, & strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God, day and night.

11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony, and they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore rejoyce, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them: woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea, for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the manchilde.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wildernesse, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And

...the earth helped the woman, ...earth opened her mouth, and ...up the flood which the dra... ...out of his mouth.

...the dragon was wroth with the ...and went to make war with the ...of her seed, which keep the ...ments of God, and have the te... ...of Jesus Christ.

CHAP. XIII.

...with seven heads ariseth out ...to whom the dragon giveth ...power. 11 Another beast cometh ...of the earth.

...I stood upon the sand of the ...and saw a beast rise up out of the ...having seven heads, and ten horns, ...upon his horns ten crowns, and upon ...the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw, was like ...leopard, and his feet were as *the* ...a bear, and his mouth as the ...of a lion: and the dragon gave ...his power, and his seat, and great ...authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it ...wounded to death, and his deadly ...was healed: and all the world ...wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon ...which gave power unto the beast, and ...worshipped the beast, saying, Who is ...like unto the beast? who is able to make ...war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a ...mouth speaking great things, and blas... ...and power was given unto him ...to continue forty and two moneths.

6 And he opened his mouth in bla... ...against God, to blaspheme his ...name, and his tabernacle, and them that ...dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make ...war with the saints, and to overcome ...them: and power was given him over ...all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth ...shall worship him, whose names are not ...written in the book of life of the Lamb, ...slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear:

10 He that leadeth into captivity, shall ...go into captivity: he that killeth with ...the sword must be killed with the sword. ...Here is the patience, and the faith of the ...saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming ...up out of the earth, and he had two horns ...like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of ...the first beast before him, and causeth the ...earth, and them which dwell therein, to ...worship the first beast, whose deadly ...wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that ...he maketh fire come down from heaven ...on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on ...the earth, by the means of those mira... ...which he had power to do in the ...sight of the beast, saying to them that ...dwell on the earth, that they should make ...an image to the beast, which had the ...wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man, and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The Lamb with his company standing on mount Sion. 6 An angel preacheth the gospel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harvest of the world.

AND I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred fourty and four thousand, having his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, & as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers, harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and fourty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women, for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel, to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him, for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, becaufe she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast, and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb:

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever. And they have no rest day nor night, who worship

the

the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle and reap, for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud, thrust in his sickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire, and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepresse of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-presse was troden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-presse, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The seven last plagues.* 3 *The song of them that overcome the beast.* 7 *The seven vials of Gods wrath.*

AND I saw another signe in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glasse mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, & over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glasse, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, just and true are thy wayes, thou king of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy; for all nations shall come and worship before thee, for thy judgements are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels, seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power, and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

2 *The angels pour out their vials of wrath.* 6 *The plagues they suffer.* 15 *Christ cometh as a thief.*

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your wayes, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth, and there fell a noisom and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea, and it became as the blood of a dead man, and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun, and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the Name of God, which hath power over these plagues, and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast, and his kingdom was full of darkness, and they gnawed their tongues for pain,

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains, and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates, and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, & out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battel of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air, and there came

out of the temple of heaven
, saying, It is done.
there were voices, and thun-
lightnings: and there was a
ake, such as was not since
upon the earth, so mighty an
, and so great.
the great city was divided in-
parts, and the cities of the nati-
and great Babylon came in re-
before God, to give unto
the wine of the fierceness
wrath.
every island fled away, and the
were not found.
there fell upon men a great
heaven, every stone about the
talent, and men blasphemed
of the plague of the hail: for
thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

woman arrayed in scarlet, with a name written in her head, sitteth upon a beast, which is Babylon.

there came one of the seven an-
which had the seven vials, and
with me, saying unto me, Come
I will shew unto thee the judge-
of the great whore that sitteth up-
many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth
committed fornication, and the in-
of the earth have been made
with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit
a wilderness: and I saw a woman
a scarlet coloured beast, full of
of blasphemy, having seven heads
ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple,
scarlet colour, and decked with gold,
precious stones and pearls, having a
cup in her hand, full of abomina-
and filthiness of her fornication,
5 And upon her forehead was a name
MYSTERY, BABYLON
THE GREAT, THE MO-
HER OF HARLOTS, AND
ABOMINATIONS OF THE
EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken with
blood of the saints, & with the blood
the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw
I wondered with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, Where-
didst thou marvel? I will tell thee
the mystery of the woman, and of the
beast that carrieth her, which hath the
seven heads, and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest, was and
is not; and shall ascend out of the bot-
tomless pit, and go into perdition: and
they that dwell on the earth shall wonder
(whose names were not written in the
book of life from the foundation of the
world) when they behold the beast that
was, and is not, and yet is.
9 And here is the mind which hath
wisdom. The seven heads are seven
mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
And there are seven kings: five are
fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet
come; and when he cometh he must con-
tinue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not,
even he is the eighth, and is of the se-
ven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten horns which thou sa-
west, are ten kings, which have received
no kingdom as yet: but receive power
as kings one hour with the beast.
13 These have one minde, & shall give
their power and strength unto the beast.
14 These shall make war with the
Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome
them: for he is Lord of lords, and King
of kings, and they that are with him, are
called, and chosen, and faithfull.
15 And he saith unto me, The waters
which thou sawest, where the whore sit-
teth, are peoples, and multitudes, and na-
tions, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou saw-
est upon the beast, these shall hate the whore,
and shall make her desolate & naked, and
shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts
to fulfill his will, and to agree, and give
their kingdom unto the beast, until the
words of God shall be fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest,
is that great city, which reigneth over
the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

Babylon fallen: 4 Gods people commanded to leave her: 20 The saints rejoyce at Gods judgements upon her.

AND after these things, I saw another
angel come down from heaven, ha-
ving great power, and the earth was
lightened with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong
voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen,
is fallen, and is become the habitation of
devils, and the hold of every foul spirit,
and a cage of every unclean and hatefull
bird.
3 For all nations have drunk of the
wine of the wrath of her fornication, and
the kings of the earth have committed
fornication with her, and the merchants
of the earth are waxed rich through the
abundance of her delicacies.
4 And I heard another voice from
heaven, saying, Come out of her, my peo-
ple, that ye be not partakers of her sins,
and that ye receive not of her plagues:
5 For her sins have reached unto hea-
ven, and God hath remembered her iniqui-
ties.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded
you, and double unto her double according
to her works: in the cup which she
hath filled, fill to her double.
7 How much she hath glorified her
self, and lived deliciously, so much tor-
ment and sorrow give her: for she saith
in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no
widow, and shall see no sorrow.
8 Therefore shall her plagues come in
one day, death, and mourning, & famine,
and she shall be utterly burnt with fire: for
strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.
9 And the kings of the earth who
have committed fornication, and lived
deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and
lament for her, when they shall see the
smoke of her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear of her
torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city
Babylon,

Babylon, that mighty city: for in one hour is thy judgement come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more.

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyne-wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and iron, and marble,

13 And cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and charets, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly, are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off, for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls:

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every ship-master, and all the company in ships, and sailers, & ye many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What city is like unto this great city?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one hour is she made desolate.

20 Rejoyce over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles, and prophets, for God hath avenged you on her.

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall be heard no more at all in thee: and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee: and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee, and the voice of the bridegroom, and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAP. XIX.

1 God is praised for judging the whore, and avenging the blood of his servants. 7 The marriage of the Lamb. 10 The angel will not be worshipped. 11 Christ comes to judge and make war. 17 The fowls are called to the supper of God. 19 The beast and false prophet are taken, 20 and cast into the lake of fire. 21 The rest are slain by the sword of him that sate on the horse.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia: salvation, and glory and honour, and power unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgements; for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia: and her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts, fell down, and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him both small & great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoyce, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made her self ready.

8 And to her was granted, that she should be arayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousnesse of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write. Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: and he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren, that have the testimony of Jesus. Worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

11 And I saw heaven opened, & behold a white horse, and he that sat upon him was called faithfull and true, and in righteousnesse he doth judge and make war.

12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns, and he had a Name written, that no man knew but he himself.

13 And he was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called The word of God.

14 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And he hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun, & he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that flie in the midst of heaven, Come and gather your selves together unto the supper of the great God,

18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings

...ound. ... and their armies gathered ... to make war against him that ... horse, and against his army. ... the beast was taken, and with ... false prophet, that wrought mi... before him; with which he deceiv... that had received the mark of ... and them that worshipped his ... These both were cast alive into ... of fire burning with brimstone. ... the remnant were slain with ... sword of him that sat upon the horse, ... which proceeded out of his mouth: ... all the fowls were filled with their ...

CHAP. XX.

...ound. 6 The first resurrection. ... and Magog. 10 The devil cast ... the lake of fire and brimstone. ... the last resurrection.

... I saw an angel come down from ... heaven, having the key of the bot... pit, and a great chain in his ...

... he laid hold on the dragon that ... serpent, which is the devil and Satan, ... bound him a thousand yeers,

... and cast him into the bottomlesse ... and shut him up, and set a seal upon ... that he should deceive the nations ... no more, till the thousand yeers should ... be fulfilled: and after that he must be ... loosed a little season.

... And I saw thrones, and they sat upon ... them, and judgement was given unto ... them: and I saw the souls of them that ... were beheaded for the witnesse of Jesus, ... and for the word of God, and which had ... not worshipped the beast, neither his ... image, neither had received his mark upon ... their foreheads, or in their hands: and ... they lived and reigned with Christ a ... thousand yeers.

... But the rest of the dead lived not ... again until the thousand yeers were fi... nished. This is the first resurrection.

... Blessed and holy is he that hath ... part in the first resurrection: on such the ... second death hath no power, but they shall ... be priests of God and of Christ, and shall ... reign with him a thousand yeers.

... And when the thousand yeers are ... expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his ... prison,

... And shall go out to deceive the ... nations which are in the four quarters of ... the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather ... them together to battell: the number of ... whom is as the sand of the sea.

... And they went up on the breadth of ... the earth, and compassed the camp of the ... saints, and the beloved city: and fire ... came down from God out of heaven, and ... devoured them.

... And the devil that deceived them, was ... cast into the lake of fire and brim... stone, where the beast and the false pro... phet are, and shall be tormented day and ... night for ever and ever.

... And I saw a great white throne, ... and him that sat on it, from whose face ... the earth and the heaven fled away, and ... there was found no place for them.

... And I saw the dead, small and great ... stand before God: and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it: and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them, and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire: this is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life, was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heaven and new earth. 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof: 23 She needeth no sun, the glory of God is her light.

AND I saw a new heaven, and a new earth: for the first heaven, and the first earth were passed away, and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes: and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithfull.

6 And he said unto me, It is done: I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst, of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearfull, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lambs wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystall:

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates.

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations: and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me, had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and fourty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second saphir; the third a chalcedony, the fourth an emerald;

20 The fifth sardonyx, the sixth sardius, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth a topaz, the tenth a chrysoprasus, the eleventh a jacinct, the twelfth an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls, every severall gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty, and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambs book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The water of life.* 2 *The tree of life.* 5 *The light of the city of God is himself.* 9 *The angel will not be worshipped.* 18 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit every moneth: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God, and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his Name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there: and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *that* thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not up the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testifie unto you these things in the churches. I am the root, and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, Come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

THE WHOLE BOOK OF PSALMS:

Collected into Englisſh Metre, by *Thomas Sternhold*, *John Hopkins*, and others:

Set forth and allowed to be ſung in all churches, of all the people together, before and after morning and evening prayer; and alſo before and after ſermons, and moreover in private houſes for their godly ſolace and comfort: laying apart all ungodly ſongs and ballads, which tend only to the nouriſhing of vice, and corrupting of youth.

JAMES v.

¶ *Is any be afflicted, let him pray: and if any be merry, let him ſing pſalms.*

COLOS. III.

¶ *Let the word of God dwell plenteouſly in you, in all wiſdom, teaching and exhorting one another in pſalms, hymns, and ſpirituall ſongs, ſinging unto the Lord with grace in your hearts.*

LONDON:
Printed by the Companie of Stationers. 1648.

Cum Privilegio Regis Regali.

THE

Psal.

THe man is bl
to wicked re
Nor let his life a
nor sit in scor
2 But in the law
doth set his
And in that law d
himself doth

3 He shall be like
fast by the ri
Which bringeth f
in her due tim
Whose leaf shall n
but flourish st
Even so all thing
that this man

4 So shall not th
they shall be r
but as the dust wh
the winde dri
5 Therefore shal
in judgement
Nor yet the sinn
shall come in

6 For why? the
unto the Lor
And ere the way
shall quite be

Psal.

WHy did the
what rag
Why did the Jew
seeing all is
2 The kings an
conspire and
Against the Lord
which he ann

3 Shall we be b
in all their l
And of their dod
let us reject
4 But he that in
their doings
And make them
throughout

5 For in his wr
to them upo
And in his fury
and then the
6 I have anoint
upon my hol
I will therefore,
and ere dec

7 For in this w
did say to m
Thou art my de
to day I the

THE PSALMS OF DAVID IN METRE.

Psal. I. T. S.

1 THe man is blest that hath not bent
to wicked read his ear:
Nor led his life as sinners do,
nor sit in scorners chair,
2 But in the law of God the Lord
doth set his whole delight:
And in that law doth exercise
himself both day and night.

3 He shall be like the tree that grows
fast by the rivers side,
Which bringeth forth most pleasant fruit
in her due time and tide.
Whose leaf shall never fade nor fall,
but flourish still and stand;
Even so all things shall prosper well
that this man takes in hand.

4 So shall not the ungodly men,
they shall be nothing so:
But as the dust which from the earth
the winde drives to and fro.
5 Therefore shall not the wicked men
in judgement stand upright:
Nor yet the sinners with the just,
shall come in place or sight.

6 For why? the way of godly men
unto the Lord is known:
And eke the way of wicked men
shall quite be overthrown.

Psal. II. T. S.

WHy did the Gentiles tumults raise,
what rage was in their brain?
Why did the Jewish people muse,
seeing all is but vain?
2 The kings and rulers of the earth
conspire and are all bent,
Against the Lord and Christ his Son,
which he among us sent.

3 Shall we be bound to them, say they?
let all their bonds be broke:
And of their doctrine and their law,
let us reject the yoke.
4 But he that in the heaven dwells,
their doings will deride:
And make them all as mocking stocks,
throughout the world so wide.

5 For in his wrath the Lord will say
to them upon a day:
And in his fury trouble them,
and then the Lord will say,
6 I have anointed him my king
upon my holy hill:
I will therefore, Lord, preach thy law,
and eke declare thy will.

7 For in this wise the Lord himself
did say to me, I wot,
Thou art my dear and onely Son,
to day I thee begot.

8 All people I will give to thee,
as heirs at thy request:
The ends and coasts of all the earth
by thee shall be possest.

9 Thou shalt them bruise even with a (mace,
as men under foot trod:
And as the potters sheards shalt break
them with an iron rod.

10 Now ye, O kings, and rulers all,
be wise therefore and learn'd,
By whom the matters of the world
be judged and discern'd.

11 See that ye serve the Lord above
in trembling and in fear:
See that with reverence ye rejoyce
to him in like manner.
12 See that ye kisse, and eke embrace
his blessed Son, I say:
Lest in his wrath ye suddenly
perish in the mid-way.

13 If once his wrath never so small
shall kindle in his breast:
O then all they that trust in Christ,
shall happy be and blest.

Psal. III. T. S.

O Lord, how are my foes increast,
which vex me more and more?
2 They kill my heart when as they say,
God can him not restore.
3 But thou (O Lord) art my defence,
when I am hard bestead:
My worship and mine honour both,
and thou holdst up my head.

4 Then with my voice upon the Lord
I did both call and cry:
And he out of his holy hill
did hear me by and by.
5 I laid me down and quietly
I slept and rose again:
For why? I know assuredly,
the Lord will me sustain.

6 If ten thousand had bem'd me in,
I could not be afraid:
For thou art still my Lord and God,
my Saviour and mine aid.
Rise up therefore, save me, my God,
for now to thee I call: (teeth
7 For thou hast broke the cheeks and
of these wicked men all.

8 Salvation onely doth belong
to thee, O Lord, above:
Thou dost bestow upon thy folk
thy blessing and thy love.

Psal. IIII. T. S.

O God that art my righteousness,
Lord, hear me when I call:
Thou hast set me at liberty,
when I was bound and thrall.

7 Have mercy, Lord, therefore on me,
and grant me my request:
For unto thee uncessantly,
to cry I will not rest.

8 O mortall men, how long will ye
my glory thus despise?
Why wander ye in vanity,
and follow after lies?

9 Know ye that good and godly men,
the Lord doth take and chuse:
And when to him I make my plaint,
he doth me not refuse.

10 Sin not, but stand in awe therefore,
examine well your heart:
And in your chamber quietly,
see you your selves convert.

11 Offer to God the sacrifice
of righteousnesse, I say:
And look that in the living Lord
you put your trust alway.

12 The greater sort crave worldly goods,
and riches do embrace:
But, Lord, grant us thy countenance,
thy favour and thy grace.

13 For thou thereby shalt make my heart
more joyfull and more glad,
Then they that of their corn and wine
full great increase have had.

14 In peace therefore lie down will I,
taking my rest and sleep:
For thou onely wilt me, O Lord,
alone in safety keep.

Psal. V. T. 5.

1 INcline thine ears unto my words,
O Lord, my plaint consider:
2 And hear my voice my King, my God,
to thee I make my prayer.
3 Hear me betime, Lord, tarry not,
for I will have respect.
My prayer early in the morn
to thee for to direct.

4 And I will trust through patience,
in thee my God alone:
Thou art not pleas'd with wickednesse,
and ill with thee dwells none.
5 And in thy sight shall never stand
these furious fools, O Lord:
Vain workers of iniquity,
thou hast alwayes abhor'd.

6 The liars and the flatterers
thou shalt destroy them than:
And God will hate the blood-thirsty,
and the deceitfull man.
7 Therefore will I come to thine house,
trusting upon thy grace:
And reverently will worship thee,
toward thine holy place.

8 Lord, lead me in thy righteousnesse,
for to confound my foes:
And eke the way that I shall walk,
before my face dis-close.
9 For in their mouths there is no truth,
their heart is fowl and vain:
Their throat an open sepulchre,
their tongues do glose and fain.

10 Destroy their false conspiracies,
that they may come to nought:
Subvert them in their heyn of sin,
which have rebellion wrought.
11 But those that put their trust in thee
let them be glad alwayes:
And render thanks for thy defence,
and give thy Name the praise.

12 For thou with favour wilt increase
the just and righteous still:
And with thy grace, as with a shield,
defend him from all ill.

Psal. VI. T. 6.

1 LOrd, in thy wrath reprove me not
though I deserve thine ire:
Ne yet correct me in thy rage,
O Lord, I thee desire.
2 For I am weak, therefore, O Lord,
of mercy me forbear,
And heal me, Lord, for why? thou know'st
my bones do quake for fear.

3 My soul is troubled very sore,
and vexed vehemently:
But, Lord, how long wilt thou delay
to cure my misery?
4 Lord, turn thee to thy wonted grace
my silly soul up take:
O save me, not for my deserts,
but for thy mercies sake.

5 For why? no man among the dead
remembreth thee one whit:
Or who shall worship thee (O Lord)
in the infernall pit?
6 So grievous is my plaint and moan
that I wax wondrous faint:
All the night long I wash my bed
with tears of my complaint.

7 My sight is dim, and waxeth old
with anguish of my heart:
For fear of those that be my foes,
and would my soul subvert.
8 But now away from me all ye
that work iniquity:
For why? the Lord hath heard the voice
of my complaint and cry.

9 He heard not onely the request
and prayer of my heart:
But it received at my hands,
and took it in good part.
10 And now my foes shall ashamed be
the Lord will soon do same:
And suddenly confound them all,
to their rebuke and shame.

Psal. VII. T. 7.

O Lord my God, I put my trust,
and confidence in thee:
Save me from them that me pursue,
and eke deliver me.
2 Lest like a lion he me tear,
and rend in pieces small,
While there is none to succour me
and rid me out of thrall.

3 O Lord my God, if I have done
the thing that is not right:
Or else if I be found in faults
or guilty in thy sight:
4 Or to my friend rewarded ill,
or left him in distresse:
Which me pursu'd most cruelly,
and hated me cauteleslesse:

5 Then let my foes pursue my soul,
and ere my life down thrust
into the earth, and also lay
mine honour in the dust.
6 Rise up, O Lord, now in thy wrath,
and put my foes to pain:
Perform the kingdom promised
to me, which wrong sustain.

7 Then shall great nations come to thee,
and know thee by this thing,
If they declare for love of them,
thy self as Lord and King.
8 And as thou art of all men judge,
O Lord, now judge thou me
according to my righteousnesse,
and sincerity.

The second part.

9 Lord cease the hate of wicked men,
and be the just mans guide:
Who can the secrets of all hearts
are searched and descri'd.
10 Him my help to come of God
in all my pain and smart:
That doth preserve all those that be
of pure and perfect heart.

11 The just man and the wicked both
God judgeth by his power:
But he feels his mighty hand
even every day and hour.
12 Except he change his minde, I die,
for even as he should smite,
So whets his sword, his bowe he bends,
aiming where he may hit.

13 And doth prepare his mortall darts
his arrows keen and sharp,
For those that do me persecute,
whiles he doth mischief warp.
14 Behold, though he in travell be
of his devilish forecast:
And of his mischief once conceiv'd,
yet brings forth nought at last.

15 He digs a ditch, and delves it deep,
in hope to hurt his brother:
But he shall fall into the pit
that he dig'd up for other.
16 Thus wrong returneth to the hurt
of him in whom it bred:
And all the mischief that he wrought,
shall fall upon his head.

17 I will give thanks to God therefore,
that judgeth righteously:
And will my song will praise the Name,
of him that is most high.

Psal. VIII. T. S.

O God our Lord, how wonderfull
are thy works every where:
Whose fame surmounts in dignity,
above the heavens cleer!
2 Even by the mouth of sucking babes
thou wilt confound thy foes:
For in those babes thy might is seen,
thy graces they disclose.

3 And when I see the heavens high,
the works of thine own hand:
The sun, the moon, and all the stars,
in order as they stand:
4 What thing is man, Lord, think I then,
that thou dost him remember?
Or what is mans posteritie,
that thou dost it consider?

5 For thou hast made him little lesse
then angels in degree:
And thou hast crowned him also
with glory and dignity.
6 Thou hast prefer'd him to be lord
of all thy works of wonder:
And at his feet hast set all things,
that he should keep them under.

7 As sheep, and neat, and all beasts else
that in the fields do feed:
8 Fowls of the air, fish in the sea,
and all that therein breed.
9 Therefore must I say once again,
O God that art our Lord:
How famous, and how wonderful
are thy works through the world!

Psal. IX. T. S.

With heart & mouth unto the Lord
will I sing laud and praise:
And speak of all thy wondrous works,
and them declare alwayes.
2 I will be glad and much rejoyce,
in thee, O God, most hie:
And make my songs extoll thy Name
above the starry skie.

3 For that my foes are driven back,
and turned unto flight:
They fall down flat, and are destroid
by thy great power and might.
4 Thou hast revenged all my wrong,
my grief and all my grudge:
Thou dost with justice hear my cause,
most like a righteous Judge.

5 Thou dost rebuke the heathen folk,
and wicked so confound,
That afterward the memory
of them cannot be found.
6 My foes thou hast made good dispatch,
and all their towns destroid:
Thou hast their fame wish them defac'd,
through all the world so wide.

7 Know thou that he which is above
for evermore shall raign,
And in the seat of equity
true judgement will maintain.
8 With justice he will keep and guide
the world and every wight:
And so will yeeld with equity
to every man his right.

9 He is protectour of the poor,
what time they be opprest:
He is in all adversity
their refuge and their rest.
10 All they that know thy holy Name
therefore shall trust in thee:
For thou forsakest not their suit
in their necessity.

The second part.

11 Sing psalms therefore unto the Lord
that dwells in Sion hill:
Publish among all nations,
his noble acts and will.
12 For he is mindfull of the blood
of those that be oppreſt:
Forgetting not th'afflicted heart
that seeks to him for rest.

13 Have mercy, Lord, on me poor wretch,
whose enemies still remain:
Which from the gates of death art wont
to raise me up again.
14 In Sion that I might set forth
thy praise with heart and voice:
And that in thy salvation, Lord,
my soul might still rejoyce.

15 The heathen stick fast in the pit
that they themselves prepar'd:
And in the net that they did set,
their own feet fast are snar'd. (good
16 God shews his judgements which were
for every man to mark:
When as ye see the wicked man
lie trap'd in his own wark.

17 The wicked and deceitfull men
go down to hell for ever:
And all the people of the world
that will not God remember.
18 But sure the Lord will not forget
the poor mans grief and pain:
The patient people never look
for help of God in vain.

19 O Lord, arise, lest men prevail
that be of worldly might:
And let the heathen folk receive
their judgement in thy sight.
20 Lord, strike such terrour, fear & dread
into the hearts of them:
That they may know assuredly,
they be but mortall men.

Psal. X. T. S.

WHat is the cause that thou O Lord,
art now so far from thine?
And keepest close thy countenance
from us this troublous time?
2 The poor do perish by the proud
and wicked mens desire:
Let them be taken in the craft
that they themselves conspire.

3 For in the lust of his own heart
th'ungodly doth delight:
So doth the wicked praise himself,
and doth the Lord despite:
4 He is so proud, that right and wrong,
he setteth all apart:
Nay, say, there is no God, saith he,
for thus he thinks in heart.

5 Because his wayes do prosper still,
he doth thy laws neglect:
And with a blast doth puff against
such as would him correct.
6 Tush, tush, saith he, I have no dread,
lest mine estate should change:
And why? for all adversity
to him is very strange.

7 His mouth is full of cursednesse,
of fraud, deceit and guile:
Under his tongue doth mischief sit,
and travell all the while.
8 He lieth hid in wayes and holes,
to slay the innocent:
Against the poor that passe him by,
his cruell eyes are bent.

9 And like a lion privily
lies lurking in his den:
If he may snare them in his net,
to spoil poor simple men.
10 And for the nonce full craftily
he croucheth down, I say:
So are great heaps of poor men made
by his strong power his prey.

The second part.

11 Tush, God forgetteth this, saith he,
therefore I may be bold:
His countenance is cast asides
he doth it not behold.
12 Arise, O Lord, O God, in whom
the poor mans hope doth rest:
Lift up thy hand, forget not, Lord,
the poor that be oppress.

13 What blasphemy is this to thee,
Lord, dost thou not abhor it?
To hear the wicked in their heart
say, Tush, thou car'st not for it?
14 But thou seest all their wickedness,
and well dost understand
That friendlesse and poor fatherlesse
are left into thy hand.

15 Of wicked and malicious men
then break the power for ever:
That they with their iniquity
may perish altogether.
16 The Lord shall reign for evermore,
as King and God alone:
And he will chase the heathen folk
out of the land each one.

17 Thou hear'st, (O Lord) the poor (plain)
their prayers and requests:
Their hearts thou wilt confirm, untill
thine ears to hear be prest:
18 To judge the poor and fatherless,
and help them to their right:
That they may be no more oppress
by men of worldly might.

Psal. XI. T. S.

I Trust in God, how dare ye then
say thus my soul untill,
Fly hence as fast as any fowl,
and hide you in your hill?
2 Behold, the wicked bend their bows,
and make their arrows prest
To shoot in secret, and to hurt
the sound and harmlesse brest.

3 Of worldly hope all stays were fled,
and clearly brought to nought:
Alas, the just and righteous man,
what evil hath he wrought?
4 But he that in his temple is,
most holy and most high,
And in the heavens hath his seat
of royall majesty,

The poor and simple mans estate,
considereth in his minde:
And fetcheth our full narrowly
the manners of mankinde:
5 And with a cheerfull countenance
the righteous man will use:
But in his heart he doth abhor
all such as mischief muse.

6 And on the sinners catcheth snares
as thick as any rain: (thick
Fire and brimstone, and whirlwindes
appointed for their pain.

Ye see then, how a righteous God
doth righteousnesse embrace;
And to the iust and upright men
here forth his pleasant face.

Psal. XII. T. S.

HElp Lord, for good and godly men
do perish and decay:
And faith and truth from worldly men
is parted clean away.
Who so doth with his neighbour talk,
his talk is all but vain,
For every man bethinketh how
to flatter, lie, and fain.

But flattering and deceitfull lips,
and tongues that be so stout, (brags,
To speak proud words and make great
the Lord soon cuts them out.
For they say still, we will prevail,
our tongues shall us extoll:
Our tongues are ours, we ought to speak,
what lord shall us controll?

But for the great complaint and cry
of poor and men oppreſt:
Arise will I now, saith the Lord,
and them restore to rest.
Gods word is like to silver pure,
that from the earth is tri'd:
And hath no lesse then seven times
in fire been purifi'd.

Now sith thy promise is to help,
Lord, keep thy promise then;
And give us now and evermore,
from this ill kinde of men.
For now this wicked world is full
of mischiefs manifold;
When vanity with worldly men
so highly is exvold.

Psal. XIII. T. S.

HOw long wilt thou forget me, Lord?
I shall I never be remembred?
How long wilt thou thy visage hide,
as though thou were offended?
In heart and minde how long shall I
with care tormented be?
How long eke shall my deadly foes
thus triumph over me?

Behold me now, my Lord, my God,
and hear me sore oppreſt:
Lighten mine eyes, lest that I sleep
as one by death poſſeſt.
Lest that mine enemies say to me,
Behold: I do prevail:
Lest they also that hate my soul,
rejoyce to see me quail.

But from thy mercy and goodnesse,
my hope shall never start:
In thy relief and saving health
right glad shall be my heart.
I will give thanks unto the Lord,
and praises to him sing:
Because he hath heard my requeſt,
and granted my wishing.

Psal. XIIII. T. S.

THere is no God, as foolish men
affirm in their mad mood:
Their drifts are all corrupt and vain,
not one of them doth good.
The Lord beheld from heaven high
the whole race of mankinde:
And saw not one that sought indeed
the living God to finde.

They went all wide and were corrupt,
and truly there was none
That in the world did any good,
I say, there was not one.
Is all their judgement so far loſt,
that all work mischief still?
Eating my people even as bread,
not one to seek Gods will?

When they thus rage, then suddenly
great fear on them shall fall:
For God doth love the righteous mens
and will maintain them all.
Ye mock the doings of the poors
to their reproach and shame:
Because they put their truſt in God,
and call upon his name.

But who shall give thy people health,
and when wilt thou fulfill
Thy promise made to Israels
from out of Sion hill?
Even when thou shalt restore again
such as were captive led:
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Psal. XV. T. S.

O Lord, within thy tabernacle
who shall inhabit still?
Or whom with thou receive to dwell
in thy most holy hill?
The man whose life is uncorrupt,
whose works are just and straight:
Whose heart doth think the very truth,
whose tongue speaks no deceit.

Nor to his neighbour doth none ill,
in body, goods or name:
Nor willingly doth move false tales,
which might empair the fame.
That in his heart regardeth not
malicious wicked men:
But those that love and fear the Lord,
he maketh much of them.

His oath and all his promises
that keepeth faithfully:
Although he make his covenant so,
that he doth loſe thereby.
That putteth not to usury
his money and his coin:
Ne for to hurt the innocent,
doth bribe or elſe purloin.

Who so doth all things as you see,
that here is to be done,
Shall never perish in this world,
nor in the world to come.

Psal. XVI. T. S.

LOrd, keep me, for I truſt in thee,
and do confeſſe indeed
Thou art my God, and of my goods,
O Lord, thou hast no need.
I give my goods unto the saints
that in the world do dwell:
And namely to the faithfull flock
in vertue that excell.

They shall heap sorrows on their heads
which run as they were mad,

To offer to the idol gods,
alas, it is too bad.
4 As for their bloody sacrifice,
and offerings of that sort,
I will not touch, nor yet thereof
my lips shall make report.

5 For why? the Lord the portion is
of mine inheritance:
And thou art he that dost maintain
my rent, my lot, my chance.
6 The place wherein my lot did fall,
in beauty did excell:
Mine heritage affign'd to me,
doth please me wondrous well.

7 I thank the Lord that caused me
to understand the right:
For by his means my secret thoughts
do teach me every night.
8 I set the Lord still in my sight,
and trust him over all:
For he doth stand on my right hand,
therefore I shall not fall.

9 Wherefore my heart and tongue also
do both rejoyce together:
My flesh and body rest in hope,
when I this thing consider.
10 Thou wilt not leave my soul in grave,
for, Lord, thou lovest me:
Nor yet wilt give thy holy One,
corruption for to see.

11 But wilt me teach the way to life,
for all treasure and store
Of perfect joy are in thy face,
and power for evermore.

Psal. XVII. T. S.

O Lord, give ear to my just cause,
attend when I complain:
And hear the prayer that I put forth,
with lips that do not fain.
2 And let the judgement of my cause
proceed always from thee:
And let thine eyes behold and clear
this my simplicity.

3 Thou hast well tri'd me in the night,
and yet couldst nothing finde
That I have spoken with my tongue,
that was not in my minde.
4 As for the works of wicked men,
and paths perverse and ill,
For love of thy most holy Name,
I have refrained still.

5 Then in thy paths that be most pure,
stay me, Lord, and preserve:
That from the way wherein I walk,
my steps may never swerve.
6 For I do call to thee, O Lord,
surely thou wilt me aid:
Then hear my prayer, & weigh right well
the words that I have said.

7 O thou the Saviour of all them
that put their trust in thee,
Declare thy strength on them that spurn
against thy majesty.
8 O keep me as thou wouldest keep
the apple of thine eye:
And under covert of thy wings
defend me secretly

The second part.

9 From wicked men that trouble me
and daily me anoy:
And from my foes that go about
my soul for to destroy: (walk
10 Which wallow in their worldly
so full are they and fat,
That in their pride they do not spare
to speak they care not what.

11 They lie in wait where I should pass
with craft me to confound:
And musing mischief in their minde,
to cast me to the ground.
12 Much like a lion greedily
that would his prey embrace:
Or lurking like a lions whelp,
within some secret place.

13 Up, Lord, in haste prevent my foe,
and cast him at thy feet:
Save thou my soul from the ill man,
and with the sword him smite.
14 Deliver me, Lord, by thy power,
out of these tyrants hands:
Which now so long time reigned have,
and kept us in their bands.

15 I mean, from worldly men, to whom
all worldly goods are rife,
That have no hope nor part of joy,
but in this present life.
16 Thou of thy store their bellies fill'd
with pleasure to their minde:
Their children have enough, and leave
to theirs the rest behinde.

17 But I shall with pure conscience
behold thy gracious face:
So when I wake I shall be full
of thine image and grace.

Psalm XVIII. T. S.

O God my strength and fortitude,
of force I must love thee:
Thou art my castle and defence
in my necessity.
2 My God, my rock in whom I trust,
the worker of my wealth:
My refuge, buckler, and my shield,
the horn of all my health.

3 When I sing laud unto the Lord,
most worthy to be serv'd:
Then from my foes I am right sure,
that I shall be preserv'd.
4 The pangs of death did compass me
and bound me every where:
The flowing waves of wickedness
did put me in great fear.

5 The slie and subtile snares of hell
were round about me set:
And for my death there was prepar'd
a deadly trapping net.
6 I thus beset with pain and grief,
did pray to God for grace:
And he forthwith did hear my plaint
out of his holy place.

7 Such is his power, that in his wrath
he made the earth to quake:
Yea, the foundation of the mount
of Basan for to shake.

8 And

8 And from his nostrils came a smoke,
and kindled was his ire:
And from his mouth came kindled coals
of hot consuming fire.

9 The Lord descended from above:
bow'd the heavens hie:
And underneath his feet he cast
the darknesse of the skie.

10 On cherubs and on cherubims
full royally he rode:
And on the wings of all the windes
came flying all abroad.

The second part.

11 And like a den most dark he made
his hid and secret place:
His waters black and airy clouds
environed he was.

12 But when the presence of his face,
in brightnesse shall appear:
Then clouds consume and in their stead
come hail and coals of fire.

13 The fiery-darts and thunder-bolts
disperse them here and there:
And with his often lightenings
he puts them in great fear.

14 Lord, at thy wrath and threatenings,
and at thy chiding chear,
The springs and the foundations
of all the world appear.

15 And from above the Lord sent down
to fetch me from below:
And pluckt me out of waters great,
that would me overflow.

16 And me delivered from my foes
that would have made me thrall:
Yea, from such foes as were to strong
for me to deal withall.

17 They did prevent me to oppresse,
in time of my great grief:
But yet the Lord was my defence,
my succour and relief.

18 He brought me forth in open place,
wherein I might be free:
And kept me safe, because he had
a favour unto me.

19 And as I was an innocent,
so did he me regard:
And to the cleanesse of my hands
he gave me my reward.

20 For that I walked in his wayes,
and in his paths have trod:
And have not sinned wickedly
against my Lord and God.

The third part.

21 But evermore I have respect
to his law and decree:
His statutes and commandements
I cast not out from me.

22 But pure, and clean, and uncorrupt,
appear'd before his face:
And did refrain from wickednesse,
and sin in any case.

23 The Lord therefore will me reward,
as I have done aright:
And to the cleanesse of my hands,
appearing in his sight.

24 For Lord, with him that holy is,
will thou be holy too:
And with the good and vertuous men
right vertuously wilt do.

25 And to the loving and elect
thy love thou wilt reserve:
And thou wilt use the wicked men,
as wicked men deserve.

26 For thou dost save the simple folk
in trouble when they lie:
And dost bring down the countenance
of them that look full hie.

27 The Lord will light my candle so,
that it shall shine full bright:
The Lord my God will make also
my darknesse to be light.

28 For by thy help an host of men
discomfit, Lord, I shall:
By thee I scale and over-leap
the strength of any wall.

29 Unspotted are the wayes of God,
his word is purely try'd:
He is a sure defence to such
as in his faith abide.

30 For who is God, except the Lord?
for other there is none:
Or else who is omnipotent,
saving our God alone?

The fourth part. (strength

31 The God that girdeth me with
is he that I do mean:
That all the wayes wherein I walk,
did evermore keep clean.

32 That made my feet like to the hart's
in swiftnesse of my pace:
And for my surety brought me forth
into an open place.

33 He did in order put my hands
to battell and to fight:
To break in sunder bars of brasse,
he gave mine arms the might.

34 Thou teachest me thy saving health,
thy right hand is my power:
Thy love and familiarity
doth still increase my power.

35 And under me thou makest plain
the way where I should walk:
So that my feet shall never slip,
nor stumble at a balk.

36 And fiercely I pursue and take
my foes that me anoid:
And from the field do not return,
till they be all destroid.

37 So I suppresse and wound my foes,
that they can rise no more:
For at my feet they fall down flat,
I strike them all so sore. (strength

38 For thou dost gird me with thy
to war in such a wise:
That they be all scattered abroad,
that up against me rise.

39 Lord, thou hast put into mine hands
my mortall enemies yoke:
And all my foes thou dost divide
in sunder with thy stroke. (eir,

40 They call'd for help, but none gave
nor help them with relief:
Yea, to the Lord they call'd for help,
yet heard he not their grief.

The firſt part.

41 And ſtill like duſt before the winde,
I drive them under feet:
And ſweep them out like filthy clay,
that ſticketh in the ſtreet.
42 Thou keep'ſt me from ſeditious folk
that ſtill in ſtrife are led:
And thou doſt of the heathen folk
appoint me to be head.

43 A people ſtrange to me unknown,
and yet they ſhall me ſerve:
And at the firſt obey my word,
whereas mine own will ſwerve.
44 I ſhall be irkſom to mine own,
they will not ſee my light:
But wander wide out of the way,
and hide them out of ſight.

45 But bleſſed be the living Lord,
moſt worthy of all praiſe:
That is my rock and ſaving health,
praiſed be he always.
46 For God it is that gave me power,
revenged for to be:
And with his holy word ſubdu'd
the people unto me.

47 And from my foe delivered me,
and ſet me above thoſe
That cruell and ungodly were,
and up againſt me roſe.
48 And for this cauſe, O Lord my God,
to thee give thanks I ſhall:
And ſing out praiſes to thy Name
among the Gentiles all:

49 That gaveſt great proſperity
unto the king, I ſay:
To David thine anointed king,
and to his ſeed for ay.

Pſal. XIX. T. S.

THe heavens and the firmament
do wondrouſly declare
The glory of God omnipotent,
his works, and what they are.
2 The wondrous works of God appear
by every dayes ſucceſſe:
The nights likewiſe which their race run
the ſelf ſame thing expreſſe.
(ſpeech,
3 There is no language, tongue or
where their ſound is not heard:
In all the earth and coaſts thereof
their knowledge is confer'd.
4 In them the Lord made for the ſun
a place of great renown:
Who like a bridegroom ready trim'd,
doth from his chamber come.

5 And as a valiant champion,
who for to get a prize,
With joy doth haſte to take in hand,
ſome noble enterprize.
6 And all the ſkie from end to end
he compaſſeth about,
Nothing can hide it from his heat,
but he will finde it out.

7 How perfect is the law of God,
how is his covenant ſure,
Converting ſouls, and making wiſe
the ſimple and obſcure!
8 Juſt are the Lords commandements,
and glad both heart and minde:
His precepts pure, and do give light
to eyes that be full blinde.

9 The fear of God is excellent,
and doth endure for ever:
The judgements of the Lord are true
and righteous altogether.
10 And more to be embrac'd alway,
then fined gold, I ſay:
The honey and the honey-comb
are not ſo ſweet as they.

11 By them thy ſervant is forewarn'd
to have God in regard:
And in performance of the ſame,
there ſhall be great reward.
12 But, Lord, what earthly man doth know
the errours of his life?
Then cleanſe me from my ſecret ſin,
which are in me moſt rife.

13 And keep me that preſumptuous ſin
prevail not over me:
And ſo ſhall I be innocent,
and great offences flee.
14 Accept my mouth and ehe my heart
my words and thoughts each one:
For my Redeemer and my ſtrength
O Lord, thou art alone.

Pſal. XX. T. S.

IN trouble and adverſity,
the Lord God hear thee ſtill:
The majeſty of Jacobs God
defend thee from all ill.
2 And ſend thee from his holy plan
his help at every need:
And ſo in Sion ſtabliſh thee,
and make thee ſtrong indeed.

3 Remembring well the ſacrifice,
that now to him is done:
And ſo receive right thankfully
thy burnt-offerings each one.
4 According to thy hearts deſire
the Lord grant unto thee:
And all thy counſell and devise,
full well perform may he.

5 We ſhall rejoyce when thou ſo ſt
and our banners diſplay
Unto the Lord, which thy requeſts
fulfilled hath alway.
6 The Lord will his anointed ſave
I know well by his grace:
And ſend him help by his right hand
out of his holy place.

7 In chariots ſome put confidence,
and ſome in horſes truſt:
But we remember God our Lord,
that keepeth promiſe juſt.
8 They fall down flat, but we do riſe
and ſtand up ſtedfaſtly:
9 Now ſave and help us, Lord, and hy
on thee when we do cry.

Pſal XXI. T. S.

O Lord, how joyfull is the king
in thy ſtrength and thy power!
How vehemently doth he rejoyce
in thee his Saviour?
2 For thou haſt given unto him
his godly hearts deſire:
To him nothing thou haſt deni'd
of that he did require.

Thou didſt prevent him with thy gifts,
and bleſſings manifold:
Thou haſt ſet upon his head,
a crown of perfect gold.
And when he aſked life of thee,
thereof thou mad'ſt him ſure:
To have long life, yea, ſuch a life,
as ever ſhall endure.

Great is his glory by thy help,
thy beneſit and aid:
Great worſhip and great honour both,
thou haſt upon him laid.
Thou wilt give him felicity
that never ſhall decay:
And with thy cheerfull countenance
wilt comfort him alway.

For why? the king doth ſtrongly truſt
in God for to prevail:
Therefore his goodneſſe and his grace
will not that he ſhall quail.
But let thine enemies feel thy force,
and thoſe that thee withſtand:
Finde out thy foes, and let them feel
the power of thy right hand.

And like an oven burn them, Lord,
in fiery flame and fume:
Thine anger ſhall deſtroy them all,
and fire ſhall them conſume.
And thou ſhalt root out of the earth
their fruit that ſhould increaſe;
And from the number of thy folk
their ſeed ſhall end and ceaſe:
(muſe

For why? much miſchief did they
againſt thy holy Name:
Yet did they fail, and had no power
for to perform the ſame.
But as a mark thou ſhalt them ſet
in a moſt open place:
And charge thy bowe-ſtrings readily
againſt thine enemies face.

Be thou exalted, Lord, therefore
in thy ſtrength every hour:
So ſhall we ſing right ſolemnly,
praiſing thy might and power.

Pſalm XXII. T. S.

O God, my God, wherefore doſt thou
forſake me utterly?
And helpeſt not when I do make
my great complaint and cry?
To thee, my God, even all day long
I do both cry and call:
I muſe not all the night, and yet
thou heareſt not at all.

Even thou that in thy ſanctuary,
and holy place doſt dwell:
Thou art the comfort and the joy,
and glory of Iſrael.
And he in whom our fathers old
had all their hope for ever:
And when they put their truſt in thee,
thou didſt them ay deliver.

They were delivered ever when
they called on thy Name:
And for the faith they had in thee,
they were not put to ſhame.
But I am now become a worm,
more like then any man:
An out-caſt whom the people ſcorn,
with all the ſpite they can.

All men deſpiſe as they behold
me walking on the way: (beſide,
They grin, they mow, they nod their
and on this wiſe they ſay,
This man did glory in the Lord,
his favour, and his love:
Let him redeem and help him now,
his power if he will prove.

But, Lord, out of my mothers womb,
I came by thy beheſt,
Thou didſt preſerve me ſtill in hope,
while I did ſuck her breſt.
I was committed from my birth,
with thee to have abod:
Since I was in my mothers womb,
thou haſt been ere my God.

The ſecond part.

Then, Lord, depart not now from me
in this my preſent grief:
Since I have none to be my help,
my ſuccour and relief.
So many bulls do compaſſe me,
that be full ſtrong of head:
Yea, bulls, ſo fat, as though they had
in Baſan field been fed.

They gape upon me greedily,
as though they would me ſlay:
Much like a lion roaring out,
and ramping for his prey.
But I drop down like water ſhed,
my joynts in ſunder break:
My heart doth in my body melt,
like wax againſt the heat.
(ſtrength,

And like a potſherd dri'th my
my tongue it cleaveth faſt
Unto my jawes, and I am brought
to duſt of death at laſt.
And many dogs do compaſſe me,
and wicked counſell eke
Conſpire againſt me curſedly,
they pierce my hands and feet.

I was tormented, ſo that I
might all my bones have told:
Yet ſtill upon me they do look,
and ſtill they me behold.
My garments they divided eke
in parts among them all:
And for my coat they dit caſt lots,
to whom it might befall.

Therefore I pray thee be not far,
from me at my great need:
But rather, ſith thou art my ſtrength,
to help me, Lord, make ſpeed. (for I
And from the ſword, Lord, ſave my
by thy might, and thy power:
And keep my ſoul, thy darling dear,
from dogs that would devour.

And from the lions mouth that would
me all in ſunder rive:
And from the horns of unicorns,
Lord, ſtraight me deliver.
Then ſhall I to my brethren all
thy majeſty record:
And in thy church ſhall praiſe the Name
of thee the living Lord.

The third part.

23 All ye that fear him, praise the Lord,
thou Jacob honour him:
And all ye seed of Israel,
with reverence worship him.
24 For he despiseth not the poor,
he turneth not awry
His countenance, when they do call,
but granteth to their cry.

25 Among the folk that fear the Lord,
I will therefore proclaim.
Thy praise, and keep my promise made
for setting forth thy Name.
26 The poor shall eat and be suffic'd,
and those that do endeaver
To seek the Lord shall praise his Name,
their hearts shall live for ever.

27 All coasts of th'earth shall praise the (Lord,
and turn to him for grace:
The heathen folk shall worship him
before his blessed face.
28 The kingdom of the heathen folk
the Lord shall have therefore:
And he shall be their governour,
and king for evermore.

29 The rich men of his goodly gifts
shall feed and taste also:
And in his presence worship him,
and bow their knees full low.
30 And all that shall go down to dust,
of life by him shall taste:
My seed shall serve and praise the Lord,
while any world shall last.

31 My seed shall plainly shew to them
that shall be born hereafter,
His justice and his righteousnesse,
and all his works of wonder.

Psal. XXIII. W. W.

THe Lord is onely my support,
and he that doth me feed:
How can I then lack any thing,
whereof I stand in need?
2 He doth me fold in coats most safe,
the tender grasse fast by:
And after drives me to the streams
which run most pleasantly.

3 And when I feel my self near lost,
then doth he me home take:
Conducting me in his right paths,
even for his own Names sake.
4 And though I were even at death's door,
yet would I fear none ill:
For with thy rod and shepherds crook,
I am comforted still.

5 Thou hast my table richly deckt
in despite of my foe:
Thou hast my head with balm refresht
my cup doth overflow.
6 And finally, while breath doth last,
thy grace shall me defend:
And in the house of God will I
my life for ever spend.

Another of the same by T. S.

MY shepherd is the living Lord,
nothing therefore I need:
In pastures fair with waters calm,
he sets me for to feed.
2 He did convert and glad my soul,
and brought my minde in frame,
To walk in paths of righteousnesse
for his most holy Name.

3 Yea, though I walk in vale of death,
yet will I fear none ill:
Thy rod, thy staff do comfort me,
and thou art with me still.
4 And in the presence of my foes,
my table thou shalt spread:
Thou shalt (O Lord) fill full my cup,
and eke anoint my head.

5 Through all my life thy favour is
so frankly shew'd to me:
That in thy house for evermore
my dwelling place shall be.

Psal. XXIIII. T. H.

THe earth is all the Lords, with all
her store and furniture:
Yea, his is all the world, and all
that therein doth endure.
2 For he hath fastly founded it
above the seas to stand:
And laid alow the liquid floods,
to flow beneath the land.

3 For who is he, O Lord, that shall
ascend into thy hill,
Or passe into thy holy place,
there to continue still: (rest
4 Whose hands are harmlesse, and who
no spot there doth defile:
His soul not set on vanity,
who hath not sworn to guile.

5 Him that is such a one the Lord
shall place in blisfull plight:
And God his God and Saviour
shall yeeld to him his right.
6 This is the brood of travellers,
in seeking of his grace:
As Jacob did the Israelite
in that time of his race.

7 Ye princes, ope your gates, stand op
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
8 Who is the King of glorious state?
the strong and mighty Lord:
The mighty Lord in battell stout,
and triall of the sword.

9 Ye princes, ope your gates, stand op
the everlasting gate:
For there shall enter in thereby
the King of glorious state.
10 Who is the King of glorious state?
the Lord of hosts it is:
The kingdom and the royalty
of glorious state is his.

Psal. XXV. T. S.

I Lift my heart to thee,
my God and guide most just:
Now suffer me to take no shame,
for in thee do I trust.
2 Let not my foes rejoyce,
nor make a scorn of me:
And let them not be overthrown,
that put their trust in thee.

3 But shame shall them befall,
which harm them wrongfully:
Therefore thy paths and thy right ways
unto me, Lord, descry.

4 Dirth

Direct me in thy truth,
and teach me, I thee pray:
God art my God, and Saviour,
on thee I wait alway.

5 Thy mercies manifold,
I pray thee, Lord, remember:
Likewise thy pity plentifull,
for they have been for ever.
6 Remember not the faults,
and frailty of my youth:
Remember not how ignorant
I have been of thy truth.

For after my deserts
let me thy mercy finde:
In of thine own benignity,
Lord, have me in thy minde.
7 His mercy is full sweet,
his truth a perfect guide:
Therefore the Lord will sinners teach,
and such as go aside.

8 The humble he will teach
his precepts for to keep:
He will direct in all his wayes,
the lowly and the meek.
9 For all the wayes of God
are truth and mercy both:
To them that keep his testament,
the witnesse of his troth.

The second part.

10 Now for thy holy Name,
O Lord, I thee intreat,
To grant me pardon for my sin,
for it is wondrous great.
11 Who so doth fear the Lord,
the Lord will him direct:
To lead his life in such a way
as he doth best accept.

12 His soul shall evermore
in goodnesse dwell and stand:
His seed and his posterity
inherit shall the land.
13 All those that fear the Lord,
know his secret intent:
And unto them he doth declare
his will and testament.

14 Mine eyes and eke my heart
to him I will advance:
That pluckt my feet out of the snare
of sin and ignorance.
15 With mercy me behold,
to thee I make my mone:
For I am poor and desolate,
and comfortlesse alone.

16 The troubles of my heart
are multipli'd indeed:
Bring me out of this misery,
necessity and need.
17 Behold my poverty,
mine anguish and my pain:
Remit my sin and mine offence,
and make me clean again.

18 O Lord, behold my foes,
how they do still increase:
Pursuing me with deadly hate,
that fain would live in peace.
19 Preserve and keep my soul,
and eke deliver me:
And let me not be overthrown,
because I trust in thee.

20 Let my simple pureness
me from mine enemies shend:
Because I look as one of thine,
that thou shouldst me defend.
21 Deliver, Lord, thy folk,
and send them some relief,
I mean thy chosen Israel,
from all their pain and grief.

Psal. XXVI. T. S.

LOrd, be my judge, and thou shalt see
my paths be right and plain:
I trust in God, and hope that he
will strength me to remain.
2 Prove me, my God, I thee desire
my wayes to search and try:
As men do prove their gold with fire,
my reins and heart espie.

3 Thy goodnesse laid before my face,
I durst behold alwayes:
For of thy truth I tread the trace,
and will do all my dayes.
4 I do not lust to haunt or use
with men whose deeds are vain:
To come in house I do refuse,
with the deceitfull train.

5 I much abhor the wicked sort,
their deeds I do despise:
I do not once to them resort,
that hurtfull things devise.
6 My hands I wash, and do proceed
in works to walk upright,
Then to thine altar I make speed,
to offer there in sight.

7 That I may speak & preach the praise
that doth belong to thee:
And so declare how wondrous wayes
thou hast been good to me.
8 O God, thy house I love most dear,
to me it doth excell:
I have delight, and would be near
whereas thy grace doth dwell.

9 O shut not up my soul with them,
in sin that take their fill:
Nor yet my life among those men,
that seek much blood to spill. (guilde.
10 Whose hands are heap't with craft and
their lives thereof are full:
And their right hand with wrench & wile
for bribes doth pluck and pull.

11 But I in righteousnesse intend
my time and dayes to serve:
Have mercy, Lord, and me defend,
so that I do not swerve:
12 My foot is staid for all assayes,
it standeth well and right:
Wherefore to God will I give praise
in all the peoples sight.

Psal. XXVII. T. H.

THe Lord is both my health and light,
shall man make me dismaid?
Sith God doth give me strength & might,
why should I be afraid? (strength
2 While that my foes with all their
begin with me to brawl:
And think to eat me up at length
themselves have caught the fall.

3 Though they in camp against me lie,
my heart is not afraid:
In battell fight if they will try,
I trust in God for aid.
4 One thing of God I do require,
that he would not deny:
For which I pray and will desire,
till he to me apply:

5 That I within his holy place
my life throughout may dwell:
To see the beauty of his face,
and view his temple well.
6 In time of dread he shall me hide,
within his place most pure:
And keep me secret by his side,
as on a rock most sure.
(grace
7 At length I know the Lords good
shall make me strong and stour:
My foes to foil, and clean deface,
that compasse me about.
8 Therefore within his house will I,
give sacrifice of praise:
With psalms and songs I will apply
to laud the Lord always.

The second part.

9 Lord, hear the voice of my request,
for which to thee I call:
Have mercy, Lord, on me oppressed,
and send me help withall.
10 My heart doth knowledge unto thee,
I sue to have thy grace:
Then seek my face, saith thou to me;
Lord, I will seek thy face.

11 In wrath turn not thy face away,
nor suffer me to slide:
Thou art my help still to this day,
be still my God and guide.
12 My parents both their son forsook,
and cast me off at large:
And then the Lord himself yet took
of me the care and charge.

13 Teach me, O Lord, the way to thee,
and lead me on forth right:
For feare of such as watch for me,
to trap me, if they might.
14 Do not betake me to the will
of them that be my foes:
For they surmise against me still,
false witnesse to depose.

15 My heart would faint, but that in me
this hope is fixed fast:
The Lord Gods good grace shall I see
in life that ay shall last. (art,
16 Trust still in God, whose whole thou
his will abide thou must:
And he shall ease and strength thy heart,
if thou in him do trust.

Psal. XXVIII. T. S.

THou art (O Lord) my strength & stay,
the succour which I crave:
Neglect me not, lest I be like
to them that go to grave.
2 The voice of thy suppliant hear,
that unto thee doth cry:
When I lift up my hands unto
thy holy ark most high.
3 Repute me not among the sort
of wicked and perverse,
That speak right fair unto their friend,
but think full ill in heart.
4 According to their handy-work,
as they deserve indeed:
And after their inventions
let them receive their meed.

5 For they regard nothing Gods work,
his law, ne yet his lore:
Therefore will he them and their seed
destroy for evermore.
6 To render thanks unto the Lord,
how great a cause have I,
My voice, my prayer, and my complaint
that heard so willingly?

7 He is my shield and fortitude,
my buckler in distresse:
My hope, my help, my hearts relief,
my song shall him confesse.
8 He is our strength and our defence,
our enemies to resist:
The health and the salvation
of his elect by Christ.

9 Thy people and thine heritage,
Lord, blesse, guide, and preserve:
Increase them, Lord, & rule their heirs,
that they may never swerve.

Psal. XXIX. T. S.

GIve to the Lord, ye potentates,
ye rulers of the world:
Give ye all praise, honour and strength
unto the living Lord.
2 Give glory to his holy Name,
and honour him alone:
Worship him in his Majesty,
within his holy throne.

3 His voice doth rule the waters all
even as himself doth please:
He doth prepare the thunder-claps,
and governe all the seas.
4 The voice of God is of great force
and wondrous excellent:
It is most mighty in effect,
and most magnificent.

5 The voice of God doth rend and beat
the cedar-trees so long:
The cedar-trees of Lebanon,
which are most high and strong:
6 And makes them leap like as a calf,
or else the unicorn:
Not onely trees, but mountains great
whereon the trees are born.

7 His voice divides the flames of fire
and shakes the wildernesse:
8 It makes the desert quake for fear
that called is Cades.
9 It makes the hindes for fear to calve
and makes the coverts plain:
Then in his temple every man
his glory doth proclaim.

10 The Lord was set above the floods
ruling the raging sea:
So shall he reign as Lord and King,
for ever and for ay.
11 The Lord will give his people power
in vertue to increase:
The Lord will blesse his chosen flock
with everlasting peace.

Psalm

Psal. XXX. 7. H.

1 I laud & praise with heart & voice,
O Lord, I give to thee:
Which didst not make my foes rejoyce,
but hast exalted me.
2 O Lord my God, to thee I cri'd
in all my pain and grief:
Thou gav'st an ear, and didst provide
to cure me with relief.

3 Of thy good will thou hast cald back
my soul from hell to save:
Thou didst revive when strength did lack,
and keptst me from the grave.
4 Sing praise, ye saints, that prove & see
the goodnesse of the Lord:
In memory of his Majesty
rejoyce with one accord.

5 For why? his anger but a space
doth last, and slack again:
But in his favour and his grace
alwayes doth life remain.
Though gripes of grief & pangs fall sore
shall lodge with us all night:
The Lord to joy shall us restore
before the day be light.

6 When I enjoy'd the world at will,
thus would I boast and say,
Yah, I am sure to feel none ill,
this wealth shall not decay.
7 For thou, O Lord, of thy good grace
hadst sent me strength and aid:
But when thou turn'dst away thy face,
my minde was sore dismaid.

8 Wherefore again yet did I cry
to thee, O Lord of might:
My God with plaints I did apply,
and pray'd both day and night.
9 What gain is in my blood (said I)
if death destroy my dayes?
Doth dust declare thy Majesty,
or yet thy truth doth praise?

10 Wherefore, my God, some pity take,
O Lord, I thee desire:
Do not this simple soul forsake,
of help I thee require.
11 Then didst thou turn my grief & wo
into a cheerfull voice:
The mourning weed thou took'st me fro,
and mad'st me to rejoyce.

12 Wherefore my soul unceassantly
shall sing unto thy praise:
My Lord, my God, to thee will I
give laud and thanks alwayes.

Psal. XXXI. 7. H.

O Lord, I put my trust in thee,
let nothing work me shame:
As thou art just, deliver me,
and set me quite from blame.
2 Bear me, O Lord, and that anon,
to help me make good speed:
Be thou my rock and house of stone,
my fence in time of need.

3 For why? as stones thy strength is tri'd,
thou art my fort and tower:
Not thy Names sake be thou my guide,
and lead me in thy power.
4 Pluck thou my feet out of the snare,
which they for me have laid:
Thou art my strength, and all my care
is for thy might and aid.

5 Into thy hands, Lord, I commit
my spri't which is thy due:
For why? thou hast redeemed it,
O Lord, my God, most true.
6 I hate such folk as will not part
from things to be abhor'd:
When they on trifles set their heart,
my trust is in the Lord.

7 For I will in thy mercy joy,
I see it doth excell:
Thou seest when ought would me anoy,
and knowest my soul full well.
8 Thou hast not left me in their hand,
that would me over-charge:
But thou hast set me out of band,
to walk abroad at large.

The second part.

9 Great grief, O Lord, doth me affaih,
some pity on me take:
Mine eyes wax dim, my sight doth fail
my womb for wo doth ake.
10 My life is worn with grief and pain,
my yeers in wo are past:
My strength is gone, and through disdain
my bones corrupt and waste.

11 Among my foes I am a scorn,
my friends are all dismaid:
My neighbours and my kinsmen born,
to see me are afraid.
12 As men once dead are out of minde,
so am I now forgot:
As small effect in me they finde,
as in a broken pot.

13 I heard the brags of all the rout,
their threats my minde did fray:
How they conspir'd, and went about,
to take my life away.
14 But, Lord, I trust in thee for aid,
not to be over-trod:
For I confesse and still have said,
thou art my Lord and God.

15 The length of all my life and age,
O Lord, is in thy hand:
Defend me from the wrath and rage
of them that me withstand.
16 To me thy servant (Lord) expresse,
and shew thy joyfull face:
And save me, Lord, for thy goodnesse,
thy mercy and thy grace.

The third part.

17 Lord, let me not be put to blame,
for that on thee I call:
But let the wicked bear the shame,
and into their grave fall.
18 O Lord, make dumb their lips outright
which are addict to lies:
And cruelly with pride and spight
against the just devise.

19 O how great good hast thou in store,
laid up full safe for them
That fear and trust in thee therefore,
before the sons of men! (guide
20 Thy presence shall them fence and
from all proud brags and wrongs:
Within thy place thou shalt them hide
from all the strife of tongues.

21 Thanks

21 Thanks to the Lord that hath declar'd
on me his grace so far,
Me to defend with watch and ward,
as in a town of war.
22 Thus did I say both day and night,
when I was sore oppresst:
Lo, I was clean cast out of sight,
yet heardst thou my requeſt.

23 Ye saints, love ye the Lord, I say,
the faithfull he doth guide:
And to the proud he doth repay
according to their pride.
24 Be strong, & God will stay your heart,
be bold and have a lust:
For sure the Lord will take your part,
sith ye in him do trust.

Psal. XXXII. *T. S.*

THe man is blest whose wickedneſse
the Lord hath clean remitted:
And he whose sin and wickedneſse
is hid and also covered.
2 And blest is he to whom the Lord
imputeth not his sin:
Which in his heart hath hid no guile,
nor fraud is found therein.

3 For whilst that I kept close my sin
in silence and constraint:
My bones did wear and waste away
with daily mone and plaint.
4 For night and day thy hand on me
so grievous was and smart,
That all my blood and humours moist,
to drineſse did convert.

5 I did therefore confeſſe my fault,
and all my sins discover,
Then thou, O Lord, didst me forgive,
and all my sins passe over.
6 The humble man shall pray therefore,
and seek thee in due time:
So that the floods of waters great
shall have no power on him.

7 When trouble and adverſity
do compaſſe me about:
Thou art my refuge and my joy,
and thou dost rid me out.
8 Come hither, and I will thee teach,
how thou shalt walk aright:
I will thee guide, as I my self
have learn'd by proof and sight.

9 Be not so rude and ignorant
as is the horſe and mule:
Whose mouth without a rein or bit
from harm thou canst not rule.
10 The wicked man shall manifold
sorrows and griefs sustain:
But unto him that trusts in God,
his goodneſse shall remain.

11 Be merry therefore in the Lord,
ye just, lift up your voice:
And ye of pure and perfect heart,
be glad and eke rejoyce.

Psal. XXXIII. *J. H.*

YE righteous, in the Lord rejoyce,
it is a seemly sight,
That upright men with thankfull voice
should praiſe the Lord of might.

2 Praise ye the Lord with harp & lute,
in psalms and pleasant things:
With lute and instrument among,
that soundeth with ten strings.

3 Sing to the Lord a song most new,
with courage give him praise,
4 For why? his word is ever true,
his works and all his wayes.
5 To judgement, equity and right
he hath a great good will:
And with his gifts he doth delight
the earth throughout to fill.

6 For by the word of God alone
the heavens all were wrought:
Their hoſts and powers every one
his breath to guſſe hath brought.
7 The waters great gathered he
on heaps within the shore:
And hid them in the depth to be,
as in a houſe of store.

8 All men on earth both leaſt and most,
fear God and keep his law:
Ye that inhabit in each coast,
dread him and stand in aw.
9 What he commanded, wrought it is
at once with present speed;
What he doth will, is brought to paſs
with full effect indeed.

10 The counſells of the nations all
the Lord doth bring to nought:
He doth defeat the multitude
of their device and thought.
11 But his decrees continue still,
they never slack nor swage:
The motions of his minde and will
take place in every age.

The second part.

12 And blest are they to whom the Lord
as God and guide is known:
Whom he doth chuſe of meer accord
to take them as his own.
13 The Lord from heaven cast his eye
on men mortall by birth:
14 Considering from his seat of might
the dwellers of the earth.

15 The Lord, I say, whose hand hath
mans heart, and doth it frame:
For he alone doth know the thought
and working of the same.
16 A king that trusteth in his hoſt
shall nought prevail at length:
The man that of his might doth boast
shall fall for all his strength.

17 The troops of horſmen eke shall fail,
their sturdy steeds shall sterve:
The strength of horſe shall not prevail
the rider to preserve.
18 But lo, the eyes of God intend
and watch to aid the just:
With such as fear him to offend,
and on his goodneſse trust.

19 That he of death and great distreſs
may set their souls from dread:
And if that dearth their land oppreſs,
in hunger them to feed.
20 Wherefore our soul doth wholly stay
on God our strength and day:

...shield us to defend,
...drive all darts away.

...that in God hath joy and game,
...rejoicing in his might:
...in his most holy Name
...have and much delight.
...therefore let thy goodnesse, O Lord,
...still present with us be:
...observes with one accord,
...onely trust in thee.

Psal. XXXIIII. T. S.

...give land and honour both
...unto the Lord alwayes:
...my mouth for evermore
...shall speak unto his praise.
...delight to laud the Lord
...soul, and eke in voice:
...humble men and mortifi'd
...hear, and so rejoyce.

...therefore set that ye magnifie
...with me the living Lord:
...let us now exalt his Name
...together with one accord.
...I my self besought the Lord,
...answered me again:
...deliver'd incontinent,
...from all my fear and pain.

...who so they be that him behold,
...shall see his light most clear,
...their countenance shall not be dasht,
...they need it not to fear.
...this silly wretch for some relief
...unto the Lord did call:
...he did him hear without delay,
...and him out of thrall.

...The angel of the Lord doth pitch
...his tents in every place:
...about all such as fear the Lord,
...that nothing them deface.
...O taste and consider well therefore,
...that God is good and just:
...O happy man that maketh him
...his onely stay and trust.

...Fear ye the Lord, ye holy ones,
...above all earthly thing:
...for they that fear the living Lord,
...are sure to lack nothing.
...The lions shall be hunger-bit,
...and pin'd with famine much:
...but we them that fear the Lord,
...no lack shall be to such.

The second part.

...Come neer therefore, my children dear,
...and to my words give ear:
...I shall you teach the perfect way,
...how ye the Lord should fear.
...Who is the man that would live long,
...and lead a blessed life?
...therefore refrain thy tongue and lips
...from all deceit and strife.

...Turn both thy face from doing ill,
...and do the godly deed:
...inquire for peace and quietnesse,
...and follow it with speed.
...For why? the eyes of God above,
...upon the just are bent:
...his ears likewise do hear the plaint
...of the poor innocent.

16 But he doth frown and bend his brows
upon the wicked train:
And cuts away the memory
that should of them remain.
17 But when the just do call and cry,
the Lord doth hear them so,
That out of pain and misery
forthwith he lets them go.

18 The Lord is kinde & straight at hand
to such as be contrite:
He saves also the sorrowfull,
the poor and meek in sprite.
19 Full many be the miseries,
that righteous men do suffer:
But out of all adversities
the Lord doth them deliver.

20 The Lord doth so preserve and keep
their very bones alway,
That not so much as one of them
doth perish or decay.
21 The sin shall slay the wicked man,
which he himself hath wrought:
And such as hate the righteous man,
shall soon be brought to nought.

22 But they that fear the living Lord,
the Lord doth save them sound:
And who that put their trust in him,
nothing shall them confound.

Psalm XXXV. I. H.

LOrd, plead my cause against my foes,
confound their force and might:
Fight on my part against all those
that seek with me to fight.
2 Lay hand upon the speas and shield,
thy self in armour dresse:
Stand up for me and fight the field,
to help me from distresse.

3 Gird on thy sword, and stop the way,
mine enemies to withstand:
That thou unto my soul maist say,
Lo, I thy help at hand.
4 Confound them with rebuke and blame
that seek my soul to spil:
Let them turn back and flee with shame,
that think to work me ill.

5 Let them disperse and flee abroad,
as winde doth drive the dust:
And that the angel of our God
their might away may thrust.
6 Let all their wayes be void of sight,
and slippery like to fall:
And send thine angel with thy might,
to persecute them all.

7 For why? without my fault they have
in secret set their grin:
And for no cause have digg'd a cave
to take my soul therein.
8 When they think least, & have no care,
O Lord, destroy them all:
Let them be trapt in their own snare,
and in their mischief fall.

9 And let my soul with heart and voice
in God have joy and wealth:
That in the Lord I may rejoyce,
and in his saving health.
10 And then my bones shall speak and say,
my parts shall all agree:

O Lord,

O Lord, though they do seem full gay,
what one is like to thee?

The second part.

11 Thou dost defend the weak from them,
that are both stout and strong:
And rid the poor from wicked men,
that spoil and do them wrong.
12 My cruell foes against me rise,
to witnesse things untrue,
And to accuse me they devise,
of things I never knew.

13 Where I to them did ow good will,
they quit me with disdain:
That they should pay my good with ill,
my soul doth sore complain. (fore,
14 When they were sick I mourn'd there-
and clad my self in sack:
With fasting I did faint full sore,
to pray I was not slack.

15 As they had been my brethren deer,
I did my self behave:
As one that maketh wofull cheer
about his mothers grave.
15 But they at my diseased joy,
and gather on a rout:
Yea, abject slaves at me did toy,
with mocks and checks full stout.

17 The belly-gods, and flattering train
that all good things deride,
At me do grin with great disdain,
and pluck their mouthes aside.
18 Lord, why wilt thou so long forbear,
why dost thou stay and pause?
O rid my soul, mine onely dear,
out of these lions claws.

19 And then will I give thanks to thee,
before the church alwayes:
And where most of the people be,
there will I shew thy praise.
20 Let not my foes prevail on me,
which hate me for no fault:
Nor let them wink or turn their eye,
that causlesse me assault.

The third part.

21 Of peace no word they think or say,
their talk is all untrue:
They still consult, and would betray
all those that peace ensue.
22 With open mouth they run at me,
they gape, they laugh, they sneer:
Well, well, say they, our eye doth see
the thing that we desire. (take,
23 But, Lord, thou seest what wayes they
cease not my griefs to mend:
Be not far off, nor me forsake,
as men that fail their friend.
24 Awake, arise, and stir abroad,
defend me in my right:
Revenge my cause, my Lord, my God,
and aid me with thy might.

25 According to thy righteousnesse,
my Lord God set me free:
And let them not their pride expresse,
nor triumph over me.
26 Let not their hearts rejoyce and cry,
There, there, all goeth trim:
Nor give them cause to say on high,
we have our will on him.

27 Confound them with rebuke & shame
that joy when I do mourn:
And pay them home with spite & blame
that brag at me with scorn.
28 Let them be glad, and eke rejoyce,
which love mine upright way:
And they all times with heart and voice
shall praise the Lord, and say,

29 Great is the Lord, and doth exalt
for why? he doth delight
To see his servants prosper well,
that is his pleasant sight.
30 Wherefore my tongue I will employ
thy righteousnesse to praise:
Unto the Lord my God will I
sing laud and praise alwayes.

Psal. XXXVI. T. H.

THe wicked with his works which
doth thus perswade his heart,
That of the Lord he hath no trust,
his fear is set apart.
2 Yet doth he joy in his estate,
to walk as he began:
So long till he deserve the hate
of God, and eke of man.

3 His words are wicked, vile and naught,
his tongue no truth doth tell:
Yet at no hand will he be taught
which way he may do well. (end
4 When he should sleep, then doth he
his mischiefs to fulfill:
No wicked wayes doth he refuse
nor nothing that is ill.

5 But, Lord, thy goodnesse doth stand
above the heavens hie,
So doth thy truth in self same stand
unto the cloudy skie.
6 Much more then hills so high & huge
thy justice is expresst:
Thy judgements like to seas most deep,
thou say'st both man and beast.

7 Thy mercy is above all things,
O God, it doth excell:
In trust whereof as in thy wings,
the sons of men shall dwell.
8 Within thy house they shall be fed,
with plenty at their will:
Of all delights they shall be sped,
and take thereof their fill.

9 For why? the well of life so pure
doth ever flow from thee:
And in thy light we are full sure
the lasting light to see.
10 From such as thee desire to know,
let not thy grace depart:
Thy righteousnesse declare and show
to men of upright heart.

11 Let not the proud on me prevail
O Lord, of thy good grace:
Nor let the wicked me assail,
to throw me out of place.
12 But they in their device shall fall,
that wicked works maintain:
They shall be overthrown withall,
and never rise again.

Psal. XXXVII. W. W.

GRudge not to see the wicked man
in wealth to flourish still:

fits

…ot envie such as to ill,
…ow bent and set their will. (herbs,
…or green grasse and flourishing
…on cut, and wither away:
…hall their great prosperity
…hen passe, fade, and decay.

Trust thou therefore in God alone,
…o do well give thy minde:
…hat thou have the land as thine,
…nd there sure food shalt finde.
…o God set all thy hearts delight,
…nd look what thou wouldest have,
…e canst with in all the world,
…hou need'st it not to crave.

Lay forth thy self and thine affairs,
…n God with perfect trust:
…hou shalt see with patience,
…t effect both sure and just.
…hy perfect life and godly name,
…e will clear as the light:
…nd the sun even at noon day,
…hall not shine half so bright.

…e still therefore, and stedfastly
…n God see thou wait then:
…e striking for the prosperous state
…f lewd and wicked men.
…laze off despite, envie and hate,
…t least in any wise:
…hat wicked works avoid and flee,
…nd follow not their guise.

…or every wicked man will God
…estroy both more and lesse:
…ut such as trust in him, are sure
…he land for to possesse.
…Wrath but a while, and thou shalt see
…s more the wicked train:
…ou not so much as house or place
…hereonce he did remain.

The second part.

…ut mercifull and humble men
…njoy shall sea and land:
…ich and peace they shall rejoyce,
…or nought shall them withstand.
…The lewd men and malicious,
…gainst the just conspire:
…hey gnash their teeth at him, as men
…hich do his bane desire. (think,

…ut while that lewd men thus do
…he Lord laughs them to scorn:
…or why? he sees the term approach,
…hen they shall sigh & mourn. (drawn,
…The wicked have their swords out-
…their bowes eke have they bent:
…o overthrow and kill the poor,
…s they the right way went. (heart,

…ut the same sword shall pierce their
…which was to kill the just:
…Likewise the bowe shall break to shivers
…wherein they put their trust.
…Doubtlesse the just mans poor estate
…s better a great deal more,
…Then all these lewd and wicked mens
…rich pomp and heaped store.

…For be their power never so strong,
…God will it overthrow:
…Whose contrary he doth preserve
…the humble men and low.

18 He sees by his great providence,
the good mens trade and way:
And will give them inheritance,
which never shall decay.

19 They shall not be discouraged,
when some are hard bestead:
When others shall be hunger-bit,
they shall be clad and fed.
20 For whosoever wicked is,
and enemy to the Lord:
Shal quail, yea melt even as lambs grease,
or smoak that flies abroad.

The third part.

21 Behold, the wicked borrows much,
and never pays again:
Whereas the just by liberall gifts,
makes many glad and fain. (have
22 For they whom God doth blesse, shall
the land for heritage:
And they whom he doth curse, likewise
shall perish in his rage. (guide,
23 The Lord the just mans wayes doth
and gives him good successe:
To every thing he takes in hand,
he sendeth good addresse.
24 Though that he fall, yet is he sure
not utterly to quail:
Because the Lord puts out his hand,
at need, and doth not fail.

25 I have been young, and now am old,
yet did I never see
The just man left, nor yet his seed
to beg for misery:
26 But gives alwayes most liberally,
and lends whereas is need:
His children and posterity
receive of God their meed.

27 Flee vice therefore and wickednesse,
and vertue do embrace:
So God shall grant thee long to have
ow earth a dwelling place.
28 For God so loveth equity,
and shows to his such grace:
That he preserveth them alway,
but stroys the wicked race.

29 Whereas the good and godly men
inherit shall the land,
Having as lords all things therein
in their own power and hand.
30 The just mans mouth doth ever speak
of matters wise and hie:
His tongue doth talk to edifie,
with truth and equity.

31 For in his heart the law of God
his Lord doth still abide:
So that where ever he goes or walks,
his foot can never slide.
32 The wicked like a ravening woolf,
the just man doth beset:
By all means seeking him to kill,
if he fall in his net.

The fourth part.

33 Though he should fall into his hands,
yet God would succour send:
Though men against him sentence give,
God would him yet defend.
34 Wait thou on God and keep his way,
he shall preserve thee then:

The

The earth to rule, and thou shalt see
destroi'd these wicked men.

35 The wicked have I seen most strong,
and plac'd in high degree:
Flourishing in all wealth and store,
as doth the lawrell-tree.
36 But suddenly he past away,
and lo, he was quite gone:
Then I him sought, but could not finde
the place where dwelt such one.

37 Mark and behold the perfect man,
how God doth him increase:
For the just man shall have at length
great joy with rest and peace.
38 As for transgressours, wo to them,
destroi'd they shall all be:
God will cut off their budding race,
and rich posterity.

39 But the salvation of the just
doth come from God above:
Who in their trouble sends them aid
of his meer grace and love.
40 God doth them help, save and deliver
from lewd men and unjust:
And still will save them, whilst that they
in him do put their trust.

Psal XXXVIII. J. H.

PUt me not to rebuke, O Lord,
in thy provoked ire:
Ne in thy heavie wrath, O Lord,
correct me I desire.
2 Thine arrows do stick fast in me,
thy hand doth presse me sore:
And in my flesh no health at all
appeareth any more.

3 And all this is by reason of
thy wrath that I am in:
Nor any rest is in my bones,
by reason of my sin.
4 For lo, my wicked doings (Lord)
above my head are gone:
A greater load then I can bear,
they lie me sore upon.

5 My wounds stink and are festred so,
as lothsom is to see:
Which all through mine own foolishnesse
betideth unto me.
6 And I, In carefull wise am brought
in trouble and distresse,
That I go wailing all the day
in dolefull heavinesse.

7 My loins are fil'd with sore disease,
my flesh hath no whole part:
8 I feeble am and broken sore,
I roar for grief of heart. (groans
9 Thou know'st (Lord) my desire, my
are open in thy sight: (sail,
10 My heart doth pant, my strength doth
mine eyes have lost their light.

11 My lovers and my wonted friends
stand looking on my wo:
And eke my kindsmen far away
are me departed fro.
12 They that did seek my life, laid snares,
and they that sought the way
To do me hurt, spake lies, and thought
on mischief all the day.

The second part.

13 But as a deaf man I become,
that cannot hear at all:
14 And as one dumb, that opens not
his mouth to speak withall.
15 For all my confidence, O Lord,
is wholly set on thee:
O Lord, thou Lord, that art my God
thou shalt give ear to me.

16 This did I crave, that they my foes
triumph not over me.
For when my foot did slip, then they
did joy my fall to see.
17 And truly I poor wretch am so
in place, a wofull wight:
And eke my grievous heavinesse
is ever in my sight.

18 For while that I my wickednesse
in humble wise confesse:
And while I for my sinfull deeds
my sorrows do expresse.
19 My foes do still remain alive
and mighty are also:
And they that hate me wrongfully
in number hugely grow.

20 They stand against me, that my pay
with evil do repay:
Because that good and honest things
I do ensue alway.
21 Forsake me not, O Lord my God,
be thou not far away:
22 Haste me to help, my Lord, my God,
my safety and my stay.

Psal. XXXIX. J. H.

I Said I will look to my ways
for fear I should go wrong:
I will take heed all times that I
offend not with my tongue.
2 As with a bit I will keep fast
my mouth with force and might,
Not once to whisper all the while
the wicked are in sight.

3 I held my tongue, and spake no word
but kept me close and still:
Yea, from good talk I did refrain,
but sore against my will.
4 My heart went hot within my breast,
with musing, thought, and doubt:
Which did increase and stir the fire
at last these words burst out.

5 Lord, number out my life and days
which yet I have not past,
So that I may be certified,
how long my life shall last.
6 Lord, thou hast pointed out my life
in length much like a span:
Mine age is nothing unto thee,
so vain is every man.

7 Man walketh like a shade, and doth
in vain himself anoy:
In getting goods, and cannot tell
who shall the same enjoy. (have
8 Now, Lord, sith things this wise
what help do I desire?
Of truth my help doth hang on thee
I nothing else require.

The

The second part.

...all the sins that I have done,
...quit me out of hand:
...make me not a scorn to fools
...nothing understand.
...as dumb and to complain
...trouble might me move:
...I knew it was thy work
...patience for to prove.

(plague,
...take from me thy scourge and
...them not withstand:
...and pine away for fear
...most heavie hand.
...thou for sin dost man rebuke,
...maketh wo and wan,
...doth that moths have fret,
...vain a thing is man.

...hear my suit & give good heed,
...my tears that fall:
...like a stranger here,
...all my fathers all.
...space a little, give me space
...strength for to restore:
...I go away from hence,
...shall be seen no more.

Psal. XL. 1. H.

...long and sought the Lord,
...patiently did bear:
...to me he did accord,
...seeke and cry to hear.
...plucke me from the lake so deep,
...of the mire and delay:
...a rock he set my feet,
...he did guide my way.

...he taught a psalm of praise,
...which I must shew abroad:
...new songs of thanks alwayes
...the Lord our God.
...when all the folk these things shall see,
...people much afraid:
...they into the Lord will flee,
...and trust upon his aid.

...O blest is he whose hope and heart
...doth in the Lord remain:
...with the proud doth take no part,
...such as lie and fain.
...Lord my God, thy wondrous deeds
...greatnesse far do passe:
...towards us exceeds
...things that ever was.

...I intend and do devise
...works abroad to show,
...such a reckoning they do rise,
...reach no end I know.
...burnt-offrings thou delight'st not in,
...I hear thy whole desire:
...sacrifice to purge his sin,
...dost, no man require.

...offrings and sacrifice
...would it not have at all:
...(O Lord) hath open made
...eare to hear withall.
...God said I: Behold and look,
...I come a man to be:
...the volume of thy book,
...it is full of me:

...That I (O God) should do thy minde,
...thing doth like me well:
For in my heart thy law I finde,
fast placed there to dwell.
12 Thy justice and thy righteousnesse
in great resorts I tell:
Behold, my tongue no time doth cease,
O Lord, thou know'st full well.

The second part.

13 I have not hid within my brest
thy goodnesse as by stealth:
But I declare and have expresst
thy truth and saving health.
14 I kept not close thy loving mindes,
that no man should it know:
The truth that in thy truth I finde,
to all the church I show.

15 Thy tender mercy (Lord) from me
withdraw not thou away:
But let thy love and verity
preserve me still for ay.
16 For I with mischiefs many a one
am fore beset about:
My sins increase, and so come on,
I cannot spie them out.

17 For why? in number they exceed
the hairs upon my head:
My heart doth faint for very dread,
that I am almost dead.
18 With speed send help and set me free,
O Lord, I thee require:
Make haste with aid to succour me,
O Lord, at my desire.

19 Let them asham'd rebuke and shame,
that seek my soul to spil:
Drive back my foes, and them defame,
that wish and would me ill.
20 For their ill facts do them destry,
that would deface my name:
Alwayes at me they rail and cry,
Fie on him, fie for shame.

21 Let them in thee have joy and wealth
that seek to thee alwayes:
That those that love thy saving health,
may say, To God be praise.
22 But as for me, I am but poor,
oppresst and brought full low:
Yet thou, O Lord, wilt me restore
to health, full well I know.

23 For why? thou art my hope & trust,
my refuge, help and stay:
Wherefore, my God, as thou art just,
with me no time delay.

Psal. XLI. T. S.

THe man is blest that carefull is
the needy to consider:
For in the season perillous
the Lord will him deliver.
2 The Lord will make him safe & sound,
and happy in the land:
And he will not deliver him
into his enemies hand.

3 And in his bed when he lies sick,
the Lord will him restore:
And thou, O Lord, wilt turn to health
his sicknesses and his sore.
4 Then to my sickenesse thus said I,
Have mercy, Lord, on me:
And heal my soule which is full sore,
that I offended thee.

Mine

5 Mine enemies wish me ill in hearts
and thus of me did say,
When shall he die, that all his name,
may vanish quite away?
6 And when they come to visit me,
they ask if I do well:
But in their hearts mischief they hatch,
and to their mates it tell.

7 They bite their lips and whisper so,
as though they would me charm:
And cast their ferches how to trap
me with some deadly harm. (to
8 Some grievous sin hath brought him
this sickneſſe, say they plain:
He is so low, that without doubt
rise can he not again.

9 The man also that I did trust,
with me did use deceit:
Who at my table eat my bread,
the same for me laid wait.
10 Have mercy, Lord, on me therefore
and let me be preserv'd:
That I may render unto them
the things they have deserv'd.

11 By this I know assuredly
to be below'd of thee,
When that mine enemies have no cause
to triumph over me.
12 But in my right thou hast me kept,
and maintained alway:
And in thy presence place assign'd
where I shall dwell for ay.

13 The Lord, the God of Israel
be praised evermore:
Even so be it (Lord) will I say,
even so be it therefore.

Psal. XLII. J. H.

LIke as the hart doth breathe & bray,
the well-springs to obtain:
So doth my soul desire alway,
with thee, Lord, to remain. (neer
2 My soul doth thirst, and would draw
the living God of might:
O when shall I come and appear
in presence of his sight?

3 The tears all times are my repast,
which from mine eyes do slide:
When wicked men cry out so fast,
Where now is God thy guide?
4 Alas, what grief is it to think
what freedom once I had?
Therefore my soul, as at pits brink,
most heavie is and sad.

When I did march in good aray,
furnished with my train:
Unto the temple was our way,
with songs and hearts most fain.
5 My soul, why art thou sad alwayes,
and frettſt thus in my breſt?
Trust still in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it ever beſt.

By him I have succour at need,
against all pain and grief:
He is my God which with all speed
will haste to send relief.
6 And thus my soul within me, Lord,
doth faint to think upon
The land of Jordan, and record
the little hill Mermon.

The second part,

7 One grief another in doth call
as clouds burst out their voice:
The floods of evil that do fall,
run over me with noise.
8 Yet I by day felt his goodneſſe,
and help at all assayes:
Likewise by night I did not ceaſe
the living God to praiſe.

9 I am perſwaded thus to say
to him with pure pretense:
O Lord, thou art my guide and stay
my rock and sure defence.
Why do I then in penſiveneſſe
hanging the head thus walk,
While that mine enemies me oppress
and vex me with their talk?

10 For why? they pierce my bones
with pangs to be abhorr'd:
When they cry out with stubborn brows
Where is thy God, thy Lord?
11 So soon why dost thou faint & quail
my soul with pain oppreſt?
With thoughts why dost thy self assail
so sore within my breſt?

12 Trust in the Lord thy God always,
and thou the time shalt see
To give him thanks with hand and pen
for health reſtor'd to thee.

Psal. XLIII. T. S.

JUdge and revenge my cauſe O Lord
from them that evil be:
From wicked and deceitfull men,
O Lord, deliver me.
2 For of my ſtrength thou art the God:
why put'ſt thou me thee fro?
And why walk I ſo heavily
oppreſſed with my fo?

3 Send out thy light, and eke thy truth
and lead me with thy grace:
Which may conduct me to thy hills
and to thy dwelling place.
4 Then ſhall I to the altar go
of God my joy and cheer:
And on my harp give thanks to thee
O God, my God moſt dear.

5 Why art thou then ſo ſad my ſoul
and freſt thus in my breſt?
Still truſt in God, for him to praiſe
I hold it always beſt.
6 By him I have deliverance
againſt all pain and grief:
He is my God, which doth alway
at need ſend me relief.

Psal. XLIIII. T. S.

OUr ears have heard our fathers told
and reverently record
The wondrous works that thou had wrought
in alder time, O Lord.
2 How thou didſt caſt the Gentiles out
and ſtroid'ſt them with ſtrong hand:
Planting our fathers in their place,
and gav'ſt to them their land. (ſtrength
3 They conquered not by ſwords nor
the land of thy beheſt:
But by thy hand, thy arm, and grace
becauſe thou lov'ſt them beſt.

4 Thy

Thou art thy king, O God, that help
Jacob in sundry wise: (such
Lay with thy power, we threw down
And did against us rise.

I trusted not in bowe nor sword,
they could not save me sound: (rage,
Thou kept'st us from our enemies
And did'st our foes confound.
And still we boast of thee our God,
and praise thy holy Name:
Therefore thou go'st not with our hosts,
but leavest us to shame.

Thou mad'st us flee before our foes,
and so were over-trod:
Our enemies rob'd & spoil'd our goods
when we were sperst abroad.
Thou hast us given to our foes,
as sheep for to be slain:
Amongst the heathen every where
scattred we do remain.

Thy people thou hast sold like slaves,
and as a thing of nought:
Of profit none thou hadst thereby,
so gain at all was sought.
And to our neighbours thou hast made
us a laughing stock:
All those that round about us dwell,
at us do grin and mock.

The second part.

Thou we serve for none other use,
but for a common talk: (heads,
They mock, they scorn, they nod their
where ere they go or walk.
I am asham'd continually
to hear these wicked men:
And so I blush that all my face
with red is covered then. (words,

For why? we hear such slanderous
such false reports and lies:
The death it is to see their wrongs,
their threatnings and their cries.
For all this we forgot not thee,
nor yet thy covenant brake: thee,
Nor turn not back our hearts from
nor yet thy paths forsake.

Yet thou hast trod us down to dust,
where dens of dragons be:
And covered us with shade of death,
and great adversity.
If we had our Gods name forgot,
and help of idols sought, (out?
Would not God then have tri'd this
for he doth know our thought.

Nay, nay for thy Names sake, O Lord,
always are we slain thus:
As sheep unto the shambles sent,
right so they deal with us.
Up Lord, why sleepest thou? awake,
and leave us not for all:
Why hidest thou thy countenance,
and dost forget our thrall?

For down to dust our soul is brought,
and we now at last cast:
Our belly lies as it were glu'd,
unto the ground cleaves fast.
Rise up therefore for our defence,
and help us (Lord) at need:
We thee beseech for thy goodnesse,
to rescue us with speed.

Psal. XLV. I. H.

MY heart doth take in hand,
some godly song to sing:
The praise that I shall shew therein,
pertaineth to the king.
2 My tongue shall be as quick,
his honour to indite,
As is the pen of any scribe,
that useth fast to write.

3 O faireſt of all men,
thy speech is pleasant pure:
For God hath blessed thee with gifts,
for ever to endure.
4 About thee gird thy sword,
O prince of might elect:
With honour, glory, and renown
thy person pure is deckt.

5 Go forth with godly speed,
with meekneſſe, truth, and right:
And thy right hand shall thee instruct
in works of dreadfull might.
6 Thine arrows sharp and keen,
their hearts so sore shall sting:
That folk shall fall and kneel to thee,
yea, all thy foes, O king.

7 Thy royall seat O Lord,
for ever shall remain:
Because the scepter of thy realm
doth righteousneſſe maintain.
8 Because thou lov'st the right,
and dost the ill deteſt:
God, even thy God, hath nointed thee
with joy above the reſt.

9 With myrrhe, and savours sweet,
thy clothes are all bespread:
When thou dost from thy palace passe,
therein to make thee glad.
10 Kings daughters do attend
in fine and rich aray:
At thy right hand the queen doth stand
in gold and garments gay.

The second part.

11 O daughter, take good heed,
encline and give good ear:
Thou must forget thy kinred all,
and fathers house most dear.
12 Then shall the king desire
thy beauty fair and trim:
For why? he is the Lord thy God,
and thou must worship him.

13 The daughters then of Tyre
with gifts full rich to see:
And all the wealthy of the land,
shall make their suit to thee.
14 The daughter of the king,
is glorious to behold:
Within her closet she doth sit,
all deckt in beaten gold.

15 In robes well wrought with needle,
and many a pleasant thing:
With virgins fair on her to wait,
she cometh to the king.
16 Thus are they brought with joy,
and mirth on every side:
Into the palace of the king,
and there they do abide.

17 In

17 Inſtead of parents left,
(O queen the caſe ſo ſtands) (ſet,
Thou ſhalt have ſons, whom thou maiſt
as princes in all lands.
18 Wherefore thy holy Name,
all ages ſhall record:
The people ſhall give thanks to thee,
for evermore, O Lord.

Pſal. XLVI. *F. H.*

THe Lord is our defence and aid,
the ſtrength whereby we ſtand:
When we with woe are much diſmaid,
he is our help at hand. (fear,
2 Though th'earth remove, we will not
though hills ſo high and ſteep
Be thruſt and hurled here and there,
within the ſea ſo deep.

3 No, though the waves do rage ſo ſore,
that all the banks it ſpills:
And though it overflow the ſhore,
and beat down mighty hills.
4 For one fair flood doth ſend abroad
his pleaſant ſtreams apace:
To frem the city of our God,
and waſh his holy place.

5 In midſt of her the Lord doth dwell,
ſhe can no whit decay:
All things againſt her that rebell,
the Lord will truly ſlay.
6 The heathen folk the kingdoms fear,
the people make a noiſe:
The earth doth melt, and not appear,
when God puts forth his voice.

7 The Lord of hoſts doth take our part,
to us he hath an eye:
Our hope of health with all our heart,
on Jacobs God doth lie. (thought
8 Come here, and ſee with minde and
the working of our God:
What wonders he himſelf hath wrought
in all the world abroad.

9 By him all wars are husht and gone,
which countreys did conſpire:
Their bowes he brake, & ſpears each one,
their chariots burnt with fire.
10 Leave off therefore (ſaith he) and know
I am a God moſt ſtout:
Among the heathen high and low,
and all the earth throughout.

11 The Lord of hoſts doth us defend,
he is our ſtrength and tower.
On Jacobs God we do depend,
and on his might and power.

Pſal. XLVII. *F. H.*

YE people all, with one accord,
clap hands and eke rejoyce:
Be glad and ſing unto the Lord,
with ſweet and pleaſant voice.
2 For high the Lord and dreadfull is
with wonders manifold:
A mighty King he is truly,
in all the earth extold.

3 The people ſhall be made to be
unto our bondage thrall:
And underneath our feet he ſhall
the nations make to fall.
4 For us the heritage he choſe
which we poſſeſſe alone:
The flourithing worſhip of Jacob,
his well-beloved one.

5 Our God aſcended up on high,
with joy and pleaſant noiſe.
The Lord goes up above the ſkie,
with trumpets royall voice.
6 Sing praiſes to our God, ſing praiſes,
ſing praiſes to our King:
7 For God is King of all the earth,
all ſtifull praiſes ſing.

8 God on the heathen reigns, and ſo
upon his holy throne:
The princes of the people have
them joyned every one
9 To Abrahams people: for no God
which is exalted hie,
As with a buckler doth defend
the earth continually.

Pſal XLVIII. *F. H.*

GReat is the Lord, & with great right
to be advanced ſtill:
Within the city of our God,
upon his holy hill.
2 Mount Sion is a pleaſant plain,
it gladdeth all the land:
The city of the mighty King
on her north ſide doth ſtand.

3 Within the palaces thereof,
God is a refuge known:
For lo, the kings are gathered,
togither they are gone.
4 But when they did behold it ſo,
they wondred, and they were
Aſtonied much, and ſuddenly
were driven back with fear.

5 Great terrour there on them did fall,
for very wo they cry,
As doth a woman when the ſtall
go travell by and by.
6 As thou with eaſtern winde the ſhip
upon the ſea doſt break:
So they were ſtroid, and even ſo
we heard our fathers ſpeak.

7 So in the city of the Lord,
we ſaw as it was told:
Yea, in the city which our God,
for ever will uphold.
8 O Lord, we wait, and do attend
on thy good help and grace:
For which we do all times attend
within thy holy place.

9 O Lord, according to thy Name
for ever is thy praiſe:
And thy right hand, O Lord, is full
of righteouſneſſe alwayes.
10 Let for thy judgements, Sion mount
fulfilled be with joyes:
And eke of Judah grant, O Lord
the daughters to rejoyce.

11 Go walk about all Sion hill,
yea, round about her go:
And tell the towers that therupon
are builded on a row.
12 And mark ye well her bulwarks all,
behold her towers there:

To

…ſhall yet may tell theſeof to them,
…that after ſhall be here.

…this God is our God, our God
…be evermore is he:
…and unto the death alſo
…our guider ſhall he be.

Pſal. XLIX. To H.

1 All people hear then and give ear
…unto me that I ſhall tell:
…both high and low, both rich and poor
…that in the world do dwell. (courſe
2 For why? my mouth ſhall make diſ-
…of many things right wiſe:
…and meditating ſhall my heart
…his ſtudy exerciſe.

3 I will incline mine ear to know
…the parable ſo dark:
…and open all my doubtfull ſpeech
…in metre on my harp.
4 Why ſhould I fear affliction,
…or any carefull toil:
…or the my foes, which at my heels
…are preſt my life to ſpoil?

5 For as for rich as riches have,
…wherein their truſt is moſt:
…and they which of their treaſures great,
…themſelves do brag and boaſt:
6 There is not one of them that can
…his brothers death redeem:
…that can give a price to God,
…ſufficient for him.

7 For coſtly great a price to pay,
…none can there to attain:
…that he ſhould ſtill his life prolong,
…or not in grave remain.
8 For we the wiſe men as well as fools,
…ſo ſhall none death eſcape:
…but being dead, ſtrangers poſſeſſe
…their goods, their rents, their lands.

9 Their care is to build houſes fair,
…and to their name raiſe,
…to make their name right great on earth
…for ever to endure.
10 Yet muſt no man always enjoy
…high honour, wealth, and reſt:
…but muſt at length taſte of deaths cup,
…as well as the brute beaſt.

The ſecond part. (thoughts
11 And though they try their foolish
…to be moſt lewd and vain:
…their children yet approve their talk
…and in like ſin remain.
12 As ſheep into the fold are brought,
…ſo muſt they into grave:
…Death ſhall them eat, and in that day
…the juſt ſhall lordship have.

13 Their ſtature and their royall port
…ſhall fade and quite decay,
…when as from houſe to pit they paſſe,
…with woe and well-away.
14 But God will ſurely preſerve me
…from death and endleſſe pain:
…becauſe he will of his good grace,
…my ſoul receive again.

15 If any man wax wondrous rich,
…fear not: by therefore:
…although the glory of his houſe
…increaſeth more and more.

17 For when he dies, of all theſe things
…nothing ſhall he receive:
…His glory will not follow him,
…his pomp will take no leave.

18 Yet in this life he takes himſelf
…the happieſt under ſun:
…And others likewiſe flatter him,
…ſaying, All is well done.
19 And preſuppoſe he live as long
…as did his fathers old:
…Yet muſt he needs at length give place,
…and be brought to deaths fold.
(brought,

20 Thus man to honour God hath
…yet doth he not conſider:
…But like brute beaſts ſo doth he live,
…which turn to duſt and powder.

Pſal. L. W. W.

THe mighty God,
…th'Eternall hath thus ſpoke:
…And all the world
…he will call and provoke:
…Even from the eaſt,
…and ſo forth to the weſt:
2 From towarded Sion,
…which place he liketh beſt,
…God will appear
…in beauty moſt excellent:
…Our God will come
…before that long time be ſpent.

3 Devouring fire
…ſhall go before his face:
…A great tempeſt
…ſhall round about him trace:
4 Then ſhall he call
…the earth and heavens bright,
…To judge his folk
…with equity and right,
5 Saying, Go to,
…and now my ſaints aſſemble:
…My pact they keep,
…their gifts do not diſſemble.

6 The heavens ſhall
…declare his righteouſneſſe,
…For God is judge
…of all things more and leſſe.
7 Hear, my people,
…for I will now reveal:
…Liſt, Iſrael,
…I will thee nought conceal:
…Thy God, thy God,
…am I, and will not blame thee,
8 For giving not
…all manner offrings to me.

9 I have no need
…to take of thee at all,
…Goats of thy fold,
…or calf out of thy ſtall:
10 For all the beaſts
…are mine within the wood:
…On thouſand hills
…cattell are mine own goods.
11 I know for mine
…all birds that are on mountains:
…All beaſts are mine,
…which haunt the fields and fountains.

12 Hungry if I were,
…I would not thee it tell:
…For all is mine
…that in the world doth dwell.

13 Eat I the flesh
of great bulls or bullocks?
Or drink the blood
of goats, or of the flocks?
14 Offer to God
praise, and hearty thanksgiving:
And pay thy vows
unto God ever-living.

15 Call upon me,
when troubled thou shalt be:
Then will I help,
and thou shalt honour me.
16 To the wicked,
thus saith th'eternall God:
Why dost thou preach
my laws and hests abroad:
17 Seeing thou hast
them with thy mouth abused,
And hat'st to be
by discipline reformed?

My words, I say,
thou dost reject and hate.
18 If that thou see
a thief, as with thy mate,
Thou run'st with him,
and so your prey do seek:
And art all one
with bawds and ruffians eke.
19 Thou giv'st thy self
to backbite and to slander:
And how thy tongue
deceives, it is a wonder.

20 Thou sitst musing,
thy brother how to blame:
And how to put
thy mothers son to shame.
21 These things thou didst,
and whilst I held my tongue,
Thou didst me judge,
because I staid so long.
Like to thy self:
yet though I kept long silence:
Once shalt thou feel
of thy wrongs just recompence.

22 Consider this,
ye that forget the Lord,
And fear not when
he threatneth with his word:
Lest without help
I spoil you as a prey:
23 But he that thanks
offer'th, praiseth me ay,
Saith the Lord God:
and he that walketh this trace,
I will him teach
Gods saving health to embrace.

Another of the same, by I. H.

THe God of gods, the Lord,
hath call'd the earth by name:
From whence the sun doth rise, unto
the setting of the same.
2 From Sion his fair place,
his glory bright and clear,
The perfect beauty of his grace,
from thence it did appear.

3 Our God shall come in haste,
to speak he shall not doubt:
Before him shall the fire waste,
and tempest round about.

4 The heavens from on hie,
the earth below likewise
He will call forth, to judge and try
his folk he doth devise.

5 Bring forth my saints, saith he,
my faithfull flock so dear:
Which are in band and league with me
my law to love and fear.
6 And when these things are told
the heavens shall record,
That God is just, and all must bide
the judgement of the Lord.

7 My people, O give heed,
Israel, to thee I cry:
I am thy God, thy help at need,
thou canst it not deny.
8 I do not say to thee,
thy sacrifice is slack:
Thou offrest daily unto me
much more then I do lack.

9 Think'st thou that I do need
thy cattell, young or old?
Or else so much delight to feed
on goats out of thy fold?
10 Nay, all the beasts are mine
in woods that eat their fill:
And thoufands more of neat and kine
that run wilde on the hills.

The second part.

11 The birds that build on high
in hills, and out of sight:
And beasts, that in the fields do lie
are subject to my might.
12 Then, though I hungred ere
what need I ought of thine?
Sith that the earth, with her great fere
and all thereon is mine?

13 To bulls flesh have I minde
to eat it dost thou think?
Or such a sweetnesse do I finde
the blood of goats to drink?
14 Give to the Lord his praise
with thanks to him apply:
And see thou pay thy vows always
unto the God most hie.

15 Then seek and call to me,
when ought would work thee woe:
And I will sure deliver thee,
that thou maist praise my Noe.
16 But to the wicked train,
which talk of God each day,
And yet their works are foul and vain
to them the Lord will say,

17 With what a face darest thou
my word once speak or name?
Why doth thy talk my law allow?
thy deeds deny the same.
18 Whereas for to amend
thy life thou art so slack:
My word the which thou dost pretend
is cast behinde thy back.

The third part.

19 When thou a thief dost see
by sheft to live in wealth:
With him thou runst, and dost agree
likewise to thrive by stealth.
20 When thou dost them behold
that wives and maids defile:

...ou ill'st is well, and waxest bold,
...to use that life most vile.

...The lips thou dost apply
...to slander and detame:
...my tongue is taught to craft and lie,
...still doth use the same.
...thou studiest to revile
...thy friends to thee so neer:
...no wonder thou wouldst needs defile
...thy mothers son most deer.

...Forsoot while I do wink,
...as though I did not see:
...thou goest on still, and so dost think
...that I am like to thee.
...but sure I will not let
...to shine when I begin:
...thy faults in order I will set
...and open all thy sin.

...Mark this I you require,
...that have not God in minde:
...lest when I plague you in mine ire,
...your help be far to finde.
...He that doth give to me
...the sacrifice of praise,
...him please me well: and he shall see
...to walk in godly wayes.

Psal. Li. W. W.

O Lord, consider my distresse,
and now with speed some pity take,
my sore offence, my faults redresse, (sake.
good Lord, for thy great mercies
Wash me, O Lord, and make me clean
from this unjust and sinfull act:
and purge yet once again
my heinous crime and bloody fact.

Remorse and sorrow do constrain
me to acknowledge mine excesse:
My sin also doth still remain
before my face without release.
For thee alone I have offended,
committing evil in thy sight;
And if I were therefore condemned,
just were thy judgements just & right.

It is so manifest also,
that first I was conceiv'd in sin:
Yea, of my mother so born was,
and yet vile wretch remain therein.
Also behold, Lord, thou dost love
the inward truth of a pure heart:
Therefore thy wisdom from above
thou hast reveal'd me to convert.

If thou with hyssop purge this blot,
I shall be cleanner then the glasse:
And if thou wash away my spot,
the snow in whitenesse shall I passe.
Therefore, O Lord, such joy me send,
that inwardly I may finde grace:
And that my strength may now amend,
while thou hast swag'd for my trespasse.

Turn back thy face and frowning ire,
for I have felt enough thy hand:
And purge my sinne, I thee desire,
which do in number passe the sand.
Make new my heart within my brest,
and frame it to thy holy will:
The constant Spirit in me let rest,
which may these raging enemies kill.

The second part.

11 Cast me not, Lord, out from thy face,
but speedily my torments end:
Take not from me thy Spirit of grace,
which may from dangers me defend.
12 Restore me to those joyes again,
which I was wont in thee to finde:
And let me thy free Spirit retain,
which unto thee may stir my minde.

13 Thus when I shall thy mercies know,
I shall instruct others therein:
And men that are likewise brought low,
by mine example shall flee sin.
14 O God, that of my health art Lord,
forgive me this my bloody vice:
My heart and tongue shall then accord
to sing thy mercies and justice.

15 Touch thou my lips, my tongue untie,
O Lord, which art the onely key:
And then my mouth shall testifie
thy wondrous works and praise alway.
16 And as for outward sacrifice,
I would have offered many a one:
But thou esteem'st them of no price,
and therein pleasure tak'st thou none.

17 The heavie heart, the minde oppresse
O Lord, thou never dost reject:
And to speak truth it is the best,
and of all sacrifice th'effect.
18 Lord, unto Sion turn thy face,
pour out thy mercies on thy hill:
And on Jerusalem thy grace,
build up the walls and love it still.

19 Thou shalt accept then out offrings
of peace and righteousnesse, I say:
Yea, calves and many other things,
upon thine altar will we lay.

Another of the same by T. S.

HAve mercy on me, Lord, after
thy great abounding grace:
After thy mercies multitude,
do thou my sins deface.
2 Yea, wash me more from mine offence,
and cleanse me from my sin:
For I do know my faults, and still
my sin is in mine eyn.

3 Against thee, thee alone I have
offended in this case:
And evil have I done before
the presence of thy face.
4 That in the things that thou hast done
upright thou mayst be try'd:
And eke in judging, that the doom
may passe upon thy side.

5 Behold, in wickednesse my kinde
and shape I did receive.
And lo, my sinfull mother eke
in sin did me conceive.
6 But lo, the truth in inward parts
is pleasant unto thee:
And secrets of thy wisdom thou
revealed hast to me.

7 With hyssop, Lord, besprinkle me,
I shall be cleansed so:
Yea, wash thou me, and so I shall
be whiter then the snow.

8 Of joy and gladnesse make thou me
to hear the pleasant voice:
That so the bruised bones which thou
hast broken may rejoyce.

9 From the beholding of my sinne,
Lord, turne away thy face:
And all my deeds of wickednesse
abstract by Gods grace.

10 O God, create in me a heart
unspotted in thy sight:
And else within my bowels, Lord,
renew a stable spirit.

11 Ne cast me from thy sight; nor take
thy holy Spirit away:
The comfort of thy saving health
give me again I pray.

12 With thy free Spirit establish me,
and I will teach therefore
Sinners thy wayes, and wicked shall
be turned to thy love.

The second part.

13 O God, that art God of my health,
from blood deliver me:
That praises of thy righteousnesse
my tongue may sing to thee.

14 My lips that yet fast closed be,
do thou, O Lord, unloose:
The praises of thy Majesty
my mouth shall so disclose.

15 I would have offered sacrifice,
if that had pleased thee:
But pleased with burnt-offerings
I know thou wilt not be.

16 A troubled spirit is sacrifice
delightfull in Gods eyes:
A broken and an humble heart,
God, thou wilt not despise.

17 In thy good will deal gently, Lord,
to Sion, and withall,
Grant that of thy Jerusalem
upreard may be the wall.

18 Burnt-offrings, gifts, and sacrifice
of justice in that day
Thou shalt accept, and calves they shall
upon thine altar lay.

Psal. LII. 7. H.

WHy dost thou, tyrant, boast abroad,
thy wicked works to praise?
Dost thou not know there is a God,
whose mercies last always?

2 Why doth thy minde yet still devise,
such wicked wiles to warp?
Thy tongue untrue in forging lies,
is like a razour sharp.

3 On mischief why setst thou thy minde,
and wilt not walk upright?
Thou hast more lust false tales to finde,
then truth to fight.

4 Thou dost delight in fraud and gulle,
in mischief, blood and wrong:
Thy lips have learn'd the flattering stile,
O false deceitfull tongue.

5 Therefore shall God for ay confound,
and pluck thee from thy place,
Thy seed root out from off the ground,
and so shall thee deface.

6 The just when they behold thy fall,
with fear will praise the Lord,
And in reproach of thee withall,
cry out with one accord.

7 Behold the man that would not be
the Lord for his defence;
But of his goods his God did trust
and trust his corrupt sense.

8 But I as olive tree and green
shall spring and spread abroad,
For why? my trust all trusts in men
upon the living God.

9 For this therefore will I give thee
to thee with heart and voice:
I will set forth thy Name thereon,
wherein thy saints rejoyce.

Psal LIII. 7. s.

THe foolish man in that which
with in his heart hath said
That there is any God at all,
hath utterly denaid.

2 They are corrupt, and they do
a heinous work have wrought:
Among them all there is not one
of good that worketh ought.

3 The Lord look'd down on sonnes of men
from heaven all abroad,
To see if any were that would
be wise and seek for God.

4 They are all gone out of the way
they are corrupted all:
There is not one doth any good
there is not one at all.

5 Do not all wicked workers know
that they do feed upon
My people, as they feed on bread
the Lord they call not on.

6 Even there they were afraid and
with trembling all dismaid,
Whereas there was no cause at all
why they should be afraid.

7 For God his bones that thee about
hath scattered all abroad:
Thou hast confounded them, for he
rejected are of God.

8 O Lord, give thou thy people aid
and thou, O Lord, shalt
Thy promise made to Israel,
from out of Sion hill.

9 When God his people shall with all
that erst were captive ly:
Then Jacob shall therein rejoyce,
and Israel shall be glad.

Psal. LIIII. 7. H.

GOd save me for thy holy Name
and for thy goodnesse sake:
Unto the strength (Lord) of the am
I do my cause betake.

2 Regard, O Lord, and give an ear
to me when I do pray:
Bow down thy full to me, and hear
the words that I do say.

3 For strangers up against me rise
and tyrants vex me still:
Which have not God before their eyes
they seek my soul to spill.

4 But lo, my God doth give me aid
the Lord is straight at hand,
With them by whom my soul is stay'd
the Lord doth ever stand.

5 He

And didst my secret counsell hear,
as my familiar friend.

15 With whom I had delight to talk
in secret and abroad:
And we together oft did walk
within the house of God.

16 Let death in haste upon them fall,
and send them quick to hell:
For mischief reigneth in the hall,
and parlour where they dwell.

17 But I unto my God will cry,
to him for help I flee:
The Lord will help me by and by,
and he will succour me.

18 At morning, noon and evening-tide,
unto the Lord I pray:
When I so instantly have cride,
he doth not say me nay.

19 To peace he shall restore me yet,
though war be now at hand,
Although the number be full great,
that would against me stand.

20 The Lord that first & last doth reign
both now and evermore,
Will hear when I to him complain,
and punish them full sore.

21 For sure there is no hope that they
to turn will once accord:
For why? they will not God obey,
nor yet do fear the Lord. (hands

22 Upon their friends they laid their
which were in covenant knit:
Of friendship to neglect the bands,
they passe or care no whit.

(hearts

23 While they have war within their
as butter are their words:
Although their words were smooth as oil,
they cut as sharp as sword.

24 Cast thou thy care upon the Lord,
and he shall nourish thee:
For in no wise will he record
the foul in thrall to be.

25 But God shall cast them deep in pit,
that thirst for blood alwayes:
He will no guilefull man permit
to live out half his dayes. (gone,

26 Though such be quite destroi'd and
in thee, O Lord, I trust:
I shall depend thy grace upon,
with all my heart and lust.

Psal. LVI. I. H.

HAve mercy, Lord, on me, I pray,
for man would me devour:
He fighteth with me day by day,
and troubleth me each hour.

2 Mine enemies daily cease not
to swallow me outright:
To fight against me many rise,
O thou most high of might.

3 When they would make me most afraid
with boasts and brags of pride:
I trust in thee alone for aid,
by thee I will abide.

4 Gods promise I do minde and praise,
O Lord, I stick to thee:
I do not care at all adays,
what flesh can do to me.

5 What things I either did or spake,
they wrest them at their will:
And all the counsell that they take
is how to work me ill.
6 They all consent themselves to hide,
close watch for me to lay:
They spie my paths, and snares have tide
to take my life away.

7 Shall they thus scape on mischief set?
thou, God, on them wilt frown:
For in his wrath he doth not let
to throw whole kingdoms down.
8 Thou seest how oft they made me flee,
and on my tears dost look:
Reserve them in a glasse by thee,
and write them in thy book.

9 When I do call upon thy Name,
my foes away do start:
I well perceive it by the same,
that God doth take my part.
10 I glory in the word of God,
to praise it I accord:
With joy I will declare abroad
the promise of the Lord.

11 I trust in God, and yet I say,
as I before began:
The Lord he is my help and stay,
I do not care for man.
12 I will perform with heart so free,
to God my vows alwayes:
And I, O Lord, all times to thee
will offer thanks and praise.

13 My soul from death thou dost defend,
and keepst my feet upright:
That I before thee may attend,
with such as live in light.

Psal. LVII. I. H.

1 TAke pity for thy promise sake,
have mercy, Lord, on me:
For why? my soul doth hee betake
unto the help of thee.
2 Within the shadow of thy wings
I set my self full fast:
Till mischief, malice, and like things
be gone and over-past.

3 I call upon the God most high,
to whom I stick and stand:
I mean the God that will stand by
the cause I have in hand.
4 From heaven he hath sent his aid,
to save me from their spight,
That to devour me have assaid,
but mercy, truth, and might.

5 I lead my life with lions fell,
all set on wrath and ire:
And with fiers wicked men I dwell,
that fret like flames of fire. (long,
6 Their teeth are spears and arrows
as sharp as I have seen: (tonghe,
They wound and cut with their quick
like swords and weapons keen.

7 Set up and shew thy self, O God,
above the heavens bright:
Exalt thy praise on earth abroad,
thy Majesty and might.
8 They lay their nets and do prepare
a privie cave and pit,
Wherein they think my soul to have
but they are faln in it.

9 My heart is set to land the Lord
in him to joy alwayes:
My heart, I say, doth well accord
to sing his laud and praise.
10 Awake my joy, awakes I say,
my lute, my harp, and string:
For I my self before the day
will rise to joyce, and sing.

11 Among the people I will tell
the goodnesse of my God:
And shew his praise that doth excell
in heathen lands abroad.
12 His mercy doth extend as far
as heavens all are high:
His truth as high as any star,
that shineth in the skie.

13 Set forth and shew thy self, O God
above the heavens bright:
Extoll thy praise on earth abroad,
thy Majesty and might.

Psal. LVIII. I. H.

1 YE rulers that are put in trust
to judge of wrong and right:
Be all your judgements true and just
not knowing need or might?
2 Nay, in your hearts ye mark not one
in mischief to consent:
And where ye should true justice shew
your hands to bribes are bent.

3 The wicked sort from their birth
have erred on this wise:
And from their mothers womb anon
have used craft and lies.
4 In them the poison and the kind
of serpents do appear:
Yea, like the adder that is deaf,
and fast doth stop her ear.

5 Because she will not hear the voice
of one that charmeth well,
No, though he were the chief of charms
and did therein excell.
6 O God, break thou their teeth even
within their mouths throughout:
The tushes that in their gaws grow
like lions whelps hang out.

7 Let them consume away and melt
as water runs forthright:
The shafts that they do shoot in hast,
let them be broke in sight.
8 As snails do waste within the soil,
and unto slime do run:
As one before his time that falls
and never saw the sun.

9 Before the thorns that now are young
to bushes big shall grow:
The storms of anger waxing strong
shall take them ere they know.
10 The just shall joy, it doth them good
that God doth vengeance take:
And they shall wash their feet in blood
of them that him forsake.

11 Then shall the world once forth say
that good men have reward:
And that a God on earth doth dwell
that justice doth regard.

Psal. LIX. F. H.

Thou art my fort, my fence and aid,
a loving God to me.

Psal. LX. F. H.

O Lord, thou didst us clean forsake,
and scatteredst us abroad:
Such great displeasure thou didst take,
return to us, O God.
2 Thy might did move the earth so sore,
that it in sunder brake:
The hurt thereof, O Lord, restore,
for it doth bow and quake.

3 With heavie chance thou plaguedst thus
the people that are thine:
And thou hast given unto us
a drink of deadly wine.
4 But yet to such as fear thy Name,
a banner thou didst shew:
That they may triumph in the same,
because thy word is true.

5 So that thy might may keep and save
thy folk that favour thee:
That they thy help at hand may have,
O Lord, grant this to me. (place,
6 The Lord did speak from his own
this was his joyfull tale,
I will divide Sichem by pace,
and mete out Succoths vale.

7 Gilead is given to mine hand,
Manasses mine beside:
Ephraim the strength of all my land,
my law doth Juda guide.
8 In Moab I will wash my feet,
over Edom throw my shoe:
And thou Palestine oughtst to seek
for favour me unto.

9 But who will bring me at this tide
into the city strong?
Or who to Edom will me guide,
so that I go not wrong?
10 Wilt thou not, God, which didst forsake
thy folk, their land and coasts?
Our wars in hand thou wouldst not take,
nor walk among our hosts.

11 Give aid, O Lord, and us relieve
from them that us disdain:
The help that hosts of men can give,
it is but all in vain. (might
12 But through our God we shall have
to take great things in hand:
He will tread down, and put to flight
all those that us withstand.

Psal. LXI. F. H.

HEgard, O Lord, for I complain,
and make my suit to thee:
Let not my words return in vain,
but give an ear to me.
2 From out the coasts and utmost parts
of all the earth abroad:
In grief and anguish of my heart,
I cry to thee, O God.

3 Upon the rock of thy great power
my wofull minde repose:
Thou art my hope, my fort and tower,
my fence against my foes.
4 Within thy tent I lust to dwell,
for ever to endure:
Under thy wings I know right well,
I shall be safe and sure.

5 The Lord doth my desire regard,
and doth fulfill the same:
With goodly gifts will he reward
all those that fear his Name.
6 The king shall be in health maintain,
and so prolong his dayes:
That he from age to age shall raign,
in royall state alwayes.

7 That he may have a dwelling place,
before the Lord for ay:
O let thy mercy, truth and grace
defend him from decay.
8 Then shall I sing for ever still,
with praise unto thy Name:
That all my vows I may fulfill,
and daily pay the same.

Psal. LXII. T. N.

MY soul to God shall give good heed,
and him alone attend:
For why? my health and hope to speed,
doth whole on him depend.
2 For he alone is my defence,
my rock, my health and aid:
He is my stay, that no pretence
shall make me much dismaid.

3 O wicked folk, how long will ye
use craft? sure ye must fall:
For as a rotten hedge ye be,
and like a tottering wall.
4 Whom God doth love, ye seek always
to put him to the worse:
Ye love to lie, with mouth ye praise,
and yet your heart doth curse.

5 Yet still my soul doth whole depend
on God my chief desire:
From all ill feats me to defend,
none but him I require.
6 He is my rock, my fort and tower,
my health is of his grace:
He doth support me, that no power
can move me out of place.

7 God is my glory and my health,
my souls desire and hail:
My fort, my strength, my stay, my wealth,
God is my onely trust.
8 O have your trust in him alway,
ye folk with one accord:
Pour out your hearts to him, and say,
Our trust is in the Lord.

9 The sons of men deceitfull are,
on balance but a sleight:
With things most vain do them compare,
for they can keep no weight. (stealth,
10 Trust not in wrong, robbery, nor
let vain delights be gone: (wealth
Though goods well got flow in with
set not your hearts thereon. (tell,

11 The Lord long since one thing did
which here to minde I call:
He spake it oft, I heard it well,
that God alone doth all.
12 And that thou, Lord, art good & kinde,
thy mercy doth exceed:
So that all sorts with thee shall finde,
according to their deed.

Psal. LXIII. T. S.

O God my God, I watch betimes,
to come to thee by light:
For why? my soul and body both
do thirst of thee to taste.
And in this barren wilderness,
where waters there are none,
My flesh is panch for thought of thee,
for thee I wish alone.

2 That I might see yet once again
thy glory, strength and might:
As I was wont it to behold,
within thy temple bright.
3 For why? thy mercies far surmount
this life and wretched dayes:
My lips therefore shall give to thee
due honour, laud and praise.

4 And whilst I live I will not fail
to worship thee alway:
And in thy Name I shall lift up
my hands when I do pray.
5 My soul is fild as with marrow,
which is both fat and sweet:
My mouth therefore shall sing such love
as are for thee most meet.

6 When as in bed I think on thee,
and eke all the night tide:
7 For under covert of thy wings
thou art my joyfull guide.
8 My soul doth surely stick to thee,
thy right hand is my power:
9 And those that seek my soul to slay,
them death shall soon devour.

10 The sword shal them devour: and on
their carcases shall feed
The hungry foxes, which do run
their prey to seek at need.
11 The king and all men shall rejoyce
that do professe Gods word:
For lies mouths shall then be stopt,
which have the truth disturb'd.

Psal. LXIIII. T. H.

O Lord, unto my voice give ear
with pitie when I do pray:
And rid my life and soul from fear
of foes that threat to slay.
2 Defend me from that foes of men
that in deceit do lurk:
And from the frowning face of them
that all ill feats do work. (con.

3 Who whet their tongues as we have
men whet and sharp their swords:
They shoot abroad their arrows here,
I mean most bitter words. (theft
4 With privie sleights shoot they their
the upright man to hit:
The just unwares to strike by craft,
they care or fear no whit.

5 A wicked work they have decreed,
in counsell thus they cry,
To use deceit let us not dread,
what? who can it espie?
6 What way to hurt they talk and muse
all times within their heart:
They all consult what feats to use,
each doth invent his part.

7 But yet all this shall not prevail
when they think least upon,
God with his dart shall sure assail,
and wound them every one.

8 Their

Their crafts & their ill tongues withall
shall work themselves such blame:
That they which then behold their fall,
shall wonder at the same.

Then all that live shall know right well
that God the chief hath wrought:
Both his mighty works, and fall
also he to pass forthbrought.

Yea shall the just in God rejoyce,
still trusting in his might:
shall they which with minde and voice,
whose hearts are pure and right.

Psal. LXV. 3. H.

1 My praise alone, O Lord, doth raign
in Sion thine own hill:
Our vow to thee they do maintain,
and their behalfe in all.

2 For that thou dost their prayers hear,
and dost thereto agree:
The people all both far and neer,
with trust shall come to thee.

3 Our wicked life so far exceeds,
that we shall fall therein:
But Lord, forgive our great misdeeds,
and purge us from our sin.

4 The man is blest whom thou dost chuse
within thy courts to dwell:
Thy house and temple he shall use,
with pleasures that excell.

5 O thy great justice hear us God,
our health of thee doth rise:
The hope of all the earth abroad,
and the sea coasts likewise.

6 With strength thou art beset about,
and compast with thy power: (stout
Thou mak'st the mountains strong and
to stand in every shower.

7 The swelling seas thou dost asswage,
and make their streams full still:
Thou dost restrain the peoples rage,
and rule them at thy will.

8 The folk that dwell full far on earth,
shall dread thy signes to see.
Which morn and even in great mirth
do passe with praise to thee.

9 When that the earth is chapt and dry,
and thirsters more and more:
Then with thy drops thou dost apply,
and much increase her store.

10 The flood of God doth overflow,
and so doth cause to spring
The seed and corn which men do sowe,
for he doth guide the thing.

11 With wet thou dost her furrows fill,
whereby her clods do fall:
Thy drops on her thou dost distill,
and blesse her fruit withall. (grace,

12 Thou deckst the earth of thy good
with fair and pleasant crop:
Thy clouds distill their dew apace,
great plenty they do drop.

13 Whereby the desert shall begin
full great increse to bring:
The hills shall shall joy therein,
such fruit in them shall spring.

14 In pitches plain the flocks shall feed,
and cover all the grath:
The vales with corn shall so exceed,
that men shall sing for mirth.

Psal. LXVI. 1. 2.

1 YE men on earth to God reserved,
with praise set forth his Name:
Extoll his might with heart and voice,
give glory to the same.

2 How wonderfull is O Lord, thy art
in all thy works thou art?
Thy foes for fear shall seek to thee,
full sore against their heart.

(out,

3 All men that dwell the earth through-
shall praise the Name of God:
The laud thereof the world about
is sweld and set abroad.

4 All folk come forth behold and see
what things the Lord hath wrought:
Mark well the wondrous works that he
for man so passe hath brought.

5 He laid the sea like heaps on high,
therein a way they saw:
On foot to passe both fair and dry,
whereof their hearts were glad.

6 His might doth rule the world alway,
his eyes all things behold:
All such as would him disobey,
by him shall be controld.

7 Ye people give unto our God
due laud and thanks alwayes:
With joyfull voice declare abroad,
and sing unto his praise.

8 Which doth endue our soul with life,
and it preserve withall:
He stayes our feet, so that no strife
can make us slip or fall.

(fear

9 The Lord doth prove our deeds with
if that they will abide:
As workmen do, when they desire
to have their metals tride.

10 Although thou suffer us so long
in prison to be cast,
And there with chains and fetters strong
to lie in bondage fast.

The second part.

11 Although (I say) thou suffer men
on us to ride and raign:
Though we through fire and water run,
of very grief and pain:

12 Yet sure thou dost of thy good grace
dispose it so the best,
And bring us out into a place,
to live in wealth and rest.

13 Unto thy house resort will I
to offer and to pray:
And there I will my self apply
my vows so thee to pay.

14 The vows that with my mouth I spake
in all my grief and smart:
The vows I say which I did make
in dolour of my heart.

15 Burnt-offerings I will give to thee,
of oxen fat, and rams:
Yea, this my sacrifice shall be,
of bullocks, goats and lambs.

16 Come forth & hearken here full soon
all ye that fear the Lord:
What he hath wrought my poor soul hath done,
so you I will record.

17 Full oft I call to minde his grace,
this mouth to him doth cry:
And thou my tongue make speed apace,
to praise him by and by.
18 But if I feel my heart within,
in wicked works rejoyce:
Or if I have delight to sin,
God will not hear my voice.

19 But surely God my voice hath heard,
and what I do require:
My prayer he doth well regard,
and granteth my desire.
20 All praise to him that hath not put,
nor cast me out of minde:
Nor yet his mercy from me shut,
which I do ever finde.

Psal. LXVII. *T. H.*

HAve mercy on us Lord,
and grant to us thy grace:
To shew to us do thou accord
the brightnesse of thy face.
2 That all the earth may know
the way to godly wealth:
And all the nations on a row,
may see thy saving health.

3 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy Name:
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same.
4 Throughout the world so wide
let all rejoyce with mirth:
For thou with truth and right dost guide
the nations of the earth.

5 Let all the world, O God,
give praise unto thy Name,
O let the people all abroad,
extoll and laud the same.
6 Then shall the earth increase,
great store of fruit shall fall:
And then our God the God of peace
shall bless us eke withall.

7 God shall us bless, I say,
and then both far and neer,
The folk throughout the earth alway,
of him shall stand in fear.

Psal LXVIII. *T. S.*

LEt God arise, and then his foes
will turn themselves to flight:
His enemies then will run abroad,
and scatter out of sight.
2 And as the fire doth melt the wax,
and winde blowes smoak away:
So in the presence of the Lord
the wicked shall decay.

3 But righteous men before the Lord,
shall heartily rejoyce:
They shall be glad and merry all,
and cheerfull in their voice.
4 Sing praise, sing praise unto the Lord,
who rideth on the skie:
Extoll the Name of Jah our God,
and him do magnifie.

5 The same is he that is above,
within his holy place:
That Father is of fatherlesse,
and Judge of widows case.
6 Houses he gives, and joyne both
unto the comlyest sort:
He bringeth bondmen out of thrall,
and rebels to distresse.

7 When thou didst march before thy folk
th'Egyptians from among:
And brought'st them through the wilder-nesse,
which was both wide & long.
8 The earth did quake, the rain powr'd,
heard were great claps of thunder:
The mount Sion shook in such sort,
as it would cleave in sunder.

9 Thine heritage with drops of rain
abundantly was wash't:
And if so be it barren waxt,
by thee it was refresht.
10 Thy chosen flock doth there remain
thou hast prepar'd that place:
And for the poor thou dost provide
of thine especiall grace.

The second part.

11 God will give women causes just
to magnifie his Name:
When as his people triumphs make,
and purchase fruit and fame.
12 For puissant kings for all their pow'r
shall flee and take the foil:
And women which remain at home
shall help to part the spoil.

13 And though you were as black as pots,
your hue shall passe the dove,
Whose wings and feathers seem to have
silver and gold above.
14 When in this land God shall triumph
ore kings both high and low:
Then shall it be like Salmon hill,
as white as any snow.

15 Though Basan be a fruitfull hill,
and in height others passe:
Yet Sion Gods most holy hill
doth far excell in grace.
16 Why brag ye thus, ye hills most high,
and leap for pride together?
The hill of Sion God doth love,
and there will dwell for ever.

17 Gods army is two millions
of warriours good and strong:
The Lord also in Sinai
is present them among.
18 Thou didst (O Lord) ascend on high,
and captive leadst them all:
Which in times past thy chosen flock
To bondage kept and thrall.

19 Thou madst them tribute for to pay,
and such as did repine,
Thou didst subdue, that they might dwell
in thy temple divine.
20 Now praised be the Lord for that
he powres on us such grace:
From day to day he is the God
of our health and solace.

The third part.

21 He is the God from whom alone
salvation cometh plain:
He is the God, by whom we scape
all dangers, death and pain.
22 Thus God will wound his enemies
and break the hairy scalp
Of those that in their wickednesse
continually do walk.

From Basan will I bring, said he,
my people, and my sheep:
As all mine own, as I have done,
from dangers of the deep.
And make them dip their feet in blood
of those that hate my Name:
And dogs shall have their tongues imbru'd
in the licking of the same.

All men may see how thou, O God,
thine enemies dost deface:
And how thou go'st as God and King
into thine holy place.
The singers go before with joy,
the minstrels follow after:
And in the midst the damsels play,
with timbrell and with taber.

Now in the congregation,
O Israel, praise the Lord,
All Jacobs whole posterity,
give thanks with one accord.
Their chief was little Benjamin,
for Juda made their host:
With Zebulon and Nepthalim,
which dwelt about their coast.

As God hath given power to thee,
so Lord, make firm and sure
The thing that thou hast wrought in us,
for ever to endure.
And in thy temple gifts will we
give unto thee, O Lord,
In thine unto Jerusalem
sure promise made by word.

The fourth part.

Yea and strange kings to us subdu'd
shall do like in those dayes:
I mean to thee they shall present
their gifts of laud and praise.
He shall destroy the spearmens ranks,
the calves and bulls of might:
And cause them tribute pay, and daunt
all such as love to fight.

Then shall the lords of Egypt come,
and presents with them bring:
The Moors most black shall stretch their
unto their Lord and King. (hands
Therefore ye kingdoms of the earth
give praise unto the Lord:
Sing psalms to God with one consent,
thereto let all accord.

Who though he ride and ever hath
above the heavens bright:
Yet by his fearfull thunder-claps
men may well know his might.
Therefore the strength of Israel
ascribe to God on hie:
Whose might and power doth far extend
above the cloudy skie.

O God, thy holiness and power
is dread for evermore:
The God of Israel gives us strength,
praised be God therefore.

Psal. LXIX. T. H.

Save me, O God, and that with speed,
the waters flow full fast:
So nigh my soul they do proceed,
that I am sore agast.
I stick full deep in mire and clay,
wherein I feel no ground:
I fall into such floods, I say,
that I am like be drownd.

With crying out, I faint and quail,
my throat is hoarse and drie:
With looking up my sight doth fail,
for help to God on hie.
My foes that guiltlesse do oppresse
my soul, with hate are led:
In number sure they are no lesse
then hairs are on my head.

Though for no cause they vex me sore,
they prosper and are glad:
They do compell me to restore
the things I never had.
What I have done for want of wit,
thou, Lord, all times canst tell:
And all the faults that I commit,
to thee are known full well.

O God of hosts, defend and stay
all those that trust in thee:
Let no man doubt or shrink away,
for ought that chanceth me.
It is for thee and for thy sake,
that I do bear this blame:
In spite of thee they would me make
to hide my face for shame.

My mothers sons, my brethren all
forsake me on a row:
And as a stranger they me call,
my face they will not know.
Unto thy house such zeal I bears
that it doth pine me much:
Their checks and taunts at thee to hears
my very heart doth grutch.

The second part.

Though I do fast my flesh to chast,
yea, if I weep and mone:
Yet in my teeth this thing is cast,
they passe not thereupon.
If I for grief and pain of heart
in sackcloth use to walk:
Then they anon will it pervert,
thereof they jest and talk.

Both high and low, and all the throng
that sit within the gate:
They have me ever in their tongue,
of me they talk and prate.
The drunkards which in wine delight,
it is their chief pastime
To seek which way to work me spight,
of me they sing and rime.

But thee the while, O Lord, I pray
that when it pleaseth thee,
For thy great truth thou wilt alway
send down thine aid to me.
Pluck thou my feet out of the mire,
from drowning do me keep:
From such as ow me wrath and ire,
and from the waters deepe. (dromds

Left with the waves I should be
and depth my soul devoure:
And that the pit should me redoubt,
and shut me in her power.
O Lord of hosts to me give ears,
as thou art good and kinde:
And as thy mercy is most dears,
Lord, have me in thy minde.

29 And do not from thy servant hide,
nor turn thy face away:
I am oppreſt on every ſide,
in haſte give ear, I ſay.
30 O Lord, unto my ſoul draw nigh,
the ſame with aid repoſe:
Becauſe of their great tyranny,
acquit me from my foes.

The third part.

31 That I abide reproſe and ſhame,
thou knoweſt, and thou canſt tell:
For thoſe that ſeek and work the ſame,
thou ſeeſt them all full well. (heart,
32 When they with brags do break my
I ſeek for help anon:
But finde no friends to eaſe my ſmart,
to comfort me not one.

33 But in my meat they gave me gall,
too cruell for to think:
And gave me in my thirſt withall,
ſtrong vineger to drink.
34 Lord, turn their table to a ſnare,
to take themſelves therein:
And when they think full well to fare,
then trap them in the gin.

35 And let their eyes be dark and blinde:
that they may nothing ſee:
Bow down their backs and do them binde
in thraldom for to be.
36 Pour out thy wrath as hot as fire,
that it on them may fall:
Let thy diſpleaſure in thine ire
take hold upon them all.

37 As deſerts dry their houſe diſgrace,
their off-ſpring eke expell:
That none thereof poſſeſſe their place,
nor in their tents do dwell.
38 If thou doſt ſtrike the man to tame,
on him they lay full ſore:
And if that thou do wound the ſame,
they ſeek to hurt him more.

39 Then let them heap up miſchief ſtill,
(ſith they are all pervert)
That of thy favour and good will
they never have a part.
40 And raze them clean out of the book
of life, of hope of truſt:
That for their name they never look
in number of the juſt.

The fourth part.

41 Though I (O Lord) with woe & grief
have been full ſore oppreſt:
Thy help will give me ſuch relief,
that all ſhall be redreſt.
42 That I may give thy Name the praiſe,
and them it with a ſong:
I will extoll the ſame always,
with hearty thanks among.

43 Which is more pleaſant unto them
(thoſe minde thy grace hath born)
Then calves of calf can be,
that have both hoof and horn.
44 When ſimple folk do this beholde,
it ſhall rejoyce their ſpirit.
All ye that ſeek the Lord, beholde,
your life for ay ſhall ſtart.

45 For why the Lord of hoſts ſhall hear
the poor when they complain;
His priſoners are to him full dear,
he doth them not diſdain.
46 Wherefore the ſkie and earth below,
the ſea with flood and ſtream,
His praiſe they ſhall declare and ſhew,
with all that live in them.

47 For ſure our God will Sion ſave,
and Juda's cities build:
Much folk poſſeſſion there ſhall have,
her ſtreets ſhall all be filld.
48 His ſervants ſeed ſhall keep the ſame
all ages out of minde:
49 And there all they that love his Name
a dwelling place ſhall finde.

Pſal. LXX. T. H.

O God to me take heed,
of help I thee require;
O Lord of hoſts, with haſte unto (me
help, help, I thee deſire.
2 *With* ſhame confound them all,
that ſeek my ſoul to ſpill:
Rebuke them back with blame to fall,
that think and with me ill.

3 Confound them that apply,
and ſeek to work me ſhame;
And at my harm do laugh and cry,
ſo, ſo, there goes the game.
4 But let them joyfull be,
in thee with joy and wealth,
Which only truſt and ſeek to thee,
and to thy ſaving health.

5 That they may ſay alwayes,
in mirth and one accord,
All glory, honour, laud and praiſe,
be given to thee, O Lord.
6 But I am weak and poor,
come, Lord, thine aid I lack:
Thou art my ſtay and help, therefore
make ſpeed and be not ſlack.

Pſal. LXXI. T. H.

MY Lord my God, in all diſtreſs
my hope is whole in thee:
Then let no ſhame my ſoul oppreſs,
nor once take hold on me.
2 As thou art juſt defend me, Lord,
and rid me out of dread:
Give ear, and to my ſuit accord,
and ſend me help at need.

3 Be thou my rock, to whom I may
for aid all times reſort:
Thy promiſe is to help alway,
thou art my fence and fort.
4 Save me, my God, from wicked men
and from their ſtrength and power,
From folk unjuſt, and eke from them
that cruelly devour.

5 Thou art the ſtay wherein I truſt:
thou Lord of hoſts art he:
Yea, from my youth I had a luſt,
ſtill to depend on thee. (hath
6 Thou haſt me kept even from my
and I through thee was born:
Wherefore I will thee praiſe with mirth
both evening and at morn.

7 As to a monſter ſeldom ſeen,
much folk about me throng:
But thou art now, and ſtill haſt been
my fence and aid to wrong.

8 Where-

therefore my mouth no time ſhal lack
thy glory and thy praiſe:
and ſo my tongue ſhall not be ſlack
to honour thee alwayes.

9 Refuſe me not, O Lord, I ſay,
when age my limbs doth take:
and when my ſtrength doth waſte away,
do not my ſoul forſake.
10 Among themſelves my foes enquire,
to take me through deceit,
and they againſt me do conſpire,
that for my ſoul laid wait.

The ſecond part.

11 Lay hand and take him now, they ſaid,
for God from him is gone:
Purſuch him quite, for to his aid,
(I wis) there cometh none.
12 Do not abſent thy ſelf away,
O Lord, when need ſhall be:
be thou in time of grief thou may
in haſte give help to me.

13 With ſhame confound and overthrow
all thoſe that ſeek my life:
Oppreſſe them with rebuke alſo,
that fain would work me ſtrife.
14 But I will patiently abide
thy help at all aſſayes:
ſtill more and more, each time and tide,
I will ſet forth thy praiſe.

15 My mouth thy juſtice ſhall record,
that daily help doth ſend:
for of thy benefits, O Lord,
I know no count nor end.
16 Yet will I go and ſeek forth one,
with thy good help, O God:
The ſaving health of thee alone,
to ſhew and ſet abroad.

17 For of my youth thou tookſt the care,
and doſt inſtruct me ſtill:
Therefore thy wonders to declare,
I have great minde and will.
18 And as in youth from wanton rage,
thou didſt me keep and ſtay:
Forſake me not unto mine age,
and till my head be gray.

The third part.

19 That I thy ſtrength & might may ſhew
to them that now be here:
And that our ſeed thy power may know
hereafter many a yeer.
20 O Lord, thy juſtice doth exceed,
thy doings all may ſee:
Thy works are wonderfull indeed,
O who is like to thee?

21 Thou mad'ſt me feel affliction ſore,
and yet thou didſt me ſave:
Yea, thou didſt help and me reſtore,
and tookſt me from the grave.
22 And thou mine honour doſt increaſe,
my dignity maintain:
Yea, thou doſt make all grief to ceaſe,
and comfort'ſt me again.

23 Therefore thy faithfulneſſe to praiſe
I will with mirth ſing:
My lyre ſhall ſound thy praiſe alwayes,
O Holy Holy King.

24 My mouth will joy with pleaſant voice
when I ſhall ſing to thee:
And eke my ſoul will much rejoyce,
for thou haſt made me free.

25 My tongue thy righteouſneſſe ſhall
and ſpeak it daily ſtill: (ſound,
For grief and ſhame do them confound
that ſeek to work me ill.

Pſal. LXXII. J. H.

LOrd, give thy judgements to the king
therein inſtruct him well:
And with his ſon that princely thing,
Lord, let thy juſtice dwell.
2 That he may govern uprightly,
and rule thy folk aright:
And ſo defend through equity,
the poor that have no might.

3 And let the mountains that are hie,
unto thy folk give peace:
And eke let little hills apply,
in juſtice to increaſe.
4 That he may help the weak and poor
with aid, and make them ſtrong:
And eke deſtroy for evermore,
all thoſe that do them wrong.

5 And then from age to age ſhall they
regard and fear thy might:
So long as ſun doth ſhine by day,
or elſe the moon by night.
6 Lord, make the king unto the juſt,
like rain to fields new mown:
And like to drops that lay the duſt,
and freſh the land new ſown.

7 The juſt ſhall flouriſh in his time,
and all ſhall be at peace:
Untill the moon ſhall leave to prime,
waſte, change, and to increaſe.
8 He ſhall be lord of ſea and land,
from more to more throughout:
And from the floods within the land,
through all the earth about.

9 The people that in deſerts dwell,
ſhall kneel to him full thick:
And all his enemies that rebell,
the earth and duſt ſhall lick.
10 The lords of all the iſles thereby,
great gifts to him ſhall bring:
The kings of Saba and Arabie,
give many a coſtly thing.

The ſecond part.

11 All kings ſhall ſeek with one accord,
in his good grace to ſtand:
And all the people of the world,
ſhall ſerve him at his hand.
12 For he the needy ſore doth ſave,
that unto him doth call:
And eke the ſimple folk that have
no help of man at all.

13 He taketh pity on the poor,
that are with need oppreſt:
He doth preſerve them evermore,
and bring their ſouls to reſt.
14 He ſhall redeem their lives from death,
from fraud, from wrong, from might:
And eke the blood that they ſhall ſhed
in grevous in his ſight.

15 But he shall live, and they shall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He shall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountains of his land
of corn shall bear such throng:
That it like cedar-trees shall stand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well shall speed,
the fruits thereof shall passe:
In plenty it shall far exceed,
and spring as green as grasse.
18 For ever they shall praise his Name,
while that the sun is light:
And think them happy through the same,
all folk shall blesse his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hosts, and sing
to Israels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea, he himself alone.
20 And blessed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praise the same,
Amen, amen, say I.

Psal. LXXIII. T. S.

HOwever it be, yet God is good,
and kinde to Israel:
And to all such as safely keep
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almost slipt,
my feet began to slide:
And ere I wist, even at a pinch
my steps awry gan glide.

3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudg'd and did disdain,
That wicked men all things should have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never suffer pangs nor grief,
as if death should them smite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adversity,
when other men be shent:
And with the rest they take no part
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks, as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdain.

7 They are so fed, that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out start:
And as for worldly goods they have
more then can with their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of their wrong
Which they have done to simple men
and ever pry'd among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord,
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do esteem. (back
10 The people of God oft times turn
to see their prosperous state:
And almost drink the self same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part.

11 How can it be, that God (say they)
should know or understand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see how wicked men
in riches still increase,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in rest and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedness
my fantasie refrain?
And wash my hands with innocency,
and cleanse my heart in vain?
14 And suffer scourges every day,
as subject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
sustain rebuke and shame?

15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter understand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I understood right perfectly
the end of all these men.
18 And namely, how thou settest them
upon a slippery place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will
thou dost them all deface. (light

19 Then all men muse at that strange
to see how suddenly
They are destroy'd, dispatch't, consum'd,
and dead so horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight
shall ebb and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppresst:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast.
23 Yet nevertheless, by my right hand
thou holdst me always fast:
24 And with thy counsell dost me guide
to glory at the last.

25 What thing is there that I can wish
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the strength
my portion eke for ever.

27 And lo, all such as thee forsake,
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing
saving in thee alone.
28 Therefore I will draw neer to God
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my trust,
thy wonders I will tell.

Psal. LXXIIII. T. H.

WHy art thou, Lord, so long from us
in all these dangers deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus
at thine own pasture sheep?

2 Lord

...d call thy people to thy thought,
...which have been thine ſo long:
...which thou haſt redeem'd & brought
...from bondage ſore and ſtrong.

...bide therefore, and think upon,
...remember it full well,
...ancient place, thy mount Sion,
...where thou waſt wont to dwell.
...Lift up thy feet and come in haſte,
...and all thy foes deface:
...now at pleaſure rob and waſte
...within thy holy place.

...amid thy congregation all
...thine enemies roar, O God:
...ſet as ſignes on every wall,
...banners diſplaid abroad.
...men with axes hew down trees,
...that on the hills do grow:
...bruſe the bills and ſwords of theſe,
...within thy temple now.

...The ſeeling ſaw'd, the carved boards,
...the goodly graven ſtones,
...with axes, hammers, bills, and ſwords,
...they beat them down at once.
...Thy places they conſume with flame,
...and caſt in all this toil,
...the bodie appointed to thy Name
...they raze down to the ſoil.

...And thus they ſaid within their hearts,
...Diſpatch them out of hand:
...Then burnt they up in every part
...Gods houſes through the land:
...Neither no ſigne of help doſt ſend,
...our prophets all are gone:
...To tell when this our plague ſhall end,
...among us there is none.

(ſhame,
...When wilt thou (Lord) once end this
...and caſt thine enemies ſtreng?
...ſhall they alwayes blaſpheme thy Name,
...and rail on thee ſo long?
...Why doſt thou draw thy hand aback,
...and hide it in thy lap?
...pluck it out, and be not ſtack
...to give thy foes a rap.

The ſecond part.

...O God, thou art our King and Lord,
...and evermore haſt been:
...by good grace throughout thy world
...for our good help haſt ſeen.
...The ſeas that are ſo deep and dead,
...thy might did make them dry:
...And thou didſt break the ſerpents head,
...that he therein did die.

(great
...Yea thou didſt break the heads ſo
...of whales that are ſo fell:
...And gav'ſt them to the folk to eat,
...that in the deſerts dwell. (riſe
...Thou mad'ſt a ſpring with ſtreams to
...from rock both hard and hie:
...And eke thy hand hath made likewiſe
...deep rivers to be dry.

...Both day and eke the night are thine,
...by thee they were begun:
...Thou ſeeſt to ſtreve us with their ſhine,
...the moon and eke the ſun.
...Thou didſt appoint the ends & coaſts
...of all the earth about:
...Both ſummer heats, and winter froſts,
...thy hand hath found them out.

...Think on (O Lord) no time forget
...thy foes that thee defame:
...And how the fooliſh folk are ſet
...to rail upon thy Name.
...O let no cruell beaſts devour
...the turtle that is true,
...Forget not always in thy power
...the poor that much do rue.

...Regard thy covenant, and behold,
...thy foes poſſeſſe the land:
...All ſad and dark, forworn and old,
...our realm as now doth ſtand.
...Let not the ſimple go away,
...nor yet return with ſhame:
...But let the poor and needy ay
...give praiſe unto thy Name.

...Riſe (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd
...the cauſe that is thine own:
...Remember how that thou blaſphem'd
...art by the fooliſh one.
...The voice forget not of thy foes,
...for the preſumption hie
...Is more and more increaſt of thoſe
...that hate thee ſpitefully.

Pſal LXXV. I. H.

UNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy Name is ſo near, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
...I will uprightly judge, when get
convenient time I may:
The earth is weak, and all therein
but I her pillars ſtay.

...I did to the mad people ſay,
Deal not ſo furiouſly:
And unto the ungodly ones,
Set not your horns on hie.
...I ſaid unto them, Set not up
your raiſed horns on hie:
And ſee that you do with ſtiff neck
not ſpeak preſumptuouſly.

...For neither from the eaſtern parts,
nor from the weſtern ſide:
Nor from forſaken wilderneſſe
promotion doth proceed.
...For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous Judge alone:
He putteth down the one, and ſets
another in the throne.

...For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
And all the mighty wine therein,
himſelf doth pour abroad.
...As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it:
The wicked of the world ſhall drink,
and ſuck them every whit.

...But I will talk of God, I ſay,
of Jacobs God therefore:
And will not ceaſe to celebrate
his praiſe for evermore.
...I'm ſunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
But then the horns of righteous men
ſhall be exalted hie.

15 But he shall live, and they shall bring
to him of Saba's gold:
He shall be honoured as a king,
and daily be extold.
16 The mighty mountains of his land
of corn shall bear such throng:
That it like cedar-trees shall stand,
in Libanus full long.

17 Their cities eke full well shall speed,
the fruits thereof shall passe:
In plenty it shall far exceed,
and spring as green as grasse.
18 For ever they shall praise his Name,
while that the sun is light:
And think them happy through the same,
all folk shall blesse his might.

19 Praise ye the Lord of hosts, and sing
to Israels God each one:
For he doth every wondrous thing,
yea, he himself alone.
20 And blessed be his holy Name,
all times eternally:
That all the earth may praise the same,
Amen, amen, say I.

Psal. LXXIII. T. S.

HOw ever it be, yet God is good,
and kinde to Israel:
And to all such as safely keep
their conscience pure and well.
2 Yet like a fool I almost slipt,
my feet began to slide:
And ere I wist, even at a pinch
my steps awry gan glide.

3 For when I saw such foolish men,
I grudg'd and did disdain,
That wicked men all things should have
without turmoil or pain.
4 They never suffer pangs nor grief,
as if death should them smite:
Their bodies are both stout and strong,
and ever in good plight.

5 And free from all adversity,
when other men be shent:
And with the rest they take no part
of plague or punishment.
6 Therefore presumption doth embrace
their necks, as doth a chain:
And are even wrapt as in a robe,
with rapine and disdain.

7 They are so fed, that even for fat
their eyes oft-times out start:
And as for worldly goods they have
more then can with their heart.
8 Their life is most licentious,
boasting much of their wrong
Which they have done to simple men
and ever gay'd among.

9 The heavens and the living Lord,
they spare not to blaspheme:
And prate they do of worldly things,
no wight they do esteem. (back
10 The people of God oft times turn
to see their prosperous state:
And almost drink the self same cup,
and follow the same rate.

The second part.

11 How can it be, say they,
should know or understand
These worldly things, sith wicked men
be lords of sea and land?
12 For we may see how wicked men
in riches still increase,
Rewarded well with worldly goods,
and live in rest and peace.

13 Then why do I from wickedness
my fantasie refrain?
And wash my hands with innocency,
and cleanse my heart in vain?
14 And suffer scourges every day,
as subject to all blame:
And every morning from my youth
sustain rebuke and shame?

15 And I had almost said as they,
misliking mine estate:
But that I should thy children judge
as folk unfortunate.
16 Then I bethought me how I might
this matter understand:
But yet the labour was too great
for me to take in hand.

17 Untill the time I went into
thine holy place, and then
I understood right perfectly
the end of all these men.
18 And namely, how thou settest them
upon a slippery place:
And at thy pleasure and thy will
thou dost them all deface.

(sight

19 Then all men muse at that strange
to see how suddenly
They are destroy'd, dispatch't, consum'd
and dead so horribly.
20 Much like a dream when one awakes
so shall their wealth decay:
Their famous names in all mens sight
shall ebb and passe away.

The third part.

21 Yet thus my heart was grieved then,
my minde was much oppress:
22 So fond was I and ignorant,
and in this point a beast.
23 Yet nere the lesse, by my right hand,
thou holdst me alwayes fast:
24 And with thy counsell dost me guide
to glory at the last.

25 What thing is there that I can wish
but thee in heaven above?
And in the earth there is nothing
like thee that I can love.
26 My flesh and eke my heart doth fail,
but God doth fail me never:
For of my health God is the strength
my portion ere for ever.

27 And lo, all such as thee forsake,
thou shalt destroy each one:
And those that trust in any thing,
saving in thee alone.
28 Therefore I will draw near to God
and ever with him dwell:
In God alone I put my trust,
thy wonders I will tell.

Psal. LXXIIII. T. H.

WHy art thou, Lord, so long from us
in all these dangers deep?
Why doth thine anger kindle thus,
at thine own pasture sheep?

2 Lest

...d all thy people to thy thought,
...which have been thine so long:
...which thou hast redeem'd & brought
...from bondage sore and strong.

...mount therefore, and think upon,
...remember it full well,
...plesant place, thy mount Sion,
...where thou wast wont to dwell.
...lift up thy feet and come in haste,
...and all thy foes deface:
...which now at pleasure rob and waste
...within thy holy place.

...amid thy congregation all
...thine enemies roar, O God:
...for set us signes on every wall,
...banners displaid abroad.
...men with axes hew down trees,
...that on the hills do grow:
...chise the bills and swords of these,
...within thy temple now.

...The cieling saw'd, the carved boards,
...the goodly graven stones,
...with axes, hammers, bills, and swords,
...they beat them down at once.
...Thy places they consume with flame,
...and eke in all this toil,
...The battle appointed to thy Name
...they raze down to the soil.

...And thus they said within their hearts,
...Dispatch them out of hand:
...Thus burnt they up in every part
...Gods houses through the land:
...Nor then no signe of help dost send,
...our prophets all are gone:
...To tell when this our plague shall end,
...among us there is none.

(shame,
...When wilt thou (Lord) once end this
...and cease thine enemies strong?
...Shall they alwayes blaspheme thy Name,
...and rail on thee so long?
...Why dost thou draw thy hand aback,
...and hide it in thy lap?
...O pluck it out, and be not slack
...to give thy foes a rap.

The second part.

...O God, thou art our King and Lord,
...and evermore hast been:
...thy good grace throughout thy world
...for our good help hath seen.
...The seas that are so deep and dead,
...thy might did make them dry:
...And thou didst break the serpents head,
...that he therein did dye.

(great
...Thou didst break the heads so
...of whales that are so fell:
...And gav'st them to the folk to eat,
...that in the deserts dwell. (thirst
...Thou mad'st a spring with streames to
...from rock both hard and hie:
...And eke thy hand hath made likewise
...deep rivers to be dry.

...Both day and eke the night are thine,
...by thee they were begun:
...Thou setst to serve us with their shines
...the moon and eke the sun.
...Thou didst appoint the ends & coastes
...of all the earth about:
...Both summer heats and winter frosts,
...thy hand hath found them out.

...Think on (O Lord) no time forget
...thy foes that thee defame:
...And how the foolish folk ase set
...to rail upon thy Name.
...O let no cruell beasts devour
...the turtle that is true,
...Forget not always in thy power
...the poor that much do rue.

...Regard thy covenant, and behold,
...thy foes possesse the land:
...All sad and dark, forworn and old,
...our realm as now doth stand.
...Let not the simple go away,
...nor yet return with shame:
...But let the poor and needy ay
...give praise unto thy Name.

...Rise (Lord) let be by thee maintain'd
...the cause that is thine own:
...Remember how that thou blasphem'd
...art by the foolish one.
...The voice forget not of thy foes,
...for the presumption hie
...Is more and more increast of those
...that hate thee spitefully.

Psal LXXV. T. H.

UNto thee (God) will we give thanks,
we will give thanks to thee:
Sith thy Name is so near, declare
thy wondrous works will we.
...I will uprightly judge, when get
convenient time I may:
...The earth is weak, and all therein
but I her pillars stay.

...I did to the mad people say,
Deal not so furiously:
...And unto the ungodly ones,
Set not your horns on hie.
...I said unto them, Set not up
your raised horns on hie:
...And see that you do with stiff neck
not speak presumptuously.

...For neither from the eastern parte
nor from the western side:
...Nor from forsaken wildernesse
promotion doth proceed.
...For why? the Lord our God he is
the righteous judge alone:
...He putteth down the one, and sets
another in the throne.

...For why? a cup of mighty wine
is in the hand of God:
...And all the mighty wine therein,
himself doth pour abroad.
...As for the lees and filthy dregs
that do remain of it:
...The wicked of the world shall drink,
and suck them every whit.

...But I will talk of God, I say,
of Jacobs God therefore,
...And will not cease to celebrate
his praise for evermore.
...In sunder break the horns of all
ungodly men will I:
...But then the horns of righteous men
shall be exalted hie.

Gloria Patri.

To Father, Son and holy Ghost,
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and shall be evermore.

Psal. LXXVI. Iehovah.

TO all that now in Iewry dwell,
the Lord is clearly known:
His Name is great in Israel,
a people of his own.

2 At Salem he his tents hath pight,
to tarry there a space:
In Sion eke he hath delight
to make his dwelling place.

3 And there he brake both dart & bowe,
the sword, the spear, and shield:
And brake the fry to overthrow
in battell on the field.

4 Thou art more worthy honour, Lord,
more might in thee doth lie,
Then in the strength of the world,
that rob on mountains hie.

5 But now the proud are spoil'd through thee
and they are fain on sleep:
Through men of war no help can be,
themselves they could not keep.

6 At thy rebuke, O Jacobs God,
when thou didst them reprove:
As half on sleep their chariots stood,
no horsmen once did move.

7 For thou art dreadfull, Lord, indeed:
what man the courage hath
To bide thy sight, and doth not dread
when thou art in thy wrath?

8 When thou dost make thy judgements heard
from heaven through the ground:
Then all the earth full sore afraid,
in silence shall be found.

9 And that when thou, O God, dost stand
in judgement for to speak,
To save th'afflicted of the land,
on earth that are full weak.

10 The fury that in men doth raign
shall turn unto thy praise:
Hereafter (Lord) do thou restrain
their wrath and threats alwayes.

11 Make vows, and pay them to our God,
ye folk that nigh him be:
Bring gifts, all ye that dwell abroad,
for dreadfull sure is he.

12 For he doth take both life and might
from princes great of birth:
And fall of terrour in his sight
to all the kings on earth.

Psalm LXXVII. Iehovah.

I With my voice to God do cry,
with heart and hearty cheer:
My voice to God I lift on hie,
and he my suit doth hear.

2 In time of grief I sought to God,
by night no rest I took:
But stretcht my hands to him abroad,
my soul comfort forsook.

3 When I to think on God intend,
my trouble then is more:
I spake, but could not make an end,
my breath was forc'd so sore.

4 Thou holdst mine eyes always from that I therewith did wake:
With fear I am so sore oppress,
my speech doth me forsake.

5 The dayes of old in minde I cal,
and oft did think upon
The times and ages that are pas
full many yeers agone.

6 By night my songs I call to minde
once made thy praise to show:
And with my heart much talk I made,
my spirits do search to know.

7 Will God, said I, at once for all
cast off his people thus:
So that henceforth no time he shall
be friendly unto us?

8 What? is his goodnesse clean dead
for ever and a day?
Or is his promise now delai'd,
and doth his truth decay?

9 And will the Lord our God forget
his mercies manifold?
Or shall his wrath increase so hot
his mercies to withhold?

10 At last, I said, my weakenesse is
the cause of this mistrust:
Gods mighty hand can help all this
and change it when he list.

The second part.

11 I will regard and think upon
the working of the Lord:
Of all his wondacts past and gone
I gladly will record.

12 Yea, all his works I will declare,
and eke his counsell wise.

13 Thy works (O Lord) are all upright
and holy all abroad:
What one hath strength to match the might
of thee, O Lord our God?

14 Thou art a God that dost form thy wonders every hour:
And so dost make the people know
thy vertue and thy power.

15 And thine own folk thou dost defend
with strength and stretched arm:
The sons of Jacob that descend,
and Josephs seed from hirm.

16 The waters, Lord, perceived thee,
the waters saw thee well:
And they for fear away did flee,
the depths on tumbling fell.

17 The cloude that were both thick and black
did rain full plenteously:
The thunder in the air did crash
thy shafts abroad did flie.

18 Thy thunder in the air was heard,
thy lightnings from above:
With flashes great made men afraid,
the earth did quake and move.

19 Thy way was within the sea do lie,
thy paths in waters deep:
Yet none can trace thy steps divine
nor know thy paths to keep.

20 Thou lead'st thy folk upon the land
as sheep yn every fold:

Through

...ough Moses & through Aarons hand
...thou didst them safely guide.

Psal. LXXVIII. 7. H.

Heed my people to my law,
...nd to my words encline:
...y mouth shal speak strange parables,
...nd sentences divine: (learn'd
...which we our selves have heard and
...ken of our fathers old:
...which for our instruction
...our fathers have us told.

...because we should not keep it close
...from them that should come after:
...he would Gods power to their race
...nd all his works of wonder: (praise
...To Jacob he commandment gave,
...how Israel should live:
...ong our fathers should the same
...unto their children give.

...That they and their posterity,
...that were not sprung up tho,
...might have the knowledge of the law,
...nd teach their seed also.
...That they might have the better hope
...in God that is above:
...nd not forget to keep his laws,
...nd his precepts in love.

...Forbeing as their fathers were,
...a rebelling in Gods sight,
...a would not frame their wicked hearts
...to know their God aright.
...How oft the people of Ephraim
...their neighbours for to foyl:
...bearing their shafts in day of war,
...and yet they took the foil?

...For why they did not keep with God
...the covenant that was made:
...but yet would walk or lead their lives
...according to his trade.
...But put into oblivion,
...his counsell and his will:
...and all his works most magnifique,
...which he declared still.

The second part.

...What wonders to our fore-fathers
...did he himself disclose:
...in Egypt land within the field,
...that call'd is Thanos?
...He did divide and cut the sea,
...that they might passe at once:
...and made the waters stand as still
...as doth an heap of stones.

...He led them secret in a cloud
...by day when it was bright:
...and in the night when dark it was,
...with fire he gave them light.
...He broke the rocks in wilderness,
...and gave the people drink:
...as plentifull as when the deepe
...do flow up to the brink.

...He drew out rivers out of rocks
...that gave both day and hand.
...of such abundance, that no floods
...to them might be compar'd.
...Yet for all this against the Lord
...their sin they did increase:

...And stirred him that is most High
...to wrath in wilderness. (hearts

...They tempted God within their
...like people of mistrust:
...Requiring such a kinde of meat,
...as served to their lust:
...Saying with murmuration
...in their unfaithfulness,
...What? can this God prepare for us
...a feast in wilderness?

...Behold, he strake the stony rocke,
...and floods forthwith did flow:
...But can he now give to his folk
...both bread and flesh also?
...When God heard this, he waxed wroth
...with Jacob and his seed:
...So did his indignation
...on Israel proceed.

The third part.

...Because they did not faithfully
...beleeve, and hope that he
...Could alwayes help and succour them
...in their necessity. (clouds,
...Wherefore he did command the
...forthwith they brake in funder:
...And rain'd down manna for them to
...a food of mickle wonder. (eat,

...When earthly men with angels food
...were fed at their request:
...He bade the east-winde blow away,
...and brought in the south-west.
...He rain'd down flesh as thick as dust,
...and fowl as thick as sand.
...Which he did cast amid the place
...where all their tents did stand.

...Then did they eat exceedingly:
...and all men had their fills:
...Yet more and more they did desire
...to serve their lusts and wills.
...But as the meat was in their mouthes,
...his wrath upon them fell:
...And slew the flower of all their youths
...and choice of Israel.

...Yet fell they to their wonted sin,
...and still they did him grieve:
...For all the wonders that he wrought,
...they would not him beleeve.
...Their dayes therefore he shortened,
...and made their honour vain:
...Their yeers did waste and passe away,
...with terrour and with pain.

...But ever when he plagued them,
...they sought him by & by: (through
...Remembring that he was their
...their help and God most high. (ghost
...Though in their mouthes they did lye
...and flatter with the Lord:
...And with their tongues & in their hearts
...dissembled every word.

The fourth part.

...For why? their hearts were nothing
...to him, nor to his trade: (bent
...Nor yet to keep or to perform
...the covenant that was made.
...Yet was he still so mercifull,
...when they defaw'd so did:

That

That he forgave them their misdeeds,
and would not them destroy.

Yea, many a time he turn'd his wrath,
and did himself advise:
And would not suffer all his whole
displeasure to arise.
39 Considering that they were but flesh,
and even as a winde,
Passing away, and cannot well
return by his own kinde.

40 How oftentimes in wilderneſſe
did they the Lord provoke?
How did they move, and stir the Lord,
to plague them with his stroke?
41 Yea did they turn again to sin,
and tempted God eftsoon:
Prescribing to the holy Lord
what things they would have done.

42 Not thinking of his hand and power,
nor of the day when he
Deliverd them out of the hands
of their fierce enemy.
43 Nor how he wrought his miracles,
(as they themselves beheld)
In Egypt, and the wonders that
he did in Zoan field.

44 Nor how he turned by his power,
their waters into blood:
That no man might receive his drink
at rivers nor at flood. (ſlies,
45 Nor how he sent them swarms of
which did them sore anoy:
And sill'd their countrey full of frogs,
which did their land destroy.

The fift part.

46 Nor how he did commit their fruits
unto the caterpiller,
And all the labour of their hands
he gave to the grashopper. (vines,
47 With hail-stones he destroid their
so that they were all lost:
And not so much as wilde fig-trees,
but he consum'd with frost.

48 And yet with hail-stones once again
the Lord their cattell smote:
And all their flocks and herds likewiſe
with thunder-bolts full hot.
49 He cast upon them in his ire,
and in his fury strong,
Displeasure, wrath, and evil spirits,
to trouble them among.

50 Then to his wrath he made a way,
and spared not the least:
But gave unto the pestilence
the man and eke the beast.
51 He strake also the first-born all,
that up in Egypt came:
And all the chief of men and beasts
within the tents of Ham.

52 But as for all his own dear folk,
he did preserve and keep:
And carried them through wilderneſſe,
even like a flock of sheep.
53 Without all fear both safe and sound
he brought them out of thrall:
Whereas their foes with rage of sea
were overwhelmed all.

54 And brought them out unto the ſide
of his most holy land:
Even to the mount which he had got
by his strong arm and hand.
55 And there cast out the heathen folk,
and did their land divide:
And in their rents he set the tribes
of Israel to abide.

56 Yet for all this, their God most high
they stir'd and tempted still:
And would not keep his testament,
nor yet obey his will.
57 But as their fathers turned back,
even so they went astray:
Much like a bowe that would not bend,
but slip and start away.

The sixt part.

58 And griev'd him with their hil-altars
with offrings and with fire:
And with their idols vehemently
provoked him to ire.
59 Therewith his wrath began again
to kindle in his breſt:
The naughtineſſe of Israel
he did so much detest.

60 Then he forsook the tabernacle
of Shilo, where he was
Right conversant with earthly men,
even as his dwelling place.
61 Then suffered he his might and pow'r
in bondage for to stand:
And gave the honour of his ark
into his enemies hand.

62 And did commit them to the sword,
wroth with his heritage: (foe,
63 Their young men were devour'd with
maids had no marriage.
64 And with the sword the priests also
did perish every one:
And not a widow left alive,
their death for to bemone.

65 And then the Lord began to wake,
like one that slept a time:
And like a valiant man of war,
refreshed after wine.
66 With emrods in the hinder parts
he strake his enemies all:
And put them then unto a shame
that was perpetuall.

67 Then he the tent and tabernacle
of Joseph did refuse:
As for the tribe of Ephraim,
he would in no wise chuse.
68 But chose the tribe of Jehuda,
whereas he thought to dwell:
Even the noble mount Sion,
which he did love so well.

69 Whereas he did his temple build,
both sumptuously and sure:
Like as the earth which he hath made
for ever to endure.
70 Then chose he David him to serve
his people for to keep:
Whom he took up and brought away,
even from the folds of sheep.

71 As he did follow th'ewes with young
the Lord did him advance:

To

ed his people Israel,
and his inheritance.
Thus David with a faithfull heart
his flock and charge did feed:
prudently with all his power,
did govern them indeed.

Psal. LXXIX. J. H.

O God, the Gentiles do invade
thine heritage to spoil:
Jerusalem an heap is made,
thy temple they defile.
The bodies of thy saints most dear
dead to birds they cast:
to den of them that do thee fear,
the beasts devour and waste.

Their blood throughout Jerusalem
as water spilt they have:
so that there is not one of them
to lay their dead in grave.
Thus are we made a laughing stock
almost the world throughout:
the enemies at us jest and mock
which dwell our coasts about.

How thou (O Lord) thus in thine ire,
against us ever fume,
and how thy wrath as hot as fire,
thy folk for to consume?
Upon those people pour the same,
which did thee never know:
the realms which call not on thy Name,
consume and overthrow.

For they have got the upper hand,
and Jacobs seed destroid:
his habitation and his land,
they have left waste and void.
Bear not in minde our former faults,
with speed some pity show:
for we, Lord, in all assaults,
are wea and low.

The second part.

O God, that ay giv'st all health and grace,
on us decrease the fears:
help us our workes, our sins deface,
for honour of thy Name.
Why shall the wicked still alway
to us as people dumb,
in thy reproach reioyce and say,
Where is their God become?

Require (O Lord) as thou seest good,
before our eyes in sight,
of all these folk thy servants blood,
which they split in despight.
Receive into thy sight in haste
the sighings, grief and wrong,
Of such as are in prison cast,
sustaining irons strong.

Thy force and strength to celebrate,
Lord set them out of band,
which unto death are destinate,
and in their enemies hand.
The nations which have been so bold
as to blaspheme thy Name:
Into their laps with seven-fold
repay again the same.

So we thy flock and pasture sheep
will praise thee evermore,
And teach all ages for to keep
for thee like praise in store.

Psal. LXXX. J. H.

THou herd, that Israel dost keep,
give ear and take good heed:
Which leadest Joseph like a sheep
and dost him watch and feed.
Thou, Lord, I say, whose seat is set
on cherubims most bright:
Shew forth thy self, and do not let,
send down thy beams of light.

Before Ephraim and Benjamin,
Manasses the likewise:
To shew thy power do thou begin:
come help us, Lord, arise.
Direct our hearts unto thy grace,
convert us, Lord, to thee:
Shew us the brightnesse of thy face,
and then full safe are we.

Lord God of hosts of Israel,
how long wilt thou, I say,
Against thy folk in anger swell,
and wilt not hear them pray? (deep,
Thou dost them feed with sorrows
their bread with tears they eat:
And drink the tears that they do weep,
in measure full and great.

Thou hast us made a very strife,
to those that dwell about:
And that our foes do love alike,
they laugh and jest it out.
O take us (Lord) unto thy grace,
convert our hearts to thee:
Shew forth to us thy loyfull face,
and we full safe shall be.

From Egypt where it grew not wells
thou brought'st a vine full deer:
The heathen folk thou didst expell,
and thou didst plant it there.
Thou didst prepare for it a place,
and set her roots full fast:
That it did grow and spring apace,
and fill'd the land at last.

The second part.

The hills were covered round about
with shade that from it came:
And eke the cedars strong and stout,
with branches of the same.
Why then didst thou her walls destroy?
her hedge pluckt up thou hast:
That all the folk that passe thereby,
thy vine may spoil and waste.

The boar out of the wood so wilde
doth dig and root it out:
The furious beasts out of the field
devour it all about.
O Lord of hosts return again,
from heaven look be time:
Behold, and with thy help sustain
this poor vineyard of thine.

Thy plant, I say, thine Israel,
whom thy right hand hath set:
The same which thou didst love so well,
O Lord, do not forget.
They lop and cut it down apace:
they burn it eke with fire:
And through the frowning of thy face,
we perish in thine ire.

Let

17 Let thy right hand be with them now,
whom thou hast kept so long:
And with the son of man whom thou
to thee hast made so strong.
18 And so when thou hast set us free,
and saved us from shame:
Then will we never fall from thee,
but call upon thy Name.

(grace,
19 O Lord of hosts, through thy good
convert us unto thee:
Behold us with a pleasant face,
and then full safe are we.

Psal. LXXXI. I. H.

BE light and glad in God reioyce,
which is our strength and stay:
Be joyfull, and lift up your voice,
to Jacobs God, I say:
2 Prepare your instruments most meet,
some joyfull psalm to sing:
Strike up with harp and lute so sweet,
on every pleasant string.

3 Blow as it were in the new moon,
with trumpets of the best:
As it is used to be done,
at any solemn feast.
4 For this is unto Israel,
a statute and a trade:
A law that must be kept full well,
which Jacobs God hath made.

5 This clause with Joseph was decreed,
when he from Egypt came:
That as a witness all his seed
should still observe the same.
6 When God, I say, had so prepar'd
to bring him from that land:
Whereas the speech which he had heard
he did not understand.

7 I from his shoulders took (saith he)
the burden them among:
And from the furnace quite him free
from burning bricks of clay.
8 When thou in grief didst cry and call,
I help thee by assaying:
And I did answer thee withall,
in thunder secretly.

9 Yea, at the waters of Meriboth,
I did thee tempt and prove:
Whereas the goodness of the Lord
with murmuring thou didst move.
10 Hear, O my folk, O Israel,
and I assure it thee:
Regard and mark my words full well,
if thou wilt crave to me.

The second Part.

11 Thou shalt no god in thee retain,
of any land abroad:
Nor in no wise bow to or serve
a strange or foreign god.
12 I am the Lord thy God, and I
from Egypt set thee free:
Then ask of me abundantly,
and I will give it thee.

13 And yet my people would not hear
my voice when that I spake:
And Israel would not obey,
but did me quite forsake.
14 Then did I leave them to their will,
the ingendure of their heart:
To walk in their own counsels still,
themselves they might pervert.

15 O that my people would have heed
the words that I did say:
And eke that Israel would regard
to walk within my way.
16 How soon would I confound their foes,
and bring them down full low:
And turn my hand upon all those
that would them overthrow?

17 And they that at the Lord do rage
as slaves should seek him till:
But of his folk the time and age
should flourish ever still.
18 I would have fed them with the rom
and finest of the wheat:
And made the rock with honey drop
that they their fills should eat.

Psal. LXXXII. I. H.

AMid the presse with men of might
the Lord himself doth stand:
To plead the cause of truth and right
with judges of the land.
2 How long (said he) will you pervert
false judgement to award,
And have respect for love of such
the wicked to regard?

3 Whereas of due you should defend
the fatherless and weak:
And when the poor man doth contend,
in judgement lightly speak.
4 If ye be wise, defend the cause
of poor men in their right:
And rid the needy from the claws
of tyrants force and might.

5 But nothing will they know or see,
in vain to them I talk:
They will not see or ought discern,
but still in darkness walk.
6 For lo, even now the time is come
that all things fall to nought:
And likewise I have both set and sown
for gain and gold and bought.

I had decreed it by my sight,
as gods to rule you all:
And children to the most of might,
for love I did you call.
7 But notwithstanding ye shall die
as men and so decay:
O tyrants I shall you destroy,
and pluck you quite away.

8 Up, Lord, & let thy strength be known
and judge the world with might:
For why? all nations are thine own
to take them as thy right.

Psal. LXXXIII. I. H.

DO not (O God) set in thy tongue
in silence do not stay:
Withhold not, Lord, thy self so long
and make no more delay.
2 For why? behold thy foes and see
how they do rage and cry:
And those that hate us have to thee
hold up their heads on high.
3 Against thy folk they use deceit,
and craftily they counsaile:

Fa

are directed to lie in wait,
their counsell doth conspire.
5 Come oh, say they, let us expell,
and quite these folk away:
from the name of Israel
may untily decay.

6 They all conspire within their heart,
now they may thee withstand:
against the Lord to take a part,
they are in league and bond.
7 The tents of all the Edomites,
the Ismaelites also:
the Hagarens and Moabites,
with divers others mo.

8 Gebal with Ammon and likewise
doth Amalek conspire:
the Philistins against thee rise,
with them that dwell at Tyre.
9 And Assur eke is well appaid,
with them in league to be:
and doth but bare a fence and aid
to Lots posterity.

10 As thou didst to the Midianites
to serve them Lord, each one:
as to Sisar and to Jabin,
beside the brook Kison.
11 Whom thou in Endor didst destroy,
and make them through thy might:
that they like dung on earth die lies
for thee in open sight.

The second part.

12 Make them now & their lords appear
like Zeb and Oreb than:
like Zeba and Zalmunna were,
the kings of Midian.
13 Which said, Let us throughout the
in all the coasts abroad,
possesse and take into our hand
the fair houses of God.

14 Turn them, O God, with storms as fast
as wheels that have no stay:
or like the chaff, which men do cast
with winds to flee away.
15 Like as the fire with rage and fumes
the mighty forests spills:
and as the flame doth quite consume
the mountains and the hills:

16 So let the storm of thy wrath
upon their backs be laid:
and of thy stormy winde and showres,
heads make them all afraid.
17 Lord, bring their sin & thee despite,
to such reproach and blame:
that it may cause them to requite,
and learn to seek thy Name.

18 And let them evermore daily
be frayed and flunder fall:
and to remain and quaquiver,
perish also withall.
19 That they may know and feel full well
that thou art called Lord:
and that alone thou dost excell,
and reign thorowout the world.

Psal. LXXXIII. 7. H.

How pleasant is thy dwelling place,
O Lord of hosts to me!
The tabernacles of thy grace
how pleasant, Lord, they be!
2 My soul doth long, fail fore to go
into thy courts abroad:
My heart doth lust, my flesh also,
in thee the living God.

3 The sparrows finde a room to rest,
and save themselves from wrong:
And eke the swallow hath a nest,
wherein to keep her young.
4 These birds full nigh thine altar may
have place to sit and sing:
O Lord of hosts, thou art, I say,
my God, and eke my King.

5 O they be blessed that may dwell
within thy house alwayes:
For they all times thy facts do tell,
and ever give thee praise.
6 Yea, happy sure likewise are they
whose stay and strength thou art:
Which to thy house do minde the way,
and seek it in their heart.

7 As they go through the vale of tears,
they dig up fountains still:
That as a spring it all appears,
and thou their pits dost fill. (full fast
8 From strength to strength they walk
no faintestie there shall be:
And so the God of gods at last
in Sion they do see.

9 O Lord of hosts, to me give heed,
and hear when I do pray:
And let it through thine ears proceed,
O Jacobs God, I say.
10 O Lord our shield, of thy good grace
regard and so draw neer:
Regard, I say, behold the face
of thine anointed dear.

11 For why? within thy courts one day
is better to abide,
Then other where to keep or stay,
a thousand dayes beside.
12 Much rather would I keep a door
within the house of God,
Then in the tents of wickedness
to settle mine abode.

13 For God the Lord, light and defence,
will grace and worship give:
And no good thing shall he withhold
from them that purely live.
14 O Lord of hosts, that man is blest,
and happy sure is he,
That is perswaded fit his brest,
to trust all times in thee.

Psal. LXXXV. 7. H.

How hast thou been mercifull indeed,
O Lord, unto thy land,
For thou redeemedst Jacobs seed,
from thraldom out of hand.
2 The wicked wayes that they were in
thou didst them clean remit:
And thou didst hide the peoples sin,
full close thou covered it.

3 Thine anger eke thou didst asswage
that all thy wrath was gone:
And so didst turn thee from thy rage,
with them to be at one.

4 O God our health, do now convert
thy people unto thee:
Put all thy wrath from us apart,
and angry cease to be.

5 Why shall thine anger never end,
but still proceed on us?
And shall thy wrath it self extend
upon all ages thus?
6 Wilt thou not rather turn therefore,
and quicken us, that we,
And all thy folk may evermore
be glad and joy in thee?

7 O Lord, on us do thou declare
thy goodnesse to our wealth:
Shew forth to us, and do not spare
thine aid and saving health.
8 I will hark what God saith, for he
speaks to his people peace,
And to his saints, that never they
returne to foolishnesse.

9 For why? his help is still at hand,
to such as do him fear:
Whereby great glory in our land
shall dwell and flourish there.
10 For truth and mercy there shall meet,
in one to take their place:
And peace shall justice with kisse greet,
and there they shall embrace.

11 As truth from earth shall spring apace
and flourish pleasantly:
So righteousnesse shall shew her face,
and look from heaven high.
12 Yea, God himself doth take in hand
to give us each good thing:
And through the coasts of all the land,
the earth her fruit shall bring.

13 Before his face shall justice go,
much like a guide or stay:
He shall direct his steps also,
and keep them in the way.

Psal. LXXXVI. J. H.

LOrd, bow thine ear to my request,
and hear me by and by:
With grievous pain and grief oppress,
full poor and weak am I.
2 Preserve my soul, because my wayes
and doings holy be:
And save thy servant, O my Lord,
that puts his trust in thee.

3 Thy mercy (Lord) on me expresse,
defend me eke withall:
For though the day I do not cease
on thee to cry and call.
4 Comfort (O Lord) thy servants soul,
that now with pain is pin'd:
For unto thee (Lord) I extoll,
and lift my soul and minde.

5 For thou art good and bountifull,
thy gifts of grace are free:
And eke thy mercy plentifull,
to all that call on thee.
6 O Lord, likewise when I do pray,
regard, and give an ear:
Mark well the words that I do say,
and all my prayers hear.

7 In time when trouble doth me move
to thee I do complain:
For why? I know, and well do prove,
thou answerest me again.
8 Among the gods (O Lord) is none
with thee to be compar'd:
And none can do as thou alone,
the like hath not been heard.

The second part.

9 The Gentiles and the people all
which thou didst make and frame:
Before thy face on knees shall fall,
and glorifie thy Name.
10 For why? thou art so much of might
all power is thine own:
Thou workest wonders still in sight,
for thou art God alone.

11 O teach me, Lord, thy way, and I
shall in thy truth proceed:
O joyn my heart to thee so nigh,
that I thy Name may dread.
12 To thee, my God, will I give praise
with all my heart, O Lord:
And glorifie thy Name always,
for ever through the world.

13 For why? thy mercy shew'd to me
is great, and doth excell:
Thou fetst my soul at liberty,
out from the lower hell.
14 O Lord, the proud against me rise
and heaps of men of might:
They seek my soul, and in no wise
will have thee in their sight.

15 Thou, Lord, art mercifull and meek,
full slack and slow to wrath:
Thy goodnesse is full great, and eke
thy truth no measure hath.
16 O turn to me, and mercy grant,
thy strength to me apply:
O help, and save thine own servant,
thy hand-maids son am I.

17 On me some signe of favour shew,
that all my foes may see,
And be asham'd, because (Lord) thou
dost help and comfort me.

Psal. LXXXVII. J. H.

THat city shall still well endure,
her ground-work still doth lie
Upon the holy hills full sure,
it can no time decay.
2 God loves the gates of Sion best,
his grace doth there abide:
He loves them more then all the rest
of Jacobs seats beside.

3 Full glorious things reported be
in Sion, and abroad:
Great things, I say, are said of thee
thou city of our God.
4 On Rahab I will cast an eye,
and bear in minde the fame:
And Babylon shall eke apply,
and learn to know my Name.

5 Lo, Palestine and Tyre also,
with Ethiope likewise:
A people old, full long ago
were born, and there did rise.

Of Sion they shall say abroad,
that divers men of fame
have there sprung up, and the high God
hath founded fast the same.

In their records to them it shall
through Gods device appear:
of Sion that the chief of all
and his beginning there.

The trumpetters with such as sing,
therein great plenty be:
my fountains and my pleasant springs
are compast all in thee.

Psal. LXXXVIII. J. H.

O God of health the hope and stay
of thee art alone to me:
all day cry throughout the day,
and all the night to thee.

Let my prayer soon ascend
into thy sight on hie:
bow thine ear, O Lord, attend
and hearken to my cry.

For why? with wo my heart is fill'd,
and doth in trouble dwell:
my life and breath almost doth yeeld,
and draweth nigh to hell.

I am esteem'd as one of them
that in the pit do fail:
am made as one among those men
that have no strength at all.

As one among the dead, and free
from things that here remain:
even more cafe for me to be
with them the which are slain.

As those that lie in grave, I say,
whom thou hast clean forgot:
to which thy hand hath cut away,
and thou regard'st them not.

Yea, like to one shut up full sure
within the lower pit,
in places dark and all obscure,
and in the depth of it.

Thine anger and thy wrath likewise
full sore on me doth lie:
and all thy storms against me rise,
my soul to vex and trie.

Thou putst my friends far off from (me,
and mak'st them hate me sore:
I am shut up in prison fast,
and can come forth no more. (wo

My sight doth fail through grief and
I call to thee, O God:
throughout the day my hands also
to thee I stretch abroad.

The second part.

Dost thou unto the dead declare
thy wondrous works of fame?
shall dead to life again repair,
and praise thee for the same?

Or shall thy loving kindness, Lord,
be preached in the grave:
or shall with them that are destroid,
thy truth her honour have?

Shall they that lie in dark full low,
of all thy wonders wot?
or there shall they thy justice know,
where all things are forgot?

But I, O Lord, to thee always
do cry and call apace:
My prayer ere ere it be day,
shall come before thy face.

Why dost thou, Lord, abhor my soul
in grief that seeketh thee?
And now, O Lord, why dost thou hide
thy face away from me?

I am afflicted dying still,
from youth this many a yeer:
Thy terrours which do vex me ill,
with troubled minde I bear.

The furies of thy wrathfull rage
full sore upon me fall:
Thy terrours eke do not asswage,
but me oppresse withall.

All day they compasse me about,
as waters at the tide:
And all at once with streams full stout,
beset me on each side.

Thou setest far from me my friends,
and lovers every one:
Yea, and mine old acquaintance all
out of my sight are gone.

Psal. LXXXIX. J. H.

TO sing the mercies of the Lord,
my tongue shall never spare:
And with my mouth from age to age
thy truth I will declare.

For I have said, that mercy shall
for evermore remain:
In that thou dost the heavens stay,
thy truth appeareth plain.

To mine elect, saith God, I made
a covenant and beheft:
My servant David to perswade,
I swore, and did protest:

Thy seed for ever I will stay,
and stablish it full fast:
And still uphold thy throne alway,
from age to age to last.

The heavens shew with joy and mirth
thy wondrous works, O Lord:
Thy saints within thy church on earth
thy faith and truth record.

Who with the Lord is equall then,
in all the clouds abroad?
Among the sons of all the gods,
what one is like our God?

God in assembly of his saints
is greatly to be dread:
And over all that dwell about,
in terrour to be had.

Lord God of hosts, in all the world,
what one is like to thee?
On every side, most mighty Lord,
thy truth is seen to be.

The raging sea by thine advice
thou rulest at thy will:
And when the waves thereof arise,
thou mak'st them calm and still.

And Egypt (Lord) thou hast subdu'd,
and thou hast it destroy'd:
Yea, thou thy foes with mighty arm
hast scattred all abroad.

The second part. (heav

The heavens are thine and still have
likewise the earth and land:

The

The world and all that is therein,
thou foundedst with thy hand:
12 Both north & south with east and west
thy self didst make and frame:
Both Tabor mount and the Hermon,
rejoyce and praise thy Name.

13 Thine arm is strong & full of power,
all might therein doth lie:
The strength of thy right hand each hour
thou lifted up on hie.
14 In righteousnesse and equity
thou hast thy seat and place:
Mercy and truth are still with thee,
and go before thy face.

15 That folk is blest that knows aright
thy present power O God:
For in the favour of thy sight
they walk full safe abroad.
16 For in thy Name throughout the day
they joy and much rejoyce:
And through thy righteousnes have they
a pleasant fame and noise.

17 For why? their glory, strength & aid,
in these alone doth lie:
Thy goodnesse eke thus hath us staid,
shall life our horn on hie.
18 Our strength that doth defend us well,
the Lord to us doth bring:
The holy One of Israel,
he is our guide and King.

19 Sometimes thy will unto thy saints
in visions thou didst show:
And thus then didst thou say for them
thy minde to unto them know:
20 A mat of might I have ereth,
your help and guide to be:
And for him up whom I elect,
among the folk to me.

The third part.

21 My servant David I appoint,
whom I have searched out:
And with my holy oil anoint
him King of all the rout.
22 For why? my hand is ready still
with him for to remain:
And with my arm also I will
him strengthen and sustain.

23 The enemies shall not him oppresse,
they shall him not devour:
Ne yet the son of wickednesse,
on him have any power.
24 His foes likewise I will destroy
before his face in sight:
And smite that hate him I will plague,
and strike them with my might.

25 My truth and mercy eke withall,
shall still upon him lie:
And by my Name his horn eke shall
be lifted up on hie.
26 His kingdom I will set to be
upon the sea and land:
And eke the running floods shall he
embrace with his right hand.

27 He shall depend with all his heart
on me, and thus shall say:
My Father, and my God thou art,
my rock of health and stay.

28 As my first-born I will him take,
of all on earth that springs:
His might and honour I will make
above all earthly Kings.

29 My mercy shall be with him still,
as I my self have told:
My faithfull covenant to fulfill,
my mercy I will hold.
30 And eke his seed I will sustain
for ever strong and sure:
So that his seed shall still remain,
while heaven doth endure.

The fourth part.

31 If that his sons forsake my law,
and so begin to swerve:
And of my judgement have none awe,
nor will not them observe.
32 Or if they will not use aright
my statutes to them made:
And set all my commandments light,
and will not keep my trade.

33 Then with the rod will I begin
their doings to amend:
And so will scourge them for that sin
if that they do offend.
34 My mercy yet, and my goodnesse,
I will not take him fro:
Nor handle him with crafulnesse,
and so my truth forgo.

35 But sure my covenant I will hold,
with all that I have spoke:
No word the which my lips have told
shall alter or be broke.
36 Once sware I by my holinesse,
and that performe will I:
With David I shall keep promise,
to him I will not lie.

37 His seed for evermore shall reign
and eke his throne of might,
As doth the sun it shall remain
for ever in my sight.
38 And as the moon within the aire
for ever standeth fast:
A faithfull witnesse from on hie,
so shall his kingdom last.

39 But now, O Lord, thou dost reject
and now thou changest chear:
Yea, thou art wroth with thine elect,
thine own anointed dear.
40 The covenant with thy servant made
Lord, thou hast quite undone:
And down upon the ground also
hast cast his royall crown.

The fift part.

41 Thou pluckst his hedges up and
his walls thou dost confound:
Thou beatest eke his bulwarks down,
and breakst them to the ground.
42 That he is sore destroid and torn
of comers by throughout:
And so is made a mock and scorn
to all that dwell about.

43 Thou eke his right hand hast lifted up
that him so sore anoy:
And all his foes that him devoute
lo! thou hast made to joy.
44 His swords edge thou dost turne away
that should his foes withstand:

In him in war no victory
thou giv'st, nor upper hand.

9 His glory thou dost also waste,
his throne, his joy and mirth,
their are overthrown, and cast
full low upon the earth.

10 Thou hast cut off and made full short
his youth and lusty dayes,
and mis'd of him an ill report,
with shame and great dispraise.

11 How long away from me, O Lord,
for ever wilt thou turn?
and shall thine anger still alway,
as fire consume and burn?

12 O call to minde, remember then,
my time consumeth fast:
for vain thou made the sons of men,
as things in vain to waste?

13 What man is he that liveth here,
and death shall never see?
or from the hand of hell his soul
shall he deliver free?

14 Where is (O Lord) thine old goodnes,
so oft declar'd before,
which by thy truth and uprightnesse
to David thou hast swore?

15 The great rebukes to minde I call,
that on thy servants lie:
the railings of the people all
born in my breft have I:

16 Wherewith (O Lord) thine enemies
blasphemed have thy Name:
the steps of thine anointed one
they ceese not to defame.

17 All praise to thee, O Lord of hosts,
both now and eke for ay:
through ſkie and earth, and all the coaſts
Amen, amen, I say.

Pſal. XC. J. H.

1 Thou, Lord, hast been our sure defence,
our place of ease and rest:
in all times past, yea so long since,
as cannot be expresst.

2 Ere there was made mountain or hill,
the earth and world abroad:
from age to age, and alwayes still,
for ever thou art God.

3 Thou grindest man through grief and pain,
to dust, or clay, and then,
and then thou saist again, return
again ye sons of men.

4 The lasting of a thousand yeers,
what is it in thy sight?
is yesterday it doth appear,
or as a watch by night.

5 So soon as thou dost scatter them,
then is there life and trade
all as a sleep, and like the grasse,
whose beauty soon doth fade.

6 Which in the morning shines full
but fadeth by and by:
and is cut down ere it be night,
all withered, dead and dry.

7 For through thine anger we consume,
our might is much decaid:
And of thy fervent wrath and fume
we are full sore afraid. (wrought

8 The wicked works that we have
thou sett'st before thine eye:
Our privie faults, yea eke our thoughts
thy countenance doth spie.

9 For through thy wrath our dayes do (waste,
thereof doth nought remain:
Our yeers consume as words or blasts,
and are not cal'd again.

10 Our time is threescore yeers and ten,
that we do live on mold:
If one see fourscore, surely then,
we count him wondrous old.

The second part.

11 Yet of this time the strength and chief
the which we count upon,
Is nothing else but painfull grief,
and we as blasts are gone. (there,

12 Who once doth know what strength is
what might thine anger hath:
Or in his heart who doth thee fear
according to thy wrath?

13 Instruct us, Lord, to know and try,
how long our dayes remain:
That then we may our hearts apply,
true wisdom to attain.

14 Return, O Lord, how long wilt thou
forth on in wrath proceed?
Shew favour to thy servants now,
and help them at their need.

15 Refresh us with thy mercy soon,
and then our joy shall be,
All times so long as life doth last,
in heart rejoyce will we.

16 As thou hast plagued us before,
now also make us glad:
And for the yeers wherein full sore
affliction we have had.

17 O let thy work and power appear,
and on thy servants light:
And shew unto thy children dear,
thy glory and thy might.

18 Lord, let thy grace and glory stand
on us thy servants thus:
Confirm the works we take in hand,
Lord, prosper them to us.

Pſal. XCI. J. H.

HE that within the secret place
of God most high doth dwell:
In shadow of the mightiest grace,
at rest shall keep him well.

2 Thou art my hope & my strong hold,
I to the Lord will say:
My God is he, in him will I
my whole affiance stay.

3 He shall defend thee from the snare
the which the hunter laid:
And from the deadly plague and care,
whereof thou art afraid.

4 And with his wings shall cover thee,
and keep thee safely there:
His faith and truth thy fence shall be,
as sure as shield and spear.

5 So that thou shalt not need, I say,
to fear or be affright,
Of all the shafts that flie by day,
nor terrours of the night.

6 Nor of the plague that privily
doth walk in dark so fast:
Nor yet of that which doth destroy,
and at noon day doth waste.

7 Yea, at thy side as thou dost stand,
a thousand dead shall be,
Ten thousand eke at thy right hand,
and yet shalt thou be free.
8 But thou shalt see it for thy part
thine eyes shall well regard:
That even like to their desert
the wicked have reward.

9 For why? O Lord, I onely lust,
to stay my hope on thee:
And in the highest I put my trust,
my sure defence is he.
10 Thou shalt not need the ill to fear,
with thee it shall be well:
Nor yet the plague shall once come near
the house where thou dost dwell.

11 For why? unto his angels all,
with charge commanded he:
That still in all thy wayes they shall
preserve and prosper thee.
12 And in their hands shall bear thee up,
still waiting thee upon:
So that thy foot shall never chance
to spurn at any stone.

13 Upon the lions thou shalt go,
the adder fell and long:
And tread upon the lions young,
with dragons stour and strong.
14 For he that trusteth unto me,
I will acquit him quite:
And him defend, because that he
doth know my Name aright.

15 When he for help on me doth cry,
an answer I will give:
And from his grief take him will I
in glory for to live. (wealth
16 With length of yeers and dayes of
I will fulfill his time:
The goodnesse of my saving health,
I will declare to him.

Psalm XCII. J. H.

IT is a thing both good and meet,
to praise thee highest Lord:
And to thy Name, O thou most High,
to sing with one accord.
2 To shew the kindnesse of the Lord,
betime ere day be light:
And eke declare his truth abroad,
when it doth draw to night.

3 Upon ten stringed instruments,
on lute and harp so sweet:
With all the mirth you can invent
of instruments most meet.
4 For thou hast made me to rejoyce,
in things so wrought by thee:
And I have joy in heart and voice,
thy handy-works to see.

5 O Lord, how glorious and how great,
are all thy works so stout?
So deeply are thy counsells set,
that none can try them out.
6 The man unwise hath not the wit,
these things to passe to bring:
And all such fools are nothing fit,
to understand this thing.

7 When so the wicked at their will,
as grasse do spring full fast:
They when they flourish in their ill,
for ever shall be waste.
8 But thou art mighty, Lord most High,
yea thou dost reign therefore,
In every time eternally,
both now and evermore.

9 For why? O Lord, behold and see,
behold thy foes, I say,
How all that work iniquity,
shall perish and decay.
10 But thou like as an unicorn
shalt lift mine horn on hie:
With fresh and new prepared oil,
thine ointed king am I.

11 And of my foes before mine eyn
shall see the fall and shame.
Of all that up against me rise
mine ears shall hear the same.
12 The just shall flourish up on high,
as date-trees bud and blow:
And as the cedars multiply,
in Libanus that grow.

13 For they are planted in the place,
and dwelling of our God:
Within his courts they spring apace,
and flourish all abroad. (bring
14 And in their age much fruit shall
both fat and well beseen:
And pleasantly both bud and spring,
with boughs and branches green,

15 To shew that God is good and just,
and upright in his will:
He is my rock, my hope, and trust,
in him there is none ill.

Psal. XCIII. J. H.

THe Lord as King aloft doth reign
with glory goodly dight:
And he to shew his strength most main
hath girt himself with might.
2 The Lord likewise the earth hath
and shaped it so sure, (made
No might can make it move or fade,
at stay it doth endure. (wrought

3 Ere that the world was made or
thy seat was set before:
Beyond all time that can be thought,
thou hast been evermore.
4 The floods, O Lord the floods do lift
they roar and make a noise:
The floods (I say) did enterprise,
and lifted up their voice.

5 Yea, though the storms arise in spight
though seas do rage and swell:
The Lord is strong and more of might
for he on high doth dwell.
6 And look what promise he doth make
his houshold to defend:
For just and true they shall it take,
all times without an end.

Psal. XCIIII. J. H.

O Lord, thou dost revenge all wrong
that office longs to thee:

his vengeance doth to thee belong,
declare that all may ſee.
4 Set forth thy ſelfe for thou of right
the earth doſt judge and guide:
Reward the proud and men of might
according to their pride.

3 How long ſhall wicked men bear ſway
with lifting up their voice?
How long ſhall wicked men I ſay,
thus triumph and rejoyce? (out,
4 How long ſhall they with brags burſt
and proudly prate their fill?
Shall they rejoyce that be ſo ſtout,
whoſe works are ever ill?

5 Thy flock, O Lord, thine heritage,
they ſpoil and vex full ſore:
Againſt thy people they do rage
ſtill daily more and more.
6 The widows which are comfortleſſe,
and ſtrangers they deſtroy:
They ſlay the children fatherleſſe,
and none doth put them by. (hand
7 And when they take theſe things in
this talk they have of thee:
Can Jacobs God this underſtand?
tuſh, no, he cannot ſee.
8 O folk unwiſe, and people rude,
ſome knowledge now diſcern:
Ye fools among the multitude,
at length begin to learn.

9 The Lord which made the ear of man,
he needs of right muſt hear:
He made the eye, all things muſt then
before his ſight appear.
10 The Lord doth all the world correct,
and make them underſtand:
Shall he not then your deeds detect?
how can you ſcape his hand?

The ſecond part. (man,
11 The Lord doth know the thoughts of
his heart he ſees full plain:
The Lord (I ſay) mans thoughts doth ſcan
and findeth them but vain.
12 But, Lord, that man is happy ſure,
whom thou doſt keep in aw:
And through correction doſt procure
to teach him in thy law.

13 Whereby he ſhall in quiet reſt
in time of trouble ſit:
When wicked men ſhall be ſuppreſt,
and fall into the pit.
14 For ſure, the Lord will not refuſe
his people for to take:
His heritage whom he did chuſe,
he will no time forſake.

15 Untill that judgement be decreed,
to juſtice to convert:
That all may follow her with ſpeed,
that are of upright heart.
16 But who upon my part ſhall ſtand,
againſt the curſed train?
Or who ſhall rid me from their hand
that wicked works maintain?

17 Except the Lord had been mine aid,
mine enemies to repell:
My ſoul and life had now been laid
almoſt as low as hell.

18 When I did ſay, My foot did ſlide,
I now am like to fall:
Thy goodneſſe, Lord, did ſo provide,
to ſtay me up withall.

19 When with my ſelf I muſed muche,
and could no comfort finde:
Then, Lord, thy goodneſſe did me touch,
and that did eaſe my minde.
20 Wilt thou inhant thy ſelf and draw
with wicked men to ſit?
Which with pretence in ſtead of law,
much miſchief do commit.

21 For they conſult againſt the life
of righteous men and good:
And in their counſels they are rife,
to ſhed the guiltleſſe blood.
22 But yet the Lord he is to me
a ſtrong defence, or lock:
He is my God, to whom I flee,
he is my ſtrength and rock.

23 And he ſhall cauſe their miſchiefs all
themſelves for to anoy:
And in their malice they ſhall fall,
our God ſhall them deſtroy.

Pſal. XCV. I. H.

O Come let us lift up our voices,
and ſing unto the Lord:
In him our rock of health rejoyce
let us with one accord.
2 Yea, let us come before his face,
to give him thanks and praiſe:
In ſinging pſalms unto his grace,
let us be glad alwayes.

3 For why? the Lord he is no doubt
a great and mighty God:
A King above all gods throughout,
in all the world abroad.
4 The ſecrets of the earth ſo deep,
and corners of the land:
The tops of hills that are ſo ſteep,
he hath them in his hand.

5 The ſea and waters all are his,
for he the ſame hath wrought:
The earth and all that therein is,
his hand hath made of nought.
6 Come let us bow and praiſe the Lord,
before him let us fall:
And kneel to him with one accord,
the which hath made us all.

7 For why? he is the Lord our God,
for us he doth provide:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
his ſheep, and he our guide.
8 To day if ye his voice will hear,
then harden not your heart:
As ye with grudging many a yeer
provok'd me in deſart.

9 Whereas your fathers tempted me,
my power for to prove:
My wondrous works when they did ſee,
yet ſtill they would me move.
10 Twice twenty yeers they did me
and I to them did ſay, (grieve
They erre in heart, and not beleeve,
they have not known my way.

11 Wherefore I swore, when that my wrath was kindled in my brest:
That they should never tread the path to enter in my rest.

Psal. XCVI. J. H.

SIng ye with praise unto the Lord, new songs with joy and mirth:
Sing unto him with one accord, all people on the earth.
2 Yea, sing unto the Lord, I say, praise ye his holy Name:
Declare and shew from day to day salvation by the same.

3 Among the heathen eke declare his honour round about:
To shew his wonders do not spare, in all the world throughout.
4 For why? the Lord is much of might, and worthy praise alway:
And he is to be dread of right, above all gods, I say.

5 For all the gods of heathen folk are idols that will fade:
But yet our God, he is the Lord, that hath the heavens made.
6 All praise and honour eke do dwell for ay before his face:
Both power and might likewise excell, within his holy place.

7 Ascribe unto the Lord alway, ye people of the world:
All might and worship eke, I say, ascribe unto the Lord.
8 Ascribe unto the Lord also, the glory of his Name:
And eke unto his courts do go, with gifts unto the same.

The second part.

9 Fall down and worship ye the Lord, within his temple bright:
Let all the people of the world be fearfull at his sight.
10 Tell all the world, be not agast, the Lord doth reign above:
Yea, he hath set the earth so fast, that it can never move.

11 And that it is the Lord alone that rules with princely might:
To judge the nations every one with equity and right.
12 The heavens shall great joy begin, the earth eke shall rejoyce:
The sea and all that is therein, shall shout and make a noise.

13 The field shall joy, and every thing that springeth on the earth:
The wood and every tree shall sing with gladnesse and with mirth.
14 Before the presence of the Lord, and coming of his might:
When he shall justly judge the world, and rule his folk with right.

Psal. XCVII. J. H.

THe Lord doth reign, whereat § earth may joy with pleasant voice:
And eke the isles with joyfull mirth may triumph and rejoyce.
2 Both clouds and darknesse round do dwell, and round about him byde:
Yea, right and justice ever dwell, and bide about his seat.

3 Yea, fire and heat at once do run, and go before his face:
Which shall his foes and enemies burn abroad in every place.
4 His lightnings eke ful bright did blaze and to the world appear:
Whereat the earth did look and gaze, with dread and deadly fear.

5 The hills like wax did melt in sight and presence of the Lord:
They fled before the rulers might, which guideth all the world.
6 The heavens eke declare and shew his justice all abroad:
That all the world may see and know the glory of our God.

7 Confusion sure will come to such as worship idols vain:
And eke to those that glory much, dumb pictures to maintain.
8 For all the idols of the world which they as gods do call:
Shall feel the power of the Lord, and down to him shall fall.

9 With joy shall Sion hear this thing and Juda shall rejoyce:
For ay thy judgements they shall sing, and make a pleasant noise.
10 That thou, O Lord, art set on high in all the earth abroad:
And art exalted wondrously, above each other god.

11 All ye that fear the Lord do this, hate all things that are ill:
For he doth save the souls of his from such as would them spill.
12 And light doth spring up to the just, with pleasure for his part:
Great joy with gladnesse, mirth and lust, to them of upright heart.

13 Ye righteous in the Lord rejoyce, his holinesse proclaim:
Be thankfull eke with heart and voice, and mindfull of the same.

Psal. XCVIII. J. H.

O Sing ye now unto the Lord, a new and pleasant song: (world
For he hath wrought throughout the his wonders great and strong.
2 With his right hand full worthily he doth his foes devour:
And get himself the victory, with his own arm and power.

3 The Lord doth make his people know his saving health and might:
The Lord doth eke his justice show, in all the heathens sight.
4 His grace and truth to Israel, in minde he doth record:
That all the earth hath seen right well the goodnesse of the Lord.

5 Be glad in him with Joyfull voice, all people of the earth:
Give thanks to God, sing and rejoyce, to him with joy and mirth.

Upon the harp unto him ſing,
give thanks to him with pſalms:
Reioyce before the Lord our King,
with trumpets and with ſhalms:

6 Yea, let the ſea with all therein
for joy both roar and ſwell:
The earth likewiſe let it begin,
with all that therein dwell.
And let the floods reioyce their ſills,
and clap their hands apace:
And eke the mountains and the hills
before the Lord his face.

7 For he ſhall come to judge and try
the world and every wight:
And rule the people mightily
with juſtice and with right.

Pſal. XCIX. J. H.

1 THe Lord doth reign, although at it
the people rage full ſore:
Yea he on cherubims doth ſit,
though all the world do roar.
2 The Lord that doth in Sion dwell,
is high and wondrous great:
Above all folk he doth excell,
and he aloft is ſet.

3 Let all men praiſe thy mighty Name,
for it is fearfull ſure:
And let them magnifie the ſame,
that holy is and pure.
4 The princely power of our King
doth love judgement and right:
Thou rightly ruleſt every thing
in Jacob through thy might.

5 To praiſe the Lord our God deviſe,
all honour to him do:
And to his footſtool worſhip him,
for he is holy too.
6 Moſes, Aaron and Samuel,
as prieſts on him did call:
When they did pray he heard them well,
and gave them anſwer all.

7 Within a cloud to them he ſpake,
then did they labour ſtill,
To keep ſuch laws as he did make,
and pointed them untill.
8 O Lord our God thou didſt them hear,
and anſwereddſt them again:
Thy mercy did on them appear,
though their deeds didſt not maintain.

9 O laud and praiſe our God and Lord,
within his holy hill:
For why our God throughout the world
is holy ever ſtill.

Pſal. C. J. H.

ALl people that on earth do dwell,
ſing to the Lord with cheerful voice:
Him ſerve with fear, his praiſe forth tell:
come ye before him & reioyce.

3 The Lord ye know is God indeed,
without our aid he did us make:
We are his flock, he doth us feed,
and for his ſheep he doth us take.

4 O enter then his gates with praiſe,
approach with joy his courts unto:
Praiſe, laud and bleſſe his Name alwayes,
for it is ſeemly ſo to do.

5 For why? the Lord our God is good,
his mercy is for ever ſure:
His truth at all times firmly ſtood,
and ſhall from age to age endure.

Another of the ſame, by J. H.

IN God the Lord be glad and light,
praiſe him throughout the earth:
Serve him and come before his ſight,
with ſinging and with mirth.
2 Know that the Lord our God he is,
he did us make and keep:
Not we our ſelves: for we are his
own flock and paſture ſheep.

3 O go into his gates alwayes,
give thanks within the ſame:
Within his courts ſet forth his praiſe,
and laud his holy Name.
4 For why? the goodneſſe of the Lord,
for evermore doth raign:
From age to age throughout the world,
his truth doth ſtill remain.

Pſal. CI. J. H.

I Mercy will and judgement ſing,
O Lord God unto thee:
2 And wiſely do in perfect way,
untill thou come to me.
And in the midſt of my houſe walk,
in pureneſſe of my ſprites:
3 And I no kinde of wicked thing,
will ſet before my ſight.

4 I hate their works that fall away,
it ſhall not cleave to me:
From me ſhall part the froward heart,
none evil will I ſee.
5 Him will I ſtroy that ſlandereth
his neighbour privily:
The lofty heart I cannot bear,
nor him that looketh hie.

6 Mine eyes ſhall be on them within
the land that faithfull be:
In perfect way who walketh ſhall
be ſervant unto me.
7 I will no guileſull perſon have,
within my houſe to dwell:
And in my preſence he ſhall not
remain that lies doth tell.

8 Betimes I will deſtroy even all
the wicked of the land:
That I may from Gods city cut,
the wicked workers band.

Pſal. CII. N.

O Hear my prayer, Lord, and let
my cry come unto thee.
2 In time of trouble do not hide,
thy face away from me.
3 Incline thine ear to me, make haſte
to hear me when I call:
For as the ſmoke doth fade, ſo do
my dayes conſume and fall.

4 And as an hearth my bones are burnt,
my heart is ſmitten dead:
And withers like the graſſe, that I
forget to eat my bread.
5 By reaſon of my groaning voice,
my bones cleave to my ſkin:
6 As pelican in wilderneſſe,
ſuch caſe now am I in.

And as an owl in desert I
do Pam such an one:
7 I watch, and as a sparrow on
the house top am alone.
8 Lo, daily in reproachfull wise,
mine enemies do me scorn:
And they that do against me rage,
against me they have sworn.

9 Surely with ashes as with bread,
my hunger I have fild:
And mingled have my drink with tears,
that from mine eyes have still'd.
10 Because of thy displeasure, Lord,
thy wrath and thy disdain:
For thou hast lifted me aloft,
and cast me down again.

11 The dayes wherein I passe my life,
are like the fleeting shade:
And I am wither'd like the grass,
which soon away doth fade.
12 But thou, O Lord, for ever dost
remain in steady place:
And thy remembrance ever doth
abide from race to race.

The second part.

13 Thou wilt arise, and mercy thou
to Sion wilt extend:
The time of mercy, now the time
foreset is come to end.
14 For even in the stones thereof
thy servants do delight:
And on the dust thereof they have
compassion in their sprite.

15 Then shall the heathen people fear
the Lords most holy Name:
And all the kings on earth shall dread
thy glory and thy fame.
16 Then when the Lord the mighty God
again shall Sion rear:
And then when he most nobly in
his glory shall appear.

17 To prayer of the desolate,
when he himself doth bend:
When he shall not disdain unto
their prayers to attend.
18 This shall be written for the age
that after shall succeed:
The people yet uncreated
the Lords renown shall spread.

19 For he from his high sanctuary
hath looked down below:
And out of heaven hath the Lord
beheld the earth also.
20 That of the mourning captive he
might hear the wofull cry:
And that he might deliver those
that damned are to die.

21 That they in Sion may declare
the Lords most holy Name:
And in Jerusalem set forth
the praises of the same.
22 Then when the people of the lands,
and kingdoms with accord,
Shall be assembled for to do
their service to the Lord.

The third part.

23 My former force of strength he hath
abated in the way:
And shorter he hath cut my dayes
thus I therefore did say:
24 My God, in midst of all my dayes,
now take me not away:
Thy yeers endure eternally
from age to age, I say.

25 Thou the foundations of the earth
before all times hast laid:
And, Lord, the heavens are the work
which thine own hands have made.
26 Yea, they shall perish and decay,
but thou shalt tarry still:
And they shall all in time wax old,
even as a garment will.

27 Thou as a garment shalt them change,
and changed they shall be:
But thou dost still abide the same,
thy yeers do never flee.
28 The children of thy servants shall
continually endure:
And in thy sight their happy seed
for ever shall stand sure.

Psal. CIII. T. S.

MY soul give laud unto the Lord,
my sprit shall do the same:
And all the secrets of my heart,
praise ye his holy Name.
2 Give thanks to God for all his gifts
shew not thy self unkinde:
And suffer not his benefits
to slip out of thy minde.

3 That gave thee pardon for thy faults,
and thee restor'd again;
For all thy weak and frail disease,
and heal'd thee of thy pain.
4 That did redeem thy life from death,
from which thou couldst not flee:
His mercy and compassion both
he did extend to thee.

5 That fil'd with goodnesse thy desire,
and did prolong thy youth:
Like as the eagle casts her bill,
whereby her age renew'th.
6 The Lord with justice doth repay
all such as be oppreſt:
So that their sufferings and their wrong
are turned to the best.

7 His wayes and his commandements
to Moses he did shew:
His counsells and his valiant acts
the Israelites did know.
8 The Lord is kinde and mercifull,
when sinners do him grieve:
The slowest to conceive a wrath,
and readiest to forgive.

9 He chides us not continually,
though we be full of strife:
Nor keeps our faults in memory,
for all our sinfull life.
10 Nor yet according to our sins
the Lord doth us regard:
Nor after our iniquities
he doth not us reward.

11 But as the space is wondrous great
'twixt earth and heaven above:
So is his goodnesse much more large
to them that do him love.

12 God

12 God doth remove our sins from us,
and our offences all:
As far as is the sun-rising
full distant from his fall.

The second part.

13 And look what pity parents dear
unto their children bear:
That pity beareth God to such
as worship him in fear. (shape,
14 The Lord that made us knows our
our mould and fashion just:
How weak and frail our nature is,
and how we are but dust.

15 And how the time of mortall men
is like the withering hay:
Or like the flower right fair in field,
that fades full soon away.
16 Whose glosse & beauty stormy windes
do utterly disgrace:
And make that after their assaults
such blossoms have no place.

17 But yet the goodnesse of the Lord
with his shall ever stand:
Their childrens children shall receive
his righteousnesse at hand.
18 I mean, which keep his covenant
with all their whole desire:
And not forget to do the thing
that he doth them require.

19 The heavens high are made the seat
and foot-stool of the Lord:
And by his power imperiall
he governs all the world.
20 Ye angels which are great in power,
praise ye and blesse the Lord:
Which to obey and do his will,
immediately accord.

21 Ye noble hosts and ministers,
cease not to laud him still:
Which ready are to execute
his pleasure and his will.
22 Yea, all his works in every place
praise ye his holy Name:
My heart, my minde, and eke my soul
praise ye also the same.

Psal. CIIII. W. K.

MY soul praise the Lord,
speak good of his Name:
O Lord, our great God,
how dost thou appear:
So passing in glory,
that great is thy fame.
Honour and majesty
in thee shine most clear.
2 With light as a robe
thou hast thee beclad:
Whereby all the earth
thy greatnesse may see.
The heaven in such sort
thou also hast spread,
That it to a curtain
compared may be.

3 His chamber-beams lie
in the clouds full sure:
Which as his chariot
are made him to bear.
And there with much swiftnesse,
his course doth endure,
Upon the wings riding
of windes in the air.
4 He maketh his spirits
as heralds to go:
And lightnings to serve,
we see also prest:
His will to accomplish,
they run to and fro,
To save or consume things,
as seemeth him best.

5 He groundeth the earth
so firmly and fast,
That it once to move
none shall have such power.
6 The deep as fair covering
for it made thou hast:
Which by his own nature
the hills would devour.
7 But at thy rebuke
the waters do flie:
And so give due place
thy word to obey.
At thy voice of thunder
so fearfull they be,
That in their great raging
they haste soon away.

8 The mountains full high
they then up ascend:
If thou dost but speak,
thy word they fulfill:
So likewise the valleys
most quickly descend,
Where thou them appointest,
remain they do still.
9 Their bounds thou hast set,
how far they shall run:
So that in their rage
not that passe they can:
For God hath appointed
they shall not return,
The earth to destroy more,
which made was for man.

The second part.

10 He sendeth the springs
to strong streams or lakes,
Which run do full swift
among the huge hills.
11 Where both the wilde asses
their thirst oft times slakes,
And beasts of the mountains
thereof drink their fills.
12 By these pleasant springs
of fountains full fair
The fowls of the air
abide shall and dwell:
Who moved by nature
to hop here and there:
Among the green branches
their songs shall excell.

13 The mountains to moist
the clouds he doth use:
The earth with his works
is wholly replear.
14 So as the brute cattell
he doth not refuse:
But grasse doth provide them,
and herb for mans meat.
15 Yea, bread, wine and oil
he made for mans sake:
His face to refresh,
and heart to make strong

16 The cedars of Liban
this great Lord did make:
Which trees he doth nourish
that grow up ſo long.

17 In theſe may birds build,
and make there their neſts:
In fir-trees the ſtorks
remain and abide.
18 The high hills are ſuccour
for wilde goats to reſt:
And eke the rocks ſtony
for conies to hide.
19 The moon then is ſet
her ſeaſon to run:
The dayes from the nights
thereby to diſcern:
And by the deſcending
alſo of the ſun,
The cold from heat alway
thereby we do learn.

20 When darkneſſe doth come
by Gods will and power,
Then creep forth do all
the beaſts of the wood.
21 The lions range roaring
their prey to devour:
But yet it is thou, Lord,
which giveſt them food.
22 As ſoon as the ſun
is up, they retire:
To couch in their dens
then are they full faine:
23 That man to his work may
as right doth require:
Till night come and call him
to take reſt again.

The third part.

24 How ſundry, O Lord,
are all thy works found?
With wiſdom full great
they are indeed wrought:
So that the whole world
of thy praiſe doth ſound:
And as for thy riches,
they paſſe all mens thought.
25 So is the great ſea,
which large is and broad:
Where things that creep ſwarm,
and beaſts of each ſort.
26 There doth mighty ſhips ſail,
and ſome lie at road:
The whale huge and monſtrous
there alſo doth ſport.

27 All things on thee wait,
thou doſt them relieve:
And thou in due time
full well doſt them feed.
28 Now when it doth pleaſe thee
the ſame for to give;
They gather full gladly
thoſe things which they need.
Thou openeſt thy hand,
and they finde ſuch grace,
That they wish good things
are filled we ſee.
29 But ſore are they troubled,
if thou turn thy face,
For rubbish their breath take,
[illegible]n they be.

30 Again when thy Spirit
from thee doth proceed
All things to appoint,
and what ſhall enſue:
Then are they created,
as thou haſt decreed:
And doſt by thy goodneſſe
the dry earth renew.
31 The praiſe of the Lord
for ever ſhall laſt:
Who may in his works
by right well rejoyce.
32 His looks can the earth make
to tremble full faſt:
And likewiſe the mountains
to ſmoke at his voice.

33 To this Lord and God,
ſing will I alwayes:
So long as I live,
my God praiſe will I:
34 Then am I moſt certain
my words ſhall him pleaſe:
I will rejoyce in him,
to him will I cry.
35 The ſinners, O Lord,
conſume in thine ire:
And eke the perverſe,
them root out with ſhame:
But as for my ſoul now,
let it ſtill deſire,
And ſay with the faithfull,
praiſe ye the Lords Name.

Pſal. CV. N.

GIve praiſes unto God the Lord,
and call upon his Name:
Among the people eke declare
his works to ſpread his fame.
2 Sing ye unto the Lord, I ſay,
and ſing unto his praiſe:
And talk of all his wondrous works
that he hath wrought alwayes.

3 In honour of his holy Name
rejoyce with one accord:
And let the heart alſo rejoyce
of them that ſeek the Lord.
4 Seek ye the Lord and ſeek the ſtrength
of his eternall might:
And ſeek his face continually,
and preſence of his ſight.

(dont

5 The wondrous works that he hath
keep ſtill in mindfull heart:
Ne let the judgements of his mouth
out of your minde depart.
6 Ye that of faithfull Abraham
his ſervant are the ſeed:
Ye his elect, the children that
of Jacob do proceed.

7 For he, he onely is, I ſay,
the mighty Lord our God:
And his moſt rightfull judgements are
through all the world abroad.
8 His promiſe and his covenant
which he hath made to his,
He hath remembred evermore,
to thouſands of degrees.

The ſecond part.

9 The covenant which he hath made
with Abraham long ago:
And faithfull oath which he hath ſworn
to Iſaac alſo.

10 And

10 And did confirm the same for law,
that Jacob should obey:
And for eternall covenant
to Israel for ay.

11 When thus he said, Lo, I to you
all Canaan land will give:
The lot of your inheritance,
wherein your seed shall live.
12 Although the number at that time
did very small appear:
Yea, very small, and in the land
they then but strangers were.
(land
13 While yet they walk'd from land to
without a sure abode:
And while from sundry kingdoms they
did wander all abroad.
14 And wrong at no oppressours hand
he suffered them to take:
But even the great and mighty kings
reproved for their sake.

15 And thus he said, Touch ye not those
that mine anointed be:
And do the prophets any harm
that do pertain to me.
16 He call'd a dearth upon the land,
of bread he stroid the store:
But he against the time of need
had sent a man before:

The third part.

17 Even Joseph which had once been sold
to live a slave in woe:
Whose feet they hurt in stocks, whose soul
the irons pierc'd also.
18 Until the time came when his cause
was known apparently:
The mighty word of God the Lord
his faultlesse truth did try.

19 The king sent and delivered him
from prison where he was:
20 The ruler of the people then
did freely let him passe.
21 And over all his house he made
him lord to bear the sway:
And of his substance made him have
the rule and all the stay.

22 That he might to his will instruct
the princes of the land:
And wisdoms lore his ancient men
might cause to understand.
23 Then into the Egyptian land
came Israel also:
And Jacob in the land of Ham
did live a stranger tho.

24 His people he exceedingly
in number made to flow:
And over all their enemies
in strength he made them grow.
25 Whose heart he turn'd, that they with
his people did intreat: (hate
And did his servants wrongfully
abuse with false deceit.

The fourth part.

26 His faithfull servant Moses then,
and Aaron whom he chose,
He did command to go to them,
his message to disclose.
27 The wonderous message of his signes
among them he did show:
And wonders in the land of Ham
then did they work also.

28 Darknesse he sent, and made it dark
in stead of brighter day:
And unto his commission,
they did not disobey.
29 He turn'd their waters into blood,
he did their fishes slay: (place
30 Their land brought frogs even in the
where their king Pharaoh lay.

31 He spake, and at his voice there came
great swarms of noisom flies,
And all the quarters of the land
were fill'd with crawling lice.
32 He gave them cold and stony hail
in stead of milder rain:
And fiery flames within their land
he sent unto their pain.

33 He smote their vines, & all their trees
whereon their figs did grow:
And all their trees within their coasts
down did he overthrow.
34 He spake, then caterpillars did
and grashoppers abound:
35 Which ate the grasse in all their land
and fruit of all their ground.

The fift part.

36 The first-begotten in their land
eke deadly he did smite:
Yea, the beginning and first fruit
of all their force and might.
37 With gold and silver he them brought
from Egypt land to passe:
And in the number of their tribes
no feeble one there was.

38 Egypt was glad and joyfull then
when they did thence depart:
For terrour and the fear of them
was fall'n upon their heart. (head
39 To shroud them from the parching
a cloud he did display:
And fire he sent to give them light,
when night had hid the day.

40 They asked, and he caused quails
to rain at their request:
And fully with the bread of heaven
their hunger he repressed.
41 He opened the stony rock,
and waters gushed out:
And in the dry and parched ground
like rivers ran about.

42 For of his holy covenant
ay mindfull was he tho:
Which to his servant Abraham
he plighted long ago. (mirth
43 He brought his people forth with
and his elect with joy,
Out of the cruell land, were they
had liv'd in great anoy.

44 And of the heathen men he gave
to them the fruitfull lands:
The labours of the people eke
they took into their hands.
45 That they his holy statutes might
observe for evermore:
And faithfully obey his laws:
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Psal. CVI. No.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
his mercy dures for ay:
2 Who can expresse his noble acts,
or all his gratie display?
3 They blessed are that judgement keep,
and justly do alway:
With favour of thy people (Lord)
remember me, I pray.

4 And with thy saving health (O Lord)
vouchsafe to visit me:
That I the great felicity
of thine elect may see.
5 And with thy peoples joy I may
a joyfull minde possesse:
And may with thine inheritance
a glorying heart expresse.

6 Both we, and eke our fathers all,
have sinned every one:
We have committed wickednesse,
and lewdly we have done. Lord)
7 The wonders great which thou (O
hast done in Egypt land:
Our fathers, though they saw them all,
yet did not understand.

Nor yet thy mercies multitude
did keep in thankfull minde:
But at the sea, yea the Red-sea,
rebelled most unkinde.
8 Nevertheless, he saved them
for honour of his Name:
That he might make his power known,
and spread abroad his fame.

9 The Red sea he did then rebuke,
and forthwith it was dri'd:
And as in wildernesse, so through
the deep he did them guide.
10 He sav'd them from the cruell hand
of their despitefull foe:
And from the enemies hand he did
deliver them also.

The second part.

11 The waters their oppressours whelm'd,
not one was left alive:
12 Then they beleev'd his words, & praise
in song they did him give.
13 But by and by unthankfully
his works they clean forgat:
And for his counsell and his will
they did neglect to wait.

14 But lusted in the wildernesse
with fond and greedy lust:
And in the desert tempted God,
the stay of all their trust.
15 And then their wanton mindes desires
he suffered them to have:
But quelling leanenesse therewithall
unto their souls he gave.

16 Then when they lodged in their tents,
at Moses they did grutch:
Aaron the holy of the Lord
so did they envie much.
17 Therefore the earth did open wide,
and Dathan did devour:
And all Abirams company
did cover in that hour.

18 In their assembly kindled was
the hot consuming fire:
And waſting flame did then burn up
the wicked in his ire.
19 Upon the hill of Horeb they
an idol calf did frame:
And there the molten image they
did worship of the same.

20 Into the likenesse of a calf
which feedeth on the grasse,
Thus they their glory turn'd, and all
their honour did deface.
21 And God their onely Saviour
unkindly they forgot:
Which many, great, and mighty things
in Egypt-land had wrought.

The third part.

22 And in the land of Ham for them
most wondrous works had done:
And by the Red-sea dreadfull things
performed long agone.
23 Therefore for their so shewing them
forgetfull and unkinde:
To bring destruction on them all
he purpos'd in his minde.

Had not his chosen Moses stood
before him in the break,
To turn his wrath, lest he on them
with slaughter should him wreak.
24 They did despise the pleasant land,
that he behight to give:
Yea, and the words that he had spoke
they did no whit beleeve.
(heare

25 But in their tents, with grudging
they wickedly repin'd:
Nor to the voice of God the Lord
they gave an hearkning minde.
26 Therefore against them lifted he
his strong revenging hand,
Them to destroy in wilderneſſe,
ere they should see the land.

27 And to destroy their seed among
the nations with his rod:
And through the countreys of the world
to scatter them abroad.
28 To Baal-Peor then they did
adjoyn themselves also:
And ate the offerings of the dead,
so they forsook him tho.

29 Thus with their own inventions
his wrath they did provoke:
And in his sore inkindled wrath
the plague upon them broke.
30 But Phinehas stood up with zeal,
the sinners vile to slay:
And judgement he did execute,
and then the plague did stay.

The fourth part.

31 It was imputed unto him
for righteousnesse that day:
And from thenceforth so counted is
from race to race, I say.
32 At waters eke of Meribah
they did him angry make:
Yea so far forth, that Moses was
then punish'd for their sake.

33 Because they vex'd his spirit so sore,
that in impatient heat
His lips spake unadvisedly,
his fervour was so great.

34 Nor

37 Nor as the Lord commanded them,
they slew the people tho:
38 But were among the heathen mix'd,
and learn'd their works also.

39 And did their idols serve, which were
their ruine and decay:
40 To fiends their sons & daughters they
did offer up and slay:
41 Yea, with unkindly murdering knife
the guiltlesse blood they spilt:
Even their own sons and daughters blood,
without all cause of guilt.

Whom they to Canaan idols then
offered with wicked hand:
And so with blood of innocents
defiled was the land. (works
42 Thus were they stained with the
of their own filthy way:
And with their own inventions
a whoring they did stray.

43 Therefore against his people was
the Lords wrath kindled sore:
And even his own inheritance
he did abhor therefore.
44 Into the hands of heathen men
he gave them for a prey: (they
And made their foes their lords, whom
were forced to obey.

The fifth part.

45 Yea and their hatefull enemies
oppresst them in the land:
And they were humbly made to stoop,
as subject to their hand.
46 Full oftentimes from thrall had he
delivered them before:
But with their counsells they to wrath
provok'd him evermore.

Therefore they by their wickednesse
were brought full low to lie:
47 Yet when he saw them in distresse,
he hearkened to their cry.
48 He call'd to minde his covenant,
which he to them had swore:
And by his mercies multitude
repented him therefore.

49 And favour he them made to finde,
before the sight of those
That led them captive from their land,
when erst they were their foes.
50 Save us, O Lord, that art our God;
save us (O Lord) we pray:
And from among the heathen folk
Lord, gather us away.

51 That we may spread the noble praise
of thy most holy Name:
That we may glory in thy praise,
and sounding of thy fame.
52 The Lord, the God of Israel
be blest for evermore:
Let all the people say, Amen,
praise ye the Lord therefore.

Psal. cvii. W. K.

GIve thanks unto the Lord our God
for gracious is he:
And that his mercy hath no end,
all mortall men may see.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath
with thanks shall praise his Name:
And shew how they from foes were freed,
and how he wrought the same.

3 He gathered them forth of the lands
that lay so far about:
From east to west, from north to south
his hand did finde them out.
4 They wandered in the wildernesse,
and strayed from the way:
And found no city where to dwell,
that serve might for their stay.

5 Whose thirst and hunger was so great
in these deserts so void:
That faintnesse did them sore assault,
and eke their souls anoid.
6 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they praid.

7 And by that way which was most right,
he led them like a guide:
That they might to a city go,
and there also abide.
8 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.

9 For he the empty soul sustain'd,
whom thirst had made to faint:
The hungry soul with goodnesse fed,
and did them eke acquaint.
10 Such as do dwell in darknesse deep,
where they on death do wait,
Fast bound to taste such troublous storms,
as iron chains do threat.

The second part.

11 For that against the Lords own words
they fought so to rebell:
Esteeming light his counsells high,
which do so far excell.
12 But when he humbled them full low,
they then fell down with grief:
And none was found so much to help,
whereby to get relief.

13 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they praid: (brought
14 For he from darknesse out them
and from deaths dreadfull shade:
Bursting with force the iron bands
which them before did lade.

15 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth,
before the sons of men. (brasse,
16 For he threw down the gates of
and brake them with strong hand:
The iron bars he smote in two,
nothing could him withstand.

17 The foolish folk great plagues do feel,
and cannot from them wend:
But heap on more to those they have,
because they do offend. (meat,
18 Their souls so much did loath all
that none they could abide:
Whereby death had them almost caught,
as they full truly tri'd.

19 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state,
according as they praid.
20 For then he sent to them his word,
which health did soon restore:
And brought them from those dangers
wherein they were before. (deep

The third part.

21 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
22 And let them offer sacrifice
with thanks, and also fear:
And speak of all his wondrous works
with glad and joyfull cheer.

23 Such as in ships and brittle barks
into the seas descend: (floods
Their merchandise through fearfull
to compasse and to end:
24 Those men are forced to behold
the Lords works what they be:
And in the dangerous deep the same
most marvellous they see.

25 For at his word the stormy winde
ariseth in a rage:
And stirreth up the surges so,
that nought can them asswage.
26 Then are they lifted up so high,
the clouds they seem to gain:
And plunging down the depth untill,
their fouls consume with pain.

27 And like a drunkard to and fro,
now here, now there they reel:
As men with fear of wit bereft,
or had of sense no feel.
28 Then did they cry in their distresse
unto the Lord for aid:
Who did remove their troublous state
according as they praid. (make
29 For with his word the Lord doth
the sturdy storms to cease:
So that the great waves from their rage
are brought to rest and peace.
30 Then are men glad when rest is come,
which they so much did crave:
And are by him in haven brought,
which they so fain would have.

The fourth part.

31 Let men therefore before the Lord
confesse his kindnesse then:
And shew the wonders that he doth
before the sons of men.
32 Let them in presence of the folk
with praise extoll his Name:
And where the elders do convent,
there let them do the same.

33 For running floods to dry deserts
he doth oft change and turn:
And drieth up as it were dust
the springing well and bourn.
34 A fruitfull land with pleasures deck'd
full barren doth he make:
When on their sins that dwell therein
he doth just vengeance take.
35 Again, the wilderness full rude
he maketh fruit to bear:
With pleasant springs of waters clear
though none before were there.
36 Wherein such hungry souls are set,
as he doth freely chuse:
That they a city might them build,
to dwell in for their use. (And

37 That they may sowe their pleasant
and vineyards also plant,
To yeeld them fruit of such increase,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth blesse them so:
Who doth also the brute beasts make
by numbers great to grow. (brought
39 But when the faithfull are low
by the oppressours stout:
And minish do through many plagues
that compasse them about.
40 Then doth he princes bring to shame
which did them sore oppresse:
And likewise caused them to erre
within the wildernesse.

41 But yet the poor he raiseth up
out of their troubles deep:
And oft times doth their train augment
much like a flock of sheep.
42 The righteous shall behold this sight,
and also much rejoyce:
Whereas the wicked and perverse
with grief shall stop their voice.

43 But who is wise that now full well
he may these things record?
For certainly such shall perceive
the kindnesse of the Lord.

Psal. CVIII. J. H.

O God, my heart prepared is
and ehe my tongue is so:
I will advance my voice in songs,
and giving thanks also.
2 Awake my violl and my harp,
sweet melody to make:
And in the morning I my self
right early will awake.

3 By me among the people, Lord,
still praised shalt thou be:
And I among the heathen folk
will sing, O Lord, to thee.
4 Because thy mercy, Lord, is great,
above the heavens hie:
And eke thy truth doth reach the clouds
within the lofty skie.

5 Above the starry heavens high
exalt thy self, O God:
And, Lord, display upon the earth
thy glory all abroad.
6 That thy dearly beloved may
be set at liberty:
Help, O my God, with thy right hand
and hearken unto me.

7 God in his holinesse hath spoke,
whereof my joyes abound:
Sichem I will divide, and mete
the vale of Succoth ground.
8 And Gilead shall be mine own,
Manasses mine shall be:
My head-strength Ephraim, and law
shall Judah give for me.

9 Moab

8 Moab my wash-pot, and my shoe,
on Edom will I throw:
Upon the land of Palestine
in triumph will I go.
10 Who shall into the city strong
be guide to conduct me?
Or how, by whom to Edom land
conveyed shall I be?

11 Is it not thou, O Lord, which late
hadst us forsaken quite?
And thou, O Lord, which with our hosts
didst not go forth to fight?
12 Give us, O Lord, thy saving aid,
when troubles do assail:
For all the help of man is vain,
and can no whit avail.

13 Through God we shall do valiant acts,
and worthy of renown:
He shall subdue our enemies,
yea, he shall tread them down.

Psal. LIX. N.

1 Speechlesse silence do not hold,
O God, thy tongue alwayes:
O God even thou, I say, that art
the God of all my praise.
3 The wicked and the guilefull mouth
on me disclosed be:
And they with false and lying tongues
have spoken unto me.

3 They did beset me round about
with words of hatefull spight:
Without all cause of my desert
against me they did fight.
4 For my good will they were my foes,
but then gan I to pray:
5 My good with ill, my friendlinesse
with hate they did repay.

6 Set thou the wicked over him,
to have the upper hand:
At his right hand eke suffer thou
his hatefull foe to stand.
7 When he is judged, let him then
condemned be therein:
And let the prayer that he makes,
be turned into sin.

8 Few be his dayes, his charge also
let thou another take:
9 His children let be fatherlesse,
his wife a widow make.
10 Let his off-spring be vagabonds,
to beg and seek their bread:
Wandring out of the wasted place,
where erst they have been fed.

11 Let coverous extortioners
catch all his goods and store:
And let the stranger spoil the fruit
of all his toil before.
12 Let there be none to pity him,
let there be none at all
That on his children fatherlesse
will let their mercy fall.

The second part.

13 And so let his posterity
for ever be destroid:
Their name out-blotted in the age
that after shall succeed.
14 Let not his fathers wickednesse
from Gods remembrance fall:
And let not thou his mothers sin
be done away at all.

15 But in the presence of the Lord
let them remain for ay:
That from the earth their memory
he may cut clean away.
16 Sith mercy he forgot to shew,
but did pursue with spight
The troubled man, and sought to slay
the wofull hearted wight.

17 As he did cursing love, it shall
betide unto him so:
And as he did not blessing love,
it shall be far him fro.
18 As he with cursing clad himself,
so it like water shall
Into his bowels, and like oil
into his bones befall.

19 As garment let it be to him
to cover him for ay:
And as a girdle, wherewith be
may girded be alway.
20 Lo, let the same be from the Lord
the guerdon of my fo:
Yea, and of those that evil speak
against my soul also.

21 But thou, O Lord, which art my God,
deal thou, I say, with me
After thy Name, deliver me,
for great thy mercies be.
22 Because in depth of great distresse
I needy am and poor:
And eke within my pained brest
my heart is wounded sore.

The third part.

23 Even so do I depart away,
as doth declining shade:
And as the grashopper, so I
am shaken off and fade.
24 With fasting long from needfull food
enfeebled are my knees:
And all her fatnesse hath my flesh
enforced been to leese.

25 And I also a vile reproach
to them am made to be:
And they that did upon me look,
did shake their heads at me.
26 But thou, O Lord, that art my God,
mine aid and succour be:
According to thy mercy, Lord,
save and deliver me.

27 And they shall know thereby that this
(Lord) is thy mighty hand:
And that thou, thou hast done it, Lord,
so shall they understand. (thou
28 Although they curse with spite, yet
shalt blesse with loving voice:
They shall arise and come to shame,
thy servant shall rejoyce.

29 Let them be clothed all with shame
that enemies are to me:
And with confusion as a cloak
eke covered let them be.
30 But greatly I will with my mouth
give thanks unto the Lord:
And I among the multitude
his praises will record.

31 For

31 For he with help at his right hand
will ſtand the poor man by:
To ſave him from the man that would
condemn his ſoul to die.

Pſal. CX. N.

THe Lord did ſay unto my Lord,
ſit thou at my right hand:
Till I have made thy foes a ſtool,
whereon thy feet ſhall ſtand.
2 The Lord ſhall out of Sion ſend
the ſcepter of thy might:
Amid thy mortall foes be thou
the ruler in their ſight.

3 And in the day on which thy reign
and power they ſhall ſee:
Then hereby free-will offerings ſhall
the people offer thee.
Yea, with an holy worſhipping
then ſhall they offer all:
Thy births-dew is the dew that doth
from womb of morning fall.

4 The Lord hath ſworn, and never will
repeat what he doth ſay:
By the order of Melchiſedech
thou art a prieſt for ay.
5 The Lord thy God on thy right hand
that ſtandeth for thy ſtay:
Shall wound for thee the ſtately kings
upon his wrathfull day.

6 The heathen he ſhall judge and fill
the place with bodies dead:
And over divers countreys ſhall
in ſunder ſmite the head.
7 And he ſhall drink out of the brook
that runneth in the way:
Wherefore he ſhall lift up on high
his royall head that day.

Pſal. CXI. N.

WIth heart I do accord,
To praiſe and laud the Lord,
In preſence of the juſt.
2 For great his works are found,
To ſearch them ſuch are bound,
As him do love and truſt.
3 His works are glorious
Alſo his righteouſneſſe
It doth endure for ever.
4 His wondrous works he would
We ſtill remember ſhould,
His mercy faileth never.

5 Such as to him love bear,
A portion full fair
He hath up for them laid,
For this they ſhall well finde,
He will them have in minde,
And keep them as he ſaid.
6 For he did not diſdain
His works to ſhew them plain,
By lightnings and by thunders:
When he the heathens land
Did give into their hand,
Where they beheld his wonders.

7 Of all his works enſu'th
Both judgement, right and truth,
Whereto his ſtatutes tend:
8 They are decreed ſure
For ever to endure
Which equity doth end:
Redemption he gave
His people for to ſave:

9 And hath alſo required,
His promiſe not to fail,
But alwayes to prevail,
His holy Name be feared.

10 Whoſo with heart full fain
True wiſdom would attain,
The Lord fear and obey:
Such as his laws do keep,
Shall knowledge have full deep,
his praiſe ſhall laſt for ay.

Pſal. CXII. W. R.

THe man is bleſt that God doth fear,
And what his law doth love indeed:
2 His ſeed on earth God will uprear,
And bleſſe ſuch as from him proceed.
3 His houſe with good he will fulfill,
His righteouſneſſe endure ſhall ſtill.

4 Unto the righteous doth ariſe
In trouble joy, in darkneſſe light:
Compaſſion is in his eyes,
And mercy alwayes in his ſight:
5 Yea, pity moveth ſuch to lend,
He doth by judgement things expend.

6 And ſurely ſuch ſhall never fail
For in remembrance had is he:
7 No tidings ill can make him quail
Who in the Lord ſure hope doth ſee:
8 His heart is firm, his fear is ſtill,
For he ſhall ſee his foes down caſt.

9 He did well for the poor provide,
His righteouſneſſe ſhall ſtill remain:
And his eſtate with praiſe abide.
Though that the wicked man diſdain,
10 Yea, gnaſh his teeth thereat ſhall he
And ſo conſume his ſtate to fee.

Pſal. CXIIII. W. K.

YE children which do ſerve the Lord,
Praiſe ye his Name with one accord:
2 Yea, bleſſed be always his Name.
3 Who from the riſing of the ſun
Till it return where it begun,
Is to be praiſed with great fame.
4 The Lord all people doth ſurmount,
As for his glory we may count,
Above the heavens high to be.
5 With God the Lord who may compare,
Whoſe dwellings in the heavens are?
Of ſuch great power and force is he.

6 He doth abaſe himſelf we know,
Things to behold both here below,
and alſo in heaven above.
7 The needy out of duſt to draw,
And eke the poor which help none ſaw,
his onely mercy did him move.
8 And ſo him ſet in high degree,
With princes of great dignity,
That rule his people with great fame.
9 The barren he doth make to bear,
And with great joy her fruit to rear:
Therefore praiſe ye his holy Name.

Pſal. CXIIII. W. W.

WHen Iſrael by Gods addreſſe,
from Pharaohs land was bent:
And Jacobs houſe the ſtrangers left,
and in the ſame train went.
2 In Juda God his glory ſhew'd,
his holineſſe moſt bright:
So did the Iſraelites declare
his kingdom, power, and might.

3 The

5 The sea it saw, and suddenly,
as all amaz'd did flie:
The roaring streams of Jordans flood
recoiled backwardly.
4 As rams afraid the mountains skipt,
their strength did them forsake:
And as the silly trembling lambs
their tops did beat and shake.

5 What ailed the sea, as all amaz'd,
so suddenly to flie?
Ye rolling waves of Jordans flood,
why ran ye backwardly?
6 Why shook ye hills as rams afraid?
why did your strength so shake?
Why did your tops as trembling lambs
for fear quiver and quake?

7 O earth confesse thy soveraign Lord,
and dread his mighty hand:
Before the face of Jacobs God,
fear ye both sea and land.
8 I mean the God which from hard rocks
doth cause main floods appear:
And from the stony flint doth cause,
gush out the fountains clear.

Psal. CXV. N.

NOt unto us, Lord, not to us,
but to thy Name give praise:
Both for thy mercy and thy truth,
that are in thee alwayes.
2 Why shall the heathen scorners say,
Where is their God become?
3 Our God in heaven is, and what
he will, that hath he done.

4 Their Idols silver are and gold,
works of mens hands they be:
5 They have a mouth and do not speak,
and eyes, and do not see. (heads,
6 And they have ears joyn'd to their
and do not hear at all:
And noses che they formed have,
and do not smell withall.

7 And hands they have, and handle not,
and feet, and do not go:
A throat they have, yet through the same
they make no sound to blow. (them,
8 Those that make them are like to
and those whose trust they be:
9 O Israel trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he.

10 O Aarons house trust in the Lord,
their help and shield is he:
11 Trust ye the Lord that fear the Lord,
their help and shield is he.
12 The Lord hath mindfull been of us,
and will us blesse also:
On Israel and on Aarons house,
his blessings he will show.

13 Them that be fearers of the Lord,
the Lord will blesse them all:
Even he will blesse them every one,
the great and eke the small.
14 To you (I say) the loving Lord
will multiply his grace:
To you and to the children that
shall follow of your race.

15 Ye are the blessed of the Lord,
even of the Lord, I say:
Which both the heavens and the earth,
hath made and set in stay.
16 The heavens, yea, the heavens high,
belong unto the Lord:
The earth unto the sons of men,
he gave of free accord:

17 They that be dead do not with praise
set forth the Lords renown:
Nor any that into the place,
of silence do go down.
18 But we will praise the Lord our God,
from henceforth and for ay:
Sound ye the praises of the Lord,
praise ye the Lord, I say.

Psal. CXVI. N.

I Love the Lord, because my voice,
and prayer heard hath he:
2 When in my dayes I call'd on him,
he bowed his ear to me.
3 Even when the snares of cruell death
about befet me round:
When pains of hell me caught, and when
I wo and sorrow found.

4 Upon the Name of God my Lord,
then did I call, and say,
Deliver thou my soul, O Lord,
I do thee humbly pray.
5 The Lord is very mercifull,
and just he is also:
And in our God compassion
doth plentifully flow.

6 The Lord in safety doth preserve
all those that simple be:
I was in wofull misery,
and he delivered me.
7 And now my soul, sith thou art safe,
return unto thy rest:
For largely, lo, the Lord to thee
his bounty hath expresst.

8 Because thou hast delivered
my soul from deadly thrall:
My moistned eyes from mournfull teares,
my sliding feet from fall.
9 Before the Lord I in the land
of life will walk therefore:
10 I did believe, therefore I spake,
for I was troubled sore.

The second part.

11 I said in my distresse and fear,
that all men liars be:
12 What shall I pay the Lord for all
his benefits to me?
13 The wholsom cup of saving health
I thankfully will take:
And on the Lords Name I will call,
when I my prayers make.

14 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I to him behight:
Yea, even at this present time,
in all his peoples sight.
15 Right dear and precious in his sight
the Lord doth ay esteem
The death of all his holy ones,
what ever men do deem.

16 Thy servant, Lord, thy servant, lo,
I do my self confesse,
Son of thy hand-maid, thou hast broke
the bonds of my distresse.

17 And

17 And I will offer up to thee
a ſacrifice of praiſe:
And I will call upon the Name
of God the Lord always.

18 I to the Lord will pay the vows
that I have him behight:
Yea, even at this preſent time,
in all his peoples ſight.
19 Yea, in the courts of Gods own houſe,
and in the midſt of thee,
O thou, Jeruſalem, I ſay:
wherefore the Lord praiſe ye.

Pſal. CXVII. N.

O All ye nations of the world,
praiſe ye the Lord always:
And all ye people every where,
ſet forth his noble praiſe.
2 For great his kindneſſe is to us,
his truth endures for ay:
Wherefore praiſe ye the Lord our God,
praiſe ye the Lord, I ſay.

Pſal. CXVIII. N.

O Give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards thee.
2 Let Iſrael confeſſe and ſay,
his mercy dures for ay.
3 Now let the houſe of Aaron ſay,
his mercy dures for ay.

4 Let all that fear the Lord our God,
even now confeſſe and ſay:
The mercy of the Lord our God
endureth ſtill for ay.
5 In trouble and in heavineſſe
unto the Lord I cri'd:
Which lovingly heard me at large,
my ſuit was not deni'd.

6 The Lord himſelf is on my ſide,
I will not ſtand in doubt:
Nor fear what man can do to me,
when God ſtands me about.
7 The Lord doth take my part with them
that help to ſuccour me:
Therefore I ſhall ſee my deſire
upon mine enemy.

8 Better it is to truſt in God,
then in mans mortall ſeed:
9 Or to put confidence in kings,
or princes in our need.
10 All nations have incloſed me,
and compaſſed me round:
But in the Name of God ſhall I
mine enemies confound.

11 They kept me in on every ſide,
they kept me in, I ſay:
But in the Lords moſt mighty Name,
I ſhall work their decay.
12 They came about me all like bees,
but yet in the Lords Name,
I quench'd their thorns that were on fire,
and will deſtroy the ſame.

The ſecond part.

13 Thou haſt with force thruſt ſore at me,
that I indeed might fall:
But through the Lord I found ſuch help,
that they were vanquiſht all.
14 The Lord is my defence and ſtrength,
my joy, my mirth, my ſong:
He is become for me indeed,
a Saviour moſt ſtrong.

15 The right hand of the Lord our God
doth bring to paſſe great things:
He cauſeth voice of joy and health
in righteous mens dwellings.
16 The right hand of the Lord doth bring
moſt mighty things to paſſe:
His hand hath the preeminence,
his force is as it was.

17 I ſhall not die, but ever live
to utter and declare
The Lord his might & wondrous powre,
his works, and what they are.
18 The Lord himſelf hath chaſtened me,
and hath corrected me:
But hath not given me over yet
to death, as ye may ſee.

19 Set open unto me the gates
of truth and righteouſneſſe:
That I may enter into them,
the Lords praiſe to expreſſe.
20 This is the gate even of the Lord,
which ſhall not ſo be ſhut:
But good and righteous men alway
ſhall enter into it.

The third part.

21 I will give thanks to thee, O Lord,
becauſe thou haſt heard me,
And art become moſt lovingly
a Saviour unto me.
22 The ſtone which ere this time among
the builders was refuſed:
Is now become the corner ſtone,
and chiefly to be uſed.

23 This was the mighty work of God,
this was the Lords own fact:
And it is marvellous to behold
with eyes that noble act.
24 This is the joyfull day indeed,
which God himſelf hath wrought:
Let us be glad and joy therein,
in heart, in minde, and thought.

25 Now help us, Lord, and proſper us
we wiſh with one accord:
26 Bleſſed is he that comes to us
in the name of the Lord.
27 God is the Lord that ſhews us light,
binde ye therefore with cord
Your ſacrifice to the altar,
and give thanks to the Lord.

28 Thou art my God, I will confeſſe
and render thanks to thee:
Thou art my God, and I will praiſe
thy mercy towards me.
29 O give ye thanks unto the Lord,
for gracious is he:
Becauſe his mercy doth endure
for ever towards me.

Pſal. CXIX. W. W.

ALEPH.

B Leſſed are they that perfect are,
and pure in minde and heart:
Whoſe lives and converſations
from Gods laws never ſtart.
2 Bleſſed are they that give themſelves,
his ſtatutes to obſerve:

Seeking

seeking the Lord with all their heart,
and never from him swerve.
3 Doubtlesse such men go not astray,
nor do no wicked thing:
Which stedfastly walk in his way,
without any wandring.
4 It is thy will and commandment
that with attentive heed
Thy noble and divine precepts
we learn and keep indeed.

5 O would to God it might thee please
my wayes so to addresse:
That I might both in heart and voice
thy laws keep and confesse.
6 So should no shame my life attaint,
whilst I thus set mine eyes,
And bend my minde alwayes to muse
on thy sacred decrees.

7 Then will I praise with upright heart,
and magnifie thy Name.
When I shall learn thy judgements just,
and likewise prove the same.
8 And wholly will I give my self
to keep thy laws most right:
Forsake me not for ever, Lord,
but shew thy grace and might.

BETH. The second part.

9 By what means may a young man best
his life learn to amend?
If that he mark and keep thy word,
and therein his time spend.
10 Unfeignedly I have thee sought,
and thus seeking abide:
O never suffer me, O Lord,
from thy precepts to slide.

11 Within my heart and secret thoughts
thy words I have hid still:
That I might not at any time
offend thy godly will.
12 We magnifie thy Name, O Lord,
and praise thee evermore:
Thy statutes of most worthy fame,
O Lord, teach me therefore.

13 My lips have never ceas'd to preach,
and publish day and night,
The judgements all, which did proceed
from thy mouth full of might.
14 Thy testimonies and thy wayes,
please me no lesse indeed,
Then all the treasures of the earth,
which worldlings make their meed.

15 Of thy precepts I will still muse,
and there to frame my talk:
And mark so will I aim,
thy wayes how I may walk.
16 My onely joy shall be so fixt,
and on thy laws so set:
That nothing can me so far blinde,
that I thy words forget.

GIMEL. The third part.

17 Grant to thy servant now such grace
as may my life prolong:
Thy holy word then will I keep
both in my heart and tongue.
18 Mine eyes which were dim & shut up,
so open and make bright:
That of thy law and marvellous works
I may have the clear sight.

19 I am a stranger in this earth,
wandring now here, now there:
Thy word therefore to me disclose,
my footsteps for to clear.
20 My soul is ravisht with desire,
and never is at rest:
But seeks to know thy judgements high,
and what may please thee best.

21 The proud men and malicious
thou hast destroid each one:
And cursed are such as do not
thy hests attend upon.
22 Lord, turn from me rebuke and shame,
which wicked men conspire:
For I have kept thy covenants
with zeal as hot as fire.

23 The princes great in counsell sat,
and did against me speak:
But then thy servant thought how he
thy statutes might not break.
24 For why, thy covenants are my joys
and my hearts great solace:
They serve in stead of counsellours,
my matters for to passe.

DALETH. The fourth part.

25 I am alas as brought to grave,
and almost turn'd to dust:
Restore therefore my life again,
as thy promise is just.
26 My wayes when I acknowledged
with mercy thou didst hear:
Hear now eftsoons and me instruct
thy laws to love and fear.

27 Teach me once throughly for to know
thy precepts and thy lore:
Thy works then will I meditate,
and lay them up in store.
28 My soul I feel so sore oppresst,
that it melteth for grief:
According to thy word therefore,
haste, Lord, to send relief.

29 From lying and deceitfull lips,
let thy grace me defend:
And that I may learn thee to love,
thy holy law me send.
30 The way of truth both straight and sure,
I have chosen and found.
I set thy judgements me before,
which keep me safe and sound.

31 Since then, O Lord, I forc'd my self
thy covenants to embrace:
Let me therefore have no rebuke,
nor check in any case.
32 Then will I run with joyfull cheer
where thy word doth my call,
When thou hast set my heart at larges
and rid me out of thrall.

HE. The fift part.

33 Instruct me, Lord, in the right trade
of thy statutes divine:
And it to keep even to the end,
my heart will I encline.
34 Grant me the knowledge of thy law,
and I shall it obey:
With heart and minde and all my might,
I will it keep I say.

35 In the right paths of thy precepts
guide me, Lord, I require:

None

None other pleasure do I wish,
nor greater thing desire.
36 Incline my heart thy laws to keep,
and covenants to embrace:
And from all filthy avarice,
Lord, shield me with thy grace.

37 From vain desires and worldly lusts
turn back mine eyes and sight:
Give me the spirit of life and power,
to walk thy wayes aright.
38 Confirm thy gracious promise, Lord,
which thou hast made to me:
Which am thy servant, and do love
and fear nothing but thee.

39 Reproach and shame which I so fear,
from me, O Lord, expell:
For thou dost judge with equity,
and therein dost excell.
40 Behold, my hearts desire is bent
thy laws to keep for ay:
Lord, strengthen me so with thy grace
that it perform I may.

VAV. The first part.

41 Thy mercies great and manifold,
let me obtain, O Lord:
Thy saving health let me enjoy,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I stop the slanderous mouths
of lewd men and unjust:
For in thy faithfull promises
I stands my comfort and trust.

43 The word of truth within my mouth
let ever still be prest:
For in thy judgements wonderfull
my hope doth stand and rest. (brest
44 And whilst that breath within my
doth naturall life preserve:
Yea, till this world shall be dissolv'd,
thy law will I observe.

45 So walk will I at set at large,
and made free from all dread:
Because I fought how for to keep
thy precepts and thy read.
46 Thy noble acts I will describe
as things of most great fame:
Even before kings I will them blaze,
and shrink no whit for shame.

47 I will rejoyce then to obey
thy worthy hests and will:
Which evermore I have lov'd best,
and so will love them still.
48 My hands I will lift to thy laws,
which I have dearly sought:
And practise thy commandements
in will, in deed, in thought.

ZAIN. The seventh part.

49 Thy promise which thou mad'st to me
thy servant, Lord, remember:
For therein do I put my trust,
and confidence for ever.
50 It is my comfort and my joy,
when troubles me assail:
For were my life not by thy word,
my life would soon me fail.

51 The proud, and such as God contemn
still made of me a scorn:
Yet would I not thy law forsake,
as he that were forlorn:

52 But call'd to minde, Lord, thy great
shew'd to our fathers old: (wod
Whereby I felt the joy surmount
my grief an hundred fold.

53 But yet, alas, for fear I quake,
seeing how wicked men
Thy law forsook, and did procure
thy judgements upon them.
54 And as for me I fram'd my songs
thy statutes to exalt:
When I among the strangers dwelt,
and thoughts gan me assault.

55 I thought upon thy Name, O Lord,
by night when others sleep:
As for thy law, also I kept,
and ever will it keep.
56 This grace I did obtain, because
thy covenants sweet and dear
I did embrace, and also keep,
with reverence and with fear.

HETH. The eighth part.

57 O God, which art my part and lot,
my comfort and my stay:
I have decreed and promised,
thy law to keep alway.
58 Mine earnest heart did humbly fall
in presence of thy face:
As thou therefore hast promised,
Lord, grant me of thy grace.

59 My life I have examined,
and tri'd my secret heart,
Which to thy statutes caused me
my feet straight to convert.
60 I did not stay, nor linger long
as they that slothfull are:
But hastily thy laws to keep,
I did my self prepare.

61 The cruell bands of wicked men
have made of me their prey:
Yet would I not thy law forget,
nor from thee go astray. (me
62 Thy righteous judgements towrds
so great are and so hie:
That even at midnight will I rise,
thy Name to magnifie.

63 Companion am I to all them
which fear thee in their heart:
And never will for love nor dread
from thy commandments start.
64 Thy mercies, Lord, most plenteously
do all the world fulfill.
O teach me how I may obey,
thy statutes and thy will.

TETH. The ninth part.

65 According to thy promise, Lord,
so hast thou with me dealt:
For of thy grace in sundry sorts
have I thy servant felt.
66 Teach me to judge alwayes aright
and give me knowledge sure:
For certainly beleeve I do
that thy precepts are pure.

67 Ere thou didst touch me with thy rod
I err'd and went astray:
But now I keep thy holy word,
and make it all my stay.
68 Thou art both good and gracious,
and giv'st most liberally:

Thine

Thine ordinances how to keep,
therefore, O Lord, teach me.

69 The proud & wicked men have forg'd
against me many a lie:
Yet thy commandments still observe
with all my heart will I. (wealth,
70 Their hearts are swoln with worldly
as grease so are they fat:
But in thy law do I delight,
and nothing seek but that.

71 O happy time, may I well say,
when thou didst me correct:
For as a guide to learn thy laws,
thy rod did me direct.
72 So that to me thy word and laws,
is dearer manifold:
Then thousands great of silver and gold,
or ought that can be told.

IOD. The tenth part.

73 Seeing thy hands have made me, Lord,
to be thy creature:
Grant knowledge likewise how to learn
to put thy laws in ure.
74 So they that fear thee shall rejoyce,
when ever they me see:
Because I have learn'd by thy word,
to put my trust in thee.

75 When with thy rods the world is (plagu'd,
I know the cause is just:
So when thou dost correct me, Lord,
the cause just needs be must.
76 Now of thy goodnesse, I thee pray,
some comfort to me send:
As thou to me hast promised,
so from all ill me shend.

77 Thy tender mercies pour on me,
and I shall surely live:
For joy and consolation both
thy law to me doth give. (rence
78 Confound the proud, whose false pre-
is me for to destroy:
But as for me thy hests to know,
I will my self imploy.

79 Whoso with reverence do thee fear,
to me let them retire:
And such as do thy covenants know,
and them alone desire.
80 My heart without all wavering
let on thy laws be bent:
That no confusion come to me,
whereby I should be shent.

CAPH. The eleventh part.

81 My soul doth faint and ceaseth not,
thy saving health to crave:
And for thy words sake still I trust,
my hearts desire to have.
82 Mine eyes do fail with looking for
thy word, and thus I say:
O when wilt thou me comfort, Lord,
why dost thou thus delay?

83 As a skin-bottle in the smoke,
so am I parcht and dri'd:
Yet will I not out of my heart
let thy commandments slide.
84 Alas, how long shall I yet live,
before I see the hour,
That on my foes which me torment,
thy vengeance thou wilt pour?

85 Presumptuous men have digged pits,
thinking to make me sure:
Thus contrary against thy law
my hart they do procure.
86 But thy commandments are all true,
and causelesse they me grieve:
To thee therefore I do complain,
that thou mightst me relieve.

87 Almost they had me clean destroi'd,
and brought me quite to ground:
Yet by thy statutes I abode,
and therein succour found.
88 Restore me, Lord, again to life,
for thy mercies excell:
And so shall I thy covenants keep,
till death my life expell.

LAMED. The twelfth part.

89 In heaven, Lord, where thou dost (dwell,
thy word is stablisht sure:
And shall for all eternity
fast graven there endure.
90 From age to age thy truth abides,
as doth the earth witnesse: (sure
Whose ground-work thou hast laid so
as no tongue can expresse.

91 Even to this day we may well see,
how all things persevere
According to thine ordinance,
for all things thee do fear.
92 Had it not been that in thy law
my soul had comfort fought:
Long time ere now in my distresse
I had been brought to nought.

93 Therefore will I thy precepts ay
in memory keep fast:
By them thou hast my life restor'd
when I was at last cast.
94 No wight to me can title make,
for I am only thine:
Save me therefore, for to thy laws,
mine ears and heart incline.

95 The wicked men do seek my bane,
and thereto lie in wait,
But I the while considered
thy noble works and great.
96 I see nothing in this wide world,
at length which hath not end:
But thy commandments and thy word
beyond all bounds extend.

MEM. The thirteenth part.

97 What great desire and fervent love
do I bear to thy law?
All the day long I meditate
on it with reverent aw.
98 Thy word hath taught me far to passe
my foes in policy:
For still I hold it as a thing
of most excellency.

99 My teachers which did me instruct,
in knowledge I excell:
Because I do thy covenants keep,
and them to others tell.
100 In wisdom I do passe also
the ancient men indeed:
And all because to keep thy laws,
I hold it ay best reed.

101 My

101 My feet I have refrained eke
from every evil way:
Because that I continually
thy word might keep, I say. (ments,
102 I have not swerv'd from thy judge-
nor yet shrunk any dell:
For why? thou hast me taught thereby,
to live godly and well.

103 O Lord, how sweet unto my taste
finde I thy words alway!
Doubtlesse no honey in my mouth
feel ought so sweet I may! (learn'd
104 Thy laws have me such wisdom
that utterly I hate
All wicked and ungodly wayes,
in every kinde or rate.

NUN. The fourteenth part.

105 Even as a lantern to my feet,
so doth thy word shine bright:
And to my paths where ever I go,
it is a flaming light.
106 I have both sworn, and will perform
my promises doubtlesse,
That I will keep thy judgements just,
and them in life expresse.

107 Affliction hath me sore oppreſt,
and brought me to deaths door:
O Lord, as thou hast promised,
so me to life restore. (voice
108 The offrings which with heart and
most frankly I thee give,
Accept, and teach me how I may
after thy judgements live.

109 My soul is ay so in my hand,
that dangers me assail:
Yet do I not thy law forget,
nor it to keep will fail.
110 Although the wicked laid their nets,
to catch me at a bay:
Yet did I not from thy precepts
once swerve or go astray.

111 Thy law I have so claim'd alway,
as mine own heritage:
And why? for therein I delight,
and set my whole courage:
112 For evermore I have been bent
thy statutes to fulfill:
Even so likewise unto the end
I will continue still.

SAMECH. The fifteenth part.

113 The crafty thoughts & double hearts
I do alwayes detest:
But as for thy law and precepts,
I love them ever best.
114 Thou art my hid and secret place,
my shield of strong defence:
Therefore have I thy promises
look'd for with patience.

115 Go to therefore, ye wicked men,
depart from me anon:
For the commandments will I keep
of God my Lord alone.
116 As thou hast promis'd, so perform,
that death me not assail:
Nor let my hope abuse me so,
that through distrust I quail.

117 Uphold me, and I shall be safe,
for ought they do or say:
And in thy statutes pleasure take
will I both night and day.
118 Thou hast trode such under thy feet
as do thy statutes break:
For nought avails their subtilty,
their counsell is but weak.

119 Like drosse thou casts the wicked out
where ere they go or dwell:
Therefore can I as thy statutes
love nothing half so well.
120 My flesh alas is taken with fear,
as though it were benum'b:
For when I see thy judgements, straight
I am as one aston'd.

AIN. The sixteenth part.

121 I do the thing that lawfull is,
and give to all men right:
Resigne me not to them that would
oppresse me with their might.
122 But for thy servant surety be,
in that thing which is good:
That proud men give me not the foil,
which rage as they were wood. (blinde

123 Mine eyes with waiting are now
thy health so much I crave:
And eke thy righteous promise, Lord,
whereby thou wilt me save.
124 Intreat thy servant lovingly,
and favour to him show:
Thy statutes of most excellency,
teach me also to know.

125 Thy humble servant (Lord) I am,
grant me to understand,
How by thy statutes I may know
best what to take in hand.
126 It is now time (Lord) to begin
for truth is quite decaid:
Thy law likewise they have transgrest,
and none against them said.

127 This is the cause wherefore I love
thy laws better then gold,
Or jewels fines which are esteem'd
most costly to be sold.
128 I thought thy precepts all most just,
and so them said in store:
All crafty and malicious ways
I do abhor therefore.

PE. The seventeenth part.

129 Thy covenants are most wonderfull
and full of things profound:
My soul therefore doth keep them sure,
when they are tri'd and found.
130 When men first enter into thy word,
they finde a light most clear:
And very idiots understand,
when they it read or hear.

131 For joy I have both gap'd & breath'd
to know thy commandment:
That I might guide my self thereby,
I sought what thing it meant.
132 With mercy and compassion, Lord,
behold me from above:
As thou art wont to behold such,
as thy Name fear and love.

133 Direct my footsteps by thy words
that I thy will may know:
And never let iniquity
thy servant overthrow.

134 From

From slanderous tongues and deadly
preserve and keep me sure: (harm
My precepts then will I observe,
and put them eke in ure.
(mount,
Thy countenance which doth sur-
the sun in his bright hue:
Shine on me, and by thy law
teach me what to eschew. (out
Out of mine eyes great floods gush
of dreary tears that fall:
When I behold how wicked men
thy laws keep not at all.

TZADI. The eighteenth part.

In every point, Lord, thou art just,
the wicked though they grudge:
And when thou dost sentence pronounce,
thou art a righteous Judge.
To render right, and flee from guile,
are two chief points most high,
And such as thou hast in thy law
commanded us straightly.

My zeal and wrath I am consum'd,
and even pin'd away:
To see my foes thy word forget,
for ought that I do may.
So pure and perfect is thy word,
as any heart can deem:
And thy servant nothing more
do love or yet esteem.

And though I be nothing set by,
as one of base degree:
Yet do I not thy laws forget,
nor shrink away from thee. (just,
Thy righteousnesse (Lord) is most
for ever to endure:
Also thy law is truth it self,
most constant and most pure.

Trouble and grief have seiz'd on me,
and brought me wondrous low:
Yet do I still all thy precepts
delight to hear and know.
The righteousnes of thy judgements
doth last for evermore:
Then teach them me, for even in them
my life lies up in store.

KOPH. The nineteenth part.

With fervent heart I call and cri'd,
now answer me, O Lord:
That thy commandments to observe,
I may fully accord.
To thee, my God, I make my suit
with most humble requests:
Save me therefore, and I will keep
thy precepts and thy hests.

To thee I cry, even in the morn,
before the day wax light:
Because that I have in thy word
my confidence whole pight. (nights
Mine eyes prevent the watch by
and ere they call, I wake:
That by devising on thy word,
I might some comfort take.

Incline thine ears to hear my voice,
and pity on me take:
As thou wast wont, so judge me, Lord,
lest life should me forsake.
My foes draw neer, and do procure
my death maliciously:
Which from thy law are far gone back,
and straid from it lewdly.
(neer,
But all thy precepts true they are,
then help I thee desire. (learn'd,
But thy commandments have I
not now, but long ago:
That they remain for evermore,
thou hast them grounded so.

RESH. The twentieth part.

My trouble and affliction
consider and behold:
Deliver me, for of thy law,
I ever take fast hold.
Defend my good & righteous cause,
with speed some succour send:
From death (as thou hast promised)
Lord, keep me, and defend.

As for the wicked, far they are
from having health and grace:
Whereby they might thy statutes know,
they enter not the trace.
Great are thy mercies, Lord, I grant,
what tongue can them attain:
And as thou hast me judg'd ere now,
so let me life obtain.

Though many men did trouble me,
and persecute me sore:
Yet from thy laws I never shrunk,
nor went awry therefore.
And truth it is, for grief I die,
when I these traitours see:
Because they keep no whit thy word,
nor yet seek to know thee.

Behold, for I do love thy laws,
with heart most glad and fain:
As thou art good and gracious, Lord,
restore my life again.
What thy word doth decree, must be,
and so it hath been ever:
Thy righteous judgements are also
most true, and decay never.

SCHIN. The xxi. part.

Princes have sought by cruelty,
causelesse to make me crouch:
But all in vain, for of thy word
the fear did my heart touch.
And certainly even of thy word
I was more merry and glad,
Then he that of rich spoils and prey,
great store and plenty had.

As for all lies and falsities,
I hate most and detest:
For why? thy holy law do I
above all things love best.
Seven times a day I praise the Lord,
singing with heart and voice:
Thy righteous acts and wonderfull,
so cause me to rejoyce.

Great peace & rest shall all such have,
as do thy statutes love:
No danger shall their quiet state
impair or once remove.
My onely health and comfort, Lord,
I look for at thy hand:
And therefore have I done those things,
which thou didst me command.

157 Thy laws have been mine exercise
which my soul most desir'd:
So much to them my love was bent,
that nought else I requir'd.
158 Thy statutes and commandements,
I kept (thou know'st) aright:
For all the things that I have done,
are present in thy sight.

TAV. The xxii. part.

169 O Lord, let my complaint and cry
before thy face appear:
And as thou hast me promise made,
so teach me thee to fear.
170 Mine humble supplication,
toward thee let finde accesse:
And grant me, Lord, deliverance,
for so is thy promise.

171 Then shall my lips thy praises speak,
after most ample sort:
When thou thy statutes hast me taught,
wherein stands my comfort. (word,
172 My tongue shall sing and preach thy
and in this wise say shall:
Gods famous acts and noble laws
are just and perfect all.

173 Stretch out thy hand, I thee beseech,
and speedily me save:
For thy commandments to observe
chosen, O Lord, I have.
174 Of thee alone, Lord, I crave health,
for other I know none:
And in thy law and nothing else
I do delight alone. (live
175 Grant me therefore long dayes to
thy Name to magnifie:
And of thy judgements mercifull
let me the favour try.
176 For I was lost and went astray,
much like a wandring sheep:
O seek me, for I have not fail'd
thy commandments to keep.

Psal. CXX. T. S.

IN trouble and in thrall
Unto the Lord I call,
And he doth me comfort.
2 Deliver me, I say,
From liars lips alway,
And tongues of false report.

3 What vantage or what thing
Get'st thou thus for to sting,
thou false and flattering liar?
4 Thy tongue doth hurt I ween,
No lesse then arrows keen,
or hot consuming fire.

5 Alas, too long I stack
Within these tents so black,
Which Kedars are by name,
By whom the flock elect,
And all of Isaacs sect
Are put to open shame.

6 With them that peace did hate,
I came a peace to make
And set a quiet life.
7 But when my tale was told,
Causelesse I was controld
By them that would have strife.

Psal. CXXI. W. W.

I Lift mine eyes to Sion hill,
From whence I do attend
That succour God me send.
2 The mighty God me succour will,
Which heaven and earth framed,
And all things therein named.

3 Thy foot from slip he will preserve,
And will thee safely keep,
For he will never sleep:
4 Lo, he that doth Israel conserve,
No sleep at all can him catch:
But his eyes shall ever watch.

5 The Lord is thy warrant alway,
The Lord eke doth thee cover,
As at thy right hand ever.
6 The sun shall not thee parch by day,
Nor the moon not hurt so bright,
Shall with cold thee hurt by night.

7 The Lord will keep thee from dislress
And will thy life sure save,
And thou shalt also have
8 In all thy businesse good successe:
Where ever thou goest in or out,
God will thy things bring about.

Psal. CXXII. W. K.

I Did in heart rejoyce,
To hear the peoples voice,
In offering so willingly:
For let us up, say they,
And in the Lords house pray,
Thus spake the folk full lovingly.

2 Our feet that wandred wide,
Shall in thy gates abide,
O thou Jerusalem full fair:
3 Which art so seemly fet
Much like a city neat,
The like whereof is not elsewhere.

4 The tribes with one accord,
The tribes of God the Lord
Are thither bent their way to take.
So God before did tell
That there his Israel
Their prayers should together make.

5 For there are thrones erect,
And that for this respect,
To set forth justice orderly,
Which thrones right to maintain
To Davids house pertain,
His folk to judge accordingly.

6 To pray let us not cease
For Jerusalems peace,
Thy friends God prosper mightily.
7 Peace be thy walls about,
And prosper thee throughout
Thy palaces continually.

8 I wish thy prosperous state,
For my poor brethrens sake,
that comfort have by means of thee.
9 Gods house doth me allure,
Thy wealth for to procure,
So much alwayes as lies in me.

Psal. CXXIII. T. S.

O Lord, that heaven dost possesse,
I lift mine eyes to thee:

Eve

...ant as the ſervant liſteth his,
his maſters hands to ſee.
2 As handmaids watch their miſtris hand
ſome grace for to atchieve:
So we behold the Lord our God,
till he do us forgive.

3 Lord, grant us thy compaſſion,
and mercy in thy ſight:
For we are fil'd and overcome
with hatred and deſpight.
4 Our mindes be ſtuft with great rebuke,
the rich and worldly wiſe
Deſpiſe of us their mocking ſtocks,
the proud do us deſpiſe.

Pſal. CXXIIII. W. W.

NOw Iſrael
may ſay, and that truly:
If that the Lord
had not our cauſe maintain'd:
2 If that the Lord
had not our right ſuſtain'd,
When all the world
againſt us furiouſly
Made their uproars,
and ſtid we ſhould all die.

3 Now long ago
they had devour'd us all:
And ſwallowed quick,
for ought that we could deem:
Such was their rage,
as we might well eſteem.
4 And as the floods
with mighty force do fall:
So had they now
our lives even brought to thrall.

5 The raging ſtreams
moſt proud and roaring noiſe,
Had long ago
over-whelm'd us in the deep.
6 But loved be God,
which doth us ſafely keep
From bloody teeth,
and their moſt cruell voice,
Which as a prey,
to eat us would rejoyce.

7 Even as a bird
out of the fowlers grin
Eſcapes away,
right ſo it fares with us:
Broke are their nets,
and we have ſcaped thus.
8 God that made heaven,
and earth is our help then,
His Name hath ſav'd
us from theſe wicked men.

Pſal. CXXV. W. K.

SUch as in God the Lord do truſt,
As mount Sion ſhall firmly ſtand,
And be removed at no hand,
The Lord will count them right & juſt:
2 So that they ſhall be ſure,
For ever to endure.

3 As mighty mountains, huge and great
Jeruſalem about do cloſe:
So will the Lord do unto thoſe,
Who on his godly will do wait:
Such are to him ſo dear,
They never need to fear.

4 For though the righteous try doth be,
By making wicked men his rod: (God,
Leſt they through grief forſake their
It ſhall not as their lot ſtill be.
5 Give, Lord, to us thy light,
Whoſe hearts are true and right.

6 But as for ſuch as turn aſide,
By crooked wayes which they out-fought,
The Lord will ſurely bring to nought:
With workers vile they ſhall abide:
But peace with Iſrael
For evermore ſhall dwell.

Another of the ſame, by R. W.

THoſe that do put their confidence
Upon the Lord our God onely,
And flee to him for their defence,
In all their need and miſery:
Their faith is ſure, ſtill to endure,
Grounded on Chriſt the corner-ſtone,
Mov'd with none ill, but ſtandeth ſtill,
Stedfaſt like to the mount Sion.

And as about Jeruſalem,
The mighty hills do it compaſſe,
So that no enemies come to them,
To hurt that town in any caſe:
So God indeed, in every need,
His faithfull people doth defend,
Standing them by aſſuredly,
From this time forth world without end.

Right wiſe and good is our Lord God,
And will not ſuffer certainly,
The ſinners and ungodlies rod,
To tarry upon his family.
Leſt they alſo from God ſhould go,
Falling to ſin and wickedneſſe:
O Lord, defend, world without end
Thy Chriſtian flock through thy goodneſs.

O Lord do good to Chriſtians all,
That ſtedfaſt in thy word abide:
Such as willingly from God fall,
And to falſe doctrine daily ſlide,
Such will the Lord ſcatter abroad,
With hypocrites thrown down to hell:
God will them ſend pains without end:
But, Lord, grant peace to Iſrael.

Glory to God the Father of might,
And to the Son our Saviour,
And to the holy Ghoſt whoſe light,
Shine in our hearts and us ſuccour,
That the right way from day to day
We may walk, and him glorifie:
With hearts deſire all that are here
Worſhip the Lord, and Amen cry.

Pſalm CXXVI. W. W.

WHen that the Lord
again his Sion had forth brought
From bondage great,
and alſo ſervitude extream:
His work was ſuch (thought,
as did ſurmount mans heart and
So that we were
much like to them that uſe to dream.
Our mouthes were
with laughter filled then,
And eke our tongues
did ſhew us joyfull men.

2 The heathen folk
were forced then this to confeſſe:
How

Now that the Lord
for them also great things had done.
3 But much more we,
and therefore can confesse no lesse:
Wherefore to joy,
we have good cause as we begun.
4 O Lord go forth,
thou canst our bondage end:
As to deserts
the flowing rivers send.

5 Full true it is,
that they which sowe in tears indeed,
A time will come,
when they shall reap in mirth and joy.
6 They went and wept
in bearing of their precious seed:
For that their foes
full often times did them anoy:
But their return
with joy they shall sure see:
Their sheaves home bring,
and not empaired be.

Psal. CXXVII. W. W.

EXcept the Lord the house doth make,
And thereunto doth set his hand,
What men do build it cannot stand.
Likewise in vain men undertake,
Cities and holds to watch and ward,
Except the Lord be their safegard.

2 Though ye rise early in the morn,
And so at night go late to bed,
Feeding full hardly with brown bread,
Yet were your labour lost and worn:
But they whom God doth love and keep,
Receive all things with quiet sleep.

3 Therefore mark well when ever ye see,
That men have heirs to enjoy their land,
It is the gift of Gods own hand.
For God himself doth multiply,
Of his great liberality,
The blessing of posterity.

4 And when the children come to age,
They grow in strength and activenesse,
In person and in comelinesse:
So that a shaft shot with courage,
Of one that hath a most strong arm,
Flies not so swift, nor doth like harm.

5 O well is he that hath his quiver
Furnish'd with such artillery:
For when in perill he shall be,
Such one shall never shake nor shiver,
When that he pleads before the Judge,
Against his foes that bear him grudge.

Psal. CXXVIII. T. S.

BLessed art thou that feareſt God,
and walkeſt in his way:
2 For of thy labour thou shalt eat,
happy art thou, I say.
3 Like fruitfull vines on thy house side,
so doth thy wife spring out:
Thy children stand like olive plants,
thy table round about.

4 Thus art thou blest that feareſt God,
and he shall let thee see
5 The promised Jerusalem,
and her felicity.
6 Thou shalt thy childrens children see,
In thy great joys increase:
And likewise grace on Israel,
prosperity and peace.

Psal. CXXIX. N.

OFt they (now Israel may say)
me from my youth assail'd:
2 Oft they assail'd me from my youth,
yet never they prevail'd.
3 Upon my back the plowers plow'd,
and furrows long did cast:
4 The righteous God hath cut the cords
of wicked foes at last.

5 They that hate me shall be asham'd,
and turned back also:
6 And made as grasse upon the house,
which withereth ere it grow:
7 Whereof the mower cannot finde
enough to fill his hand:
Nor can he fill his lap that go'th
to glean upon the land.

8 Nor passers by pray God, on them
to let his blessing fall:
Nor say, We blesse you in the Name
of God the Lord at all.

Psal. CXXX. W. W.

LOrd, to thee I make my moan,
when dangers me oppresse:
I call, I sigh, plain and grone,
trusting to finde release.
2 Hear now, O Lord, my request,
for it is full due time:
And let thine ears ay be prest,
unto this prayer mine.

3 O Lord our God, if thou weigh
our sins, and them perusse:
Who shall then escape and say,
I can my self excuse?
4 But, Lord, thou art mercifull,
and turn'st to us thy grace:
That we with hearts most carefull
should fear before thy face.

5 In God I put my whole trust,
my soul waits on his will:
For his promise is most just,
and I hope therein still.
6 My soul to God hath regard,
waiting for him always,
More then they that watch and ward
to see the dawning day.

7 Let Israel then boldly
in the Lord put his trust:
He is that God of mercy,
that his deliver must.
8 For he it is that must save
Israel from his sin:
And all such as surely have
their confidence in him.

Psal. CXXXI. N.

O Lord, I am not puft in minde,
I have no scornfull eye:
I do not exercise my self
in things that be too high.
2 But as the childe that weaned is
even from his mothers breſt:
So have I, Lord, behav'd my self
in silence and in rest.

3 O Israel trust in the Lord,
let him be all thy stay:

From

from this time forth for evermore,
from age to age, I say.

Psal. CXXXII. M.

REmember Davids troubles, Lord,
how to the Lord he swore:
And vowed a vow to Jacobs God
to keep for evermore:
I will not come within my house,
nor climb up to my bed,
Nor let my temples take their rest,
nor the eyes in my head,

Till I have found out for the Lord
a place to sit thereon:
An house for Jacobs God to be
an habitation.
We heard of it at Ephrata,
there did we hear this sound:
And in the fields and forests there,
these voices first were found.

We will assay, and go in now
his tabernacle there
Before his footstool to fall down,
and worship him in fear.
Arise, O Lord, arise, I say,
into thy resting place:
Both thou, and the ark of thy strength,
the presence of thy grace.

Let all thy priests be clothed, Lord,
with truth and righteousnesse:
And all thy saints and holy men
sing all with joyfulnesse.
And for thy servant Davids sake
refuse not, Lord, I say,
The face of thine anointed, Lord,
nor turn thy face away.

The second part.

The Lord to David swore in truth
and will not shrink from it:
Saying, The fruit of thy body
upon thy seat shall sit.
And if thy sons my covenant keep,
that I shall learn each one:
Then shall thy sons for ever sit
upon thy princely throne.

The Lord himself hath chose Sion,
and loves therein to dwell:
Saying, This is my resting place,
I love, and like it well.
And I will blesse with great increase
her victuals every where:
And I will satisfie with bread
the needy that be there.

Yea, I will deck and clothe her priests
with my salvation:
And all her saints shall sing for joy
of my protection.
There will I surely make the horn
of David for to bud:
And there I have ordain'd for mine
a lantern bright and good.

As for his enemies, I will clothe
with shame for evermore:
But I will cause his crown to shine
more fresh then heretofore.

Psal. CXXXIII. W. W.

How happy a thing it is,
and joyfull for to see
Brethren together fast to hold
the band of amity!
It calls to minde that sweet perfume,
and that costly ointment,
Which on the sacrificers head
by Gods precept was spent.

It wet not Aarons head alone,
but drencht his beard throughout:
And finally it did run down
his rich attire about.
And as the lower ground doth drink
the dew of Hermon hill:
And Sion with her silver drops
the fields with fruit doth fill:

Even so the Lord doth pour on them
his blessings manifold:
Whose hearts & mindes without all guile
this knot do keep and hold.

Psal. CXXXIIII. W. W.

BEhold, and have regard,
ye servants of the Lord:
Which in his house by night do watch,
praise him with one accord.
Lift up your hands on high,
unto his holy place:
And give the Lord his praises due,
his benefits embrace.

For why? the Lord who did
both earth and heaven frame,
Doth Sion blesse, and will conferre
for evermore the same.

Psal. CXXXV. N.

OPraise the Lord, praise him, praise him,
praise him with one accord:
Praise him still all ye that be
the servants of the Lord.
O praise him ye that stand and be
in the house of the Lord:
Ye of his court and of his house,
praise him with one accord.

Praise ye the Lord, for he is good,
sing praises to his Name:
It is a comely and good thing,
alwayes to do the same.
For why? the Lord hath Jacob chose,
to be his own, ye see:
And he hath chosen Israel,
his treasure for to be.

For this I know and am right sure,
the Lord is very great:
He is indeed above all gods,
most easie to intreat.
For whatsoever pleased him,
all that full well he wrought
In heaven, in earth, and in the sea,
which he hath made of nought.

He lifts up clouds even from the earth,
on waters he brings raine:
He bringeth forth the winds also,
he made nothing in vain.
He smote the first-born of each thing,
in Egypt great and least:
He spared there no living thing,
the man nor yet the beast.

He hath in thee sent wonders great,
O Egypt void of vaunts:

On Pharaoh thy cursed king,
and his severe servants.
10 He smote then many nations,
and did most wondrous things:
He slew the great, the mightiest,
and chiefest of their kings.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites,
and Og king of Bashan:
He slew also the kingdoms all
that were of Canaan.
12 And gave their land to Israel,
an heritage to be,
To Israel his own people
an heritage gave he.

The second part.

13 Thy Name, O Lord, shall still endure,
and thy memorial
Throughout all generations
that are or ere be shall.
14 The Lord will surely now avenge
his people all indeed:
And to his servants he will shew
favour in time of need.

15 The idols of the heathen are made
in all the coasts and lands
Of silver and of gold, they be
the work even of mens hands.
16 They have their mouthes and cannot
and eyes that have no sight: (speak,
17 They have eke ears, and hear nothing,
their mouthes be breathlesse quite.

18 Wherefore all they are like to them,
that so do set them forth:
And likewise those that trust in them,
or think they be ought worth.
19 O all ye house of Israel,
see that ye praise the Lord:
And ye that be of Aarons house,
praise him with one accord.

20 And ye that be of Levies house,
praise ye likewise the Lord:
And ye that stand in aw of him,
praise him with one accord.
21 And out of Sion sound his praise,
the great praise of the Lord,
Which dwelleth in Jerusalem,
praise him with one accord.

Psal. CXXXVI. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for he is good,
for his mercy endureth for ever:
2 Give praise unto the God of gods,
for his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Give praise unto the Lord of lords,
for his mercy, &c. (works,
4 Which onely doth great wondrous
for his mercy, &c. (vens,
5 Which by his wisdom made the hea-
for his mercy, &c. (earth,
6 Which on the waters stretch'd the
for his mercy, &c. (abroad,
7 Which made great lights to shine
for his mercy, &c.
8 As sun to rule the light some day,
for his mercy, &c.

9 The moon & stars to guide the night,
for his mercy, &c.

10 Which smote Egypt with their first
for his mercy, &c. (born
11 And Israel brought out from them
for his mercy, &c.
12 With mighty hand and stretched arm
for his mercy, &c.

13 Which cut the Red-sea in two parts
for his mercy, &c.
14 And Israel made passe there-through
for his mercy, &c.
15 And drowned Pharaoh and his host,
for his mercy, &c.
16 Through wildernesse his people led,
for his mercy, &c.

17 He which did smite great noble kings
for his mercy, &c.
18 And which hath slain the mighty kings
for his mercy, &c.
19 As Sihon king of Amorites,
for his mercy, &c.
20 And Og the king of Bashan land,
for his mercy, &c.

21 And gave their land for heritage
for his mercy, &c.
22 Even to his servant Israel,
for his mercy, &c.
23 Remembring us in base estate,
for his mercy, &c.
24 And from oppressors rescued us
for his mercy, &c.

25 Which giveth food unto all flesh,
for his mercy, &c.
26 Praise ye the Lord of heaven dear,
for his mercy, &c.
27 Give thanks unto the Lord of lords
for his mercy, &c.

Another of the same, by T. S.

O Laud the Lord benign,
Whose mercies last for ay:
Give thanks, and praises sing
To God of gods, I say.
2 For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure,
Eternally.

3 The Lord of lords praise ye,
Whose mercies ay do dure;
4 Great wonders onely he
Doth work by his great power.
For certainly,
His mercies dure
Both firm and sure,
Eternally.

5 Which God omnipotent
By his great wisdom hie,
The heavenly firmament
Did frame, as we may see.
For certainly, &c.

6 Yea, he the heavie charge
Of all the earth did stretch:
And on the waters large
The same he did out-reach.
For certainly, &c.

7 Great lights he made to be,
For why? his love is ay:

8 Such as the ſun we ſee,
To rule the light ſom day.
For certainly, &c.

9 And eke the moon ſo clear,
Which ſhineth in our ſight,
And ſtars that do appear,
To guide the darkſom night.
For certainly, &c.

10 With grievous plagues and ſore
All Egypt ſmote he than:
Their firſt-born leſſe and more,
He ſlew of beaſt and man.
For certainly, &c.

11 And from amidſt their land
He Iſrael forth brought:
12 Which he with mighty hand
And ſtretched arm hath wrought.
For certainly, &c.

13 The ſea he cut in two,
Which ſtood up like a wall:
14 And made through it to go
His choſen chil dren all.
For certainly, &c.

15 But there he whelmed then
The proud king Pharao,
With his huge hoſt of men,
And charlots eke alſo.
For certainly, &c.

16 Who led through wilderneſſe,
His people ſafe and ſound:
And for his love endleſſe,
17 Great kings he brought to ground.
For certainly, &c.

18 And ſlew with puiſſant hand
Kings mighty and of fame,
19 As of Amorites land,
Sihon the king by name.
For certainly, &c.

20 And Og (the giant large)
Of Baſan king alſo:
21 Whoſe land for heritage,
He gave his people tho.
For certainly, &c.

22 Even unto Iſrael,
His ſervant dear, I ſay,
He gave the ſame to dwell,
And there abide for ay.
For certainly, &c.

23 To minde he did us call,
In out moſt baſe degree,
24 And from oppreſſours all
In ſafety ſet us free.
For certainly, &c.

25 All fleſh in earth abroad
With food he doth fulfill:
26 Wherefore of heaven the God
Y-bleſſed be it your will,
For certainly,
His mercies dure
With firm and ſure,
Eternally.

Pſal. CXXXVII. W. W.

WHen as we ſat in Babylon,
the rivers round about,
And in remembrance of Sion,
the tears for grief burſt out:
2 We hang'd our harps and inſtruments
the willow trees upon:
For in that place men for their uſe
had planted many a one.

3 Then they to whom we priſoners were
ſaid to us tauntingly:
Now let us hear your Hebrew ſongs,
and pleaſant melody.
4 Alas, ſaid we, who can once frame
his ſorrowfull heart to ſing
The praiſes of our loving God
thus under a ſtrange king?

5 But yet if I Jeruſalem
out of my heart let ſlide:
Then let my fingers quite forget
the warbling harp to guide.
6 And let my tongue within my mouth
be ti'd for ever faſt,
If that I joy before I ſee
thy full deliverance paſt.

7 Therefore (O Lord) remember how
the curſed noiſe and cry
That Edoms ſons againſt us made,
when they raz'd our city.
Remember, Lord, their cruell words,
when as with one accord
They cri'd, On, ſack and raſe their walls
in deſpite of the Lord.

8 Even ſo ſhalt thou, O Babylon,
at length to duſt be brought:
And happy ſhall that man be cal'd,
that our revenge hath wrought.
9 Yea, bleſſed ſhall that man be cal'd,
that takes thy children young:
To daſh their bones againſt hard ſtones,
that lie the ſtreets among.

Pſal. CXXXVIII. N.

THee will I praiſe with my whole
my Lord, my God, alwayes: (heart,
Even in the preſence of the gods
I will advance thy praiſe.
2 Toward thy holy temple I
will look and worſhip thee:
And praiſed in my thankfull mouth
thy holy Name ſhall be.

Even for thy loving kindneſſe ſake,
and for thy truth withall:
For thou thy Name haſt by thy word
advanced over all.
3 When I did call, thou heardeſt me,
and thou haſt made alſo
The power of increaſed ſtrength
within my ſoul to grow.

4 Yea all the kings on earth they ſhall
give praiſe to thee, O Lord:
For they of thy moſt holy mouth
have heard the mighty word.
5 They of the wayes of God the Lord,
in ſinging ſhall intreat:
Becauſe the glory of the Lord,
it is exceeding great.

6 The Lord is high, and yet he doth
behold the lowly sprite:
But he (contemning) knows afar
the proud and lofty wight.
7 Although in midst of trouble I
do walk, yet shall I stand,
Renewed by thee: O my Lord,
thou wilt stretch out thy hand

Upon the wrath of all my foes,
and saved shall I be
By thy right hand: the Lord God will
perform his work to me.
8 Thy mercy, Lord, endures for ay,
Lord, do not me not forsake:
Forsake me not that am the work
which thine own hand did make.

Psal. CXXXIX. N.

O Lord, thou hast me try'd and known,
my sitting thou dost know,
2 And rising eke, my thoughts afar
thou understand'st also.
3 My paths, yea, and my lying down
thou compassest alwayes:
And by familiar custom art
acquainted with my wayes.

4 No word is in my tongue, O Lord,
but known it is to thee:
5 Thou me behinde hold'st and before,
thou lay'st thine hand on me.
6 Too wonderfull above my reach,
Lord, is thy cunning skill:
It is so high, that I the same
cannot attain untill.

7 From sight of thy all-seeing Spirit,
Lord, whither shall I go?
Or whither shall I flee away,
thy presence to escape fro?
8 To heaven if I mount aloft,
lo, thou art present there:
In hell if I lie down below,
even there thou dost appear.

9 Yea, let me take the morning wings,
and let me go and hide
Even there where are the farthest parts,
where flowing sea doth slide,
10 Yea, even thither also shall
thy reaching hand me guide:
And thy right hand shall hold me fast,
and make me to abide.

11 Yea, if I say, the darknesse shall
yet shroud me from thy sight:
Lo, even also the darkest night
about me shall be light.
12 Yea, darknesse hideth not from thee,
but night doth shine as day:
To thee the darknesse and the light
are both alike alway.

The second part.

13 For thou possessed hast my reins,
and thou hast covered me,
When I within my mothers womb
inclosed was by thee.
14 Thee will I praise, made fearfully,
and wondrously I am:
Thy works are marvelious, right well
my soul doth know the same.

15 My bones they are not hid from thee,
although in secret place
I have been made, and in the earth
beneath I shaped was.
16 When I was formlesse then thine eye
saw me, for in thy book
Were written all, nought was before
that after fashion took.

17 The thoughts therefore of thee, (God,
O how dear are they to me!
And of them all how passing great
the endlesse number be!
18 If I should count them, lo, their sum
more then the sand I see:
And whensoever I awake,
yet am I still with thee.

19 The wicked and the bloody men,
O that thou wouldest slay:
Even those, O God, to whom depart,
depart from me, I say.
20 Even those of thee (O Lord, my God)
that speak full wickedly:
Those that are lifted up in vain,
being enemies to thee.

21 Hate I not them that hate thee, Lord,
and that in earnest wise?
Contend I not against them all,
against thee that arise?
22 I hate them with unfeigned hate,
even as my utter foes:
23 Try me (O God) and know my heart,
my thoughts prove and discuss.

24 Consider, Lord, if wickednesse
in me there any be:
And in thy way (O God my guide)
for ever lead thou me.

Psal. CXL. N.

LOrd, save me from the evil man,
and from the cruell wight
Deliver me, which evil do
imagine in their sprite.
2 Which make on me continuall wars
their tongues lo have they whet
3 Like serpents, underneath their lips
is adders poison set.

4 Keep me (O Lord) from wicked hands,
preserve me to abide
Free from the cruell man, that means
to cause my steps to slide.
5 The proud have laid a snare for me,
and they have spread a net
With cords in my path-way, and gins
for me eke have they set.

6 Therefore I said unto the Lord,
thou art my God alone:
Hear me, O Lord, O hear the voice
wherewith I pray and mone.
7 O Lord my God, thou onely art
the strength that saveth me:
My head in day of battell hath
been covered still by thee.

8 Let not (O Lord) the wicked have
the end of his desire:
Perform not his ill thoughts, lest he
with pride be set on fire.
9 Of them that compasse me about,
the chiefest of them all,

Lord

Lord, let the mischief of their lips
upon themselves befall.

10 Let coals fall on them, let him cast
them in consuming flame:
And in deep pits, so as they may
not rise out of the same.
11 For no backbiter shall on earth
be set in stable plight:
And evil to destruction still
shall haunt the cruell wight.

12 I know the Lord th'afflicted will
revenge, and judge the poor:
13 The just shall praise thy Name, & shall
dwell with thee evermore.

Psal. CXLI. N.

O Lord, upon thee do I call,
Lord, haste thee unto me:
And hearken, Lord, unto my voice,
when I do cry to thee.
2 As incense let my prayers be
directed in thine eyes:
And the up-lifting of my hands
as evening sacrifice.

3 My Lord, for guiding of my mouth,
set thou a watch before:
And also of my moving lips,
O Lord, keep thou the door.
4 That I should wicked works commit,
incline thou not my heart:
With ill men of their delicates,
Lord, let me eat no part.

But let the righteous smite me, Lord,
for that is good for me:
Let him reprove me, and the same
a precious oil shall be.
Such smiting shall not break my head,
no time shall shortly fall,
When I shall in their misery
make prayers for them all.

6 Then when in stony places down
their judges shall be cast:
Then shall they hear my words, for then
they have a pleasant taste.
7 Our bones about the graves mouth,
as scattered are they found:
Like that beneath wood, or he
that diggeth up the ground.

8 But, O my Lord, my God, mine eyes
do look up unto thee:
Where is all my trust, let not
my soul forsaken be.
Which they have laid to catch me in,
Lord, keep me from the snare:
And from the subtill grins of them
that wicked workers are.

10 The wicked into their own nets
together let them fall:
While I do by thy help escape
the danger of them all.

Psal. CXLII. N.

Before the Lord God with my voice
I did send out my cry:
And with my strained voice unto
the Lord God prayed I.
2 My meditation in his sight
in your I did not spare;
And in the presence of the Lord
my trouble did declare.

3 Although perplexed was my spirit,
my path was known to thee:
In way where I did walk, a snare
they slily laid for me.
4 I look'd and view'd on my right hand,
but none there would me know:
All refuge failed me, and for
my soul none care did show.

5 Then cri'd I, Lord, to thee, and said,
my hope thou onely art:
Thou in the land of living art
my portion and my part.
6 Heark to my cry, for I am brought
full low: deliver me
From them that do me persecute,
for me to strong they be.

7 That I may praise thy Name, my soul
from prison, Lord, bring out:
When thou art good to me, the just
shall presse me round about.

Psal. CXLIII. N.

LOrd, hear my prayer, heark the plaint
that I do make to thee:
Lord, in thy native truth, and in
thy justice answer me.
2 In judgement with thy servant, Lord,
O enter not at all:
For justified be in thy sight,
not one that liveth shall.

3 The enemy hath pursu'd my soul,
my life to ground hath thrown:
And laid me in the dark, like them
that dead are long agone.
4 Within me in perplexity
was mine incumbred sprite:
And in me was my troubled heart
amazed and affright.

5 Yet I record time past, in all
thy works I meditate:
Yea, in thy works I meditate,
that thy hands have create.
6 To thee, O Lord, my God, lo I
do stretch my craving hands:
My soul desireth after thee,
as do the thirsty lands. (fails,

7 Hear me with speed, my spirit doth
hide not thy face me fro:
Else shall I be like them that down
into the pit do go.
8 Let me thy loving kindnesse in
the morning hear and know:
For in thee is my trust, shew me
the way where I shall go.

9 For I lift up my soul to thee,
O Lord, deliver me
From all mine enemies, for I
have hidden me with thee.
10 Teach me to do thy will, for thou
thou art my God, I say:
Let thy good Spirit into the land
of mercy me convey. (grace

11 For thy Names sake with quickning
alive do thou me make:

And out of trouble bring my ſoul,
even for thy juſtice ſake.
12 And for thy mercy ſlay my foes,
O Lord, deſtroy them all
That do oppreſſe my ſoul, for I,
thy ſervant am, and ſhall.

Pſal. CXLIIII. N.

BLeſt be the Lord my ſtrength, that
inſtruct my hands to fight: (doth
The Lord that doth my fingers frame
to battell by his might.
2 He is my goodneſſe, fort and tower,
deliverer and ſhield:
In him I truſt, my people he
ſubdues to me to yeeld.

3 O Lord, what thing is man, that him
thou holdeſt ſo in priſe:
Or ſon of man, that upon him
thou thinkeſt in ſuch wiſe?
4 Man is but like to vanity,
ſo paſſe his dayes to end.
5 As fleeting ſhade. Bow down, O Lord,
the heavens, and deſcend.
(ſmoke
6 The mountains touch, and they ſhall
caſt forth thy lightning flame,
And ſcatter them: thine arrows ſhoot,
conſume them with the ſame.
7 Send down thine hand even from a-
O Lord, deliver me: (above,
Take me from waters great, from hand
of ſtrangers make me free.

8 Whoſe ſubtill mouth of vanity,
and fondneſſe doth intreat:
And their right hand is a right hand
Of falſhood and deceit.
9 A new ſong will I ſing, O God,
and ſinging will I be
On violl, and on inſtrument
ten-ſtringed unto thee,

10 Even he it is that onely gives
deliverance to kings:
Unto his ſervant David help
from hurtfull ſword he brings.
11 From ſtrangers hand me ſave and
whoſe mouth talks vanity: (ſhields,
And their right hand is a right hand
of guile and ſubtilty.

12 That our ſons may be as the plants,
whom growing youth doth rear:
Our daughters as carv'd corner-ſtones,
like to a palace fair.
13 Our garners full, and plenty may
with ſundry ſorts be found,
Our ſheep bring thouſands in our ſtreets,
ten thouſands may abound.

14 Our oxen be to labour ſtrong,
that none do us invade:
There be no goings out, nor cries
within our ſtreets be made.
15 The people bleſſed are that with
ſuch bleſſings are ſo ſtor'd:
Yea, bleſſed all the people are,
whoſe God is God the Lord.

Pſal. CXLV. N.

THee will I laud my God and King,
and bleſſe thy Name for ay:
2 For ever will I praiſe thy Name,
and bleſſe thee day by day.
3 Great is the Lord, moſt worthy praiſe,
his greatneſſe none can reach:
4 From race to race they ſhall thy worth
praiſe, and thy power preach.

5 I of thy glorious majeſty
the beauty will record:
And meditate upon thy works
moſt wonderfull, O Lord.
6 And they ſhall of thy power, and of
thy fearfull acts declare:
And I to publiſh all abroad,
thy greatneſſe will not ſpare.

7 And they into the mention ſhall
break of thy goodneſſe great:
And I aloud thy righteouſneſſe
in ſinging ſhall repeat.
8 The Lord our God is gracious,
and mercifull alſo:
Of great abounding mercy, and
to anger he is ſlow.

9 Yea, good to all, and all his works
his mercy doth exceed:
10 Lo, all thy works do praiſe thee, Lord,
and do thy honour ſpread.
11 Thy ſaints do bleſſe thee, and they do
thy kingdoms glory ſhow:
12 And blaze thy power, to cauſe the ſons
of men thy power to know.

The ſecond part.

13 And of his mighty kingdom eke
to ſpread the glorious praiſe:
Thy kingdom, Lord, a kingdom is
that doth endure alwayes:
And thy dominion through each age
endures without decay.
14 The Lord upholdeth them that fall,
the nulliding he doth ſtay.

15 The eyes of all do wait on thee,
thou doſt them all relieve:
And thou to each ſufficing food
in ſeaſon due doſt give.
16 Thou openeſt thy plenteous hand,
and bounteouſly doſt fill
All things whatſoever do live,
with gifts of thy good will.

17 The Lord is juſt in all his wayes,
His works are holy all:
18 Neer all he is that call on him,
in truth that on him call.
19 He the deſires which they require
that fear him will fulfill:
And he will hear them when they cry,
and ſave them all he will.

20 The Lord preſerves all thoſe in his
that bear a loving heart:
But he them all that wicked are,
will utterly ſubvert.
21 My thankfull mouth ſhall gladly ſpeak
the praiſes of the Lord:
All fleſh to praiſe his holy Name,
for ever ſhall accord.

Pſal. CXLVI. J. H.

MY ſoul praiſe thou the Lord alone,
my God I will confeſſe:

3 While breath & life prolong my dayes,
my tongue no time shall cease.
3 Trust not in worldly princes then,
though they abound in wealth:
Nor in the sons of mortall men,
in whom there is no health.
(part,
4 For why? their breath doth soon de-
to earth anon they fall:
And then the counsells of their heart
decay and perish all.
5 O happy is that man, I say,
whom Jacobs God doth aid:
And he whose hope doth not decay,
but on the Lord is staid.

6 Which made the earth & waters deep,
the heavens high withall:
Which doth his word and promise keep
in truth and ever shall.
7 With right alwayes doth he proceed,
for such as suffer wrong:
The poor and hungry he doth feed,
and loose the fetters strong.
(sight,
8 The Lord doth send the blinde their
the lame to limbs restore:
The Lord (I say) doth love the right,
and just man evermore.
9 He doth defend the fatherlesse,
and stranger fad in heart:
And quit the widow from distresse,
and ill mens wayes subvert.

10 Thy Lord and God eternally,
O Sion still shall raign:
In time of all posterity,
for ever to remain.

Psalm CXLVII. N.

PRaise ye the Lord, for it is good
unto our God to sing:
For it is pleasant, and to praise,
it is a comely thing.
2 The Lord his own Jerusalem,
he buildeth up alone:
And the dispersed of Israel
doth gather into one.

3 He heals the broken in their heart,
their sores up doth he binde:
4 He counts the number of the stars,
and names them in their kinde.
5 Great is the Lord, great is his power,
his wisdom infinite: (throws
6 The Lord relieves the meek: and
to ground the wicked wight.

7 Sing unto God the Lord with praise,
unto the Lord rejoyce:
And to our God upon the harp,
advance your singing voice.
8 He covers heaven with clouds, and for
the earth prepareth rain:
And on the mountains he doth make
the grasse to grow again.

9 He gives to beasts their food, and to
young ravens when they cry:
10 His pleasure nas in strength of horse,
nor in mans legs doth lie:
11 But in all those that fear the Lord,
the Lord hath his delight:
And such as do attend upon
his mercies staining light.

The second part.

12 O praise the Lord, Jerusalem,
thy God, O Sion praises
13 For he the bars hath forged strong,
wherewith thy gates he stayes.
14 Thy children he hath blest in thee,
and in thy borders he
Doth settle peace, and with the flour
of wheat he filleth thee.

15 And his commandement upon
the earth he sendeth out:
And eke his word with speedy course
doth swiftly run about.
16 He giveth snow like wooll, hoar-frost
like ashes he doth spread:
17 Like morsells casts his ice, thereof
the cold who can abide?

18 He sendeth forth his mighty word,
and melteth them again:
His winde he makes to blow, and then
the waters flow amain.
19 The doctrine of his holy word
to Jacob he doth show:
His statures and his judgements he
gives Israel to know.

20 With every nation hath he not
so dealt, nor have they known
His secret judgements: ye therefore
praise ye the Lord alone.

Psalm CXLVIII. J. H.

GIve laud unto the Lord,
From heaven that is so high:
Praise him in deed and word,
Above the starry skie:
2 And also ye,
His angels all,
Armies royall,
Praise him with glee.

3 Praise him both moon and sun,
Which are so clear and bright:
The same of you be done,
Ye glistering stars of light:
4 And eke no lesse,
Ye heavens fair,
5 And clouds of th' air,
His laud expresse.

6 For at his word they were
All formed as we see:
At his voice did appear
All things in their degree,
Which he set fast,
To them he made
A law and trade
For aye to last.

7 Extoll and praise Gods Name,
On earth, ye dragons fell:
All deeps do ye the same,
For it becomes you well.
8 Him magnifie,
Fire, hail, ice, snow,
And storms that blow
At his decree.

9 The hills and mountains all,
And trees that fruitfull are:
The cedars great and tall,
His worthy praiſe declare.
10 Beaſts and cattell,
Yea, birds flying,
And worms creeping,
That on earth dwell.

11 All kings both more and leſſe,
With all their pompous train:
Princes and all judges
That in the world remain.
Exalt his Name.
12 Young men and maids,
Old men and babes,
Do ye the ſame.

13 For his Name ſhall we prove
To be moſt excellent:
Whoſe praiſe is far above
The earth and firmament.
14 For ſure he ſhall
Exalt with bliſſe
The horn of his,
And help them all.

15 His ſaints all ſhall forth tell
His praiſe and worthineſſe:
The children of Iſrael,
Each one both more and leſſe.
16 And alſo they
That wish good will
His words fulfill
And him obey.

Pſal. CXLIX. N.

SIng ye unto the Lord our God,
a new rejoycing ſong:
And let the praiſe of him be heard
his holy ſaints among.
2 Let Iſrael rejoyce in him
that made him of nothing:
And let the ſeed of Sion eke
be joyfull in their King.

3 Let them ſound praiſe with voice of lute,
And with the trimbrell and the harp
ſing praiſes of the ſame.
4 For why? the Lord his pleaſure all
hath in his people ſet:
And by deliverance he will raiſe
the meek to glory great.

5 With glory and with honour now
let all his ſaints rejoyce:
And now aloud upon their beds
advance their ſinging voice:
6 And in their mouthes let be the ads
of God the mighty Lord:
And in their hands eke let them bear
a double edged ſword:

7 To plague the heathen, and correct
the people with their hands:
8 To binde their ſtately kings in chains
their lords in iron bands.
9 To execute on them the doom
that written is before:
This honour all his ſaints ſhall have,
praiſe ye the Lord therefore.

Pſal. CL. N.

YEeld unto God the mighty Lord
praiſe in his ſanctuary:
And praiſe him in the firmament
that ſhews his power on hie.
2 Advance his Name, and praiſe him in
his mighty acts alwayes:
According to his excellency
of greatneſſe give him praiſe.

3 His praiſes with the princely ſound
of ſounding trumpets blow:
Praiſe him upon the viol, and
upon the harp alſo.
4 Praiſe him with timbrell & with flute,
organs and virginals:
5 With ſounding cymbals praiſe ye him,
praiſe him with loud cymbals.

6 What ever hath the benefit
of breathing, praiſe the Lord:
To praiſe the Name of God the Lord
agree with one accord.

The end of the pſalms of David *in metre.*

VENI,

VENI, CREATOR.

COme holy Ghoſt eternall God,
proceeding from above:
Both from the Father and the Son,
the God of peace and love.
Viſit our mindes, and into us
thy heavenly grace infpire:
That in all truth and godlineſſe
we may have true deſire.

Thou art the very Comforter
in all wo and diſtreſſe:
The heavenly gift of God moſt high,
which no tongue can expreſſe:
The fountain and the lively ſpring
of joy celeſtiall:
The fire ſo bright, the love ſo clear,
and unction ſpirituall.

Thou in thy gifts art manifold,
whereby Chriſts church doth ſtand:
In faithfull hearts writing thy law,
the finger of Gods hand.
According to thy promiſe made
thou giveſt ſpeech of grace,
That through thy help the praiſe of God
may ſtand in every place.

oly Ghoſt, into our wits
ſend down thy heavenly light:
Kindle our hearts with fervent love,
to ſerve God day and night.
Strength and ſtablish all our weakneſſe,
ſo feeble and ſo frail:
That neither fleſh, the world, nor devil
againſt us do prevail.

Put back our enemies far from us,
and grant us to obtain
Peace in our hearts with God and man,
without grudge or diſdain.
And grant (O Lord) that thou being
our leader and our guide:
We may eſchew the ſnares of ſin,
and from thee never ſlide.

Yous ſuch plenty of thy grace,
good Lord, grant, we thee pray:
That thou maiſt be our Comforter,
at the laſt dreadfull day.
Of all ſtrife and diſſention,
O Lord, diſſolve the bands:
And make the knots of peace and love
throughout all Chriſtian lands.

Grant us, O Lord, through thee to know
the Father moſt of might:
That of his dear beloved Son
we may attain the ſight:
And that with perfect faith alſo
we may acknowledge thee
The Spirit of them both alway,
one God in perſons three.

Laud and praiſe be to the Father,
and to the Son equall:
And to the holy Spirit alſo,
one God coeternall.
And pray we that the onely Son
vouchſafe his Spirit to ſend
To all that do profeſſe his Name,
unto the worlds laſt end.

The humble ſuit of a ſinner. M.

O Lord, on whom I do depend,
behold my carefull heart:
And when thy will and pleaſure is,
releaſe me of my ſmart.
Thou ſeeſt my ſorrows what they are,
my grief is known to thee:
And there is none that can remove,
or take the ſame from me;

But onely thou whoſe aid I crave,
whoſe mercy ſtill is preſt,
To eaſe all thoſe that come to thee,
for ſuccour and for reſt.
And ſith thou ſeeſt my reſtleſſe eyes,
my teares and grievous groan:
Attend unto my ſuit, O Lord,
mark well my plaint and moan.

For ſin hath ſo incloſed me,
and compaſt me about:
That I am now remedileſſe,
if mercy help not out.
For mortall man cannot releaſe
or mitigate this pain:
But even thy Chriſt my Lord and God,
who for my ſins was ſlain.

Whoſe bloody wounds are yet to ſee,
though not with mortall eye,
Yet do thy ſaints behold them all,
and ſo I truſt ſhall I.
Though ſin doth hinder me a while,
when thou ſhalt ſee it good,
I ſhall enjoy the ſight of him,
and ſee his wounds and blood.

And as thine angels and thy ſaints
do now behold the ſame:
So truſt I to poſſeſſe that place,
with them to praiſe thy Name.
But whilſt I live here in this vale,
where ſinners do frequent,
Aſſiſt me ever with thy grace,
my ſins ſtill to lament:

Leſt that I tread the ſinners trace,
and give them my conſent,
To dwell with them in wickedneſſe,
whereto nature is bent.
Onely thy grace muſt be my ſtay,
leſt that I fall down flat:
And being down, then of my ſelf
cannot recover that.

Wherefore this is yet once again
my ſuit and my requeſt,
To grant me pardon for my ſin,
that I in thee may reſt.
Then ſhall my heart and tongue alſo
be inſtruments of praiſe:
And in thy church and houſe of ſaints
ſing pſalms to thee always.

Venite, exultemus.

O Come and let us now rejoyce,
And ſing unto the Lord:
And to our onely Saviour,
Alſo with one accord.
O let us come before his face,
With inward reverence,
Confeſſing all our former ſins,
And, that with diligence.

To thank him for his benefits,
Alwayes diſtributing:
Wherefore to him right joyfully
In pſalms now let us ſing.
And that becauſe that God alone
Is Lord magnificent,
And eke above all other gods
A King omnipotent.

His people doth not he forſake
At any time or tide:
And in his hands are all the coaſts
Of all the world ſo wide.
And with his loving countenance
Be lookech every where:
And doth behold the tops of all
The mountains far and neer.

The ſea and all that is therein,
Are his, for he them made:
And eke his hand hath faſhioned
The earth which doth not fade.
O come therefore and worſhip him,
And down before him fall:
And let us kneel before the Lord,
The which hath made us all.

He is our God, our Lord, and King,
And we his people are:
His flock, and sheep of his paſture,
Of whom he taketh care.
This day if ye will hear his voice,
Then harden not your heart:
As in the bitter murmuring,
When ye were in deſert.

Which thing was of their negligence
Committed in the time
Of trouble in the wilderneſſe,
A great and grievous crime.
Whereas your fathers tempted me,
And tri'd me every way:
They proved me, and ſaw my works,
What I could do or ſay.

Theſe fourty yeers I have been griev'd
With this generation:
And evermore I ſaid they er'd
In their imagination: (bred
Wherewith their hearts were ſore cum-
Long time and many dayes:
Wherefore I ſaid aſſuredly,
They have not known my wayes.

To whom I in mine anger ſwore,
That they ſhould not be bleſt,
Nor ſee my joy celeſtiall,
Nor enter in my reſt.

Gloria Patri.

All laud and praiſe be to thee, Lord,
O that of might art moſt:
To God the Father, and the Son,
and to the holy Ghoſt.

As it in the beginning was,
for ever heretofore:
And is now at this preſent time,
and ſhall be evermore.

The ſong of ſaint Ambroſt, called Te Deum.

WE praiſe thee, God, we knowledge (thee
the onely Lord to be:
And as eternall Father all
the earth doth worſhip thee.
To thee all angels cry, the heavens,
and all the powers therein:
To thee cherub and ſeraphin,
to cry they do not lin.

O holy, holy, holy Lord
of ſabaoth, Lord the God: (ſpread,
Through heaven and earth thy praiſe is
and glory all abroad.
Th'apoſtles glorious company
yeeld praiſes unto thee:
The prophets goodly fellowſhip
praiſe thee continually.

The noble and victorious hoſt
of martyrs ſound thy praiſe:
The holy church throughout the world
doth knowledge thee alwayes.
Father of endleſſe majeſty
they do acknowledge thee.
Thy Chriſt, thine honourable, true,
and onely Son to be.

The holy Ghoſt the comforter
of glory thou art King,
O Chriſt, and of the Father art
the Son everlaſting.
When ſinfull mans decay in hand
thou tookeſt to reſtore:
To be incloſ'd in virgins womb,
thou didſt not abhor.

When thou hadſt overcome of death
the ſharp and cruell might:
Thou heavens kingdom didſt ſet ope
to each beleeving wight.
In glory of the Father thou
doſt ſit on Gods right hand:
We truſt that thou ſhalt come our Judge
our cauſe to underſtand.

Lord, help thy ſervants, whom thou haſt
bought with thy precious blood:
And in eternall glory ſet
them with thy ſaints ſo good.
O Lord, do thou thy people ſave,
bleſſe thine inheritance:
Lord, govern them, and, Lord, do thou
for ever them advance.

We magnifie thee day by day,
and world without an end
Adore thy holy Name: O Lord,
vouchſafe us to defend
From ſin this day: have mercy, Lord,
have mercy on us all:
And on us, as we truſt in thee,
Lord, let thy mercy fall.

O Lord, I have repoſed all
my confidence in thee:
Put to confounding ſhame therefore,
Lord, let me never be.

O All ye works of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye angels of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
3 O ye the ſtarry heavens high,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
4 O ye waters above the ſkie,
bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
5 O ye powers of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
6 O ye the ſhining ſun and moon,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
7 O ye the glittering ſtars of heaven,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
8 O ye the ſhowres and dropping dew,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
9 O ye the blowing windes of God,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
10 O ye the fire and warming heat,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
11 Ye winter and the ſummer tide,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
12 O ye the dews and binding froſts,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
13 O ye the froſt and chilling cold,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
14 O ye congealed ice and ſnow,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
15 O ye the nights and lightſom dayes,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
16 O ye the darkneſſe and the light,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
17 O ye the lightnings and the clouds,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
18 O let the earth eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea, bleſſe the Lord, &c.
19 O ye the mountains and the hills,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
20 O all ye green things on the earth,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
21 O ye the ever-ſpringing wells,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
22 O ye the ſeas and eke the floods,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
23 Whales and all that in waters move,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
24 O all ye flying fowls of the air,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
25 O all ye beaſts and cattell eke,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
26 O ye the children of mankinde,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
27 Let Iſrael eke bleſſe the Lord,
yea, bleſſe the Lord, &c.
28 O ye the prieſts of God the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
29 O ye the ſervants of the Lord,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
30 Ye ſpirits & ſouls of righteous men,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
31 Ye holy and ye meek of heart,
bleſſe ye the Lord, &c.
32 O Ananias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, &c.
33 O Azarias bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.
34 And Miſael eke bleſſe the Lord,
bleſſe thou the Lord, praiſe him,
and magnifie him for ever.

The song of Zacharias, called,
Benedictus.

THe onely Lord of Iſrael
be praiſed evermore:
For through his viſitation,
And mercy kept in ſtore,
His people now he hath redeem'd,
That long have been in thrall:
And ſpread abroad his ſaving health
Upon his ſervants all.

In Davids houſe his ſervant true,
According to his minde:
And alſo his anointed king,
As we in ſcripture finde.
As by his holy prophets all
Oft times he did declare:
The which were ſince the world began
His wayes for to prepare.

That we might be delivered
From thoſe that make debates,
Our enemies, and from the hands
Of all that do us hate.
The mercy which he promiſed
Our fathers to fulfill:
And think upon his covenant made,
According to his will.

And alſo to perform the oath
Which he before had ſworn
To Abraham our father dear,
For us that were forlorn.
That he would give himſelf for us,
And us from bondage bring
Out of the hands of all our foes,
To ſerve our heavenly King.

And that without all manner fear,
And eke in righteouſneſſe:
And alſo for to lead our lives
In ſtedfaſt holineſſe: (born,
And thou (O childe) which now art
And of the Lord elect:
Shalt be the prophet of the Higheſt,
His wayes for to direct.

For thou ſhalt go before his face
For to prepare his wayes:
And alſo for to teach his will,
And pleaſure all thy dayes.
To give them knowledge how that their
Salvation is neer:
And that remiſſion of their ſins
Is through his mercy meer.

Whereby the day-ſpring from on high
Is come us for to viſit:
And thoſe for to illuminate,
Which do in darkneſſe ſit.
To lighten thoſe that ſhadowed be
With death, and eke oppreſt:
And alſo for to guide our feet
The way to peace and reſt.

The song of bleſſed Mary, called,
Magnificat.

MY ſoul doth magnifie the Lord,
My ſpirit eke evermore
Rejoyceth in the Lord my God,
Which is my Saviour.
And why? becauſe he did regard
And gave reſpect unto
So baſe eſtate of his handmaid,
And let the mighty go

Nunc dimittis.

For now behold all nations,
And generations all,
From this time forth for evermore
Shall me right blessed call:
Because he hath me magnified,
Which is the Lord of might:
Whose Name be ever sanctified,
And praised day and night.

For with his mercy and his grace
All men he doth inflame:
Throughout all generations,
To such as fear his Name.
He shewed strength with his great arm,
And made the proud to start,
With all imaginations
That they have in their heart.

He hath put down the mighty ones
From their supernall seat:
And did exalt the meek in heart,
As he hath thought it meet.
The hungry he replenished
With all things that were good:
And through his power he made the rich
Oft times to want their food.

And calling to remembrance
His mercy every deal:
Hath holpen up assistantly
His servant Israel.
According to his promise made
To Abraham before:
And to his seed successively,
To stand for evermore.

The song of Simeon, called,
Nunc dimittis.

O Lord, because my hearts desire
Hath wished long to see
My onely Lord and Saviour,
Thy Son, before I die:
The joy and health of all mankinde,
Desired long before:
Which now is come into the world,
Of mercy bringing store.

Thou sufferest thy servant now
In peace for to depart,
According to thy holy word,
Which lighteneth my heart.
Because mine eyes, which thou hast made
To give my body light,
Have now behold thy saving health,
Which is the Lord of might.

Whom thou mercifully hast set
(Of thine abundant grace)
In open sight and visible,
Before all peoples face.
The Gentiles to illuminate,
And Satan overquell:
And eke to be the glory of
Thy people Israel.

The Symbol, or creed of Athanasius,
called, Quicunque vult.

WHat man soever he be that
salvation will attain:
The catholike belief he must
before all things retain.
Which faith unlesse he holy keep,
and undefiledly,
Without all doubt eternally
he shall be sure to die.

Quicunque vult.

The catholike belief is this,
that God we worship one
In trinity: and trinity
in unity alone:
So as we neither do confound
nor mix the persons three:
Nor yet the substance whole of one
in sunder parted be.

One person of the Father is,
another of the Son:
Another person proper of
the holy Ghost alone.
Of Father, Son, and holy Ghost
but one the Godhead is:
Like glory, coeternall eke
the majesty likewise.

Such as the Father is, such is
the Son in each degree,
And such also we do beleeve
the holy Ghost to be.
Uncreate is the Father, and
uncreate is the Son:
The holy Ghost uncreate, so
uncreate is each one.

Incomprehensible Father is,
incomprehensible Son:
And comprehensible also is
the holy Ghost of none.
The Father is eternall, and
the Son eternall so:
And in like sort eternall is
the holy Ghost also.

And yet though we beleeve that each
of these eternall be:
Yet there but one Eternall is,
and not eternalls three.
As no incomprehensible we,
ne yet uncreate three:
But one incomprehensible, one
uncreate hold to be.

Almighty so the Father is,
the Son almighty so:
And in like sort almighty is
the holy Ghost also.
And albeit that every one
of these almighty be:
Yet there but one Almighty is,
and not almighties three.

The Father God is, God the Son,
God holy Ghost also:
Yet are there not three Gods in all,
but one God, and no mo.
So likewise Lord the Father is,
and Lord also the Son:
And Lord the holy Ghost: yet are
there not three Lords, but one.

For as we are compel'd to grant
by Christian verity,
Each of the persons by himself
both God and Lord to be.
So catholike religion
forbiddeth us alway,
That either Gods be three, or that
three Lords be there to say.

Of none the Father is, ne made,
ne create, nor begot.

The

The Son, is of the Father, not
create, ne made, but got.
The holy Ghoſt is of them both,
the Father and the Son:
Ne made, ne create, nor begot,
but doth proceed alone.

So we one Father hold, not three:
one Son alſo, not three:
One holy Ghoſt alone, and not
three holy Ghoſts to be.
None in this trinity before,
nor after other is:
Ne greater any then the reſt;
ne leſſer be likewiſe.

But every one among themſelves
of all the perſons three,
Together coeternall all,
and all coequall be,
So unity in trinity,
as ſaid it is before:
And trinity in unity,
in all things we adore.

Therefore what man ſoever that
ſalvation will attain:
This faith touching the trinity,
of force he muſt retain.
And needfull to eternall life
it is, that every wight
Of the incarnating of Chriſt
our Lord beleeve aright.

For this the right faith is, that we
beleeve, and eke do know,
That Chriſt our Lord the Son of God,
is God and man alſo.
God of his Fathers ſubſtance, got
before the world began:
And of his mothers ſubſtance born,
in world a very man.

Both perfect God, and perfect man,
in one, one Jeſus Chriſt,
That doth of reaſonable ſoul,
and humane fleſh ſubſiſt.
Touching his Godhead, equall with
his Father God is he:
Touching his manhood, lower then
his Father in degree.

Who though he be both very God,
and very man alſo:
Yet is he but one Chriſt alone,
and is not perſons two.
One, not by turning of Godhead
into the fleſh of man:
But by taking, manhood to God,
this being one began.

All one, not by confounding of
the ſubſtance into one:
But onely by the unity
that is of one perſon.
For as the reaſonable ſoul
and fleſh but one man is:
So in one perſon God and man
is but one Chriſt likewiſe.

Who ſuffered for to ſave us all,
to hell he did deſcend:
The third day roſe again from death,
to heaven he did aſcend.

He ſits at the right hand of God,
th' Almighty Father there:
From thence to judge the quick and dead,
again he ſhall appear.

At whoſe return all men ſhall riſe
with bodies new reſtor'd:
And of their own works they ſhall give
account unto the Lord.
And they into eternall life
ſhall go that have done well:
Who have done ill, ſhall go into
eternall fire to dwell.

This is the catholike belief,
who doth not faithfully
Beleeve the ſame, without all doubt
he ſaved cannot be.
To Father, Son, and holy Ghoſt
all glory be therefore:
As in beginning was, is now,
and ſhall be evermore.

The lamentation of a ſinner.

O Lord, turn not away thy face
From him that lies proſtrate,
Lamenting ſore his ſinfull life,
Before thy mercy gate:
Which gate thou openeſt wide to thoſe
That do lament their ſin:
Shut not that gate againſt me, Lord,
But let me enter in.

And call me not to mine account,
How I have lived here:
For then I know right well, O Lord,
How vile I ſhall appear.
I need not to confeſſe my life,
I am ſure thou canſt tell,
What I have been, and what I am,
I know thou know'ſt it well.

(paſt.

O Lord, thou know'ſt what things be
And eke the things that be:
Thou know'ſt alſo what is to come,
Nothing is hid from thee.
Before the heavens & earth were made,
Thou know'ſt what things were then:
As all things elſe that have been ſince,
Among the ſons of men.

And can the things that I have done,
Be hidden from thee then?
Nay, nay, thou know'ſt them all, O Lord,
Where they were done, and when.
Wherefore with tears I come to thee,
To beg and to entreat:
Even as the childe that hath done ill,
And feareth to be beat:

So come I to thy mercy gate,
Where mercy doth abound:
Requiring mercy for my ſin,
To heal my deadly wound.
O Lord, I need not to repeat,
What I do beg or crave:
Thou know'ſt (O Lord) before I aſk,
The thing that I would have.

Mercy, good Lord, mercy I aſk,
This is the totall ſum,
For mercy, Lord, is all my ſuit,
Lord, let thy mercy come.

The

The ten Commandments.

The Lords prayer, or, Pater noster.

OUr Father, which in heaven art,
Lord, hallowed be thy Name:
Thy kingdom come, thy will be done
in earth, even as the same
In heaven is. Give us, O Lord,
our daily bread this day.
As we forgive our debtours, so
forgive our debts we pray.
Into temptation lead us not,
from evil make us free:
For kingdom, power and glory thine
both now and ever be.

The ten Commandments.

Audi, Israel. Exod. 20.

HEark, Israel, and what I say,
give heed to understand:
I am the Lord thy God that brought
thee out of Egypt land,
Even from the house wherein thou didst
in thraldom live a slave:
None other gods at all before
my presence shalt thou have.

No manner graven image shalt
thou make at all to thee:
Nor any figure like by thee
shall counterfeited be,
Of any thing in heaven above,
nor in the earth below:
Nor in the waters beneath the earth,
to them thou shalt not bow,

Nor shalt them serve: the Lord thy God
a jealous God am I,
That punish parents faults, unto
the third and fourth degree,
Upon their children that me hate:
and mercy do display
To thousands of such as me love,
and my precepts obey.

The Name thou of the Lord thy God
in vain shalt never use:
For him that takes his Name in vain
the Lord will not excuse.
Remember that thou holy keep
the sacred sabbath-day:
Six dayes thou labour shalt, and do
thy needfull works alway:

The seventh day the Lord thy God
hath set to rest upon:
No work then shalt thou do in it,
ne thou, nor yet thy son,
Thy daughter, servant, nor thy maid,
thine ox, nor yet thine asse,
Nor stranger that within thy gates
hath his abiding place:

For in six dayes God heaven and earth,
and all therein did make:
And after those his rest he did
upon the seventh day take.
Wherefore he blest the day that he
for resting did ordain:
And sacred to himself alone
appointed to remain.

Yeeld honour to thy parents, that
prolong'd thy dayes may be
upon the land, the which the Lord
thy God hath given thee.
Thou shalt not murder. Thou shalt not
commit adultery.
Thou shalt not steal. Nor witnesse false
against thy neighbour be.

Thou shalt not covet house that to
thy neighbour doth belong:
Ne covet shalt in having of
his wife to do him wrong:
Nor his man-servant, nor his maid,
nor ox, nor asse of his:
Nor any other thing that to
thy neighbour proper is.

The complaint of a sinner.

WHere righteousnesse doth say,
Lord, for my sinfull part,
In wrath thou shouldst me pay
Vengeance for my desert.
I can it not deny,
But needs I must confesse,
How that continually
Thy laws I do transgresse.

But if it be thy will
With sinners to contend:
Then all thy flock shall spill,
And be lost without end.
For who lives here so right,
That rightly he can say,
He sins not in thy sight,
Full oft and every day?

The scripture plain tells me,
The righteous man offendeth
Seven times a day 'gainst thee
Whereon thy wrath dependeth:
So that the righteous man
Doth walk in no such path:
But he falls now and than
In danger of thy wrath.

Then sith the case so stands,
That even the man right wise
Falls oft in sinfull bands,
Whereby thy wrath may rise:
Lord, I that am unjust,
And righteousnesse none have,
Whereto then shall I trust,
My sinfull soul to save?

But truly to that post,
Whereto I cleave and shall:
Which is thy mercy most,
Lord, let thy mercy fall.
And mitigate thy mood:
Or els we perish all:
The price of this thy blood,
Wherein mercy I call.

The scripture doth declare,
No drop of blood in thee:
But that thou didst not spare
To shed each drop for me.
Now let those drops most sweet
So moist my heart so dry,
That I with sin repleat,
May live, and sin may die.

That being mortified,
This sin of mine in me,
I may be sanctified,
By grace of thine in thee:

So that I never fall
Into such mortall sin:
That my foes infernall
Rejoyce my death therein.

But vouchsafe me to keep
From those infernall foes:
And from that lake so deep,
Whereas no mercy grows.
And I shall sing the songs,
Confirmed with the Just,
That unto thee belongs,
Which art my onely trust.

A song to be sung before prayer in the morning. T. B.

PRaise ye the Lord, ye Gentiles all,
which hath brought you into his light,
O praise him all people mortall,
as it is most worthy and right.

For he is full determined
on us to pour out his mercy:
And the Lords truth be ye assur'd,
abideth perpetually.

Glory be to God the Father,
and unto Jesus Christ his Son:
With the holy Ghost in like manner,
now and at every season.

A song to be sung before prayer at evening.

BEhold, now give heed such as be
the Lords servants faithfull & true:
Come praise the Lord every degree,
with such songs as to him are due.

O ye that stand in the Lords house,
even in our own Gods mansion,
Praise ye the Lord so bounteous,
which worketh our salvation.

Lift up your hands in his holy place,
yea, and that in the time of night:
Praise ye the Lord which gives all grace,
for he is a Lord of great might.

Then shall the Lord out of Sion, (power,
which made heaven and earth by his
Give to you and your nation,
his blessing, mercy, and favour.
Glory be to the Father, &c.

The ten Commandments of God.
Exod. 20. W. W.

ATtend my people and give ear,
Of ferly things I will thee tell:
See that my words in minde thou bear,
And to my precepts listen well.

1 I am thy soveraign Lord & God, (thrall
Which have thee brought from carefull
And eke reclaim'd from Pharaohs rod:
Make thee no gods on them to call:

2 Not fashioned form of any thing
In heaven or earth to worship it:
For I thy God by revenging,
With grievous plagues this sin wil smite.

3 Take not in vain his holy Name,
Make it not after thy will, (blame
For so thou might'st soon purchase
And in his wrath he would thee spill.

4 The Lord from worke seventh day ceast
And brought all things to perfect end:
So thou and thine that day take rest,
That to Gods hests ye may attend.

5 Unto thy parents honour give,
As Gods commandments do intend:
That thou long days and good maist live
In earth, where God a place doth lend.

6 Beware of murder and cruell hate.
7 All filthy fornication fear.
8 See thou steal not in any rate.
9 False witnesse against no man bear.
(have:

10 Thy neighbours house with not to
His wife, or ought that he calls mine:
His field, his ox, his asse, his slave,
Or any thing which is not thine.

A prayer.

The Spirit of grace grant us, O Lord,
To keep these laws our hearts restore,
And cause us all with one accord,
To magnifie thy Name therefore.

For of our selves no strength we have
To keep these laws after thy will:
Thy might therefore, O Christ, we crave,
That we in thee may them fulfill.

Lord, for thy Names sake grant us this,
Thou art our strength, O Saviour Christ,
Of thee to speed how should we misse,
In whom our treasure doth consist?

To thee for evermore be praise,
With the Father in each respect,
And with the holy Spirit alwayes,
The comforter of thine elect.

The Lords prayer. D. Cox.

OUr Father which in heaven art,
And mak'st us all one brother-hood,
To call upon thee with one heart,
Our heavenly Father and our God,
Grant we pray not with lips alone,
But with our hearts deep sigh & grone.

Thy blessed Name be sanctified,
Thy holy word might us inflame,
In holy life for to abide,
To magnifie thy holy Name.
From all errours defend and keep
The little flock of thy poor sheep.

Thy kingdom come even at this hour
And hencefore everlastingly:
Thine holy Ghost into us pour,
With all his gifts most plenteously.
From Satans rage and filthy band,
Defend us with thy mighty hand.

Thy will be done with dilligence,
Like as heaven, in earth also:
In trouble grant us patience,
Thee to obey in wealth and wo.
Let not flesh, blood, or any ill
Prevail against thy holy will.

Give us, this day our daily bread,
And all other good gifts of thine:
Keep us from war and from blood-shed,
Also from sickness, dearth and pine.
That we may live in quietness,
Without all greedy covetousness.

For-

The Creed.

Forgive us our offences all,
Relieve our carefull conscience:
As we forgive both great and small,
Which unto us have done offence,
Prepare us, Lord, for to serve thee,
In perfect love and unity.

O Lord, into temptation
Lead us not when the fiend doth rage:
To withstand his invasion,
Give power and strength to every age.
Arm and make strong thy feeble host
With faith and with the holy Ghost.

O Lord, from evil deliver us,
The dayes and times are dangerous,
From everlasting death save us,
And in our last need comfort us.
A blessed end to us bequeath,
Into thy hands our souls receive.

For thou, O Lord, art King of kings,
And thou hast power over all:
Thy glory shineth in all things,
In the wide world universall.
Amen, let it be done, O Lord,
That we have prai'd with one accord.

The twelve articles of the Christian faith.

ALl my belief and confidence
is in the Lord of might:
The Father which all things hath made,
the day and eke the night.
The heavens and the firmament,
and also every star,
The earth, and all that is therein,
which passe mans reason far.

And in like manner I believe
in Christ our Lord, his Son:
Coequall with the Deity,
and man in flesh and bone.
Conceived by the holy Ghost,
his word doth me assure:
And of his mother Mary born,
yet she a virgin pure.

Because mankinde to Satan was
for sin in bond and thrall:
He came and offered up himself
to death, to save us all.
And suffering most grievous paln,
then Pilate being judge,
Was crucified on the crosse,
and thereat did not grudge.

And so he died in the flesh,
but quickened in the sprite:
His body then was buried,
as is our use and rite.
His soul did after this descend
into the lower parts,
A dread unto the wicked sprites,
but joy to faithfull hearts.

And in the third day of his death
he rose to life again:
To th'end he might be glorifi'd,
out of all grief and pain.
Ascending to the heavens high,
to sit in glory still
On Gods right hand his Father dear,
according to his will.

A prayer to the holy Ghost.

Untill the day of judgement come,
when he shall come again
With angels power (yet of that day
we all be uncertain)
To judge all people righteously,
whom he hath dearly bought:
The living and the dead also,
which he hath made of nought.

And in the holy Spirit of God,
(my faith to satisfie)
The third person in trinity,
believe I stedfastly.
The holy and catholike church,
that Gods word doth maintain:
And holy scripture doth allow,
which Satan doth disdain.

And also I do trust to have
by Jesus Christ his death
Release and pardon of my sins,
and that onely by faith.
What time all flesh shall rise again
before the Lord of might:
And see him with their bodily eyes,
which now do give them light.

And then shall Christ our Saviour
the sheep and goats divide:
And give life everlastingly,
to those whom he hath tri'd,
Within his realm celestiall,
in glory for to rest,
With all his holy company
of saints and angels blest.

Which serve the Lord omnipotent
obediently each hour:
To whom be all dominion,
and praise for evermore.

A prayer to the holy Ghost, to be sung before the sermon.

COme holy Spirit the God of might,
comforter of us all:
Teach us to know thy word aright,
that we do never fall.
O holy Ghost visit our coast,
defend us with thy shield:
Against all sin and wickednesse,
Lord, help us win the field.

Lord, keep our king and his councell,
and give them will and might
To persevere in thy gospel,
which can put sin to flight.
O Lord, that giv'st thy holy word,
send preachers plenteously:
That in the same we may accord,
and therein live and die.

O holy spirit, direct aright
the preachers of thy word:
That thou by them mayest cut down sin
as it were with a sword.
Depart not from thy pastours pure,
but aid them at their need,
Which break to us the bread of life,
whereon our sonls do feed.

O blessed spirit of truth, keep us
in peace and unity:

Kery

Keep us from seeks and errours all,
and from all papistry.
Convert all those that are our foes,
and bring them to thy light,
That they and we may well agree,
and praise thee day and night.

O Lord, increase our faith in us,
and love so to abound,
That man and wife be void of strife,
and neighbours about us round.
In our time give thy peace, O Lord,
to nations far and nigh:
And teach them all thy holy word,
that we may sing to thee.

All glory to the trinity,
that is of mighties most:
The living Father and the Son,
and eke the Holy Ghost.
As it hath been in all the time
that hath been heretofore:
As it is now, and so shall be
henceforth for evermore.

Da pacem, Domine.

GIve peace in these our days, O Lord,
Great dangers are now at hand:
Thine enemies with one accord,
Christs Name in every land
Seek to deface,
Root out and race
Thy true right worship indeed:
Be thou the stay,
Lord, we thee pray,
Thou help'st alone in all need.

Give us that peace that we do lack
Through misbelief and ill life: (slack
Thy word to offer thou dost not
Which we unkindly gain-strive.
With fire and sword
This healthfull word
Some persecute and oppresse:
Some with the mouth
Confesse the truth,
Without sincere godlinesse.

Give peace, and us thy Spirit down send,
With grief and repentance true, (mend,
Pierce thou our hearts, our lives a-
And by faith in Christ renew:
That fear and dread,
War and blood-shed,
Through thy sweet mercy and grace,
May from us slide,
Thy truth may bide,
And shine in every place.

The Lamentation.

O Lord, in thee is all my truft,
give ear unto my wofull cry,
Refuse me not that am unjust,
but bowing down thy heavenly eye,
Behold how I do still lament,
my sins wherein I do offend:
O Lord, for them shall I be shent,
sith thee to please I do intend?

No no, not so, thy will is bent,
to deal with sinners in thine ire:
But when in heart they shall repent,
thou grants with speed their just de-
To thee therefore still shall I cry, (sire.
to wash away my sinfull crime:
Thy blood, O Lord, is not yet dry,
but that it may help me in time.

Haste thee, O Lord, haste thee, I say,
to pour on me thy gifts of grace:
That when this life shall slit away,
in heaven with thee I may have place,
Where thou dost reign eternally, (send,
with God which once did down thee
Where angels sing continually,
to thee be praise world without end.

A thanksgiving after the receiving of the Lords Supper.

THe Lord be thanked for his gifts,
and mercies evermore,
That he doth shew unto his saints,
to him be land therefore.
Our tongues cannot so praise the Lord,
as he of right deserves:
Our hearts cannot of him so think,
as he us all preserves.

His benefits they be so great,
to us that be but sin:
That at our hands for recompence,
there is no hope to win.
O sinfull flesh, that thou shouldst have
such mercies of the Lord!
Thou dost deserve more worthily
of him to be abhord.

Nought els but sin and wretchedness
doth rest within our hearts:
And stubbornly against the Lord
we daily play our parts.
The sun above in firmament,
that is to us a light:
Doth shew it self more clear and pure
then we be in his sight.

The heavens above and all therein
more holy are then we:
They serve the Lord in their estate,
each one in his degree.
They do not strive for mastership,
nor slack their office set:
But serve the Lord and do his will,
hate is to them no let.

Also the earth and all therein,
of God it is in awe:
It doth observe the Formers will,
by skilfull natures law.
The sea and all that is therein
doth bend when God doth beck:
The spirits beneath do tremble all,
and fear his wrathfull check.

But we, alas, for whom all these
were made, them for to rule,
Do not so know or love the Lord,
as doth the ox or mule.
A law he gave for us to know
what was his holy will:
He would us good, but we would not
avoid the thing is ill.

Not one of us that seeketh out
the Lord of life to please:
Nor doth the thing that might us lead
to Christ and quiet ease.

Thus

Thus are we all his enemies,
we can it not deny:
And he again of his good will
would not that we should die.

Therefore when remedy was none
to bring us unto life:
The Son of God our flesh he took,
to end our mortall strife.
And all the law of God the Lord
he did it full obey:
And for our sins upon the crosse
his blood our debts did pay.

And that we should not yet forget
what good he to us wrought:
A signe he left our eyes to tell,
that he our bodies bought:
In bread and wine here visible,
unto thine eyes and taste,
His mercies great thou maist record:
if that his Spirit thou hast.

As once the corn did live and grow,
and was cut down with sithe,
And threshed out with many stripes,
out from his husk to drive:
And as the mill with violence,
did tear it out so small:
And made it like to earthly dust,
nor sparing it at all:

And as the oven with fire hot
did close it up with heat:
And all this done that I have said,
that it should be our meat:
So was the Lord in his ripe age
cut down by cruell death:
His soul he gave in torments great,
and yeelded up his breath.

Because that he to us might be
an everlasting bread:
With much reproach and troubles great
on earth his life he led.
And as the grapes in pleasant time
are pressed very sore:
And plucked down when they be ripe,
and let to grow no more.

Because the juyce that in them is,
as comfortable drink
We might receive, and joyfull be
when sorrows make us shrink:
So Christ his blood out-pressed was
with nails, and eke with spear:
The juyce thereof doth save all those
that rightly do him fear.

And as the corns by unity
into one loaf are knit:
So is the Lord and his whole church,
though he in heaven sit.
As many grapes make but one wine:
so should we be but one,
In faith and love in Christ above,
and unto Christ alone:

Leading a life without all strife,
in quiet rest and peace:
From envie and from malice both,
our hearts and tongues to cease.
Which if we do, then shall we shew
that we his chosen be:
By faith in him to lead a life,
as always willed he.

And that we may so do indeed,
God send us all his grace:
Then after death we shall be sure
with him to have a place.

R. W.

PReserve us, Lord, by thy dear word,
From turk and pope defend us, Lord,
Which both would thrust out of his throne
Our Lord Jesus Christ thy dear Son.

Lord Jesus Christ, shew forth thy might
That thou art Lord of lords by right:
Thy poor afflicted flock defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

God holy Ghost our comforter,
Be our patron, help, and succour:
Give us one minde and perfect peace,
All gifts of grace in us increase.

Thou living God in persons three,
Thy Name be prais'd in unity:
In all our need so us defend,
That we may praise thee without end.

FINIS.

A table for the whole number of the pſalms, and alſo in what leaf you *may finde every one of them.*

Pſalm.		Folio.
	A.	
30	ALl laud and praiſe.	13
49	All people hearken.	23
78	Attend my people to.	39
80	Amid the preſſe.	42
100	All people that.	51
	B.	
81	BE light and glad.	42
119	Bleſſed are they.	62
128	Bleſſed art thou.	70
134	Behold, and have.	71
142	Before the Lord.	75
144	Bleſt be the Lord.	76
	D.	
83	DO not, O God.	42
	E.	
127	EXcept the Lord.	70
	G.	
29	GIve to the Lord.	12
37	Grudge not to ſee.	16
44	Great is the Lord.	22
54	God ſave me for.	26
105	Give praiſes unto.	54
107	Give thanks unto.	57
148	Give laud unto.	77
	H.	
12	HElp, Lord, for.	5
13	How long wilt thou.	5
51	Have mercy.	25
56	Have mercy, Lord.	27
67	Have mercy on us.	32
73	How ever it be.	36
84	How pleaſant.	43
91	He that within.	47
	I.	
5	INcline thine ear.	2
11	I truſt in God, how.	4
20	In trouble and.	8
25	I lift my heart.	10
34	I will give laud.	15
39	I ſaid I will look to.	18
40	I waited long and.	19
43	Judge and revenge.	20
77	I with my voice to.	38
92	It is a thing both.	48
100	In God the Lord.	51
101	I mercy will and.	51
109	In ſpeechleſſe ſilence.	59
116	I love the Lord.	61
120	In trouble and in.	68
121	I lift mine eyes.	68
122	I did in heart rejoyce.	68
	L.	
6	LOrd in thy wrath.	2
16	Lord keep.	5

Pſalm.		Folio.
26	Lord be my Judge.	11
35	Lord plead my cauſe.	15
42	Like as the hart.	20
68	Let God ariſe.	32
72	Lord give thy judgements.	35
86	Lord bow thine ear.	44
88	Lord God of.	45
130	Lord to thee.	70
140	Lord ſave me.	74
143	Lord hear my.	75
	M.	
23	MY ſhepherd.	10
45	My heart doth.	21
62	My ſoul to God.	30
71	My Lord my God.	34
103	My ſoul give laud.	52
104	My ſoul praiſe the.	53
146	My ſoul praiſe thou.	76
	N.	
115	NOt unto us.	61
124	Now Iſrael.	69
	O.	
3	O Lord, how are my.	1
4	O God, that art my.	1
7	O Lord, my God.	3
8	O God, our Lord.	3
15	O Lord, within thy.	5
17	O Lord, give ear.	6
18	O God, my ſtrength.	6
21	O Lord, how joyfull.	8
22	O God, my God.	9
31	O Lord, I put my.	13
44	Our ears have heard.	20
51	O Lord, conſider	25
54	O God, ſave me.	26
55	O Lord, give ear.	27
60	O Lord thou didſt.	29
63	O God, my God.	30
64	O Lord, unto.	30
70	O God, to me.	34
79	O Lord, the Gentiles.	41
94	O Lord, thou doeſt.	48
95	O come let us.	49
98	O ſing ye now.	50
102	O hear my.	51
108	O God, my heart.	58
117	O all ye nations.	62
118	O give ye thanks.	62
123	O Lord, that heaven.	68
129	Oft they now Iſrael.	70
131	O Lord, I am not.	70
133	O how happy a thing.	71
135	O praiſe the Lord.	71
136	O laud the Lord benign.	72
139	O Lord, thou haſt me tride.	74
141	O Lord, upon thee.	75

Psalm.		Folio.
	P.	
38	PUlt me not to rebuke.	18
106	Praise ye the Lord, for.	56
136	Praise ye the Lord.	72
145	Praise ye the Lord.	77
	R.	
61	REgard, O Lord.	29
131	Remember.	71
	S.	
59	SEnd aid and.	29
69	Save me, O God.	33
96	Sing ye with praise.	50
125	Such as in God.	69
149	Sing ye unto.	78
	T.	
1	THe man is blest.	1
14	There is no God.	5
19	The heavens and.	8
23	The Lord is onely.	10
24	The earth is.	10
27	The Lord is both.	11
28	Thou art, O Lord.	12
32	The man is blest.	14
36	The wicked with.	16
41	The man is blest that.	19
46	The Lord is our.	22
50	The mighty God, the.	23
50	The God of gods.	24
53	The foolish man.	26
57	Take pity for thy.	28
63	Thy praise alone, O.	31
78	To all that now.	38
80	Thou herd, that.	41
85	Thou hast been.	43
87	That city shall.	44
89	To sing the mercies.	45
90	Thou Lord hast.	47
93	The Lord as King.	48
97	The Lord doth reign.	50
99	The Lord doth.	51
110	The Lord did say.	60
112	The man is blest that.	60
125	Those that do put.	69
138	Thee will I praise.	73
145	Thee will I laud.	76
	V.	
75	UNto thee, God.	37
	W.	
2	WHy did the Gentiles.	1
9	With heart and mouth.	3
10	What is the cause.	4
52	Why dost thou, tyrant.	26
74	Why art thou, Lord.	36
111	With heart I do accord.	60
114	When Israel by.	60
126	When that the Lord.	69
137	When as we sat in.	73
	Y.	
33	YE righteous in the.	14
47	Ye people all in.	22
58	Ye rulers that are.	28
66	Ye men on earth.	31
113	Ye children which.	60
150	Yeeld unto God.	78

These ye shall have after the end of the Psalms.

¶ Veni, Creator Spiritus.
¶ The humble suit of a sinner.
¶ Venite, exultemus.
¶ Te Deum laudamus.
¶ The song of the three children.
¶ Benedictus.
¶ Magnificat anima mea.
¶ Nunc dimittis.
¶ Quicunque vult.
¶ The lamentation of a sinner.
¶ The Pater noster.
¶ The ten commandments.
¶ The complaint of a sinner.
¶ Praise the Lord, O ye Gentiles.
¶ Behold, now give heed.
¶ Attend my people and.
¶ The Lords prayer.
¶ The Creed.
¶ A prayer to the holy Ghost.
Da pacem.
O Lord in thee is all my.
A thanksgiving.
Preserve us, Lord.

FINIS.

Morning prayer.

ALmighty God, and most mercifull Father, we do not present our selves here before thy Majesty, trusting in our own merits or worthinesse, but in thy manifold mercies, which hast promised to hear our prayers, and grant our requests which we shall make to thee in the name of thy beloved Son Jesus Christ our Lord, who hath also commanded us to assemble our selves together in his Name, with full assurance that he will not onely be amongst us, but also be our Mediatour and Advocate towards thy Majesty, that we may obtain all things which shall seem expedient to thy blessed will, for our necessities. Therefore we beseech thee (most mercifull Father) to turn thy loving countenance towards us, and impute not unto us our manifold sins and offences, whereby we justly deserve thy wrath and sharp punishment: but rather receive us to thy mercy, for Jesus Christs sake, accepting his death and passion as a just recompence for all our offences, in whom onely thou art pleased, and through whom thou canst not be offended with us. And seeing that of thy great mercies we have quietly passed this night, grant (O heavenly Father) that we may bestow this day wholly in thy service, so that all our thoughts, words, and deeds may redound to the glory of thy Name, and good ensample to all men, who seing our good works, may glorifie thee our heavenly Father. And forasmuch as of thy meer favour and love, thou hast not onely created us to thine own similitude and likenesse, but also hast chosen us to be heirs with thy dear Son Jesus Christ, of that immortall kingdom, which thou prepareſt for us before the beginning of the world: we beseech thee to increase our faith and knowledge, and to lighten our hearts with thine holy Spirit, that we may in the mean time live in godly conversation and integrity of life, knowing that idolaters, adulterers, covetous men, contentious persons, drunkards, gluttons, and such like, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

And because thou hast commanded us to pray one for another, we do not onely make request (O Lord) for our selves, and them that thou hast already called to the true understanding of thine heavenly will, but for all people and nations of the world; who as they know by thy wonderfull works that thou art God over all, so they may be instructed by thine holy Spirit, to beleeve in thee their onely Saviour and Redeemer. But forasmuch as they cannot beleeve except they hear, nor cannot hear but by preaching, and none can preach except they be sent: therefore (O Lord) raise up faithfull distributers of thy mysteries, who setting apart all worldly respects, may both in their life and doctrine onely seek thy glory. Contrarily, confound Satan, Antichrist, with all hirelings and Papists, whom thou hast already cast off into a reprobate sense, that they may not by sects, schismes, heresies and errours disquiet thy little flock. And because (O Lord) we be fallen into the latter dayes, and dangerous times, wherein ignorance hath gotten the upper hand, and Satan by his ministers seeks by all means to quench the light of thy gospel; we beseech thee to maintain thy cause against those ravening wolves, and strengthen all thy servants whom they keep in prison and bondage. Let not thy long suffering be an occasion either to increase their tyranny, or to discourage thy children, neither yet let our sins and wickednesse be an hinderance to thy mercies; but with speed (O Lord) consider their great misery. For thy people Israel many times by their sins provoked thine anger, and thou punishedst them by thy just judgement; yet though their sins were never so grievous, if they once returned from their iniquity, thou receivedst them to mercy. We therefore, most wretched sinners, bewail our manifull sins, and earnestly repent us for our former wickednesse and ungodly behaviour towards thee: and whereas we cannot of our selves purchase thy pardon, yet we humbly beseech thee, for Jesus Christs sake, to shew thy mercies upon us, and receive us again to thy favour. Grant us (dear Father) these our requests, and all other things necessary for us and thy whole church, according to thy promise in Jesus Christ our Lord. In whose Name we beseech thee, as he hath taught us, saying, [Our Father which art, &c.]

Evening prayer.

O Lord God, Father everlasting and full of pity, we acknowledge and confesse that we be not worthy to lift up our eyes to heaven, much lesse to prefer our selves before thy Majesty, with confidence that thou wilt hear our prayers, and grant our requests, if we consider our own deservings. For our consciences do accuse us, and our sins do witnesse against us, and we know that thou art an upright judge, which doest not justifie the sinners and wicked men, but punishest the faults of all such as transgresse thy commandments. Yet most mercifull Father, since it hath pleased thee to command us to call on thee in all our troubles and adversities, promising even then to help us, when we feel our selves (as it were) forsaken and followed up of death and desperation, we utterly renounce all worldly confidence, and flee to thy sovereign bounty as our onely stay and refuge: beseeching thee not to call to remembrance our manifold sins and

and wickednesse, whereby we continually provoke thy wrath & indignation against us: neither our negligence and unkindnesse, which have neither worthily esteemed, nor in our lives sufficiently expressed the sweet comfort of thy gospel revealed unto us: but rather to accept the obedience and death of thy son Jesus Christ, who by offering up his body in sacrifice once for all, hath made a sufficient recompence for all our sins. Have mercy therefore upon us, O Lord, and forgive us our offences. Teach us by thine holy spirit, that we may rightly weigh them, and earnestly repent for the same: and so much the rather, O Lord, because that the reprobate and such as thou hast forsaken, cannot praise thee; nor call upon thy Name; but the repenting heart, the sorrowfull minde, the conscience oppressed, hungering and thirsting for thy grace, shall ever set forth thy praise and glory.

And albeit we be but worms and dust, yet thou art our Creatour, and we be the work of thine hands: yea, thou art our Father, and we thy children: thou art our Shepherd, and we thy flock: thou art our Redeemer, and we the people whom thou hast bought: thou art our God, and we thine inheritance. Correct us not therefore in thine anger (O Lord) neither according to our deserts punish us, but mercifully chastise us with a fatherly affection, that all the world may know, that at what time soever a sinner doth repent him of his sins from the bottom of his heart, thou wilt put away his wickednesse out of thy remembrance, as thou hast promised by thine holy prophet.

Finally, forasmuch as it hath pleased thee to make the night for man to rest in, as thou hast ordained him the day to travell in, grant (dear Father) that we may so take our bodily rest, that our souls may continually watch for the time that our Lord Jesus Christ shall appear for our deliverance out of this mortall life: and in the mean season that we, not overcome by any fantasies, dreams, or other temptations, may fully set our mindes upon thee, love thee, fear thee, and rest in thee: furthermore, that our sleep be not excessive or overmuch, after the insatiable desires of our flesh, but onely sufficient to content our weak nature, that we may be the better disposed to live in all godly conversation, to the glory of thine holy Name, and profit of our brethren. So be it.

A prayer to be said at all times.

HOnour and praise be given to thee, O Lord God Almighty, most dear Father of heaven, for all thy mercies and loving kindnesses shewed unto us, in that it hath pleased thy gracious goodnesse, freely, and of thine own accord to elect and chuse us to salvation before the beginning of the world. And even like continuall thanks be given to thee, for creating us after thine own image, for redeeming us with the precious blood of thy dear Son, when we were utterly lost: for sanctifying us with thy holy Spirit, in the revelation and knowledge of thy holy word: for helping and succouring us in all our needs and necessities: for saving us from all dangers of body and soul: for comforting us so fatherly in all our tribulations and persecutions: for sparing us so long, and giving us so large a time of repentance. These benefits, O most mercifull Father, like as we acknowledge to have received them of thy onely goodnesse, even so we beseech thee, for thy dear Son Jesus Christs sake, to grant us alwayes thy holy Spirit, whereby we may continually grow in thankfulnesse towards thee, to be led into all truth, and comforted in all adversities. O Lord, strengthen our faith, kindle it more in ferventnesse and love towards thee, and our neighbours for thy sake. Suffer us not, most dear Father, to receive thy word any more in vain: but grant us alwayes the assistance of thy grace and holy Spirit, that in heart, word and deed, we may sanctifie and do worship to thy Name: help to amplifie and increase thy kingdom, and whatsoever thou sendest, we may be heartily well content with thy good pleasure and will. Let us not lack the thing (O Father) without the which we cannot serve thee: but blesse thou so all the works of our hands, that we may have sufficient, and not be chargeable, but rather helpfull unto others. Be mercifull, O Lord, to our offences: and seeing our debt is great, which thou hast forgiven us in Jesus Christ, make us to love thee and our neighbours so much the more. Be thou our Father, Captain and Defender in all temptations: hold thou us by thy mercifull hand, that we may be delivered from all inconveniences, and end our lives in the sanctifying and honouring of thy holy Name, through Jesus Christ our Lord and onely Saviour.

Let thy mighty hand and out-stretched arm (O Lord) be still our defence: thy mercy and loving kindnesse in Jesu Christ thy dear Son our salvation, thy true and holy word our instruction, thy grace and holy Spirit our comfort and consolation, unto the end, and in the end. So be it.

FINIS.